

The Eighth Book of

# YISRAYL

*He who rules as YAHWEH*



*Persecuted  
But Not Forsaken*

2008

The Eighth Book Of Yisrayl  
Persecuted But Not Forsaken

A HOUSE OF **YAHWEH** ®™ Publication!

Copyright ©2008  
By Yisrayl Hawkins

*Printed and bound in the United States of America*

All Rights Reserved

---

# **The House of YAHWEH**

*The Pillar and Ground of the Truth. I Timothy 3:15*

P.O. Box 2498

Abilene, Texas 79604

325-893-5899    325-672-5420

1-800-613-9494

[www.YAHWEH.com](http://www.YAHWEH.com)

[hoy@bitstreet.com](mailto:hoy@bitstreet.com)

# Table Of Contents

Dedication.....	Page i	Separate, Touch Not The Unclean #2—All Nations Are Now Set Up For Nuclear War And Starvation 03/08/08
Chapter One.....	Page 1	Chapter Nine.....
Cleansing <b>YAHWEH</b> 's Way Starting With The Heart And Mind; And Fasting #1 01/12/08		Page 105
Chapter Two.....	Page 15	Come Out From Among Them And Be You Separate, Touch Not The Unclean #3—World Hunger And Nuclear War Brought About By Authority Of The Beastly System 03/15/08
Cleansing <b>YAHWEH</b> 's Way Starting With The Heart And Mind; And Fasting #2—The Plan Of <b>YAHWEH</b> Shown In Heaven—Seals Broken To Show To The Last Days' Prophesied House, Things To Come 01/19/08		Chapter Ten.....
Chapter Three.....	Page 25	Page 116
Cleansing <b>YAHWEH</b> 's Way Starting With The Heart And Mind; And Fasting #3—Fasting And Praying For The Work To Continue; For <b>YAHWEH</b> 's Plan To Be Carried Out 01/26/08		Come Out From Among Them And Be You Separate, Touch Not The Unclean #4— <i>The King James Version</i> Says The Same: Obedience To The Laws Brings Salvation 03/22/08
Chapter Four.....	Page 37	Chapter Eleven.....
Cleansing <b>YAHWEH</b> 's Way Starting With The Heart And Mind; And Fasting #4—Humbling Yourself Through Fasting, Prayer, Sackcloth And Ashes Will Put The Finishing Touch, Then Your Sins Will Be Blotted Out 02/02/08		Page 129
Chapter Five.....	Page 56	Come Out From Among Them And Be You Separate, Touch Not The Unclean #5—There Remains The Keeping Of The Sabbath For Those Who Want The Kingdom And Eternal Life. There Remains The Keeping Of The Sabbath For Those Who Want Salvation 03/29/08
Cleansing <b>YAHWEH</b> 's Way Starting With The Heart And Mind; And Fasting #5—Don't Be Surprised That The World Hates Us, They Hate Us Because We Keep The Laws 02/09/08		Chapter Twelve.....
Chapter Six.....	Page 69	Page 141
It's Your Choice; <b>YAHWEH</b> Gives You The Choice Of Keeping Or Not Keeping His Laws. Your Salvation Depends On Your Choice. <b>Revelation 22:12-14</b> 02/23/08		Come Out From Among Them And Be You Separate, Touch Not The Unclean #6—Testing And Fasting Will Get Answers From <b>YAHWEH</b> And Peace 04/05/08
Chapter Seven.....	Page 81	Chapter Thirteen.....
Come Out From Among Them And Be You Separate, Touch Not The Unclean 03/01/08		Page 151
Chapter Eight.....	Page 94	Come Out From Among Them And Be You Separate, Touch Not The Unclean #7—The World Can No Longer Hide The Symptoms Of Its Sins: Mad Cow, Mad Pig, Mad Man, Alzheimer's Disease, Diabetes Type 2 And Parkinson's Disease. Soon, You'll Understand Why <b>YAHWEH</b> Gave Us His House. 04/12/08
Come Out From Among Them And Be You		Chapter Fourteen.....
		Page 161
		Come Out From Among Them And Be You Separate, Touch Not The Unclean #8—The Deception Of Satan, Taught To All The World, Is Bringing Down "The Strength Of <b>YAHWEH</b> "—Which Is <b>YAHWEH</b> 's Laws 04/19/08

Chapter Fifteen .....	Page 172	Chapter Twenty-Two .....	Page 249
Yahshua's Memorial		<b>YAHWEH's Last Days' Work Must Be</b>	
04/19/08		According To Prophecy As The Savior's Work	
		Was According To Prophecy #7—The Scientific	
Chapter Sixteen .....	Page 181	Reports Of STDs Causing Cancer And Other	
<b>YAHWEH's Last Days' Work Must Be According</b>		Related Diseases Are Proving That <b>YAHWEH's</b>	
To Prophecy As The Savior's Work Was According		Laws Of Leviticus Chapters 18-24 Are Correct	
To Prophecy #1		05/03/08	
Feast Of Unleavened Bread			
04/21/08		Chapter Twenty-Three.....	Page 260
		<b>YAHWEH's Last Days' Work Must Be According</b>	
Chapter Seventeen.....	Page 191	To Prophecy As The Savior's Work Was According	
<b>YAHWEH's Last Days' Work Must Be According</b>		To Prophecy #8—The Quartet Given Power Over	
To Prophecy As The Savior's Work Was According		One-Fourth Part Of The Earth To Kill With Wars,	
To Prophecy #2—Yahshua Told His Disciples		Famines, And Disease Epidemics	
Not To Reveal What He Was Teaching Them		05/10/08	
Because It Was A Prophecy Of The Future			
Feast Of Unleavened Bread		Chapter Twenty-Four .....	Page 270
04/23/08		What Causes Wars?	
		05/17/08	
Chapter Eighteen .....	Page 203	Chapter Twenty-Five.....	Page 279
<b>YAHWEH's Last Days' Work Must Be According</b>		What Causes Wars #2—By <b>YAHWEH's</b>	
To Prophecy As The Savior's Work Was According		Laws We Are Warned. When We Break Them,	
To Prophecy #3— <b>YAHWEH's</b> Sabbaths Will		Confusion Comes. Our Politicians Are Carrying	
Be Accepted In The Last Days Worship Of		“Confusion” Caused By Breaking The Laws Of	
<b>YAHWEH</b> , And The Nations Will Be Judged		Leviticus 18	
Feast Of Unleavened Bread		05/24/08	
04/24/08			
Chapter Nineteen.....	Page 214	Chapter Twenty-Six .....	Page 295
<b>YAHWEH's Last Days' Work Must Be According</b>		Work Hard To Receive The Gifts That May Come	
To Prophecy As The Savior's Work Was According		Pentecost	
To Prophecy #4—There Remains The Keeping		05/31/08	
Of The Sabbath For The People Of <b>YAHWEH</b>			
Feast Of Unleavened Bread		Chapter Twenty-Seven.....	Page 306
04/25/08		Persecution #1—All Who Live Righteously As	
		Yahshua Will Suffer Persecution, But You Will	
Chapter Twenty.....	Page 224	Inherit The Kingdom	
<b>YAHWEH's Last Days' Work Must Be According</b>		Extended Feast of Pentecost	
To Prophecy As The Savior's Work Was According		06/07/08	
To Prophecy #5—Judgment To The Nations By			
The Two Witnesses Through The High Priest		Chapter Twenty-Eight .....	Page 317
Yahshua Messiah. This Prophecy Held From The		Persecution #2—The House of <b>YAHWEH</b> Is	
World Until This Time		Being Persecuted By An Evil Power That Is Also	
Feast Of Unleavened Bread		Working In The Same Time Period In Prophecy	
04/26/08		As The House of <b>YAHWEH</b>	
		Extended Feast of Pentecost	
Chapter Twenty-One.....	Page 238	06/08/08	
<b>YAHWEH's Last Days' Work Must Be According</b>		Chapter Twenty-Nine.....	Page 328
To Prophecy As The Savior's Work Was According		Persecution #3--The Quartet Shown Side-By-	
To Prophecy #6—Doing <b>YAHWEH's</b> Work On		Side And Working With The Beastly System That	
The Sabbath Is Lawful		Hates The Work Of <b>YAHWEH</b> In The Last Days	
Feast Of Unleavened Bread		Extended Feast of Pentecost	
04/27/08		06/09/08	

Chapter Thirty.....	Page 338	Chapter Thirty-Three .....	Page 371
Persecution #4—The End Is Shown In The Hidden Codes Along With Bush, Putin, Blair, Benedict XVI And Yisrayl Hawkins		Learning To Judge As <b>YAHWEH</b> Judges Through Yahshua Messiah, The Sons Of <b>YAHWEH</b> Will Soon Be Brought To Glory	
Feast Of Pentecost		06/21/08	
06/10/08 am			
Chapter Thirty-One.....	Page 348	Chapter Thirty-Four.....	Page 383
Persecution #5—In The Last Days, The Beastly Religion Will Make War Against <b>YAHWEH</b> 's Holiness And Against His Saints, But The Saints Possess <b>YAHWEH</b> 's Kingdom—Not The Beastly System		Judging And Being Able To Condemn According To Yahweh's Judgment	
Feast Of Pentecost		06/28/08	
06/10/08 pm			
Chapter Thirty-Two .....	Page 361	Chapter Thirty-Five .....	394
The Tree Of Life And The Tree Of Righteousness And Evil Are Presented To The World Today—But It's You Who Must Choose		Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins' Television Interviews Excerpts	
06/14/08			
		Chapter Thirty-Six .....	409
		The End Of A Fast/Prayer Period	
		Prayer Service	
		09/20/08	

---

But, beloved, we are confident of better things concerning you, indeed things that accompany Salvation, though we speak in this way. For **YAHWEH** is not unrighteous: He will not forget your work and labor of love which you have shown toward His Name, in that you have ministered to the Saints, and do minister. And we want each of you to show this same diligence to the full assurance of **HOPE** until The End; In order that you do not become slothful; lazy, disinterested, but followers; imitators, of those who, through Faith and patience, inherit the promises.

—Hebrews 6:9-12

# Books Of The Holy Scriptures As Written In *The Book Of* YAHWEH And Throughout This Book

The following information is given to assist you with the true names of the Apostles and Prophets within The Holy Scriptures.

<b>Part One of The Book of Yahweh (Old Testament)</b>					
Genesis	<i>Genesis</i>	II Chronicles	<i>II Chronicles</i>	Daniyl	<i>Daniel</i>
Exodus	<i>Exodus</i>	Ezrayah	<i>Ezra</i>	Hosheyah	<i>Hosea</i>
Leviticus	<i>Leviticus</i>	Nehemyah	<i>Nehemiah</i>	Yahyl	<i>Joel</i>
Numbers	<i>Numbers</i>	Hadassah	<i>Megilla Esther</i>	Amosyah	<i>Amos</i>
Deuteronomy	<i>Deuteronomy</i>	Iyyob	<i>Job</i>	Obadyah	<i>Obadiah</i>
Yahshua	<i>Joshua</i>	Psalms	<i>Psalms</i>	Yahnah	<i>Jonah</i>
Judges	<i>Judges</i>	Proverbs	<i>Proverbs</i>	Micahyah	<i>Micah</i>
Riyyah	<i>Ruth</i>	Ecclesiastes	<i>Ecclesiastes</i>	Nechumyah	<i>Nahum</i>
I Samuyl	<i>I Samuel</i>	Song of Songs	<i>Song of Songs</i>	Habakkuk	<i>Habakkuk</i>
II Samuyl	<i>II Samuel</i>	Isayah	<i>Isaiah</i>	Zephanyah	<i>Zephaniah</i>
I Kings	<i>I Kings</i>	Yeremyah	<i>Jeremiah</i>	Chagyah	<i>Haggai</i>
II Kings	<i>II Kings</i>	Lamentations	<i>Lamentations</i>	Zecharyah	<i>Zechariah</i>
I Chronicles	<i>I Chronicles</i>	Yechetzqyah	<i>Ezekiel</i>	Malakyah	<i>Malachi</i>
<b>Part Two of The Book of Yahweh (New Testament)</b>					
Mattithyah	<i>Matthew</i>	Ephesians	<i>Ephesians</i>	Hebrews	<i>Hebrews</i>
Yahchanan Mark	<i>Mark</i>	Philippians	<i>Philippians</i>	Yaaqob	<i>James</i>
Luke	<i>Luke</i>	Colossians	<i>Colossians</i>	I Kepha	<i>I Peter</i>
Yahchanan	<i>John</i>	I Thessalonians	<i>I Thessalonians</i>	II Kepha	<i>II Peter</i>
Acts	<i>Acts</i>	II Thessalonians	<i>II Thessalonians</i>	I Yahchanan	<i>I John</i>
Romans	<i>Romans</i>	I Timayah	<i>I Timothy</i>	II Yahchanan	<i>II John</i>
I Corinthians	<i>I Corinthians</i>	II Timayah	<i>II Timothy</i>	III Yahchanan	<i>III John</i>
II Corinthians	<i>II Corinthians</i>	Titus	<i>Titus</i>	Yahdah	<i>Jude</i>
Galatians	<i>Galatians</i>	Philemon	<i>Philemon</i>	Revelation	<i>Revelation</i>

# Dedication

The Great Prophet Amosyah was inspired to write that **YAHWEH** would have no work other than the Work He prophesied in advance through His Servants the Prophets.

● **Amosyah 3:7—**

Most assuredly Father **YAHWEH** will have no work, other than the Work that He has prophesied in advance by His Servants the Prophets.

For this time period we are now living in, the only Work that **YAHWEH** is involved with, at all, the Only Work that He recognizes and authorizes is the Work of the Last Days' Witness Yisrayl Hawkins. The Last Day's Work started with Two Witnesses, but the Witness Yaaqob was allowed to die and Yisrayl alone remains to complete the Work.

Please understand, you can search the Scriptures from **Genesis** to **Revelation** and you will find **NO OTHER** Work mentioned anywhere that **YAHWEH** testifies as being His Work or **NO OTHER** person on the face of the earth whom **YAHWEH** testifies as being His Servant but Yisrayl Hawkins.

● **Isayah 44:2-3—**

2 This is what **YAHWEH** says, Who made you and formed you from the womb, Who will help you: Do not be afraid, Yaaqob My Servant and Yeshurun; Beloved Yisrayl, whom I have appointed.

3 For I will pour water upon him who is thirsty, and floods upon the dry ground; I will pour out My Spirit upon your Seed, and My Blessing upon your Offspring.

● **Isayah 2:2—**

It will come to pass in the Last Days, *that* the mountain; *promotion*, of The House of YAHWEH will be established in the chief of the nations, and will be raised above all congregations; and all nations will *eventually* flow to it.

● **Isayah 43:28—**

Therefore, I will dissolve the Levitical Priesthood; and will give Yaaqob to the curse, and Yisrayl to reproaches.

● **Daniyl 12:5-7—**

5 Then I, Daniyl, looked; and behold, there stood two others, one on this side of the bank of the river, and the other on that side of the bank of the river.

6 And *one* said to the Man clothed in linen, who on that future day is teaching: How long *will it be* to the end of these wonders?

7 Then I heard the Man clothed in linen, who on that future day is teaching, when he held up his right hand and his left hand toward heaven, and vowed by Him Who lives forever, that: *It will be* for a time, times, and a half, when **YAHWEH** will have accomplished pouring out His Power through His Holy People, all these *things* will be finished.

To understand just how important the Work of the Last Witness is to us and that Yisrayl Hawkins is our only link to **YAHWEH**, please read what the Great Prophet Isayah wrote.

● **Isayah 44:7-8—**

7 And Who, as I, will foretell, and set it in order for Me, since I appointed the ancient people? And the things which are coming, and will come, let them foretell them.

8 Do not fear, nor be afraid. Have I not told you from that time, and have declared; You are My Witnesses! Is there a source of power except Me? Truly, *there is* no *other* rock; I know not *one*.

Please note that **YAHWEH** Himself testifies that the Great Last Days' Witness Yisrayl Hawkins performs this Work "as I" (or "as **YAHWEH**" since it's **YAHWEH** Who is speaking here). All the Work done by the Last Witness Yisrayl Hawkins is being done, **YAHWEH** says, just as He would do it!

Now look at the next part of the verses "set it in order." What is it that the Witness Yisrayl, as **YAHWEH**, is setting in order?

● **Daniyl 2:44—**

And in the days of these kings, **YAHWEH** in heaven will appoint a Kingdom of Priests which will never be destroyed, nor will the kingdom be left to another people; *but* it will break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms; and it will stand forever.

The Last Days Witness Yisrayl Hawkins is setting in order, as **YAHWEH** and for **YAHWEH**, the finishing part of the Great Family Kingdom of **YAHWEH**, planned by **YAHWEH** before the creation of the heavens and the earth. This Kingdom is first spoken of in **Genesis**.

● **Genesis 1:26—**

Then YAHWEH said: I will make man in My Image, according to My Likeness; they will have rulership over the fish of the sea, over the birds of the air, over the cattle, and over all the earth and over every creeping thing that creeps upon the earth.

All the Holy Men, Women and Children who lived and died before us all looked for this same Kingdom. But as the Scriptures show, they will not receive this inheritance until the last remnant is completely set in order by the Last Days' Witness, Yisrayl Hawkins.

● **Hebrews 11:13-16, 39-40—**

13 All these died in the Faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them afar off, and were convinced of *them*, and embraced *them*, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth;

14 For those who say such things declare plainly that they seek a country.

15 And truly, if they had been thinking of *the country* which they had left, they would have had opportunity to return.

16 But now they long for a better *kingdom*, that is, a heavenly; therefore, **YAHWEH** is not ashamed to be called their Father, for He has prepared a city for them.

39 And all these, having obtained a Righteous report through the Faith, have not received the promise;

40 YAHWEH having provided some better thing for us, that they, without us, would not be made perfect.

Now, let's look at how the Last Days' Witness actually sets this Finishing Work of **YAHWEH**'s Kingdom in order.

● **Mattithyah 24:45-47—**

45 Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his ruler has put in charge of his house, to give to the others the food and supplies at the proper time?

46 Blessed is that servant whom his ruler, when he comes, will find *him* doing.

47 Truly I say to you: He will appoint him ruler over all his possessions.

● **Zecharyah 4:9-14—**

9 The hands of Zerubbabel have laid the foundation of this House; his hands will also finish it. And you will know that **YAHWEH** of hosts has sent me to you.

10 For who has despised the day of small things? They will rejoice, and will see the plummet in the hand of Zerubbabel. And the complete Knowledge and Understanding of **YAHWEH** will go throughout the whole earth.

11 Then I answered, and said to him: What are these two Olive Trees upon the right side of the Lampstand, and upon the left side of it?

12 Then I spoke to *him* again, and said to him; What are these two Olive Branches which, through the two golden pipes, empty the golden oil through them?

13 He answered me, and said: Do you not know what these *are*? And I said: No my ruler.

14 Then he said; These are the two anointed ones who stand for the Supreme Ruler of the whole earth.

● **Zecharyah 5:9—**

Then I lifted up my eyes and looked, and behold: Two women; *The Last Two Eras of The House of YAHWEH*, sent with Commandment. The Spirit of **YAHWEH** came to overspread them; and they were covered with the covering of Saints. And they exalted, magnified, and extolled the Ephah; the Standard of Perfection, which is sent by YAHWEH's Laws, separating the way of the world from the Way of YAHWEH.

The Last Days' Witness, Yisrayl Hawkins, brings the seventh and last Era of The House of **YAHWEH** to Perfection, setting us in order, by feeding us with the Complete Knowledge and Understanding of **YAHWEH**, which is **YAHWEH**'s Laws, the Standard of Perfection. On top of this, Yisrayl Hawkins accomplishes this job during the worst time of hatred and persecution against **YAHWEH**'s House, His Name and His Laws. In fact, Yisrayl Hawkins, working as **YAHWEH** and setting it in order for **YAHWEH**, is the Only Source of the Knowledge of **YAHWEH** on the face of the earth. There simply is no other way possible to learn anything about **YAHWEH**, no other way possible to qualify to become part of the Kingdom of **YAHWEH**, no other way to have any sort of contact with **YAHWEH**, at all, except by strictly following the preaching and publishing done by Yisrayl Hawkins.

Yisrayl Hawkins is the only man alive who holds **YAHWEH**'s Authority to take the Standard of Perfection, the Name and Laws of **YAHWEH**, throughout the earth. Do not let anyone tell you otherwise. Remember Yahshua's warning that the greatest deception is yet to come, to try to pull you away from The House of **YAHWEH** and Yisrayl Hawkins. Yahshua Messiah Himself exhorts us to believe all that the Prophets have written about the Last Days' Witness Yisrayl Hawkins.

● **Mattithyah 24:5—**

For many will come against My Name, saying: I am anointed to *preach salvation!*—and will deceive many.

● **II Timothy 3:13, 5-7, 14—**

13 But evil men and imposters will grow worse and worse, deceiving and being deceived.

5 Having a form of holiness, but denying the authority of it—from such turn away!

6 For they are the sort who creep into The Houses of **YAHWEH**, and lead away silly women *who are* loaded down with sins, captured by various lusts,

7 Always learning, but never able to come to the knowledge of the Truth.

14 But as for you, continue in the things which you have learned and have firmly believed, knowing from Whom you have learned them;

● **Luke 24:25—**

Then He said to them: O fools, and slow of heart to believe all that the Prophets have spoken!

The Book you are holding in your hands is a very important part of the Great Work that **YAHWEH**'s Last Days' Witness Yisrayl Hawkins has accomplished. It is our sincere prayer that you will read, treasure

and put to use in your life the words of Yisrayl Hawkins, which were spoken for your benefit. If you do, you will be as the wise virgins who fill their jars with oil and were able to meet the bridegroom. This oil is **ONLY** available to you through the preaching and writings of Yisrayl Hawkins. The Scriptures show no other source for these Last Days.

● **Zecharyah 4:11-14—**

11 Then I answered, and said to him: What *are* these two Olive Trees upon the right side of the Lampstand, and upon the left *side* of it?

12 Then I spoke *to him* again, and said to him; What *are these* two Olive Branches which, through the two golden pipes, empty the golden oil through them?

13 He answered me, and said: Do you not know what these *are*? And I said: No my ruler.

14 Then he said; These *are* the two anointed ones who stand for the Supreme Ruler of the whole earth.

● **Mattithyah 25:1-4, 9-10—**

1 Then the Kingdom of **YAHWEH** may be compared to ten virgins, who took their lamps and went out to meet the bridegroom.

2 And five of them were wise, and five *were* foolish.

3 Those who *were* foolish took their lamps, but took no oil with them,

4 While the wise took oil in their jars with their lamps.

9 But the wise answered, saying; *No*, there may not be enough for us and you. But go instead to those who sell, and buy for yourselves.

10 But while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and those who were ready went in with him to the marriage, and the doors were shut.

**T**herefore, with great love, we dedicate this Work to Father **YAHWEH** through our Great High Priest Yahshua Messiah, being Seeds of the Last Days' Witness, the Seventh Malak, Yisrayl Hawkins.

And now, without further delay, we present the Words of the Greatest Teacher in the World, our beloved Pastor and Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins!



## **To The Reader**

**Some of the material in this book is x-rated, that is, graphic and physically explicit. The idea is to paint a clear and precise picture that will assist in remembering the lesson or the information brought out. We advise that such content be handled appropriately.**



---

# Chapter One

## Cleansing YAHWEH's Way Starting With The Heart And Mind; And Fasting #1 01/12/08

---

*Kahan Aaron: And at this time it is my pleasure to present to you a compassionate and merciful Teacher of Righteousness, the Greatest Teacher in the world, the Greatest Kahan, our beloved Pastor and Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins.*

---

1 [applause] Praise **YAHWEH**! Shalom everyone! You may be seated. There is so much fulfillment of Prophecy. May the Peace, the Peace of **YAHWEH** be with each and every one of you.

2 There's so much fulfillment of Prophecy going on now that it's hard to keep up with it. And I was looking at the last minute news there, and wanted to bring you all of it, but, of course, that's impossible. But I got to bring you a little of this. Keep your minds on the goal and keep your minds on the Prophecy that **YAHWEH** said would be in this time period.

3 One of the things that the world never expected was the famine. And of course, I remember bringing this, bringing out about famine and how it was going to take place and how long a person could live, you know, without food. I remember bringing it back in the old mobile home Sanctuary, over here on 603. Now that's been a lifetime ago. [laughing]

4 But now, in this time period this latest out, it says, *Food Riots of the Twenty-first Century Already Started. The risk of food riots and malnutrition will surge in the next two years, as the global supply of grain comes under more pressure than at any time in 50 years, according to one of the world's leading agricultural researchers. Recent pasta protests... This is recently. ...in Italy, tortilla rallies in Mexico and onion demonstrations in India are just the start of the social instability to come unless there is a fundamental shift to boost production of staple foods.*

5 ...*"Demand is running away. The world has been consuming more than it produces for five years now. Stocks of grain--rice, wheat and maize are down at levels not seen since the early 80s,"*... Well, of course, isn't it strange now that we would know that's taking place? And we actually forecast that it was going to take place in this time period.

6 Here's another one that the doctor said I must read. *The only way to have lasting peace...* The only way to have lasting peace. Now this just occurred this week. And I know most of you were watching the news intensely as I was when, you know, you found out that President Bush was going to be in Israel and Palestine. And of course, give his speech there, but this is what he said.

7 *The only way to have lasting peace...* Now this lasting peace now is the same thing as "true peace." So the only way we can have lasting peace, he says; *The only way for an agreement to mean anything is for the two parties to come together and make the difficult choices...* Now, of course, as you know, this won't bring lasting peace. [laughing] It won't, it won't bring the True Peace. The people must come together and make a decision but it's not to a peace treaty that was made up by man.

8 There is a peace treaty that everyone could agree on that would bring True Peace. But that peace treaty was made by **YAHWEH** and it's in writing for everyone to see and it will bring True Peace to the world one day. It's my thoughts that it'll only be a few months now before we see this and I'll bring more of that out later.



9 But because of the Sabbath years and so forth, if you want to get that in your mind, and of course, the millennium as the eighth day of Tabernacles shows; the millennial reign that takes place after the Sabbath year. But if you want to start studying that on your own, you may.

10 But get this in your mind that the true peace is only going to come through people's agreements, yes, to keep these Laws of Peace. That's the only thing that will bring it.

11 ...*"In the rest of my trip I will be talking"...* He said. ...*"about the opportunity for Middle Eastern peace and remind people in the neighborhood that if they truly want to see two states living side by side in peace, they have an obligation. Arab leaders have an obligation to recognize Israel's important contribution to peace and stability in the Middle East, and to encourage and support the Palestinians as they make tough choices. I'm an optimistic, people say"...* I'm an optimistic people, people say. [laughing] ...*"do you think it's possible during your presidency and the answer is, "I'm very hopeful and will work hard to that end."*

12 There was, let's see, there was one more where he said, here it is, here it is. ...*"I believe that two democratic states"...* You get that? Now of course, we knew that also that the U.S., the U.S., not just any state but the U.S.A., the two-horned beast, was going to be pushing democracy. And of course, almost every week I read you an article showing that they're pushing democracy throughout the Middle Eastern states.

13 ...*"I believe that two democratic states, Israel and Palestine, living side by side in peace is in the best interests of America and the world"....* Now that was President Bush and of course, he said he's going to have that peace. (I think that was marked somewhere here, I thought it was anyway.) But he said it, he said lasting peace before he leaves office. (I may have gotten the wrong article.) But he said, he said in--in the one and I thought I had it earlier; (I know I had it earlier, I just picked up the wrong article.) But he said he would have it before he left office.

14 Here's another one that our High Priest Yahshua Messiah predicted and, of course, the Prophets did too. *Rising deadly infections puzzle experts...* He said, ...*While infections have been reported in drug users, surgical patients and accident victims, including men, cases in women who took RU486...* Remember that drug, we were telling our people, you know, don't use it but now they're suffering the consequences in their own bodies.

15 ...*What we do know is that in this country*

*we are seeing the simultaneous emergence of two virulent, often fatal illnesses affecting otherwise healthy people. More than 200,000 Clostridium difficile cases occur each year in the United States, experts said. The diarrhea-causing disease is usually manageable but has recently become more difficult to treat...*

16 Here's another one. *Clostridium sordellii is far more rare and previously was not known to be toxic. Over the past few years the picture has changed...* Well, what's making it change? Only The House of YAHWEH, I think, and those who listen to me, in the world, know why this is changing.

17 *Ten other deadly infections have been reported in women who had given birth or who had miscarriages...*

18 The next one goes hand in hand with it. *Atlanta, Georgia. Government officials and scientists convene last week to address troubling questions about two deadly types of bacterial infections that may be growing more common. Clostridium sordellii has drawn intense political and scientific interest after being linked to deaths in young women following medical abortions; most with the abortion pill RU486...* RU486 [laughing] Are you for it or RU4 it?

19 ...*The other, its cousin Clostridium difficile is a growing scourge in hospitals...* (My mouth is dry. I took some RC but it doesn't help nearly as much as water. [laughing]) I'll call it C. difficile from now on. That's easier to pronounce than clostridium.

20 ...*C. difficile, which ravages the colon, has killed hundreds of hospital patients since 2000 and is increasingly showing up in healthy people and in animals. That's led to some concern...* [laughing] Now, I think, if you'll listen closely to this you can see that they know that there's bestiality going on, that's bringing this forth, bringing forth and causing it to be different, be somewhat different, just a little bit different from the form in mankind.

21 ...*That's led to some concern about transmission through the food chain. Indeed, seven C. difficile patients appeared to harbor animal strains of the bacterium...* Now if you don't catch that, you know, if you don't, you haven't listened to the tapes and know that Scriptures forbid fornication, adultery, sodomy and bestiality. If you'll keep those four in mind as you read the news, or listen to the news, you'll see that they're bringing this forth but they don't want to openly say what's going on, like The House of YAHWEH does; and tell the people what you're doing is what's causing this.

22 ...animal strains of the bacterium... That's never been there before until this generation. It's been there, but in small, small categories, you know, in a number of people. Very few people would ever do that kind of thing.

23 He says, the guy's name, ...he announced, "We are a little disturbed by that,"... He says. [laughing] About these animal bacterium being in people. And it's not through the food and they know it because they admit that it comes from another part of the body. The food would not be there.

24 ...Rates of *C. difficile* infections have soared recently... That's what YAHWEH said it would do. And, in fact, **Mattithyah 24** said it would be the worst in history. Yereyah said it'll be incurable. The scientists are now saying it's incurable. YAHWEH said, "Your disease is incurable." What you're doing to your bodies is going to be incurable and the only thing that's going to get rid of it is when you die and it goes back to the dust.

25 ...doubling in U.S. hospitals... This is doubling in the U.S. hospitals. ...between 2000 and 2003... Get the date, in this generation. ...and jumping another 25% in 2004. In the United Kingdom, the disease rate leaped from 1 in 100,000 people to 22 in 100,000 over ten years... Just ten years, in this generation. Think of what it's going to be. You know, this is gonna be a snowball effect. In fact, it is already. And this is what's getting everyone worried.

26 ...Typically, *C. difficile* sickens hospital patients who have taken antibiotics... That's another one that you need to mark in your memory when they want you to take antibiotics. Let me read it again. ...*C. difficile* sickens hospital patients who have taken antibiotics... Typically it does. ...although, how the drug predisposes patients to the germ is pretty much a black box... Unknown, in other words. ...The bacterium is showing up more and more outside hospitals and among people with no recent antibiotic exposure...

27 So you see it's spreading. It's able, it's mutating to where it doesn't have to live in the hospitals. It can live outside the hospitals on car seats. Think about that the next time you want to stick your seat in a seat in somebody else's car, you know, or a taxi cab or an airplane or so forth. [laughing]

28 ...*C. difficile*, like *C. sordellii*, is difficult to manipulate genetically. And some work suggests that the bacterium behaves differently in humans than in animals... But you put the cross together with bestiality and you got a totally different god here that's newly come up in this generation.

---

**I want to point out something. If you don't pay close attention to everything I say you're going to become deceived. And that's where we get it. That's the reason we also started the book, The Book of Yisrayl, to where you would have the notes and could go over them and study them. Really study them. And I told you, you're not going to understand this unless you do.**

---

...implying that the animal models may be misleading... Yes, totally. [laughing] ...*C. sordellii* infections are rarely treatable... You get that? Rarely treatable, they can't cure them in other words.

29 *Rising deadly infections*... I think I read that one, hope I did. I hope, I hope I read it. I told you last week I wanted to start talking about cleansing. It takes a while to cleanse your body. It also takes a while to bring the information on it. But that's what I got to do.

30 I want to point out something. If you don't pay close attention to everything I say you're going to become deceived. And that's where we get it. That's the reason we also started the book, *The Book of Yisrayl*, to where you would have the notes and could go over them and study them. Really study them. And I told you, you're not going to understand this unless you do.

31 And don't miss one thing. Be turning over to **Revelation**, I'll just show you an example quickly before we get into this other one. Now, I do intend to go back to this later, YAHWEH willing, and point it out again. But this is what was in last week's sermon, and if you missed two words in these two chapters, **4** and **5** of **Revelation**, which I brought out, I brought it out.

32 But I told you before this is not an easy subject. In fact, it was hidden for thousands of years and the Savior, when He was talking about The House of YAHWEH in the Last Days, He even talked about this being hidden. And He said, even Malakim in heaven have tried to figure out this and couldn't do it. And of course, if you read the commentators, you know, they're trying to apply it to something but they become so confused they say it's impossible.

33 He must have been smoking dope, or must

have been, you know, going without food for too long and affected his mind. [laughing] But just two words and I repeated it over, I think, about three times to make sure that everybody caught it. But if you missed those two words you won't understand all of **Revelation 4** and all of **Revelation 5**.

34 And I think I'm gonna wait till next week to actually explain this; and show you what I'm talking about. Two words, just two words, and you missed it. Some of you did because you asked me about it. But I'm not gonna tell you [laughing] till next week. And if you're not here next week and if you're not paying attention, you still won't understand it.

35 I got a letter, I felt so bad because I got a letter from a person that is deceived. And, you know, because they didn't understand the sermon, she didn't. And of course, she accused me of deceiving the people; so you could tell, you could see the hatred, you know, in the letter. But, she didn't understand it. She underlined some things that I said in the sermon, in the manuscript of the sermon that I brought, she underlined it and said, "All of this stuff is supposed to be over." [laughing]

36 Well, you know, I did say, I did say in **Daniyl**, you know, that this seven year peace plan, or seven year Prophecy that's here, at the end of this time period, it's over. And it is over; it's over and done with. **YAHWEH's** not going to go back and start the seven-year count down again. But He did, now this is why you're not understanding, ma'am; and if you will just listen to me, just a moment, please, with an open mind.

37 If you'll go back and study that, you will see that **YAHWEH** put His House through a trying period right there. He said what I would say and I said it, and I wrote it for you. And then, I wrote it in such a detailed explanation. If you'd just read all the details there and studied what I said, you would have understood this. But now you've cut yourself off from **YAHWEH**. So you're going to have to repent. And me bringing this out next week won't help you unless you repent and open your mind and humble yourself.

38 By the way, that's what cleansing, that's what fasting is all about--to humble yourself. And if you don't humble yourself, you're in the class that Daniyl said, none of the wicked will understand. You just won't get it unless you do. **YAHWEH** has

got you cut off. You cut yourself off from Him. He's not going to contact you. You're going to have to repent, humble yourself, beg for forgiveness, and then humbly listen to everything that's said next week and I will explain this again, **YAHWEH** willing.

39 But that was just an example. What He didn't allow to take place and what the other Scriptures said that He wouldn't allow to take place was the holding back of nuclear war. That's the one thing that He didn't allow. All that other Prophecy's fulfilled. But now He's holding back nuclear war for your sake and for two billion others' sake in the foreign countries, getting them ready at this time.

40 But the test was on all of you. First off, believing without seeing. You should have done this to begin with. You should have known that The House of **YAHWEH** today is **YAHWEH's** Only Work. If you'd just go back and listen to the previous sermons, brethren. [applause] And you should have put some Faith there and then you would have said, "Well, there's something here, I'm not catching," you know. You'd have admitted, you would have admitted it was you and not me who was causing the confusion.

41 It's there, it's in a book, it's on tape. There's no excuse for you. If you'll just go and study every word. Two words I'm gonna show you next week. And I said them, I did say them [laughing] several times and you'll know them when I bring this sermon next week.

42 But right now I want to go over to and start the cleansing. My time's up so I guess I better wait till-- [laughing]. Let's go over to **Mattithyah**. This is not going to be an easy sermon either; cleansing, and why you've got to do it, why you have to cleanse yourselves. Cleansing is not easy. Fasting is not easy. [laughing]

43 I can show you an easier way to fast but not unless you're determined to humble yourself and get yourself close to **YAHWEH** and determine that you're going to do it and make it into that Kingdom. It's well worth it. If you'll keep that carrot right out here in front of you, you know, you can do it.

44 But let's go here to **Mattithyah 11** and **verse 1** says, **When Yahshua finished commanding His Twelve Disciples, He went on from there to teach and to preach in their cities.**

45 If you look down to **verse 5**, it says; **The blind**

---

**You should have known that The House of YAHWEH today  
is YAHWEH's Only Work.**

---

**receive their sight, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear. The dead are raised up, and the poor have the Message preached to them...** Now of course, this is **Mattithyah 11:5** found on page 737.

46 Now there's a difference in this Ministry right here. This was proof right here. Yahshua did have Power, Power that we're going to have. And I think we're going to have it before or it may be this last Day of Atonement. I hope to get it before then because I see a lot of Work we've got to do between now and Atonement. So, I'm in hopes of getting it before then.

47 But if you'll keep this in mind, Yahshua healed quite a few people. The priests had to, they couldn't deny that the Man had Power that a normal person does not have. And of course, He was raised differently than we. He was raised without sin. He had no prices for sin to pay. His Body was clean and pure and alert, as you'll see yours are going to be the same, if you'll do this.

48 The first thing, the first thing you'll notice is your mind clearing up. There won't be the haze there and the confusion that takes place. After you go about three days, you'll see this start taking place. After about ten days, I've noticed that the hunger increases a little but you can deny it if you go that far. I'm not telling you to go that far. In fact, you pick whatever you want, but **YAHWEH** commands one day. I would pick a number of **YAHWEH**, you know. I'd pick either one or three or seven or twelve, thirteen, you know, something that will be suitable, or if you want to go that high. [laughing]

49 On the fifteenth day I noticed that my mind was closed. It seemed like I was at peace. And no matter, no matter what the problems were, you know, it seemed like on the fifteenth and sixteenth day I could actually handle it pretty well. Of course, I was praying all the time and asking **YAHWEH**'s help. But it gets to where you can kind of handle the frustrations without altogether losing it, you know. [laughing] But I'm just telling you what you'll experience when or if you start this fast and what you'll see as you get deeper into it.

50 But pick your own, you know. If you're gonna fast, it must be voluntary. It's between you and **YAHWEH**. It's not the commanded fast as Day of Atonement is. It's not even a commanded Holy Convocation except it's between you and **YAHWEH**, but not between you and your brothers and sisters. So it's yours. It's for you to pick to get close to **YAHWEH**, and you can.

51 But for cleansing sake, you know, pick the

time period that you think is best suitable for you, and then you govern it. If you think you need to call the doctor or talk to the doctor beforehand, do so. But it's up to you.

52 But look at **verse 7** now, **verse 6**, He said; **Blessed is the man...** Or woman now. Are you listening everybody? Please listen to this. **...Blessed is the man (or woman) who will not be offended by Me...**

53 I know you were offended. I know one was because they wrote me the letter. [laughing] And I thank you for the letter and I'm sorry that you didn't understand. I would sit down and talk to you personally and point it out to you. You know, I'd do anything. I'd shine your shoes. I'd get down on my knees. I'd wallow in the dirt. Throw sand on my head to get you to believe. That's how much I love you. [applause]

54 In **verse 7** now notice, blessed is the person, blessed is the person who doesn't become offended. If you don't understand, that's not my fault. I've made it so clear that, you know, I've made it as clear as an Okie can. So, you know, and I'll keep going over it with you. But I've got it right. I have no doubts that everything in this Prophecy is right, everything that we've said. [applause] Praise **YAHWEH**.

55 **When they had left...** This is **verse 7**, **When they had left, Yahshua began to speak to the multitudes concerning Yahchanan: What did you go out into the wilderness to see? A flimsy reed quaking in the wind?... I think He's talking about men wearing skirts and the wind, and the wind blowing them.** [laughing] That's my guess anyway. Quaking in the wind, you know. What did you go out to see in the wilderness, He said; a flimsy reed quaking in the wind, you know? Doesn't that sound like it to you?

56 **Verse 8, But what did you go out to see? A man dressed in fine clothing?... Did you see all the beautiful clothing that the men, the Catholics in Israel were wearing when they were meeting with President Bush the other day? Oh, man there wasn't a speck on that black or blue or scarlet red.** [laughing] It was absolutely perfect, I tell you, their people that put their clothes on for them and dress them and comb their hair and all, put all this dress on them--yes, they have servants galore.

57 They'd probably get fired if there was a piece of dandruff on theirs like--[brushes his shoulder, laughing] This tallit, it was very expensive. It came with that there, you know. [laughing] **...Behold, those who wear fine clothing are in king's houses.**

58 **Verse 9, But what did you go out to see? A**

**Prophet? Yes...** Yes, now get this next part. Please get this next part. Yahchanan was a Prophet. He was a Prophet. Yahshua worked miracles. Get both of these in your mind. Five thousand people saw it in one day. Seven thousand in another place saw it in one day. Yahshua's miracles, they saw all these miracles and they all left Him but twelve. And He turns to them and said; "Will you also leave me?" Remember that?

59 It seems like miracles and signs give you nothing. Belief, brethren, will give you everything, even the top place in the Kingdom. [applause] It should be easy, you know. "In the Last Days I'll establish My House." I saw the Malakim coming from the east. Surely, you can figure out that he's going west. If you'd get you a globe and look up Abelin, wouldn't it be great if we could establish our own city and call it Abelin right here? [applause, laughing]

60 And **YAHWEH** said, "They'd teach My Laws." Try to find **YAHWEH's** Laws being taught anywhere in the world. It's not taught in Jerusalem, Israel. It's not taught in Israel period, except when we go there. Our literature is the only such teaching in that country. And of course, the television broadcast, it's reaching Israel. And I'm not holding back on Israel, I'm telling them where they failed and where they're failing today. The Scriptures show it. Yahshua says to believe the Scriptures.

61 Yahshua is the only One that I see who kept the Laws strictly and His Rest, His Rest, **YAHWEH** said, for the Witness would be glorious in these Last Days. Meaning it would be absolutely one hundred percent correct, the way I teach you to keep the Sabbath, glorious. [applause] It will bring forth glory to **YAHWEH** and to you if you'll keep it the way Yahshua did.

62 Well, the Jews are not keeping it that way today. Nobody in the world is keeping these Laws except you, The House of **YAHWEH**. [child yells, "Praise **YAHWEH!**"]

63 Now, if you believe this, notice, he's a Prophet. Yahchanan was a Prophet. He didn't have a big following. He had a Work that he was doing. And he was actually arrested, falsely accused and killed. A Prophet, yes, he was a Prophet.

64 He said, Yahshua Himself, testifying. **Verse 9, But what did you go out to see? A Prophet? Yes, I say to you, and more than a Prophet!... He was actually more than a Prophet. ...Yes, I say to you, and more than a Prophet!... Yahchanan was a Prophet but he was more than a Prophet. What's He speaking of here?** [laughing]

65 Yahchanan went preaching the Word of **YAHWEH**, the Laws of **YAHWEH**, preparing, preparing the way for the Savior. Now that wouldn't make him greater than a Prophet. What made him greater than a Prophet is? There're Prophets everywhere. There're even prophets today all over the world. There're false messiahs all over the world. What made him greater than a Prophet or more than a Prophet was the fact that he was spoken of. Notice the very next verse.

66 **Verse 10, For this is he, about whom it is written...** This is he spoken of by the Prophets, by the Prophets inspired by **YAHWEH**. Which made whoever this is, everybody who's spoken of, more than just a Prophet. This is the Savior saying this.

67 **For this is he...** He's more than a Prophet because **...this is he, about whom it is written...** By the Prophets of old, by the Prophets inspired of **YAHWEH**. Yes, this makes him much more than a Prophet. He's the one you are to look for to start **YAHWEH's** Work. And that's actually what he did.

68 **...Behold, I will send My Messenger...** That was Yahchanan. **...and He will prepare the way before You...** Speaking of course of Yahshua Messiah and the Great Work, the Great Work that is still going right now with Yahshua our High Priest over the Last Days established House of **YAHWEH**. Everybody got that? It's very important. It's very important that you understand that.

69 I'd like to go back to **Malakiah** where that was written. **Malakiah 3** and notice here **verse 1. Malakiah 3:1. Behold, I will send My Messenger and he will prepare the way before Me. Then suddenly He will come to His temple, the Ruler Whom you are seeking; the Messenger of the Covenant, in Whom you delight. Behold, He comes! says YAHWEH our Father...** That was the Prophecy that was written about Yahchanan, making him greater, making him more than just a Prophet.

70 Look at **verse 2, But who may endure the day of His Coming? And who will stand when He appears?...** Five thousand and seven thousand didn't. They all left Him, and when they say, left Him, they mean left Him. They didn't mean they just walked off and went home, but they were still with Him. No, they left Him.

71 **...For He is like a refiner's fire and like fuller's soap...** I read you this before on cleansing.

72 By the way, if you want to study this, this is the Feast of Tabernacles; you can get a full look at it there [shows booklet on monitor], *The Sealing of the Saints of YAHWEH*, page 12. I think it's

---

**It's easy to repent and say "I'm gonna, I'm gonna convert myself to YAHWEH's Laws." The hard thing is, you know, is doing so. Yes, it becomes difficult. It's like fasting. The more you do it though, the more you practice it, the more you find joy in it and the easier it starts to become to you.**

---

12 through 15, on the cleansing where we put the pictures in, showed you your body and the backbone and your lungs and your innards and show you the parasites and how you need to get rid of them and so forth. ...fuller's soap.

73 **Verse 3, He will sit like a refiner and purifier...** That's His job. That's my job today also, a purifier, a refiner of silver. Who's gonna stand when He's doing this? Who is it who's actually gonna remain in the House is what He's saying. It's not easy. You know, I've told you it's easy to get here. **YAHWEH** called you. It's easy to repent and say "I'm gonna, I'm gonna convert myself to **YAHWEH's** Laws." The hard thing is, you know, is doing so. Yes, it becomes difficult. It's like fasting. The more you do it though, the more you practice it, the more you find joy in it and the easier it starts to become to you.

74 **...and He will purify the sons of Levi, and purge them as gold and silver, so that they may offer an offering to YAHWEH in Righteousness...** Of course, that offering is the group that's brought about by their teaching. This is a body that Yahshua said, you don't seek sacrifice but a body have I presented unto you, a body of people, as **Hebrews** shows.

75 An offering, a Righteous offering in Righteousness. Well, of course, Righteousness is, of course, keeping the Laws of **YAHWEH**. That's what Righteousness is. It's believing **YAHWEH**, believing the One He sent. And Yahshua said, you're a fool if you don't.

76 That's the first part of understanding the Holy Scriptures, humbling yourself and, of course, stop your wickedness and start asking **YAHWEH** for help. But humbling yourself and believing **YAHWEH** are what you need. That's what you needed to do when you came here. And if you didn't do it you can still do it now. But you gonna have to

beg, beg your way back. It's not going to come easy for you the second time.

77 Now in this same chapter we see another cleansing take place. And of course, that of the heart. Look at **verse 8**, and of course, this is speaking of tithing. But **YAHWEH** or Yahshua says, if you put here a little and there a little along with it, Yahshua actually showed this is the way you can judge a person. If they don't pay their tithe to the Work, their heart's not in the Work.

78 Well here **YAHWEH** says, **verse 8, Will a man rob YAHWEH?...** This is a cleansing now. This is cleansing and getting ready for a Kingdom here that **YAHWEH** shows would be in the Last Days, a Work that would be in the Last Days.

79 **Will a man rob YAHWEH? Yet you have robbed Me! But you say; How have we robbed You? In tithes and offerings!**

80 **Verse 9, You are cursed with a curse...** You know, when I find out that somebody has left I'd say, look, check their tithing record, I'd find out they didn't pay tithe. I'd say their heart was never here, you know. I don't know what brought them here but their heart was not in the Work. If their hearts had been they would have seen that this Work is the most important thing on the face of the earth. [applause]

81 I would shine shoes. I would sweep floors. I would take a toothbrush and scrub cracks, whatever, clean toilet bowls, whatever, whatever I had to do. Whatever I was asked to do I would do it just to have a place in this Kingdom, brethren. [applause]

82 **You are cursed with a curse—yes, this whole nation—for you have robbed Me!**

83 **Verse 10, Bring all the tithes into the storehouse, that there may be food in My House...** All the tithe, all the tithe and all the offerings. You won't, you won't get a pat on the back and say, "thank you brother so and so for helping me." You won't get that, but you'll get a pat on the back from **YAHWEH** and that's what **YAHWEH** shows.

84 Now go back with that in your mind and look to what **Mattithyah** said because it's here a little and there a little. In **Mattithyah 12**, see what the Savior was speaking of in **verse 35**. Now this is cleansing the heart. Cleanse your heart you double-minded, one of the Apostles said. You know, don't be letting Satan shift you back and forth like a ship blown in the wind or like these fancy skirts that're blown in the wind.

85 What'd you come out to see, skirts blown in the wind, you know? [laughing] No, that's not what you're gonna see here. You're going to see the Laws taught and the Prophecies taught.

86 **Mattithyah 12:35. A Righteous man, from the Righteous treasure of the heart...** the Righteous treasure of his heart. **...brings forth Righteous things...** That is, in **YAHWEH's** Work now. Keep in mind, you're called to a Work. If you look up to **verse 34**, He called them a brood of vipers. For out of the abundance of your heart the mouth speaks, He says, brood of vipers, cutting down the Work of **YAHWEH**.

87 But, **...A Righteous man, from the Righteous treasure of the heart, brings forth Righteous things; but an evil man, from the evil treasure, brings forth evil things.**

88 **Verse 36, And I say to you: That every word against the Work...** Against the Work. Now of course, you ought to apply this back to **verse 12** where its talking about against the Holy Spirit, against Spirit Holy. That's what the Work of **YAHWEH** is, it's bringing forth Spirit Holy.

89 Every word against this Work, now I brought that out many times but I would that you would remember it this time. Every word against the Work of **YAHWEH**, that's every word against Spirit Holy. That's what it brings you. What I'm teaching you right now is putting Spirit Holy in your mind instead of evil spirit that you came here with.

90 **...every word against the Work that men will speak, they will give account for it in the day of sentencing...** They will give account for it in the day of sentencing. When you compare these Scriptures now with **verse 32**, well I just said that, this is Spirit Holy.

91 Look at **verse 37, For by your words...** Notice. **...you will be justified, or by your words you will be condemned!** He says. The Work, back to **verse 11, chapter 11 verse 11**, the Work of **YAHWEH**.

92 **Mattithyah 11:11.** He says, **Truly I say to you: Among those who are born of women, there has not arisen any who is greater than Yahchanan the Immerser...** But notice what else He says here now. **...but he who is least in the Kingdom of YAHWEH is greater than he.**

93 Now notice again what He says here. Because I know you missed it. If you don't just really concentrate on what **YAHWEH** is saying to you in these Scriptures you miss so much of it. He's saying, no one born of women.

94 **...I say to you: Among those who are born of women...** That is, the son of man, the daughter of man. **...there has not arisen any who is greater than Yahchanan the Immerser...** Than Yahchanan the Immerser. Now if you go back to Abel, he was

a great man so were Abraham, Isaac and Yaaqob, David and Solomon. He's speaking of all of these great men but none of them were greater, none of them were greater than Yahchanan the Immerser. But the least in the Kingdom, I don't care if you're cleaning commodes, I don't care if you're picking up rocks like one of our brothers did back at the Sanctuary.

95 Would I could think of his name, I was just talking about him the other day. He went around picking up rocks to keep people from sticking them through their shoes, [laughing] keep them from hurting their shoes. I can't think of his name right now. I'll tell you later, it'll come to me. He lived with me. I took care of him. I was so attached to that man. I think he was 93 years old, and I put him in a house and he just did his thing in my yard. I could sit there and write and watch him--watch him out there. And He was always doing something constructive.

96 He was always wanting to, he said, "This is the best land." He had worked in grape vineyards all of his life and he said, "This is the best land I've ever seen for raising grapes." And of course, I had already planted some grapes in each end of the garden there. And this was on land down the road here, the homestead that I bought back in the seventies or **YAHWEH** bought back in the seventies. And the grapevines that I planted are still there. But he was pruning these grapevines and he was telling me this and he said, "What we need to do is build a huge grape vineyard right here on this hill that's sloping towards the road. We need a huge grape vineyard." He said this would be the best wine in the world.

97 Well, sure enough later on I was told by people who drink wine, some people in Canada who was supposed to be acquainted with the fine wines; he said he was amazed when he drank my wine. He said, "This is the best wine I've ever tasted." So the man knew what he was talking about.

98 But greater in the Kingdom including Solomon and all of them. **...but he who is least in the Kingdom of YAHWEH is greater than he.**

99 He said, in **verse 12, And from the time of Yahchanan the Immerser until now, the Kingdom of YAHWEH has been advancing forcefully...** That's actually not correctly translated. They're not advancing forcefully; they're trying to advance by force, but forceful men are taking over He said. And of course, that's the reason He said that the Kingdom is going to be taken from you and it will be moved to another location.

100 And He's speaking, Yahshua Himself now, speaking of the Last Days Work. He said, it won't, you won't, **YAHWEH** won't be worshiped in this mountain nor in Yerusalem but He will be worshiped in another place of course.

101 **Verse 13, For all the Prophets and the Laws prophesied until Yahchanan.**

102 **Verse 14, And if you are willing to accept it, this is the Strength of YAHWEH; Yliyah, which was to come...** That's it, this is what **Malakyah** says. If you'll hold your place right there and turn back to **Malakyah** again where **Malakyah** was actually prophesying about Yahchanan the Immerser and then in **verse 4**, I mean **chapter 4**, he says--

103 **Malakyah 4:1. For, behold, the day comes that will burn like an oven...** And he talks about this Last Days' Work and what it will bring forth. I would that President Bush could listen to this right now and the Palestinian leader and I'm gonna bring it out on television so maybe he will. But here, this would actually bring peace.

104 Peace treaties between men are worthless because they both have or they both want their own way and they have ulterior motives, selfish motives in their hearts and they'll each try to get the upper hand. Sometimes one will give something that he's gonna regret later. He'll agree to something that he knows is going to hurt him later.

105 And this is what former Israeli Prime Minister Rabin did, see. He agreed to a bunch of stuff in the treaty, the seven year, the seven-year peace plan that was confirmed with Rabin. Rabin agreed to certain things in that peace plan. And of course, Prime Minister Netanyahu when he came into office he said, "well this is detrimental to Israel, there's no way we can do this," so he shut it down.

106 Well, now we've got others that are being pushed and coaxed and so forth into agreeing with the ingredient in the bowl that will bring forth nuclear war. It won't bring forth peace.

107 If we could get two nations to agree, Palestinians and Israel, to keeping the Laws of **YAHWEH**, both of them keeping the Laws of **YAHWEH**, they wouldn't need a treaty between them. They would live in peace just keeping the Laws of **YAHWEH** without a man-made treaty.

108 It will change the hearts of the fathers and change the hearts of the sons, if they will agree. Of course, if they don't they'll remain in their own self-conceit and, of course, what's left for them is burning, of course.

109 Back to **chapter 11** of **Mattithyah** and notice **verse 13. Mattithyah 11:13. For all the Prophets**

**and the Laws prophesied until Yahchanan...** And then, I didn't read it, but it's the Strength of **YAHWEH** which was to come, which was to come. That was the Strength of **YAHWEH**, which was to come.

110 In the fasting, I want you to go back over to **Leviticus**, (if I didn't lose my place here, here we go). Go back over (let me find it here). Let's start with **Leviticus 16, Leviticus 16**. (I know my time's up and I don't want to keep you overtime but just a little bit more here.)

111 Nobody's eating. Somebody told me the other day the cafeteria was almost shut down. Since I mentioned this last week everybody's gone on a fast and for food, they don't have any desire today. So maybe, maybe that way the spiritual food will be more important to you. [laughing, applause]

112 In **Leviticus 16**, if you'll start with **verse 29. Leviticus 16:29. This shall be a Statute forever for you: On the tenth day of the Seventh Moon you shall afflict your souls...** Now, if you just take this for what it says and start trying to make up your mind as to how you should conduct a fast, and most people's way of fasting, of course, is to do without food and water on the Day of Atonement; and lay around all day and go to sleep and try to sleep off the pain.

113 Not even enjoying what you're supposed to put your body through to make you alert to the fact that **YAHWEH** is providing you with food. It's something you're gonna require throughout all eternity. And **YAHWEH** is the Provider of it; of course, He's the Creator of it. And He should be, you know, no god could create food. Did you know that? Only **YAHWEH** could create food. He's the One Who created your food supply and this is shown in **Genesis 1**, and no it didn't just happen. There's no way that it could have. It was all planned for man and if you'll notice everything that was done was for man.

114 Well of course, he's saying here to you the tenth day, this is on the tenth day of the seventh moon you shall afflict your souls. Somebody added the words *you must fast*. Yes, that is the way to do it, without food or water on that one day's fasting. That was one day's fasting. You can't prolong a fast without water, you can't. You can prolong a fast yes, and it is a fast when you stop eating your ordinary foods that you eat. It's a fast. If you stop eating solids, it is a fast. Liquids, you can drink liquids including water, like a water fast. To prolong a fast is very suitable and it's the way it was done by the Prophets of old.

115 But you can't fast no forty days and forty nights without food and water totally. You would die. Don't even try it. There's no way you could. You can cut off solid foods, and you can fast for forty days and forty nights. Anyway, don't add to what is in the Scriptures. Take your time and find out before you go and hurt yourself or harm your body.

116 **...and do no work at all—whether a native of your own country...** Do no work at all, now this is one of the stumbling blocks that Yahshua said was put by the Holy Prophets and the reason and the way **YAHWEH** hid all of this stuff was because they won't take His Word in **Isayah**. He actually told you in **Isayah** you've got to get it here a little and there a little. Well, the same thing with this subject of fasting and keeping the Day of Atonement, actually. It's here a little and there a little.

117 Right here it says, "Do not work." So people take that Scripture and they say, "Well, it says do no work so that's what I'm gonna do." Well, what are you gonna do? "Well, I'm gonna sit down." Well that's work, boy. [laughing] Are you gonna breathe? "Yeah!" That's work. You gonna put your clothes on? "Yeah!" That's work.

118 So, Yahshua, without Yahshua's Writings and His Example for us you would not know how to keep the Day of Atonement, how to fast, how to keep the Sabbath. And this is what I've told you. I've been telling you this now for quite some time. I've got to get back to those sermons, but you should be studying for yourself the way Yahshua kept the Sabbath. And they told him, "You broke the Sabbath. You're not supposed to be doing nothing." [laughing]

119 Well, what are you doing standing around out here jawing? That's doing something, isn't it, on the Sabbath? You know that's work. You're working your mouth and your tongue. That's work. Any movement is work. Don't work. [holds breath] Try, see how long you can hold your breath. Because that's work when you breathe. You're working your lungs back and forth.

120 You can't take one Scripture and base your Salvation on it. It's here a little and there a little. You can't even find here what you're actually supposed to do on the Day of Atonement. Let's read it here, **verses 29 through 31**.

121 **Leviticus 16:29. ...whether a native of your own country, or a stranger who sojourns among you.**

122 **Verse 30, For on that day atonement will be made for you, to cleanse...** Well here's a hint now

that something is going to be done by somebody. Some work is gotta be done by somebody [laughing] because something is going to be done on this day for a cleanse for you. **...you from all your sins in front of YAHWEH.**

123 **Verse 31, It is a Sabbath of solemn rest...** Yeah, apply that now in your own mind. Well, a solemn rest is laying down on the bed, or sitting around griping at your wife, or your children, [laughing] fussing at them. You know as Isayah said, he said, "You want to strike with the fist and you want to exert here and there. He said, is this a fast to **YAHWEH**?" We'll cover that later in detail.

124 **It is a Sabbath of solemn rest...** Now you've got to remember **YAHWEH** shows you what solemn rest is. **YAHWEH** Himself solemnly rested and He made it a blessing. He blessed the people on that day. What did He do? He worked. He did a Special Work to bring a blessing to His People.

125 And the only way you can keep the Day of Atonement is to do the same thing. You've got to rest like **YAHWEH** Himself. The reason that Isayah said that the Rest that the Branch would bring forth would be glorious, His Rest would be glorious, is because it's restored. There's no one on earth who knows this today or is preaching this except Yisrayl Hawkins of The House of **YAHWEH**, [applause] and the Priests who He has called, the Deaconesses, and the Deacons, and so forth.

126 To rest like **YAHWEH**, you will make it a blessing. That's what the Priests are going to do, too. They're going to make it a blessing, just like **YAHWEH** did. They will bless the people. And **YAHWEH** shows it right there in **verse 30**. But you got to pay attention; if you leave out one word of this you won't understand it.

127 Like the two chapters in **Revelation 4** and **5**, two words were left out, two words you didn't catch. So you got it in your mind what is going on that is not really going on. [laughing] I know not everybody, but this person did, one person did.

128 **Verse 31, It is a Sabbath of solemn rest for you, and you shall afflict your souls. It is a Statute forever.**

129 **Verse 32, And the Priest, who is anointed, and consecrated, and ordained to succeed his father as High Priest, is to make atonement...** for you. Well, here's one of the things that **verse 30** talked about or hinted towards. But you can't find out here what it is, not here. If you base all of your pigeons on this right here, talking about the Day of Atonement you can't figure it out.

130 **...He is to put on the Holy linen garments...** Oh! Uh-oh! Contradicting himself? No, here a little

---

**That's your job on every Sabbath Day, no matter what. No matter what Sabbath it is, Atonement or whatever, you've got to be a blessing to other people to keep it, to keep it like YAHWEH Himself keeps it...**

---

and there a little, remember those words. And unless you take it all along with the perfect, the perfect ([laughing] my mind is not clear today, I'll guarantee you.)--the Perfect Example that Yahshua set, you've got to put the Perfect Example that Yahshua set with it or you can't understand this or the Sabbath Day. ...**He is to put on the Holy linen garments...**

131 Verse 33, **And make atonement for the Most Holy Place, for the Tent of Meeting; the Holy Place, and the altar, and for the Priests, and all the people of the congregation.**

132 Verse 34, **This shall be an everlasting Statute for you, to make atonement for the children of Israyl for all their sins once a year. And he did as YAHWEH commanded Mosheh.**

133 Now there's a lot more in those few verses than would readily meet the eye to just someone who ordinarily reads. Look at verse, I mean **chapter 23**. (Soon as I cover this we'll quit.) **Leviticus 23** and **verse 27**. (I said that this might mean a few more Scriptures now [laughing]) See, you gotta get every word, ok. [applause]

134 **Leviticus 23:27. Also the tenth of this Seventh Moon is the Day of Atonement. It shall be a Holy Convocation...** It didn't say that back over there. It said no work of any kind. And this is what the rabbis stand up and they proclaim "No work of any kind." And I said, well, why are you breathing then? Why aren't you dead? Your body's still working because it's gonna be turning back to dust after you die. [laughing] You know, I think they knew, I think they knew that they were wrong too.

135 But here we see. **Also the tenth of this Seventh Moon...** This is the Day of Atonement. **...It shall be a Holy Convocation...** Which means you gotta get up, you gotta get dressed and you got to go and have a Holy Convocation, which means at **YAHWEH's** House and He has chosen to place His Name there. And there you will meet with the Priests and the Priests will teach you to be a teacher. And then if you're capable of teaching, you will be put to teaching and so forth in The House of

**YAHWEH**, making it a blessing to other people. And those in turn, as they learn, will make the Sabbath a blessing to other people. They're already doing it when they're studying. They're getting ready. The job started once they started listening and started learning how to be a blessing to other people.

136 That's your job on every Sabbath Day, no matter what. No matter what Sabbath it is, Atonement or whatever, you've got to be a blessing to other people to keep it, to keep it like **YAHWEH** Himself keeps it and like the **Book of Hebrews** said; you know, you've got to do it the way **YAHWEH** did it. You gotta rest the way **YAHWEH** rested. If you rest any other way or make up your own mind as to how to keep the Day of Atonement, which is a fasting day, you're not doing it **YAHWEH's** Way. You've got to, you've got to fast, doing without food and water. That's the example on that one day, one day. But don't extend it now. Be sure and listen to me when I say don't try to extend a fast without food, without food and water. You can extend a fast but you can't do it without water.

137 **...Day of Atonement. It shall be a Holy Convocation for you. You shall afflict your souls...** Remember, now remember the Sabbath Day's journey. Ok now, here's the Day of Atonement, it's got to be a Holy Convocation. They limited it, now this is the stupidity. See, they limited it, the rabbis did, to a Sabbath Day's journey. You don't find that in Book One; search the Scriptures you can't find stupidity like that.

138 But if somebody was caught, you know, breaking the Sabbath Day journey law, which was so many millimeters, furlongs, whatever, [laughing] then if they were caught doing it they would have accusation against that person. And they tried to accuse Yahshua of this, if you remember. And He said, "Well it's also written in your law," your law, He wasn't talking about **YAHWEH's** Laws. But He comes back with their law, which was already written at that time. Yes, they brought it back from Babylon with them. They were taught that law in Babylon. [laughing] And this was the writing of all the priests they said, and that was being taught to the children there.

139 If Daniyl hadn't already known the Laws of **YAHWEH** when they took him into Babylon, he would have never come out of Babylon with the knowledge he had about the Holy Scriptures and why we failed, he said. Why, why you turned, why you cut yourselves off from **YAHWEH**.

140 But you got to have the Holy Convocation; you shall afflict your souls. Don't interpret that on your own. Do it the way **YAHWEH** said. **...and offer an offering made by fire to YAHWEH...** You

know how much work this would take on that day, on that day?

141 **Verse 28, You shall do no work at all on that same day...** It's not contradicting itself, it's just showing you that there's something missing here that we don't understand.

142 It's like the ingredient that causes the nuclear wars to take place that was held out of the seven-year time period there. But it's prophesied to take place after **YAHWEH** holds it back for a little moment, He says; [laughing] a little moment, a little time. And that little time, one day is as a thousand years--no, [laughing] no, no, that doesn't apply to it.

143 **You shall do no work at all on that same day...** Now you just read what we're doing here, we're working. But you shall do no work at all. The only way you can see what is taking place here is, you shall do none of your work on that day, but it's not shown here. It's not shown in this one, nor the one I gave you in **Leviticus** before this. It's not shown in either one of those, but it is shown and we'll see it later.

144 **...on that same day, for it is the Day of Atonement, to make atonement for you in front of YAHWEH your Heavenly Father...** Well, any fast, any fast will get you in contact with **YAHWEH**, but not just fasting. First off, you gotta remember the rest of it. You got to humble yourself and believe the One sent. Believe me! believe me!--the One sent! Okay? [laughing, applause]

145 I'm trying to absorb this *Book of YAHWEH*, just absorb it. It's got to become a part of me. It's got to become a part of you. This is something we're going to be using throughout all eternity. And I actually believe we gonna be using the *Book of Yisrayl* throughout all eternity. Praise **YAHWEH**!

146 Another one, I didn't bring it with me, but the Great Kahan Aaron Hawkins spoke of it and had samples of it, *The Okie 24-Hour Manual*, *Okie 24-Hour Manual*, you really need to pay attention

---

**I'm trying to absorb this Book of YAHWEH, just absorb it. It's got to become a part of me. It's got to become a part of you. This is something we're going to be using throughout all eternity. And I actually believe we gonna be using the Book of Yisrayl throughout all eternity.**

---

to that. That's one of the best books in the world right there. And I [laughing, applause] yes, Praise **YAHWEH**, I believe it's gonna be used throughout all eternity. It's gonna be used on this two billion people, I know that. And I said, you know, we gotta make a bunch of these. We can't just print enough for a few Kahans here; we've got to make a bunch of them. And we'll have to make a bunch more as we prepare these people.

147 If you think about what we've got to do, brethren, the Quartet, yes, they're gonna repent. **YAHWEH** shows that they're going to repent but that's after four-fifths of the earth's population are destroyed. The messengers, President George Bush, if he's still left alive, he's just a messenger of the nation that gave him the authority. Each one of these messengers was given authority, as **YAHWEH** said; you wouldn't know it unless you read all of it now, but they are given authority by the nations.

148 And of course, it's not saying that George Bush or Tony Blair or Putin, you know, they may be dead before this thing is over, but the nations are going to have their governments taken away, if you remember, taken away from them, if you remember **Daniyl 7**. But their lives will be spared for a time.

149 Well, of course, that time period is to teach them the Government of **YAHWEH**. And this is where they will repent, the Quartet, the four nations that give or the combination of nations, that gives the four messengers their authority. Yes, they're going to repent. There're going to be two billion, around two billion of them left out of the almost, seven billion right now, maybe more than that, seven billion. But four-fifths of them are going to be wiped out, so if you know how to calculate right quick in your mind there're going to be two billion left.

150 Those are going to repent. And they're going to start keeping the Feasts as **Revelation 7** shows. All of these together show us our Work that we've got to do. Two billion people and they're gonna come here. They're gonna come across the sea, **YAHWEH** says, to you, to you. What, what are you gonna do? Say, "whoa, where we gonna put you? What did you come here for?" [laughing] No, all this training, all this training, all the book writing, everything, it's getting ready for those people. So all of you can teach two billion people. Praise **YAHWEH**!

151 If you remember, **YAHWEH** works with small groups. If you go back and look at what took place in Israyl, **YAHWEH** was doing the Work Himself. He was making it appear like the army was doing the work. But that army couldn't have done what they did and you can see it in the Scriptures.

152 But **YAHWEH** said one time, He said He called for a certain amount of people, and then He said, “You’ve sent too many.” And then they got some more, they took some of them out, and He said, “There’s still too many.” He said, “Send them all to get a drink and those who lap like a dog put them on one side and those who drink another way bring them to Me.” He already knew which ones was gonna lap like a dog and which ones drank the other way. [laughing]

153 And of course, He took that little dab of people. And that’s this little dab of people right here, who lap like dogs or go the other way, either one. And that’s you, brethren, who’s training for this. And that’s the reason I said we’ve got to have a bunch of these books. And we’ve got to have our people trained to use them.

154 How many people do we have sitting here in the audience? Our Sanctuary is full, looks like, almost full today again. But next week it’ll be fuller. Tell them I’m gonna explain that and tell them I’m gonna give them the words they left out and they’ll be here. They’ll come to the House. But they’re gonna be coming to you from over the sea, from everywhere, the four corners of the earth. That’s what’s left of the Quartet, too, and they’re gonna repent.

155 **You shall do no work at all on that same day...** Get back to the fasting now. **...it is the Day of Atonement, to make atonement for you in front of YAHWEH your Heavenly Father...** (How far do we want to go here, I think **28**, yeah.)

156 Now on the fast, if I could take just a few more minutes I could start this thing. [applause] We need a fast. We need fasting. We need to clean ourselves up, totally clean. I know of nothing better than fasting. I used to say, you know, people would come to me and they were sick and I’d say fast three days and call me tomorrow. [laughing] And the doctor he says take this pill and call me tomorrow, you know.

157 But this right here, this article, it says, it shows, of course, the sickness that **YAHWEH** said would be in this time period. It doesn’t have to be in you. But you’re gonna have to start limiting your contacts with the world. Because everything I can read shows that it’s no longer just STDs you can get by touch, by touching a person’s hand, by touching clothing and so forth like I showed you in the last articles there, a while ago.

158 But it says, *Death toll from third...* Third

---

We need fasting. We need to clean ourselves up, totally clean

---

superbug now. ...soars... A third superbug on the market. It says, *Cleaning agents that hospitals rely on to kill bacteria are proving inadequate, while most antibiotics that usually help patients repel infections are ineffective. It often contaminates water and moisture...* Did you get that?

159 *Cleaning agents that hospitals rely on to kill bacteria are proving inadequate, while most antibiotics that usually help patients repel infections are ineffective. It often contaminates water and moisture so is a particular problem in breathing equipment, intravenous lines, and catheters...One child cancer patient caught it when his lips were sprinkled with holy water at a Leeds hospital...*

160 Well, of course, that “holy water” is about as unholy as the priest who was sprinkling it. He doesn’t know what Holiness is; neither does he know what cleanliness is. The Holy Scriptures, the first five books of The Holy Scriptures tell you how to cleanse yourself, how to keep yourself clean. But if you go back out into the world and this is something we’re going to have to start watching really, really carefully, brethren, and guarding ourselves because we have the information on it. We know, they know that the world is dangerous right now, and it’s getting more dangerous everyday. You can’t see these bugs multiplying but they are multiplying.

161 *...The bug is similar to the potentially fatal MRSA and C. difficile...* That’s clostridium difficile. *...infections...* It’s similar, it’s similar but it’s not this third bug. *...MRSA was cited as a cause of death in 1,629 people in England and Wales in 2005, up from 734 in 2001...* So you see the climb. *...C. difficile was given as the reason for death of 3,807 people in 2005 compared with 1,214 people in 2001...* So the figure is climbing. It’s much more than that right now, much more.

162 He says, *...Constant vigilance is the only thing that’s going to keep you well...* In this time period. Now these are the scientists that’re warning us about this problem.

163 *Worms infect more poor Americans than thought. Roundworms may infect close to a quarter of inner city black children, tapeworms are the leading cause of seizures among U.S. Hispanics and other parasitic diseases associated with poor countries are also affecting Americans, a U.S. expert said on Tuesday...* So it’s not just in poor countries; it’s also affecting the U.S. big time. They’re struggling to find killers that will kill these bugs and the superbugs.

164 *Western diseases rise in India. Cardiovascular disease is becoming the biggest killer in rural India and the healthcare system is*

*not ready to cope. They found that one person in five suffered from high blood pressure...*

165 This fast that I talked about last week where you have a liquid that will give you strength where you can actually work; you won't lose all your strength. It'll actually help you to prolong a fast if you want to. Don't be eating any solids. In fact, the people that put this thing together said don't eat any solids at all. Just take this one thing. (I'll be through in a minute. [laughing]) Get the copy and I'll maybe read it to you later. But it shows that it will get rid of cardiovascular disease and also diabetics and things like this. They found that one, but this is what's taking place out in the world.

166 ...*Cardiovascular disease is becoming the biggest killer...* Well of course, it is here in the states too, and it's alarming, the rate that it's climbing. ... *They found that one person in five suffered from high blood pressure. 3.7 percent had diabetes, 17 percent were overweight, 2.5 percent had had a heart attack or stroke. Other research suggested that heart attacks and strokes now kill about a third of adults in the region...*

167 These strokes and heart attacks, brethren, are being caused. Mostly because of parasites that were brought in through sin, brought into your body, breaking Laws of **Leviticus 18**, of course. Here a little and there a little. But **Leviticus 18** points out all of these things that the world is doing that make them defiled and the scientists know what they're doing. They see the animals crossing with them. The things in the animal's body are actually getting into the lower parts of man and they're mixing and mutating and therefore they can go from man to man or animal to animal and so forth.

168 ...*Only constant vigilance defends us from old and new diseases...* This is another scientific report. Peter Curson, November 3, 2007. *The recently released World Health Organization's World Health Report 2007: A Safer Future holds some chilling messages for all of us facing life in the 21st century. According to WHO, the world faces a new era of infectious disease, and as usual the culprit is us...* Now finally they are admitting it. And, yes, man's behavior they say, man's behavior is the agent.

169 Well, of course, it's out there. You've been out there and you're getting these diseases. You've gotten them in your body. I don't believe there's a person on earth that doesn't have STDs of some kind. Chlamydia is the fastest riser. And I know people don't think it's very dangerous. But now they're finding out that it's causing blindness. You want to lose your eyes? [Someone in congregations shouts "No!"] That's a great way to do it, you know,

is keep chlamydia in your body.

170 And of course, if you keep it, there will be other things to go with it of course, besides the blindness. That's just one of the things that they mention, that they know that chlamydia causes already. It's causing a host of other things. It's a very micro-pore, spore I mean. You can't see it with your eye but if you touch somebody's hand that's got it, you got it. You can't see it, but it's there. It's a god. It's like all the other gods you can't see them. [laughing]

171 You can see what they do as Yahshua said. You can see what they do, but you can't see the god himself. I'm talking about these spirit gods that guide mankind. I wanted to get it back to Mary worship too because Mary, Mary was the first god. She is, she's been worshiped, I mean she's the number one god, that is controlling, deceiving the world. And of course, she comes from a whole line of gods. I mean she leads a whole line of other gods.

172 One of them gives the priests, the Catholic priests, they said, some rights. (and I finally found the article, I got it taped in my *Book of YAHWEH* in **I Corinthians** where it talks about it) One god even gives the priests the right to pedophilia they said. They have that right, you know.

173 So, you know, you can see the state of the gods, their minds. It's as confusing as man's minds today. And that's what **YAHWEH** warned us of if we don't get rid of these things. One of the Apostles said cleanse your hearts you double-minded. And of course, you do that with studying the Laws. Well, studying the Laws teaches you to cleanse your bodies too.

174 So this is a great, great thing that you're doing. Everybody, I guess everybody's already doing it. But I'll show you the importance of it now that you've started doing it. [laughing] Keep it up. If you see you can't handle it just stop for a while and start again, you know, and build yourself up to it. You don't have to do it for forty days and nights. You could do it for one day or three days or seven days, whatever you feel capable of. If you get hungry, well, take a little, little bit more of that liquid. It'll help you to get through the hunger and just keep going.

175 You'll get more thirsty than hungry. But that's great, you'll wash yourself out. But also, it'll get rid of almost all of these things according to this report now. I'm not saying this just on my own. The report that goes with it shows it'll get rid of a lot of this stuff. So you can expect a lot of cleansing to take place with this cleanse and with your fasting.

176 May **YAHWEH** bless you and I'll turn the services back to the next teacher. [applause] I love you! Praise **YAHWEH!**

---

## Chapter Two

# Cleansing YAHWEH's Way Starting With The Heart And Mind; And Fasting #2— The Plan Of YAHWEH Shown In Heav- en—Seals Broken To Show To The Last Days' Prophesied House, Things To Come 01/19/08

---

*Kahan Shaul: At this time, brethren, if everyone will please stand; it's my great honor and privilege to present to you the Greatest Teacher in the world, the Greatest Kahan, our beloved Pastor and Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins!*

---

1 [applause] Praise **YAHWEH**. Praise **YAHWEH**. You may be seated. Must be cold outside. We got a huge crowd here today I see. [laughing] May the Peace of **YAHWEH** be with each and every one of you.

2 I hope that everyone will listen closely today and get this. I'm gonna bring it again, this lesson, or at least start on it. I don't think I gave it credit the last time. I was trying to rush when I got to that point of **Revelation 4** and **5**, but we're gonna cover it, **YAHWEH** willing, hopefully before 2010 too! [laughing]

3 We're getting some great reports on the fasting. And I'm really glad so many of you are fasting. I don't think there's a better healer than your own immune system that **YAHWEH** gave you, except **YAHWEH** Himself.

4 And if you have some sackcloth that you could humiliate yourself with, humble yourself. I know some of you think it's humiliating, but believe me you can make contact with **YAHWEH** if you have the humble attitude and express it with sackcloth and ashes. Your prayers will be heard if you pray directly now and according to Scripture. They will be heard.

5 But these reports that we're getting they're so

fantastic. He said, one person said that they hadn't been able to breathe all their life, now if you can imagine that, through their nose; if you couldn't breathe through your nose. They had not been able to breathe through their nose for as long as they can remember. And I think on the tenth day all of a sudden they noticed they were breathing through their nose. [laughing, applause] Tenth day. Man, I thought that was great.

6 But, blood pressure problems cleared up in ten days; blood pressure back to normal. Now in thirty days you can change your DNA. And I don't have time to read you the information on it, but I can tell you within thirty days you can change your DNA back to what it should be and the way **YAHWEH** made it. What we've done, we've changed it over the years in breaking **YAHWEH**'s Laws. But you can change it back in thirty days. I know that seems like a long time. That's just a month. [laughing] One month, that's all.

7 I started in December. I don't even miss food anymore. I'm thirsty, but I did say I was gonna go, if, **YAHWEH** willing, I was gonna go one day past Mosheh and Yahshua. But I changed my mind, I'm not gonna do that. [laughing] If I do, I won't tell them. I'm not gonna tell them!



8 But thirty days will change the DNA, according to all the proof we have. Now you need to, when you stop, you know, if you go a while and stop, you need to do it the way you're instructed. And don't, don't go out and eat a foot-long hot dog [laughing] or a hamburger or something like that. I didn't mean to start your mouth to watering. [laughing] But do it the way you're instructed. Read the instructions that's given to you and know how to do it.

9 And oh, there's another one there, stopped hair from falling out. They noticed this on the seventh day. Back and joint pains gone. Most of this was after sixty-five years, wow, not of fasting; they just fasted seven days to get rid of it! [congregation laughs] Gout gone in fifteen days. Mind clearing, they noticed it on the seventh day, two people did; on the tenth day, one person; and the twentieth day, one person. They noticed their mind clearing where they could think clearly and read and comprehend and concentrate.

10 Depression gone in four days, that's for one person. One foot long parasite passed. That's on the eleventh day. Total pain gone in one person on the fifth day. High blood pressure on the eleventh day and fifth day for different people. More energy, you'll experience that from eight to nine days, no, that's eight people in nine days reported a burst of energy. Bowel regulation in three days, and this had been going on for thirty-nine years, and another one fifty-seven years. So you see it can work pretty well for certain things.

11 Stomach pain gone on the fifth day, thirteenth day, and eighteenth day. Sinuses cleared up on the seventh day. Lupus disease, one person reported this after forty-two years diagnosed--diagnosed at age twenty-seven and now he thinks it's gone, or she, I don't know. I don't know if it's he or she. [laughing]

12 While you're getting well, it seems like the world is going the other way here. Another E. coli prompted recall, 188,000 pounds of ground beef. It was just reported to me before I came in, just reported that they found it in cheese. This was a white, hard cheese that they found it in, being made in Florida. This one is very disturbing again.

13 *Amphibians dying out at alarming rate...* Now these are your toads and gophers, things like that that eat, that actually help to control the parasites. And I'm thinking, I'm thinking I haven't seen very many gophers anymore. I used to see them when I was a child, you know. You'd see them almost everywhere, even in the backyard, you know. But I haven't seen any in a long time.

14 The toads, you know, they were very plentiful when I was a child. You'd see them, you know, I'd see them all the time and play with them and so forth. They'd tell me I'd get warts on my hands by playing with some of them but I never did. That's an old Indian tale, I think; it turned into a young wives tale [laughing] that gossiped and spread it around the country.

15 But anyway, they're dying off at an alarming rate. It says, *Extinction. Nearly all the world's 6,000 amphibian species are dying off at an alarming rate of speed...* But I think this is the reason, too, that we're seeing so much of the parasites invading the earth and our livestock and these parasites are actually killing them. Someone brought some elk, in the other day and they called me on it because the livers were totally, you know, eaten up. The elks would have died in a few more days, looked like, because their livers were totally eaten up. And we're seeing that in cattle too. We're seeing it in all kinds of livestock and so far we haven't found anything to stop it.

16 *...50% of approximately 6,000 described amphibian species, are threatened with extinction...* Fifty percent. *...165: estimated number of amphibian species believed to have already gone extinct...* Now that's just started now in the last, the last few years.

17 *...500: estimated number of amphibian species whose threats currently cannot be mitigated quickly enough to stave off extinction...* So, you can see, you can see the earth is getting defiled and is killing just about everything around us. Everything is dying.

18 I was so glad to see this next article because you can tell, I can tell the man is listening to us because he uses some of our phrases [laughing] like sodomy. He says, *The headlines are alarming these days. Old forgotten diseases are suddenly making a comeback and new strains of old plagues are deadlier than anything previously seen. You've heard of AIDS (Acquired Immune Deficiency Syndrome). Is America's immune system under attack? Yes...* He says.

19 *...The latest news out of San Francisco is not good. A drug-resistant strain of potentially deadly bacteria has moved beyond the borders of U.S. hospitals and is being transmitted among... Sodomites. ...during...* Their activities.

20 *...Methicillin-resistant staphylococcus aureas, or MRSA, is beginning to appear outside hospitals in San Francisco, Boston, New York, Los Angeles...* And so forth. *...According to a study done at the University of California, San Francisco...*

Sodomites. ...are thirteen times more likely to contract the disease... Right now, the problem is, see, they don't keep it there with themselves.

21 Now he says, ...it's being spread from skin to skin... Of course, you knew that several months ago. We've been reporting it for years now. ...That means it's easily spread to the general population. When it does, the results could be cataclysmic. Once this reaches the general population it will be truly unstoppable, he said... And of course, it's getting to the population.

22 Well, the only reason I show you that is because **YAHWEH** predicted it for this time period. And Yahshua said in **Mattithyah 24** that all of this is gonna come about because the sins, the iniquity will increase. Now whether you have realized it or not, the reason you come to The House of **YAHWEH** is, of course, for Salvation, but it's also to try you out. Mostly, people come because of fear and they see that The House of **YAHWEH** is the only one who's bringing the Truth so they come here. But the reason you come here also is to try out for a job in the Kingdom. That's the whole purpose of being here.

23 **YAHWEH** would not have called you here if He did not want you to try out for a job. If you don't want to do that and you don't want to brace yourself and stand the test, you know, and too squeamish to try to overcome or cleanse yourselves spiritually or physically then you won't make it because this is what He's telling you to do.

24 You're trying out for a job and He is going to test you. Now I could, I could preach a hundred sermons on that right there. But I preached enough that you should know that this is what's going to take place and is taking place right now with the persecution. Through much tribulation, through much tribulation, He says, you will enter the Kingdom of **YAHWEH**. Those who live Righteously, as Yahshua, will suffer persecution.

25 There are things that you can do to help the situation and not spread it, not betray your brothers and sisters and that is keep your mouth shut as the Great Kahan Shaul was saying. I remember the first time I brought that was years ago when people were talking to the news media. And we brought several sermons at that time showing the Scriptures and showing how they taught people not to betray, not to betray your brothers and sisters.

26 And most of the time, I would say a hundred percent of the time, in The House of **YAHWEH**, accusations are false against our people. I don't know of anybody sacrificing dogs in The House of **YAHWEH** but these're the lies that're out against

---

**But you're being tested for a job. And the only way you can be tested to see if you will keep YAHWEH's Laws or not is to go before the Priests at The House of YAHWEH where He chooses to place His Name.**

---

The House of **YAHWEH**. These're only a few of them. You all live with dogs. You never let them go out of the house. You're dirty, nasty people. [laughing] "I wonder what's going on in your house." These are the tales that were on all three channels of our local news.

27 You could see, there, they're not your friends. These people are not your friends. The reason they want you to talk to, is to get information from you so they can bring The House of **YAHWEH** down a little bit more with the propaganda and their lies.

28 If you betray your brothers and sisters by talking to these people, you know, **YAHWEH** says, "Woe to you". And that means you're not going to be--you don't have a place in His Kingdom. You're another Judas. I hope I made that plain enough.

29 But you're being tested for a job. And the only way you can be tested to see if you will keep **YAHWEH's** Laws or not is to go before the Priests at The House of **YAHWEH** where He chooses to place His Name. Do you see His Name "House of **YAHWEH**," or the Two Witnesses, or the names of the Two Witnesses, do you see them anywhere else in the world today? You can't find it. It's here brethren, right where it was prophesied to be and I don't know how many Scriptures show it's prophesied to be in this place.

30 In spite of what people think, in spite of what people do to you, you've got to, you've got to stand strong, in spite of whatever they do, whatever they say about you, however they condemn you or belittle you, you know. **YAHWEH** says you will suffer persecution so brace yourselves for it and get ready for it. Don't let it bother you. If somebody says it to your face, tell them "That don't bother me. You wanna say it to my back now, [congregation laughs] say it to my left ear, my right ear? That don't bother me at all." [applause]

31 I told you how I praised **YAHWEH** because one of them spat in my face after I prayed that I would have that experience because the Great Kahan David Yahodah, had that experience. [laughing] And I said, man, I would I could have

suffered that. And the very man, that very same one did it. But anyway, that's one I can tell about through all eternity to all of my grandchildren.

32 Quickly before we get into the other. If you're not familiar with this, The House of **YAHWEH** is the only one on the face of the whole earth, there is no other, that Yahshua is going to say to, "Blessed are those who keep His Commandments, you have right to the Tree of Life." Keep His Laws, blessed are you. [applause]

33 He says, for all outside are sinners. You may enter in through the gate because you kept **YAHWEH's** Laws. That's what He says. That is **Revelation 22**, starting with **verse 12**, last book in your bible. That's the last **Revelation**, Inspired **Revelation**, given to mankind by the Apostles, the very last one. There were none after that and weren't any until the Last Days' Work of **YAHWEH** started. There was none prophesied to be and **YAHWEH** says, "I will have no work other than that prophesied by the Prophets of old."

34 Every Work of **YAHWEH** was prophesied, even the Two Witnesses, even Yahshua, Who is now High Priest over the Last Days' Work. They were all prophesied. Can you find a Prophecy that shows that **YAHWEH** has chosen to put His Name somewhere else? No, it's not there. It's not in the Holy Scriptures.

35 I've read the *King James Version*. I read it three times. I read the *Standard Revised Version* one time. *Compton's Bible*, I read it, Thompson, I believe it was *Thompson's Bible*; there was one, there's a modern day one, one time. I read these through.

36 I was trying, [laughing] you know, back then we didn't have such things as *Strong's Concordance* and stuff like this. We had a *Cruden's Concordance*, it said complete, but it wasn't. But I was trying to get these Scriptures in my mind. I was making notes all the time and trying to organize them so I could understand the subjects. This was back when I was probably seventeen years old and wanting to write a commentary at that time because I could see the falsehood throughout the world that was being taught by the preachers at that time.

37 Well, **I Yahchanan 3:4** it says, sin is the breaking of **YAHWEH's** Laws. Now, the preachers tell you that all of those Laws were done away with. Well, why are they still preaching the Laws? If you'll go down to **verse 7, I Yahchanan 3:7**, it says don't let these lying suckers deceive you. I emphasize there just a little.

38 Don't let no stupid jerk come along and deceive you; don't let no false prophet, no false

woman, no false prophetess. I don't care what they call themselves and how they dress, you know, whether they dress in kings' clothes, uniforms of any kind, it doesn't make any difference; don't let them deceive you.

39 He who practices Righteousness--what is Righteousness? **Deuteronomy 6:25**, this is your Righteousness if you do these Laws. Was that ever changed by the Savior or the Apostles? No, the Savior said the same thing. *Matthew--Mattithyah 4:4* says, to live, to live, you must live by every Word that proceeds out of the Mouth of **YAHWEH**.

40 That word translated **word** was actually--should be translated *Law*. You must live by every Law that proceeds from the Mouth of **YAHWEH**. Otherwise, you won't live. You will live if you do these things. That's what He promised throughout the Holy Scriptures. This is the way you're tested.

41 In fact, He says in **Judges 6**, and here's where you find some suffering. You really need to read these things. In **Judges 6** and **7** He said, they hid, brethren, they were so persecuted that they dug themselves dens in the caves, caves, in the sides of the hills trying to hide from these people.

42 And when Gideon was threshing wheat in the winery, he wasn't threshing that, you know, because the winery was made for it. He knew that the Midianites knew where their granaries were. They knew where their granaries were, where their wheat threshing granaries were. So the wine, the grapes weren't ready at that time of the year. He went to the winery to try to hide this so they could have a little food, because the suckers destroyed all their food. This is how they were hated. They were trying to drive them out of the land that **YAHWEH** had given them.

43 Of course, **YAHWEH** had backed off from them and there you see how they lost their protection. Don't lose your protection by turning to sin. The world, the world is no protected place, as the Great Kahan Shaul Hawkins just brought out. Abilene, even Abilene, if you think it's a safe place; you're crazy! You're not keeping up with anything that's coming on the news or you wouldn't be thinking that Abilene is safe to live in, not from parasites, from muggers, not from people who are having shootouts, armed robberies. Just last week there was some woman that the guy knocked her down, took her purse and this, I think, was in the mall. It was in a store somewhere in Abilene.

44 But anyway, **I Yahchanan 2:4** says, of all them lying suckers, he who says I know Him and keeps not His Laws is a liar. Did you know it's a Law, it's a Law that if you want, if you want Salvation or want to be tried for the Kingdom you must go

to the place where **YAHWEH** chooses to place His Name? Do you see any of them lying suckers here? [congregation answers, No!]

45 Yahshua, you think I'm getting too nasty with them; Yahshua called them whited sepulchers. He said you hypocrites! He called them several great names that fit today's preachers.

46 This man right here he says, I didn't read you all the article. He said this sodomy is spreading, not only creating these germs, but it's spreading it worldwide. He said, "Isn't it time for us the people to stand up and stop this from coming into our homes through television sets, through movie theaters and all the kind of news advertisements that make them look cool?"

47 Well, that's exactly what it's doing brethren. I've called grocery stores where I'd see, you know, stuff that was put out on the shelves, right in front of the people where the mothers go in to check out and they have their children with them. And the children are there, you know, they're looking everywhere, looking to see what they can pick up and put their hands on, and these magazines are right in front of them with two men, you know, face to face with lips locked. And I'd call the store or have someone call them and try to get them to take it off of their shelves. And they'd argue, "Oh no, these bring in a lot of money." You know, of course they do. They advertise the character of the one running the store too.

48 Well, **I Yahchanan 2:4** says, you say you know Him and you keep not the Laws of **YAHWEH**, you're a liar and the Truth is not in you. How much plainer could it be?

49 **I Yahchanan 3:7-8** says, ...**let no man deceive you; he who practices Righteousness is Righteous... I Yahchanan 3:8** says that, he who practices sin, he who breaks the Laws, is of the devil. He doesn't belong to **YAHWEH**. She doesn't belong to **YAHWEH**

50 If you break the Laws you don't belong to **YAHWEH**. You're falling right into the worship of Satan. If you put a Christmas tree in your house or partake with your unconverted kin with this kind of stuff you're worshiping the queen of heaven, Mary the queen of heaven. Read **Yeremyah 10:1-10** and **Yeremyah 44** where he's condemning this practice.

51 But it brings in wealth, don't it? [laughing] Great wealth. And they're gonna die with their wealth. That's what **Revelation 18** shows you. **Revelation 18**. **Revelation** is the book that had to be written, given by the Savior, our High Priest Yahshua, to The House of **YAHWEH** to send to the world. That's our job, to take it to the world. That's exactly what it says too.

52 Let's go there now and look at this, start with **Revelation**. Well, **Revelation 1:1** says this is the Revelation of Yahshua Messiah, which was given to Him by **YAHWEH** Himself then He sent it to Yahchanan to be recorded for us.

53 Now in **chapter 4**, in **Revelation Chapter 4**, before that He shows the different groups, and then in **Revelation 4**, if you listen closely I'll try to emphasize on these things that you're missing that keep you from understanding this. But right now in this chapter right here, **chapters 4 and 5**, we see today's world and we see the Plan of **YAHWEH**. It's right, it's right in front of **YAHWEH's** Throne.

54 He knows everything you're suffering brethren. He knows exactly how much you're being tested and it's all being recorded about you, everybody whose name is written in heaven. Remember when we called those names out, called them out? They were written because we recommended you to **YAHWEH**. And I told you get ready because the test is going to come. I told you that in advance so there shouldn't be anyone freaking out now because there're some germs around you and germatic carriers around you to try to take you in, arrest you and so forth.

55 There are things you can do and if you'll stick with what you're told, you know, you will be a little bit safer than you would otherwise. But you are going to be tested. Don't let fear turn you away from **YAHWEH's** House.

56 In **Revelation 4:1**. **After this...** Now, after He had been shown all these things here, Yahchanan. ...**After this I looked and behold a door was opened in heaven...** So he could see. What did he see? I think everybody missed it the last time I brought it.

57 If you look down to **verse 5**, the last words, **complete Plan**. He saw the complete Plan. It wasn't something that was taking place around **YAHWEH's** Throne or up there, you know. President Bush is not before **YAHWEH's** Throne in heaven. [laughing] But he is in the Plan. He is in the Plan. That is, the Quartet is in the Plan of **YAHWEH** to allow this to take place. And this was what Yahchanan was seeing and recording for us.

58 Now these were books that were sealed. So you still had to have the High Priest to open the seals so it could be given to someone who would take it to all the nations. That's our job, as we will see in these same chapters.

59 But he says this door was opened in heaven to see the Plan. ...**and the first voice which I heard was, as it were, of a trumpet...** Trumpet or Trumpeter, as I brought out many times before. ...**talking**

---

**You know, they have to have a High Priest first that will open the Seals for them so they can see, so they can understand.**

---

with me which said: **Come up here, and I will show you things which must be after this...** After this, I'll show you things to come in other words. It must be, all of these things must be after this.

60 **Verse 2, And immediately I was in the spirit...** [laughing] Well, that throws, I don't know, how many people off right there. But let me show you (let me see if I can find it), the correct translation of that. I brought it out many times before but I know that people still don't get it. There're people that still do not understand. (I left it. Oh wait. Maybe it's here. Hang on. Hang on. Here we go.)

61 Now in the spirit, what on earth could that mean? Well he was in a daze I guess. That's the first thing that enters your mind. He was just a-h-a-h-h-h. Well that's what they accuse John of, Yahchanan of. They accuse him of smoking dope. You know, they said "nobody can understand this."

62 Well of course they can't understand it. You know, they have to have a High Priest first that will open the Seals for them so they can see, so they can understand. Blessed is he who reads, which means the one Anointed. Remember I brought that out. I showed you this. I explained it thoroughly last time. Blessed is the one Anointed to read this, to explain it, to preach it, to take it out to others and to explain it thoroughly, he said. And then blessed also are those who hear, meaning understand; have an understanding then of what is brought and taught.

63 Well the word **spirit** here in this verse that is written in **Revelation 4:2**; it says it's translated from the Hebrew word **rowach**. This word is listed on page 1287 of a *Hebrew and Chaldee Lexicon to the Old Testament* by Julius Furst, which shows this word means, listen closely, *the Word of YAHWEH*.

64 Now you can spiritualize everything in the Holy Scriptures or you can listen to the sermons again. Turn back to **Romans 7** and look at the Work of the Apostles explaining this very thing because people want to do this, you know. And **YAHWEH** allows it to bring deception. But Yahshua said, He said the reason it's written this way is because they will go, they will go and fall backwards and stumble and fall. That's what Yahshua Himself said.

65 It's not meant for them to understand. It's only meant for the one group that goes to the place

where **YAHWEH** chooses to place His Name. These're the only ones who can understand this. Daniyl even said none of the wicked will understand. What are you when you are a fool and you don't practice Righteousness? You are wicked and you will not understand this.

66 The thing to do is repent in sackcloth and ashes, beg **YAHWEH**'s forgiveness, do some fasting while you're repenting and ask **YAHWEH** forgiveness and ask Him to show you these things, through the High Priest Yahshua and the Work here that is put over you. That's the way to make contact and have your prayers answered, get the understanding, and then be tried for a place in the Kingdom.

67 In **Romans** here, now we're gonna spiritualize this. [laughing] He says, first off, he says in **Romans 7:14. For we know that the Laws are Spiritual...** This is the Spirit. If you think about it, Yahshua says you can't see the Spirit but you can see the results of it. One of the greatest results was shown by the Great Prophet Malakyah, who said it'll change the minds of the fathers, turn them with love to the children and change the hearts of the children. It can, it actually has that Power. Think of the Power that these Laws have. The Laws of **YAHWEH** are Spiritual.

68 If you look over to **Romans 8:4** it says, **In order that the Righteous requirements of the Laws might be fully performed in us, who do not live according to the flesh... That is, the desires of the flesh. ...but according to the Spirit...** The Spirit of the Laws. The Laws are Spiritual. Keep that in mind. **...but according to the Spirit.**

69 **Verse 5, For those who live according to the flesh, set their minds on the things of the flesh...** Joy, the accumulation of wealth, that's what the Apostle said. They want more wealth. They want more money. [laughing] Yahshua don't pay enough that's the reason all the Disciples--no, no. [laughing] No, He didn't pay anything as far as I can see except Eternal life.

70 **...but those who live according to the Spirit, set their minds on the things of the Spirit...** The Prophecies in bringing forth **YAHWEH**'s Work.

71 **Verse 6, For to be carnally minded... Having your mind on your flesh. ...is death; but to be spiritually minded...** Brings peace. Notice, brings peace from the Laws of **YAHWEH** that teach peace; turning the hearts of the sons to the fathers and the hearts of the fathers to the sons.

72 **Verse 7, Because the carnal mind is enmity against YAHWEH...** Now you can't see the enmity but you can see what it does. It brings forth fornication, adultery, sodomy, homosexuality,

bestiality, which fill the earth and the atmosphere and the people's lives with diseases. You can see it even bringing them down. That's enmity. You can't see enmity but you can see what it does. That's the spirit of Satan and it works brethren. It's hard at work today.

73 **...against YAHWEH; for it is not subject to the Laws of YAHWEH...** That's the reason **YAHWEH** says they are liars and no Truth left in them. Let's see the word, now it means *Word of YAHWEH*. This is the Spirit that changes the hearts and the minds. That's what the word means there.

74 Now, if correctly translated then it says this: **Immediately the Word of YAHWEH came to me.** It's there all the time. It was there but it was sealed. It was sealed. **YAHWEH** had to give it to Yahshua. Yahshua, the High Priest, gave it to Yahchanan.

75 **Revelation 4:2, And immediately I was working with the Laws of YAHWEH; and behold, a Throne was set in heaven...** That's given in the Holy Scriptures. His Throne is above all. Your Throne is glorified over all heavens and all the earth. You've set it, firmly set Your Throne above everything.

76 **Revelation 4:2. And immediately I was working with the Laws of YAHWEH; and behold, a Throne was set in heaven, and One sat on the Throne...** One sat on the Throne. Let's see.

77 **Verse 3, And He who sat there...**

78 Go on down to **verse 4, And surrounding the Throne were twenty-four seats...** Twenty-four seats. In the *Diaglott*, I noticed the other day, that the original said *throne, thrones*, throne, thrones. So I called and got our research team to working on it and in actual fact what is written there is this:

79 Let's see, **verse 3, And He Who sat there had the appearance of a jasper and a sardius stone, and there was a window surrounding YAHWEH's Seat of Judgment, Government, Administration and the Court of Justice like the appearance of an emerald.**

80 **Verse 4, And surrounding YAHWEH's Seat of Judgment, Government...** And they just translated it **throne** or **seats** see. So you don't get the same out of the English word as you do the Hebrew word which means *Judgment, Government, Administration*.

81 So, **...surrounding YAHWEH's Seat of Judgment, Government, Administration...** That is, the Seat of these. **...and the Court of Justice were twenty-four seats of Judgment, Government, Administration, and the Court of Justice...** Now this can't fit any other time. These are things in

the future. They are for our time period right now and twenty-four Priests are going to come out of this right here and be given the office of Judgment, Government, Administration and Court of Justice. [applause] Right, Praise **YAHWEH**.

82 Twenty-four Priests and their families are going to take those offices. Remember, these are families that are being called. That's the reason that a Priest must have a wife. A Priest must be that of a family. The family is what inherits this. The family is what is being brought down--Satan is trying to bring down; trying to weaken the family that **YAHWEH** actually put here. He's the One Who designed this.

83 Here's where you have the binding love of loyalty. That's what I, you know, I've been wanting for thirty years now to bring out the sermon on **Proverbs 31**. That is such a beautiful thing that **YAHWEH**, that **YAHWEH** shows is going to be the family life. It's the marriage and how the wife is being tested right now along with her husband. Will she uphold the Laws of **YAHWEH**? Will she do him honor all the days of her life? The true ones will. The true, true ones. Who can find a virtuous wife?

84 Well that word **virtuous**, of course, means *one who is actually living by the Laws of YAHWEH*. And the Laws, of course, show that the wife will honor her husband all the days of his life. We, as the wife of Yahshua Messiah, who stand at the left side, at the Left Hand of **YAHWEH**; I brought you that before, He takes us by the right hand and He gives us to His Son. Does that ring a bell? When you walk under the Tallit and get married.

85 He gives us--He gives my right hand to Yahshua's Left Hand. He gives my right hand to Yahshua's Left Hand, Who's standing on the Right Hand of **YAHWEH**. As the bride, this is a bride. You're His bride who will do Him honor all the days of your life, which is eternity. You got that in your mind now? Everybody got that? [applause] Okay.

86 Well that's what you're qualifying for. And notice, notice the testimony now of these people; white robes, white robes. If you look to **Revelation 19:8** it says Righteousness of the Saints, that's the Righteousness of the Saints. Remember **I Yahchanan 3:7-8**, let no man deceive you; he who practices Righteousness is Righteous. **Deuteronomy 6:25** now, says, this is your Righteousness if you will practice this. It can't be any plainer.

87 **Yechetzqyah** says every soul is Mine. He who sins, or practices sin, is going to die. They're not going to be in the New World. They won't be in the Kingdom. Blessed are those who keep His

Laws, they have right to the Tree of Life and may enter in through the gates into the Kingdom. We're the only ones brethren, those who keep His Laws, are the only ones allowed in His Kingdom.

88 And Yahshua showed we'll be called up as a group and some will be cast out, He said. Even in these Last Days, some will be cast out because they're trying to sneak in. And right now they're betraying one another even at this time. They really need to repent in sackcloth and ashes, right now; right now in order to make it, and start converting to **YAHWEH's** Way.

89 In **Deuteronomy**, I mean, **Revelation 18**, let's turn there and read that. We'll come back here but you can't understand it unless you get these things in your mind, because this is what he saw in heaven right here. He opened the door to see **YAHWEH's** Plan, His complete Plan. And then later on he says the accomplishment--the completion I mean, the completion of **YAHWEH's** Plan. But we'll get back to that in just a little bit.

90 Turn over to **Revelation 18** because here, in reference to these white robes, twenty-four Priests were clothed with white robes; they were crowned and had crowns of gold upon their heads and they were seen. This is the Plan of **YAHWEH**. They were seen in this time period, now, as being Righteous Priests, being Righteous Priests to assist in the Work in the House of **YAHWEH**; everyone a partner, including the Holy women of the nuclear age, not of old, [laughing] but this nuclear age. Yes, those are seen here too. They're families that are seen in this generation right here before **YAHWEH's** Throne.

91 We'll get to that in just a little bit but keep it in mind as you read. Let's see where; I think it was Kepha who said this is actually speaking of the Kingdom but he put it to you in layman's terms as man and wife. Remember that?

92 And then **Proverbs 31**. I can't read all of these today, I couldn't. I'm out of time right now. I got ten minutes left on this clock right now. So you can see I can't read all of these things. You're gonna have to remember some of these Scriptures as I point these other things out.

93 But in **Revelation 18**, **Revelation 18** this is also before the Throne of **YAHWEH**. That is, His Plan to allow this to take place. And this great deception is taking place from this great, great city, **Revelation 17:18**, this mystery of iniquity. This mystery, this Babylon mystery, mystery religion that is taking place right now on the seven hills of Rome and going out from the seven hills which is ruling all the kings of the earth, the presidents, the world leaders, including the Quartet.

94 The Quartet is four nations. They're

represented by four leaders called the Quartet. But they're actually four nations and we'll see it actually describes their power in this time period. In just a little bit we'll get back to that.

95 But in **Revelation 18:1** now, we see; **And after these things I saw...** He's still seeing the Plan of **YAHWEH** see, before the throne. **...And after these things I saw another Malak come down from heaven, having great authority; and the earth was enlightened with His Glory...** The earth was enlightened with His Glory. Now he sees this man, he sees all of these men around the Throne but he sees one coming down to enlighten the earth. That doesn't mean that I'm up there around the Throne, but the Plan is there. And he sees a man or a Malak, a Messenger of **YAHWEH** come down and start enlightening the world.

96 Who is doing that today, brethren, but The House of **YAHWEH**? [applause] **...down from heaven, having great authority...** You understand that now? Everybody understand? Shake your head. [laughing, congregation shouts "Praise **YAHWEH**"] **...and the earth was enlightened...**

97 How was it enlightened? With the Laws of **YAHWEH**. Your Laws are a Lamp unto my feet, David said. Remember? You got that? He said, Your Laws are a Light. The world is enlightened right now. That's the reason we're seeing more and more people quote The House of **YAHWEH**.

98 And one even wrote a long article and put it on the Internet for everyone to read about The House of **YAHWEH** and saying--this man doesn't actually just tell you to read, he says "Study this; you must study this," he said. He was so impressed with it. He's not even a member but he was impressed.

99 Do you know how many thousand people, how many billion people actually worship **YAHWEH** in secret right now? [laughing] I know of two billion people who're doing that right now. [applause] Remember, they worshiped Yahshua in secret, but they did worship Him. But only in secret did they worship.

100 Well the earth is enlightened. **...having great authority; and the earth was enlightened with His Glory.**

101 Verse 2, **And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying: Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of demons, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird...** I brought this out in detail in other sermons.

102 Verse 3, **For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her...** That is, all the kings of the earth are allowing this.

103 As this man said just here, he said; “Don’t you think it’s about time?” He said, “What is more dangerous, what is more dangerous than smoking in today’s world?” And then he says, I didn’t read it all, maybe I will next week, but he says, “Sodomy, this is more dangerous. It’s spreading more diseases, killing more people than smoking cigarettes. Yet, we condemn cigarette smoking but we condone and practice this as if it’s something great.”

104 Hold your place right there and turn back to **Romans** again because that’s exactly what **YAHWEH** said would be at this time. **Romans 1:32**, he says; **Who, knowing the Righteous Judgment of YAHWEH...** Speaking here of sodomy between women and also men too.

105 **...Who, knowing the Righteous Judgment of YAHWEH that those who practice such things deserve death...** They don’t deserve life. They won’t get life. There’s none of them going to be in the Kingdom, brethren, according to all the bibles I’ve read. They might have one of their own somewhere that says differently but it’s certainly not the one that was inspired to be written by **YAHWEH**.

106 **...not only continue to do these very things...** They brag about them now because, politically, they have won. They’ve won power over the nations, the great United States, politically.

107 They’re like the Roman Catholic Church. They have power by majority, majority, of the vote. Now I noticed there is one of the candidates, the presidential candidates that says, “If I get into office I’m going to outlaw gay marriages and abortions”.

108 I would say he won’t get into office but I don’t know. There’s too much power against him and I think he cut his throat when he did this, because they have a majority. They have won politically and that’s the reason the kings of the earth have fallen into this trap, as **Revelation 18** says. Surely you can understand now that this is **YAHWEH**’s Plan and it’s being played out right here to prove that sin doesn’t work here on earth.

109 Well he said, notice, notice they deserve death. **...not only continue to do these very things, but also approve of those who practice them...** Well that’s exactly what you see over here in **Revelation 18** and what this man brought out in his article here.

110 **Revelation 18**, Babylon is fallen, is become the habitation of demons. You remember **chapter 9**, where the wars, the nuclear war that is being held back at this time is going to be released according to **chapter 9 of Revelation**. He says even after a third part of them are dead from this nuclear activity in and around the great River Euphrates in that fourth part of the earth, they still won’t repent of their fornication nor their murders.

111 Murders? He says he’s going to stop this. **YAHWEH** says he won’t. He says they won’t repent even after this, until four-fifths of them are wiped out. In fact, **YAHWEH** says, “I’m going to allow the sinners to wipe themselves out”, remember **Isayah**.

112 Fornication in **verse 3** now, **Revelation 18:3**. **For all nations... notice, ...all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication...** This is their teaching; teaching of iniquity, iniquity: ignore the Laws, not be subject to the Laws. The Laws of **YAHWEH** that would guide you away from fornication, adultery, sodomy, homosexuality, and bestiality. These things have poisoned the earth. And there’re more deaths right now being caused by sodomy than there were by smoking, by about a hundred and fifty times over.

113 **...all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication along with her...** That is, they’ve accepted her way. **...and the merchants of the earth have grown rich...** Grown rich, notice, through sorceries. That is, pharmaceuticals, doctors and so forth. That’s the sorceries that were named in **chapter 9 of Revelation**. The murders, speaking of abortions, which they admit, they admit, at least that one admitted that it was murder.

114 And now they’ve started cloning people so they can get them a perfect army. I think Hitler was trying to do that, too, in his program. [laughing] And they said, I don’t know if you heard the latest news on it, but they successfully cloned a man. And then they had to kill it because there was something wrong with it. But they admitted they killed it, because it was alive and for a very short time before they could see that there was something wrong with it so they killed it. And they said they need more experimenting now, before they can continue in what they were wanting to do. Gonna try to create you all over again so you can have eternal life, one right after the other. [laughing] That’s the closest they’re gonna get to eternal life, unless they repent.

115 Let’s see. **...the merchants of the earth have grown rich...** As Yeremyah brought you. How did they grow rich? The worship of Mary. Christmas is but a part of her pagan holidays that bring forth wealth to the merchants. **...the merchants of the earth have grown rich through the abundance of her delicacies.**

116 **Verse 4, And I heard another voice from heaven, saying: Come out of her, My People, so that you do not partake in her sins, and so that you do not receive of her plagues...** You know, we were just talking the other day, I said you know; I’ll be so glad when we can come here and eat without money, we can eat from The House of **YAHWEH**

without money. And we can live and bring our own crops in and feed everyone here without money. [Praise **YAHWEH!** applause] Clean, clean, unadulterated food.

117 But notice he says, **...Come out of her, My People, so that you do not partake in her sins...** So these people are sinning, the ones that sit on the seven hills. They're putting forth sin. All the nations of the earth are partaking in sins. This is what it is, sin. **...and so you do not receive of her plagues...** The curses; it's speaking of the curses of **Isayah**. It's speaking of the curses.

118 **Verse 5, For her sins have reached unto heaven, and YAHWEH has remembered her iniquities...** Now reaching into the heavens. We'll see that back over here, it actually shows it back over here. (Let me see if I wanted to go there.) **Judgment**; in this same verse, **chapter 4** and **verse 4**, this word, **Judgment**.

119 **Revelation 4:4. And surrounding YAHWEH's Seat of Judgment, Government, Administration, and the Court of Justice were the twenty-four seats of Judgment, Government, Administration, and the Court of Justice...** the Court of Justice.

120 Let's go back to **Daniyl** before we proceed on. **Daniyl 7**, because Daniyl saw this, Daniyl saw some of this before the books were closed, in that he saw their governments. And Daniyl showed, **YAHWEH** showed through Daniyl here that there would be four world-ruling kingdoms. The fourth one, everybody knows that the fourth one was the Roman Empire, brethren.

121 All history says it's the Roman Empire. There's never been another one after it. It even shows here how it broke in pieces and divided but the government never stopped. The democracy that they brought forth never stopped, nor the religion that fought against **YAHWEH's** Laws which **YAHWEH** says, points out, in **Revelation 17** and **18**.

122 The Roman Catholic Church or the Catholic Church was the little horn that made the Roman Empire the so-called "holy" Roman Empire because it was the state and church together. This is what brought forth the "holy" Roman Empire which went forth to conquer, conquering and to conquer, as **Revelation** said. Conquering and to conquer and this is what they did with a cross in one hand and a sword in the other. And if you didn't want to convert they'd either imprison you or kill you, one of the two.

123 If they could imprison you and make you change your mind, if you were important enough and you'd change your mind and work for them, they'd let you live and let you out of prison. If you didn't, they'd kill you.

124 Yahchanan was one of those. Yahchanan, they imprisoned him for teaching the Laws of **YAHWEH**. And **YAHWEH** brought this and he wrote it, even while he was in prison; the book that we are reading from, **Revelation**.

125 Well here now, he saw the last, fourth beast which was the Roman Empire and he says in **verse 11, Daniyl 7:11. I beheld, then, because of the voice...** That's proclamation. **...of the great...** That's many. **...words...** Are laws. **...which the horn spoke...** The horn, the Roman Catholic Church, is the one that passes the laws for the nations then demands that they be followed, and they oblige her because she has the majority rule like the sodomites do in America now.

126 There are many of them, brethren. Every once in a while one of them gets caught that doesn't want to be caught. And you see that it's reaching high up in the political arena where the laws are made; where the laws are passed. So they're being careful. There's a lot of them being very careful while the others stick their neck out such as actors and make it look cool as this man said. While it kills. It's killing thousands and thousands of people right now from their activities.

127 Not just them, but now its being spread from these viruses that are deadly, very deadly and contagious by skin to skin contact. You don't have to be one of them to get them anymore. They're in Abilene on people's hands, on their faces, their lips, their breath and so forth. That's the reason I keep warning us and **YAHWEH** keeps warning you to come out of this world. Start making it where you can. Start working towards that end.

128 Well he says in **Daniyl** now. He says the laws that he passed. **...And I beheld until the beast...** Remember the word **beast** now because **Revelation** is translated the same way and notice what it means. **...the beast was slain, and his body destroyed, and given to the burning...** That's the nuclear burning that's going to take place.

129 **Verse 12, As concerning the rest of the beasts...** The rest of them that weren't slain now, which are two billion people we're speaking of **...they had their governments...** See what the beast is, it's a government. **...they had their governments taken away; yet their lives were prolonged for a season and time...**

130 This is the rest of the Quartet that actually, at a certain time period, bows before **YAHWEH's** Throne. I'll show you that in the next sermon. May **YAHWEH** bless you and I'll turn the services back to the next speaker. [applause, laughing] I love you brothers and sisters. Praise **YAHWEH**. I love you. **YAHWEH** bless you. [applause] Praise **YAHWEH!**

---

## Chapter Three

# Cleansing YAHWEH's Way Starting With The Heart And Mind; And Fasting #3—Fasting And Praying For The Work To Continue; For YAHWEH's Plan To Be Carried Out 01/26/08

---

*Kahan Tobyah: So at this time, if you all please stand, I have the great privilege to present to you the Greatest Teacher in the World, the Greatest Kahan, our beloved Pastor and Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins!*

---

1 [applause, laughing] Thank you. Praise **YAHWEH!** Praise **YAHWEH!** You may be seated. You just don't know how great that sounds up here! May the Peace of **YAHWEH** be with each and every one of you. (If I can get my tongue straightened out here! [laughing]) **YAHWEH's** put you through all kinds of tests and problems and you're still praising Him. I think that's wonderful.

2 This news event, I don't know if you caught everything there that Great Kahan Tobyah was bringing, but that letter, we're going to put it in each one of the *Birth Of the Nuclear Baby* books. And we'll make a newsletter out of it, also, and send it out to everyone.

3 But they prove, those news events actually prove the locations of what **YAHWEH** gives us. It's not just any part of the earth, but it's that fourth part of the earth in and around the great River Euphrates. That's where the trouble is. Well that proves it. Also the dates, and **YAHWEH** even shows the months that this would take place.

4 And it proves, it proves something that you couldn't prove any other way, you just have to believe it. But the first books that we wrote, the first two, were *The Mark of the Beast*, Volumes One and Two. And in those books, we said this is nuclear

war. And we showed the colors, the makeup of the colors there, if you remember in that book *The Mark of the Beast*. There're three colors that **YAHWEH** gave us there.

5 And if you know about printing or have done any printing, you'll know that you lay your color; to make a color picture, like we do on the press; like anyone does, any of the presses, any of the printing shops. If they make a colored picture, they have to lay down one color at a time. And, of course, it dries and they lay another color on top and then another color on top. And they can go up to as many colors as they want to show, you know, to bring forth a picture.

6 But the nuclear mushroom cloud is made up of three colors and **YAHWEH** gives those colors. So we brought out in *The Mark of the Beast* that this is nuclear war. It's not just any war, but it shows the colors. And when you lay it down together, you see the mushroom cloud.

7 Well, see, this proves, now, when we said this is nuclear war as He's showing here in **Revelation 6:9**. We said this proves that, you know, when this came to pass; which it did. It proves it's nuclear war and the six bombs that were sent over there. If you think of six nuclear bombs, [laughing] it's



not a play-pretty, it's not a toy, it could have wiped out the third part of man there. But **YAHWEH** is in control. There was no need for it to be stopped, you know. Our air force, as he just read, our air force has rules.

8 (Thirty-one days. [laughing, applause] The things you notice on thirty-one days are you're hungry and you're also thirsty. You can't get enough water.)

9 But anyway, an air force doesn't just refuse to do something, you know, there're certain rules that, you know, that have to apply in armies and air forces and they don't just turn around and bring a bomb back, you know. But they did.

10 If you remember all the places in the Scripture where **YAHWEH** sent spirits to do things, you know, to work for Him. He sent them, brethren, to protect you and me because I don't think we would have made it. I don't think we would have made it if the nuclear wars had started, you know. We would have been without the gifts that I want, that you want, that we all want, that we've all got to have to do the Work that **YAHWEH** wants us to do. And we're gonna receive those gifts and **YAHWEH** held that back for us. But this proves it, see. It proves the dates, the location, the exact months were given; everything was given here. But it also proves Book Two.

11 See, you know, there's a lot of opposition right now being put out by the Catholic church against Book Two. And they want to knock out **Revelation**. They want to do away with Kepha's work. I don't blame them. He condemns them all through there [laughing] him and the Savior too. And they tried to keep it from going in the Work. In fact, history shows they tried to keep **I and II Kepha** out of Book Two and tried to keep **Revelation** out of Book Two, but they were unable to do so. **YAHWEH** guided that, too, for us.

12 But this proves it's true. Proves it, that those colors we gave are true. It's nuclear. Not just conventional war, but nuclear. But it also proves our Savior, our Savior, that a lot of people don't want to accept today. And there's a lot of opposition against it, making out like, you know, that this was a false burial, false resurrection, all of this was false. Well, it's not false and this proves it. Fulfilled Prophecy proves everything, brethren. [laughing, applause] Praise **YAHWEH**! Praise **YAHWEH**!

13 I want to read you a story before I start and it has to do with fasting. But this is a true story. This was put out by the *Health Reporter* and this is a special report to alert you, to alert you to certain things that're going on in your most trusted

hospitals. Now, this is one of the reasons that I want people to fast and I've been talking to you about fasting. And, of course, a lot of you are. I know that some of you have been going for thirty days already and more, and this is great.

14 You know, when I first started talking about fasting, I turned a lot of people against me. [laughing] And I saw right then, you know, it wasn't going to work until we could get more grounded in the Work and in what we see. But, you know, we have a plan here, of fasting to where you can actually maintain your strength and it actually betters your body. You know, it adds to the fasting and in making your health better.

15 But there're a lot of people sick in The House of **YAHWEH**. I don't know of a better cure, and the things I'll be bringing you in the next few weeks will show that the doctors and scientists agree with what we're saying. Your immune system is what cures you. If your immune system drops down, you know, or becomes defenseless, which it can with drugs. And these articles that I want to bring you, show exactly what I'm saying. But if your immune system drops, anything can kill you. Any little infection can increase and kill you.

16 Well this one is about a woman. It's a grandmother, a very healthy grandmother to start with. *It all started with a free health screening...* Free health screening is where they offer you free, free of charge, you think. Remember there's no free lunch. Okay! It's not there and you're gonna pay for it later, and this kind of proves it.

17 This is put out by Dr. West. He's a doctor, and he knows what's going on and he's a very intelligent man when it comes to scientific things. And he blows the horn, now, or is blowing the horn against these people that are doing the damage to your bodies.

18 *It all started with a free health screening, it ended in a medical nightmare. How a healthy grandmother needlessly suffered untold horrors in today's most respected hospitals. Melinda was a jovial, loving grandmother who suffered nightmarish horrors that started with a free health screening. She didn't have to die...* Well, of course, she did die.

19 Skip part of it. *...Right now, your life or the life of someone very dear to you could be in real danger. Each day, thousands...* Now, I'll repeat that, thousands each day, thousands. *...of healthy people fall victim to false findings...* False findings, now, in these health scans. *...risky drugs and needless surgery...* Dr. West is the one that wrote this and he invites you to call him, anybody here that doesn't

believe this. He'll probably send you one of these reports yourself if you want it.

20 He says, *Let me share with you some astonishing, but true stories. They're convenient, they detect health problems early and they're free, but they also can be deadly. They're health screenings. Health screenings can be a blessing when they catch a potential problem that can be prevented or treated early. Unfortunately, those are rare incidences. In fact, for the most part, screenings are nothing more than moneymaking promotional efforts...* That's all they are.

21 Moneymaking promotional efforts and if they couldn't they'd drag you into the hospital and get your money--get money, whether you have money or not. They have a way of getting it from the government if you don't have it. So it makes no difference. You know, they're gonna get their money and that's what these health screenings are for. They're promotionals to make money for the hospitals and the nurses, for the equipment makers and so forth.

22 *...They benefit doctors, nurses, medical equipment makers, hospitals, surgeons and most of all the big drug companies...* The only reason I bring this out is because of something that the Great Kahan Tobbyah just brought out in this letter, the **sorceries**. It means *drugs*. It means *dealers with drugs*. The Scripture even says they'll have their part in the lake of fire. So it's my job and The House of **YAHWEH**'s job, it's legal for me to tell you this, because it's Scriptural. *Most of the time they do not benefit you...* [applause] Praise **YAHWEH**.

23 *...Most of the time they do not benefit you. The problem is, health screening often turns up false findings or simply harmless conditions that are diagnosed as serious diseases.*

24 *...Then you're shuffled into a series of dangerous and aggressive testing and unnecessary treatments, including invasive surgery and toxic drugs with an array of side effects. But there are alternatives--natural alternatives...* Yes, many of them. One of them is fasting. Another one is taking the supplement that goes with this fast that we have put together.

25 *...Unfortunately, I see many patients who were referred by their doctors who tried everything...* They were referred to Dr. West. *...Often these are people who took advantage of a free medical health screening for disease mongering...* He says. *...and then saw their health quickly decline, people like Melinda...* Melinda, the grandmother.

26 *...Melinda's downward spiral to an early grave. In my experience, individuals who take*

*advantage of free health screenings often end up sicker, flat-broke or even dead...* He says. *Melinda was one of those innocent people. Melinda a jovial, loving grandmother, was the picture of vitality and good health. She was more active than people half her age and was totally free of prescription drugs...* Totally free of prescription drugs. If you're totally free of prescription drugs, that sends you ten steps higher already. *...a miracle for an 80-year-old woman.*

27 *...That all changed with a free health screening sponsored by her church. In her screening...* Oh, they was doing something good. This is one of the wonderful works that they do that they're gonna brag about in front of **YAHWEH** and Yahshua. "Have we not done many wonderful works?" Yes, you did. You killed Melinda. That's really a wonderful work. "Get away from Me, you who practice iniquity." [laughing, applause] That's what Yahshua said now.

28 *...In her screening, Melinda was told she had high cholesterol (265)...* Now, that's enough to scare the boots off of anybody, two hundred and sixty-five. *...and high blood pressure (140/90)...* Well what is this supposed to mean to a stranger that knows nothing about blood tests or what you're supposed to have? How much your pressure's supposed to be at what age? It doesn't mean much to the doctors anymore or the nurses who take these screenings and then want to sell you something to go with it.

29 *...This...* Now, remember this. He told her she had two--two hundred and sixty-five, high cholesterol two hundred and sixty-five, high blood pressure 140/90. *...This, in spite of the fact that a recent study reported in the prestigious medical journal, The Lancet, showed that contrary to conventional medical wisdom, high cholesterol levels in older people add, not subtract, years of life...* High cholesterol adds to the years of your life, it doesn't diminish from it! That's what the latest scientific reports show.

30 All of this baloney they've been dishing out to people to put them on drugs, to knock their cholesterol down, in a healthy body, you know, it's for money-making, just like the doctor said.

31 *...They also conveniently omitted the fact that 140/90 is also normal blood pressure for an 80-year-old woman...* These are the latest scientific facts, but they're omitting them in these health screenings. *...and that blood pressure pills, even if taken for thirty years, prolong life by only two weeks.*

32 *...These facts didn't matter to the health screeners. She was referred to her family physician*

for further testing and soon after, placed on Lipitor... [laughing] I think they took that damned thing off of the market, didn't they? That blessed thing, I mean! ...Lipitor for her high cholesterol and Toprol for her high blood pressure. Well, both of these drugs... He says. ...are toxic time bombs... Both of them, toxic time bombs.

33 ...Within days, Melinda lost all of her energy. She became weak... This vibrant woman now, dancing around in the church until she went for a screening and then put on two pills that are time bombs. Well now, just in days now. ...lost all of her energy. She became weak, dizzy, depressed. Her breathing became labored and she lost all interest in the things that once made her very happy.

34 ...Alarmed, Melinda's son took her in to see another doctor. Amazingly, that physician didn't even ask what drugs Melinda was taking. He simply scribbled a prescription for Zoloft to help her depression... So here's a third drug now they've put her on.

35 ...Of course by themselves, each of these drugs would have taken a toll on Melinda's once drug-free body, but together, they mercilessly punished this vibrant and healthy grandmother.

36 ...The following day, Melinda became so weak and dizzy that she fainted. She fell and broke her hip. Once admitted to the hospital, it was determined that she had osteoporosis... Now, this was a woman that didn't have anything to begin with and was very healthy. Now, she's on three drugs, got a broken hip and now they say, "Well you got osteoporosis."

37 ...Now, she was prescribed a new drug, Fosamax, this despite the fact that bone drugs... Let me read it again. ...this despite the fact that bone drugs like Fosamax do not help build healthy bone mass. What's more, these drugs are implicated in irreversible, horrifying cases of necrosis of the mandible, also known as rotting of the jaw...

38 Now, remember this when you see this word **sorcery** in **Revelation 9** because **YAHWEH** says they're not going to repent of this sorcery, even after a third part of man is killed over a fourth part of the earth by nuclear wars that are being held back right now. Six nuclear bombs, I wonder why they chose six? Wonder why? Could that be six, six, six, [laughing] the reason they choose it?

39 ...More toxic prescriptions for Melinda. By now, Melinda was in a life-threatening situation. She struggled along in the hospital, made it through surgery with a brand new titanium hip and ended up in excruciating pain... They put her a new hip in and now she's laying there in pain. ...So what did the doctors do? You guessed it...pain meds were

added to her long list of drugs. This was the final stage of her tragic downward death spiral.

40 ...Barely able to breathe, Melinda was put on oxygen and then later ventilated and intubated. It was a sad and terrible end for a once active and vivacious grandmother. Unable to continue to fight...she took her last breath and died.

41 Dr. West says that, Over the past 30 years, I'm sorry to say... He says. ...I've been a witness to too many cases like Melinda's. Just like Melinda, their tests were perfectly normal for their age. Their cholesterol was normal. Their blood pressure and bone density were normal. Virtually all of Melinda's symptoms were the result of prescription drugs and invasive treatments. The reason I am telling you this tragic story is to help you redeem something very important from Melinda's life, something I want you to apply to your own life.

42 The combination of free health screening, drugs and invasive surgery helped to destroy Melinda's once healthy life. Don't let this happen to you or someone you love.

43 ...The big drug companies are making billions creating drugs to treat the symptoms of medical problems that simply don't exist. The best way to fight back is to arm yourself with information... That's what **YAHWEH** tells you to do too, arm yourself with knowledge. ...Unfortunately, many doctors are too busy testing symptoms to have time to think about side effects.

44 ...So many people with heart disease as well as cancer, arthritis, prostate problems, memory loss... Memory loss, I got one to bring you about this memory loss, hopefully next week. ...vertigo, stroke and more are regaining their health and are leading normal lives simply by supplying their bodies with the nourishment they need... This is one of the things you do in the fast that the Scripture recommends.

45 ...And unlike any toxic drug the phytonutrient products I recommend have been used successfully for between 40 and 75 years-without a single significant problem. Still, drugs seem to be the only thing the medical establishment trusts. And big drug companies are spending billions of promotional dollars to ensure it stays that way. Even worse is how the big drug companies have used free health screenings as an effective tool to line their pockets.

46 ...John, a prominent Illinois lawyer... That's another story. I'll get that next week or the week after.

47 Now, back to the fasting. I want you to turn over to **II Samuyl** because here we see David fasting in **II Samuyl 12**; King David; **II Samuyl 12**.

---

**I hope you're trying to accomplish what I am and that is for everyone to get sin out of their lives, to get their minds on this Work, the most important thing in the world.**

---

Now, David was fasting, of course, to try to save a son that was conceived in adultery and, of course, this person would have been given to David had he held back, but he didn't hold back and, of course, he brought the whole nation of Israyl into sin by doing this. And, of course, they were following his example as they follow Bill Clinton's example now and so many others that are in office, supreme court and so forth. But they follow these examples of the world leaders.

48 Well, David, of course, was fasting and praying in hopes that **YAHWEH** would spare the boy's life who he was told was going to die.

49 **II Samuyl 12:16. David pleaded with YAHWEH for the child; David fasted and spent the nights lying on the ground...** Now, this is another practice that we find throughout the Scriptures, laying on the ground. And many more. We find something else, that is sackcloth and ashes.

50 Now, notice, everyone knew that David was fasting. **Verse 17, The elders of his house went to him to get him to rise from the ground, but he would not, nor would he eat for them...** They were trying to get him to eat and he wouldn't, so everyone knew that he was fasting.

51 The reason I mention this is that there're some misconceptions about letting people know you're fasting. There's nothing wrong with that. What Yahshua was trying to get over, if you'll be turning over to **Hebrews, Hebrews**, you'll see that we are to encourage one another. But Yahshua was trying to get over another thought and that is, advertisement to unconverted people.

52 You know, don't tell the people in Walmart that you're fasting. They'll laugh behind your back. They'll snicker at you. "Why are you buying all those lemons?" Don't you ever drink lemonade, stupid? [congregation laughs] There're thousands of answers you could give them and not tell them what you're doing.

53 But this is the world. And, of course, there

are always certain, wicked people. I told you about the rabbi on my very first trip to Israel and I was trying to see all of Israel, in, you know, a few weeks there. That was the first work I did on the temple mount too. And I was trying to get a bunch of measurements there at that time. That was in 1982.

54 And we visited some places. Well, one of them I didn't ask to visit, [laughing] and couldn't have cared less about it, but it was supposedly Mary's tomb. And this rabbi, dressed to the hilt, jumps out of the bus and goes out and starts praying in front of everybody. Well everybody walks by him and goes around on the other side to read the sign and he quickly comes around and gets in front of them and starts praying again. You could tell the man was really, really wanting to let everyone know he was praying. [laughing] Maybe with one hand held out like this [showing hand] and praying--no, I'm just joking! [laughing] Their establishments astonish me, the wickedness, the evil that's in them.

55 But if you notice here in **Hebrews**; we're encouraged, we're encouraged to encourage others here. He says, **Hebrews 10:24. And let us consider one another, how we may urge one another on toward Love and Righteous works...** And this is what we should do in this fasting.

56 You know, people are saying, "Oh, I can't do it. My stomach's hurting." Their stomach was hurting before they ever started, you know. But they forgot about that. "Well it gave me a headache." How many headaches have you had in your life before you started this fast? You know, you know, use a little common sense with it, of course, and do some thinking. You know, if you'll give this thing time, it works. One day's fast will help you. Three days' fast will help you more. Forty days' fast will help even more than that, for whatever it is you're trying to accomplish.

57 I hope you're trying to accomplish what I am and that is for everyone to get sin out of their lives, to get their minds on this Work, the most important thing in the world. [applause] Right. Praise **YAHWEH**. And, of course, pray for the health of the other people. Don't pray for your own health. Pray for the health of everybody else in the Sanctuary. Fast and pray for that and **YAHWEH** will bless you for it, brethren. He says so in **Isayah 58**.

58 Well, here we see that we're to encourage one another in this. That Day of Atonement is

---

**Pray for the health of everybody else in the Sanctuary. Fast and pray for that and YAHWEH will bless you for it, brethren.**

---

a well-known fast day; it's no secret. Yahshua, when He was speaking of this, He was speaking of hypocrites. They probably weren't even fasting. [laughing] Look over to **Mattithyah 6**. But here's the same thing you see in **Mattithyah 6** that He says this won't work with **YAHWEH**. You're not fooling **YAHWEH**. You're like some of these drama queens.

59 You know, I once knew this girl I called her a drama queen because she would pretend like she passed out and no one could wake her up. You know, it was just a stupid, stupid, idiot thing and everybody knew that she was a stupid idiot for doing it. But then I showed some people what she was doing, that it was so ignorant, you know. Well that's what you see right here and what Yahshua is trying to get you out of and get your mind on the things that will build you, not tear you down, the things that will help you with your sisters and brothers, you know.

60 Instead of hitting with the fist, hitting with your fist or slapping with your hand, this again shows how damned stupid you are, right? Right? [applause] Hitting with the fist is condemned in the Holy Scriptures. Is that what you want to do in the camp of **YAHWEH**? You want to prove how you can hit somebody? You won't live long for it if you don't stop this stupidity.

61 Well the same thing is shown here by Yahshua. Yes, I'm angry, I get angry when I think of one of our people doing something like this. **Mattithyah 6:5**. Here's what the Savior's saying to you, stupid.

62 **Mattithyah 6:5. And when you pray, you must not be like the hypocrites...** When you fall down on the ground and make out like you've passed out or you're going into a frenzy instead of listening to common sense. You're a damned hypocrite. I say damned because you're damned for hell. Satan has damned you in your mind and you're gonna burn in hell if you don't repent and turn back to **YAHWEH**.

63 **...when you pray, you must not be like the hypocrites...** The one I just told you about. **... For they love to pray standing in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets, so they may be seen by men. Truly I say to you; They have their reward.**

64 **Verse 6, But you, when you pray, go into the secret place...** What is the secret place, brethren? The whole House of **YAHWEH**. Is it illegal to pray on this stage? Heavens no, read all the Scriptures. Don't just take one.

65 **But you, when you pray, go into the secret place...** The House of **YAHWEH**. **...and when you**

**have shut the door, pray to your Father Who is in secret; and your Father, Who sees in secret, will reward you openly...** For it.

66 In **Mattithyah 6**, look on down to **verse 16**. Now, here He's speaking of fasting. He's speaking of the same thing here. Don't act like a hypocrite. Don't show, don't tell this to Walmart workers or K-mart workers or people you're working with. Don't tell them anything that has to do with The House of **YAHWEH**. If they want anything, they'll come here to get it. They'll ask you for the Name **YAHWEH**, for instance, "Where does it come from?" [applause] That's all you need to tell them. Take them a booklet. You don't need to talk to them. No way do you need to talk to them in public, except for business.

67 **Mattithyah 6:16. Whenever you fast, do not be like the hypocrites...** You see what He's talking about, like the hypocrites. **...who appear to be in anguish. For they contort their faces, so their fasting may be apparent to other men. Truly I say to you; They have their reward...** [laughing] Their reward was, "Man, that guy is the stupidest person I've ever seen." That's what you accomplished right there.

68 Let's look back to **Kings**. Now, you're gonna have to get these next Scriptures because they really stack up and mean something and you've got to get them from several books here. But in **I Kings**, we'll start here and you're gonna have to remember what you read here to understand what we're trying to accomplish with this fast that we're doing right now.

69 In **I Kings 21**, now I'll tell you the story about this. This was a very evil king over the land of Israyl. He met him a woman that was just a little less than Satan herself, Jezebel and she was always talking him into stupid, stupid things, like you get talked into today, you know. You've met these Jezebels, I'm sure. [laughing] If you met or if you Jezebels met an Ahab, you could pair up. **YAHWEH** shows you what he did. But this Ahab, he finally came to his senses when Ylijah was told to go talk to him and tell him how stupid he was.

70 Well Ylijah, in **verse 17**, **YAHWEH** sent Ylijah the Tishbite. This Tishbite, it's not another "race", as some people say. [laughing] This was a city and it's just a few miles from Abilene. I'd say, probably two miles from Abelin in Israyl. And that's the reason they referred to him as coming from that location. He came from Galilee, same place that Ylijah came from, Abelin, the same place that the Savior did.

71 But in **verse 27**, if you'll notice, Ahab did

something that was well pleasing to **YAHWEH**. This is what I would like to see out of everyone here.

72 **I Kings 20:27. When Ahab heard those words...** Because **YAHWEH** sent to him and told him, “You’re a dead man and the kingdom’s gonna be taken from you. Israyl’s gonna be wiped out,” and so forth.

73 Well, **When Ahab heard those words, he tore his clothes...** Now, would you have done this or would you have got all huffy and puffy and tried to molest the one that was telling you this? Take your attitude here and see Ahab’s attitude and what a humble man this really was who got tricked by a woman named Jezebel who played herself up to be something great. I think later on, the dogs ate her.

74 **Verse 27, When Ahab heard those words, he tore his clothes, dressed himself in sackcloth, and fasted. He lay around in sackcloth, and went about as though in mourning.**

75 **Verse 28, Then the Word of YAHWEH came to Ylijah the Tishbite, saying**

76 **Verse 29, Have you seen how Ahab has humbled himself in front of Me? Because he has humbled himself in front of Me...** “I’m not going to let him die.” Notice, **...I will not allow this disaster to come in his lifetime...** It was in the Plan, of course, to allow this. Because not only Ahab had, you know, strayed from **YAHWEH**; but as I brought out before, the whole land of Israyl was straying under the kings, under the kings. You’re reading this **Kings**, it means under the kings’ guidance.

77 Not the Judges, not the Priests of The House of **YAHWEH**, but the kings’ guidance, like the world is guided today. Still, they’re under President Clinton in their guidance in that section. They’re not getting that from President Bush. Bush seems to be a very strong man. And I do foresee him, one day, converting. I don’t think he’s going to die. I think he’s going to live through this and he will bow to **YAHWEH** one of these days. [applause] That’s shown as the Quartet, what’s left of the Quartet will absolutely do that.

78 **...During the life of his son, I will bring the disaster...** Or allow this disaster to come. **... upon his house...** Well, of course, it wasn’t because of this incident here that **YAHWEH** was going to allow this. It was because the whole land of Israyl had turned to sin under the guidance of the kings.

79 Let’s turn over to **Yahnah**, the **Book of Yahnah** and now, **Yahnah**, he prayed also in sackcloth and ashes after he repented. He was a very humble man. He just didn’t want to face the music

when he thought, you know, he’d make a Prophecy. [laughing]

80 I think **YAHWEH** impressed this on my mind when I found out I had to make that Prophecy that I brought to you. And then, of course, I knew in my mind that this was going to be held back because I knew our people weren’t ready. Well, praise **YAHWEH**, He’s now shown you, and if you get this letter and study it, you’ll see that this one news article, other articles did too, but the one news article, that’s what means so much; it should mean so much to you there. Because that one news article shows this did take place on the dates that I brought to you, not some other dates, but on the dates I brought to you. And **YAHWEH**, as He showed, held back the nuclear war. That’s the only thing He held back. He’s not gonna go and start the count again. It’s going to come though later, the nuclear war.

81 But the other is fulfilled and your test was made in that time period. The test, whether you would stay in the House or whether you would leave. And **YAHWEH** even said, and I brought this to you in **Daniyl 11** or **10**, where He said some with understanding would fall to try those left in the House. And all of that was brought.

82 Well here **Yahnah** now, **Yahnah** was told to do a job and bring forth a Prophecy. Well He knew that **YAHWEH** was merciful, just like **Ylijah** knew it when he told Ahab, you know, **YAHWEH** said, “I’m gonna bring this, I’m gonna let this disaster come upon you.” Well **Ylijah** went immediately and told him. He didn’t hesitate, neither did I and I’m not sorry for it either. I’m glad I did. [laughing, applause] Praise **YAHWEH**.

83 Brethren, if I’d failed to bring you that because I was afraid, you know, I couldn’t have lived with it. It would have haunted me all the days of my life and I was warned. You know, they told me, “Have you thought of the implications of this?” And I said, yes. And I’ve thought about what **YAHWEH** says to me [laughing] and that means more to me than seeing somebody get frustrated because something is not going to occur instantly.

84 Well here in **Yahnah** now, read this letter. Y’all got to read this letter. You got to study it now. It doesn’t just come instantly, but study it. You’ll see the Prophecy was fulfilled exactly and **YAHWEH** named the places and the times and the dates.

85 **Yahnah 1:1. The word of YAHWEH came to Yahnah son of Amittai, saying:**

86 **Verse 2, Rise up, go to Nineveh, that great city, and preach against it; for their wickedness has come up before Me.**

87 **Verse 3, But Yahnah rose up to flee...** Well

you know all of that story now. So that shows you that **Yahnah** flew. If you look on down to (what was it, Yahnah what? Where am I here? I'll find it here in a minute.)

88 Look at **Yahnah 3, chapter 3 and verse 2. YAHWEH** tells him the second time, after He showed him He was in charge. I certainly didn't want to get swallowed by a fish! [laughing]

89 **Yahnah 3:2. Rise up, go to Nineveh, that great city, and preach against it the message that I tell you.**

90 **Verse 3, So Yahnah rose up and went to Nineveh, according to the Word of YAHWEH...**

91 **Verse 4, So Yahnah began to enter the city for a day's journey, and he cried out and said; Only forty days, and Nineveh will be overthrown!**

92 **Verse 5, So the people of Nineveh believed YAHWEH, and proclaimed a fast...** They actually believed **YAHWEH** and this was already set and they proclaimed a fast.

93 What **YAHWEH** was doing right here, of course, was drawing out a certain people that would believe Him. Others were skeptical and they're still standing around laughing, in their grave of course, [laughing] saying "Ha, ha, I told you that wasn't gonna take place."

94 You know, there'll be weeping and gnashing of teeth for these people because they didn't believe. And they could have gotten an office right here in this particular situation, had they believed the Prophet of **YAHWEH**. They could have gained an office at that time, but they didn't do it. They didn't believe and they blew, they blew their "chance" of ever making it; or ever having this great job that **YAHWEH** wanted to give them.

95 But forty days, **So the people of Nineveh believed YAHWEH... They believed YAHWEH. ... and proclaimed a fast and put on sackcloth, from the greatest of them to the most insignificant of them...** That's for the unbeliever, any unbeliever in The House of **YAHWEH** now, if there's something you don't believe or you don't understand, try sackcloth and ashes as a diet for a while. Lay in it; sleep in it. Mourn before **YAHWEH** and beg Him for understanding.

96 I want you to do this anyway. I want you to do it for your neighbor. I want you to do it for the Work of **YAHWEH**. I don't want to lose anyone else in The House of **YAHWEH**, so pray and fast for everyone's health. Then your health, too, will bring forth--will be brought forth speedily, **YAHWEH** says. Humble yourself with this kind of attitude and get this high and mighty attitude out of your mind in resistance to **YAHWEH's** Will and His Prophecies

and His Last Days' Work. Try sackcloth and ashes, from the greatest to the least.

97 **Verse 6, For when word came to the king of Nineveh, he arose from his throne, and laid aside his robe; he covered himself with sackcloth, and sat in ashes...** A great way to show humility according to the history of the Holy Scripture.

98 **Verse 7, ...Let neither man nor beast...** He proclaimed this now. Look at verse 7. **And he made proclamation, and commanded in Nineveh by decree of the king and his nobles, saying: Let neither man nor beast, herd nor flock, taste anything! Do not let them eat, or drink water.**

99 **Verse 8, But let man and beast be covered with sackcloth, and let them cry out to YAHWEH zealously. Yes, let everyone turn from his evil way...** Turn from sin, repent of your evil, your high mighty attitude, your selfish attitudes.

100 **...from his evil way, and from the violence...** Violence. You know what violence is? Slapping, hitting with the fist, but it comes in words too. Words, that's where it starts. The end result is nuclear war that will wipe out four-fifths of the earth's population and you're going to be guilty of the blood of those people if you don't repent and turn from it.

101 Repent from the **...violence that is in their hands.**

102 **Verse 9, Who can tell if YAHWEH will turn and relent, and cease from this Judgment...** That is placed on us. **...that we perish not?**

103 **Verse 10, Then YAHWEH saw their works—that they turned from their evil way—and YAHWEH had compassion concerning the**

**that He had said would be brought upon them, and it was not done...** Of course, later they turned back. Now, Nineveh turned back into this sin again, into their evil sin and it was brought upon them.

104 Now, remember this as we go over to **Yeremyah**. Back to **Yeremyah 1**. Now this was written in about 629 b.c.e. If you want to write that down at the heading of **Yeremyah 1**. His work was from about 629 b.c.e. to about 595 b.c.e, around 629 b.c.e. to around 595 b.c.e. And the whole chapter here deals with **YAHWEH**. Well, let's read just a little of it here, **YAHWEH** calling Yeremyah.

105 **Yeremyah 1:1. The sayings of Yeremyah son of Hilkiyah, of the priestly family that lived in Anathoth in the land of Benjamin,**

106 **Verse 2, To whom the Word of YAHWEH came...** You remember the land of Benjamin was also the land where the Great Light was shone and so forth. Zebulun, side by side with Zebulun.

107 **...To whom the Word of YAHWEH came in**

**the days of Yoshiyah son of Amon, king of Yahdah, in the thirteenth year of his reign.**

**108 Verse 3, The Word of YAHWEH also came in the days of Yahyakim son of Yoshiyah, king of Yahdah, until the end of the eleventh year of Zedekyah son of Yoshiyah, king of Yahdah, until the deportation of Yerusalem's captives in the Fifth Moon of that year...** Now, they came into Israyl, the twelve tribes, the whole twelve tribes were taken captive.

109 Some of them fled. Many of them fled to Egypt, like you see, this very week, if you'd keep this in mind, it will help you to remember this Scripture. The Hamas, it seems like, there was a concrete wall between Gaza and Egypt, a concrete wall. Well this last week, Hamas blew a hole in this concrete wall and the people in Gaza started fleeing into Egypt.

110 And, of course, this is a big thing on the news this week that they were fleeing into Egypt and, of course, Egypt was trying to keep them out. They weren't really trying to keep them out, but they were pretending--pretending [laughing] to try to keep them out I think. I didn't see much force trying to keep them out, but they had a few there, acting like they were being overwhelmed, which they couldn't be on the few that they were sent.

111 But they pretended that they were because they don't want to draw heat from the surrounding area, especially Israel by letting these people come into Egypt and then take stuff back into the camp. Because Israel is trying to get Gaza to surrender, stop firing rockets into Israel, sign this peace treaty so it can continue on with the Oslo Accord. All of this is taking place at this time.

112 Well, the same thing took place here. Many of the Hebrew people of the twelve tribes, they fled when the armies started taking over here, taking their cities, taking their fields and everything.

113 If you remember Gideon, Gideon, the story of Gideon and his people, they hid in caves, in fear of their lives because they were living out in the land. The armies couldn't be everywhere protecting them. Israyl's army, you know, they had so many enemies at that time because they had turned away from YAHWEH, they had no protection from Him, so their enemies were coming in. And they were destroying their food supplies, they were trying to drive them out of their country because they hated their guts.

114 What is taking place here in Abilene at this time, the same thing brethren, everything that was taking place then. Why? Because they hate your guts [laughing] and they want you to leave. So

they're bringing pressure on you, just like they did our forefathers at that time.

115 Even though Israyl had turned from YAHWEH, they were still recognized as His People and hated very much by the Christian world at that time. Yes, there was Christianity going on, I'll show you that in just a little bit here.

116 But, let's see, **verse 19** probably shows it best. Let's look at **verse 14. Then YAHWEH said to me: From the north evil will be loosed upon all the inhabitants of the land.**

117 **Verse 15, For behold...** Coming from the north. **For behold, I will call all the families of the kingdoms of the north, says YAHWEH. They will come...** This is written differently than it should be. YAHWEH says, "I will hide and see what their end will be. I will step back and see what your end will be." Remember that in the Song of Mosheh? "When you turn from Me, then I'll step back and I'll show you what your end will be."

118 So He says the first one that's going to hit you is the kingdom from the north. **...They will come, and each one will set his throne at the entrance of the gates of Yerusalem, against all its walls surrounding it, and against all the cities of Yahdah.**

119 **Verse 16, I will utter My Judgments against them, concerning all the wickedness...** Concerning your wickedness, your wickedness. Try to associate this with yourself, and fasting and praying and humbling yourself and turning to YAHWEH will get it out of you.

120 Look at **verse 18, For behold, this day I have made you a fortified city, an iron pillar, and walls of bronze against the whole land...** Made Yeremyah that. **...against the whole land, against the kings of Yahdah, against its princes...** You're against them Yeremyah. **...against its priests, and against the people of the land.**

121 **Verse 19, They will fight against you...** Yes, what are they doing to us today? YAHWEH says, they're going to hate us more in these Last Days than they ever hated any other generation. I want to show you what they did. I want to show you what Israyl went through and maybe you'll know why I'm trying to get you to do some fasting and praying for your neighbor. Get your mind off of your arguments and bitterness and hatred for The House of YAHWEH or for somebody who tells you the Truth or the Prophets or the Prophecies.

122 **They will fight against you, but they will not prevail against you, for I am with you to deliver you, says YAHWEH...** Speaking of them and it's also speaking of us in the Last Days.

123 Now, this Prophecy, remember it started about 629, 629 b.c.e.. Now, I want you to turn to **Lamentations**. It's right after **Yeremyah** now, between **Yeremyah** and **Yechezqyah**. **Lamentations**. I can't read this Prophecy here, this history of what took place without crying. I get choked up, but you can read it yourself. I will read you **verse 10**.

124 **Lamentations 2:10. The elders of the Daughter of Zion sit on the ground, in silence. They throw dust on their heads and clothe themselves with sackcloth. The virgins of Yerusalem bow their heads to the ground.**

125 **Verse 11, My eyes are worn out with tears...** Let's go back to **Isayah**. I would like you to read that this afternoon, all of you, if you could. But let's go back to Isayah the Prophet, the Great Prophet Isayah.

126 Right here in **Lamentations**, it shows what the children of Israyl, the twelve tribes went through when **YAHWEH** backed off to show them what their end would be without His Protection. Now, He had already told them in **Isayah 58** here, and many Prophets told them this later. He told them what their end would be if He did not protect them.

127 He told them over and over, "Don't turn against Me." If you turn your back on Me and you start worshipping these gods, you no longer belong to **YAHWEH**. You belong to Satan the devil. That's told to you over and over throughout the Scriptures. Israyl did. Yeremyah went to them and told them, "You've turned your back on **YAHWEH**. You're not keeping His Sabbaths anymore. Your hands, your fingers are filled with blood. You fight and war among yourselves."

128 It started with a couple of stupid women slapping each other. Their husbands got into it and started a brawl. This started more wars and hatred and it harbored and festered and it's coming down to nuclear war. Did you know that? And you, you, through your stupidity, have made yourself a part of this nuclear war. And all the blood of the Saints, including these, right here, is going to be held upon your head because you didn't repent and turn. That's what Scripture says. You think you got away with it? You better do some fasting and praying, like Ahab did, in sackcloth and ashes.

129 Look at **Isayah 59:1. Behold, YAHWEH's Hand is not shortened...** No, He could have saved them out of this. He was cut off from them. They belonged to somebody else. You belong to whom you obey. You are servants to whom you obey, whether of sin unto death or obedience to Righteousness.

130 They cut themselves off from **YAHWEH**, through the sins of the kings. They used that as

an excuse. What is your excuse today for all the stupid things you've said to turn your son against The House of **YAHWEH**? What is your excuse? Are you mourning because of what you have done to your son or your daughter? Have you repented of what you've done to your son or daughter by running your stupid mouth?

131 You better take these sins seriously, brethren. You better take them very seriously. This may be the only day you'll have for this, the only time period. **YAHWEH's** not gonna hold the nuclear wars back long. Those are going to come. Whether your repentance comes or not depends upon you.

132 **Behold, YAHWEH's Hand is not shortened, that it cannot save; nor His Ear heavy, that it cannot hear.**

133 **Verse 2, But your own iniquities...** You running your stupid mouth and your stupid hands, running down the Kahans or the Priests in The House of **YAHWEH**. You have turned your sons, you've turned your sons and your daughters to hatred and now they're in a miserable world, caught up in this miserable world, miserably trying to seek something that will satisfy their souls. They won't find it there. He who seeks after silver will never be satisfied with silver. If you don't believe that, you're a fool, Yahshua said. You're a fool if you don't start believing all that the Prophets have spoken! Is that how you want to be listed in heaven, as a fool? [applause] Praise **YAHWEH**. Repent, brethren! Repent!

134 **But your own iniquities have separated you from your Father...** Speaking of the whole twelve tribes of Israyl, but you today too. **...and your own sins have caused Him to hide His Face from you, so He will not listen.**

135 **Verse 3, For your hands are defiled with blood...** Yes, you're being held guilty for the blood of the Saints, right now, because your mind is so screwed up on what you've done. And **YAHWEH** said because you're a part of it, a part of the sins that started this whole ball of wax with Cain. And He says to the forefathers in Israyl, the Savior said this, because of this, you're guilty of all the blood from Abel down til now. You see where you've set yourself? As a servant of Satan.

136 **...and your fingers with iniquity; sin. Your lips have spoken lies... Some against the Work. ... your tongue has muttered perverseness.**

137 **Verse 4, No one calls for justice, nor does any plead for Truth. They trust in vanity; confusion...** Yes, out in the world, seeking stupidity.

138 Now, we're in **Yeremyah** here, I mean **Isayah 59:1-2**. Now the date of this Prophecy is,

let's see, around 712 b.c.e. Now, this was Isayah and he was warning the people at that time, warning them of what they were doing, trying to get them to turn, at around 712 b.c.e. Now, let's see, let's see, Yeremyah's Prophecy started in about 629 b.c.e, this was in about 712 b.c.e., so you can see Yeremyah was right after Isayah with his Prophecy.

139 And then, **Lamentations** was about 588 b.c.e. About 588 b.c.e. was when **Lamentations** was written, when they were actually still suffering from what they'd been warned of, but they didn't, they didn't turn from it in **Lamentations**. And then **YAHWEH** showed, of course, **YAHWEH** did not cause this calamity, but He actually tried to warn them against it.

140 In **Yeremyah 44** now, let's go to **Yeremyah 44**. And remember **Lamentations** and how they were crying out at that time to please, please relieve them. Now, Yeremyah's Prophecy, this is a strange thing because Yeremyah, his Prophecy was written, this particular part of it, was written in about 571. 571 from 588 is seventeen years later, seventeen years after **Lamentations**, when they were going through all of this stuff, seventeen years. And then here in **Yeremyah 44**, get this now. You got the picture?

141 They went in, they left **YAHWEH**. They turned away from **YAHWEH** and then they were crying out, you know. Yeremyah's lamentation showed what they were going through with mothers eating their children, children staggering and begging for corn or wheat. This could occur to us, brethren. We're in a world that hates us above all else. We don't have any defense. All we got to rely on at this time, and this is all we're gonna have in the future, is **YAHWEH**. Praise **YAHWEH**! [applause]

142 But His Power is all we need to protect us. You're not gonna get protection out in the world. Oh, they'll listen to you and they'll use everything you say against you. They even warn you, "You have the right to remain silent. Now, tell me about this character over here." "You have the right to remain silent, but tell me, what occurred here. Hey, this person told me this, what do you got to add to that?" And they warn you, "Everything you say can and will be used against you."

143 That's what's going to take place if you don't turn to **YAHWEH** and start obeying and following what we're trying to get you to do. You can't take back, I know, the things you've said. All you can do is beg for forgiveness at his point.

144 But here in **Yeremyah 44**. Yeremyah comes then, about seventeen years after **Lamentations**, when they were crying so bad. And this Prophecy, he was still--seventeen years later now, he was still

begging them to stop celebrating Christmas. But they were celebrating Christmas and they were saying, "Well this brings us a lot of wealth." It was also causing **YAHWEH**'s Back to be turned--a separation between them and **YAHWEH**, as we just read. It's causing this separation. They had no protection and the nations hated them and they were starving to death. They fled into Egypt where they were still doing the same stupid things, following Christmas, celebrating Christmas, that's Yeremyah 10, worshiping the queen of heaven.

145 He says here in **chapter 44. Yeremyah 44:2. This is what YAHWEH, the Father of Israyl, says: You have seen all the destruction that was brought on Yerusalem and on all the cities of Yahdah; and behold, this day they are a desolation...** And Yeremyah, in his lamentation was saying this very thing.

146 They penned them in. They starved them to where they were eating their own children. This is how bad it got, brethren. You need to read that book and find out what you could go into yourself.

147 **Verse 3, Because of the evil that they committed...** Notice the evil, because of your evil. Remember your tongue, the things you said and so forth as **Isayah 59:1-2** said.

148 **...in order to provoke Me to anger—going to burn incense and to serve hinder gods...** This makes it like, makes it seem like that **YAHWEH** is angry here. He's not angry. He's letting His Plan play itself out to show what is going to occur to them when they turned their backs on **YAHWEH**.

149 **...serve hinder gods of whom neither they, nor you, nor your fathers knew.**

150 Look at **verse 9, Have you forgotten the wickedness of your fathers...** Yeremyah said. **...the wickedness of the kings of Yahdah, the wickedness of their wives, your own wickedness, and the wickedness of your wives, which they committed in the land of Yahdah...** Ahab was one of those, remember? **...and in the streets of Yerusalem?**

151 **Verse 10, To this day, none are humble, nor show reverence; they have not walked in My Laws, nor in My Statutes that I set before you and your fathers.**

152 In **verse 12**, we see sword, famine, and curses, and reproach. We see all of that. And then in **verse 13** we see pestilence.

153 **Verse 15 says, Then all the men who knew that their wives had burned incense to hinder gods (elohim), together with all the women who stood by, a great multitude in all, and all the people who lived in the land of Egypt...** Yes, they'd run through the wall down into Egypt trying to escape, but trouble found them there too. **...and in the country of Pathros, answered Yeremyah, saying;**

154 **Verse 16, Concerning the word that you have spoken to us in the Name of YAHWEH, we will not listen to you!**

155 **Verse 17, Instead, we will certainly do what we have vowed to do. We will burn incense to the queen of heaven...** That's exactly what the Pope is trying to get everybody to do now, burn incense to the queen of heaven, whose name is Mary, if you've read the book *Unveiling Satan* you'll see that. Or the last *Prophetic Word* [2-08], I think it's in there.

156 **...and pour out drink offerings to her, just as we and our fathers, our kings and our princes...** Notice, all of them are guilty of this. **...used to do in the cities of Yahdah and in the streets of Yerusalem; for then we had plenty of food, were successful, and experienced no trouble...** [laughing] Of course, they'd quickly forget it, see.

157 **And verse 19, The women then said; When we burned incense to the queen of heaven and poured out drink offerings to her, it was not without our husbands' knowledge and consent that we made cakes for her, to worship her...**

158 If you've read the booklets on the pagan holidays versus YAHWEH's Feast Days [*What YAHWEH's Feasts Mean To You, True Stories Behind Christmas, An Easter Remembrance*] all of this is in there and what it represents. It's worshiping the queen of heaven, Mary, Easter, the goddess Easter, who has nothing to do with Salvation. In fact, she's against everything that YAHWEH spoke. **...to worship her and poured our drink offerings to her.**

159 **Look on down to verse 22, No, it was because YAHWEH could no longer bear the evil of your doings, because of the abominations which you committed, that your land has become a desolation, an astonishment, a curse...** The whole land. That curse is sickness. **...and without an inhabitant...** Yes, this once beautiful land that was controlled by David one time, for a little while, Solomon one time, had all turned back to destruction. Everything, destruction, the cities were waste and everything. But the generations forgot it. They'd forget it each time and turned back again.

160 **Verse 23, It was because you have burned incense, and because you have sinned...** That should be, was it because you burned incense? No, it's because you sinned against YAHWEH.

161 **...and have neither obeyed the Voice of YAHWEH, nor walked in His Laws, nor in His Statutes, nor in His Testimonies; therefore this disaster has come upon you...** Now, that was written in about 571 b.c.e.

162 Look at **Daniyl**. Daniyl then shows, in

**chapter 9**, the reason all of this came upon them. Here he was part of the captivity. Daniyl, of course, was trained before he was ever taken captive so he knew the Laws, so they couldn't turn him against YAHWEH. They tried to but they couldn't. Him and a few others, they were very strong young men. You young Priests should pattern your life in this way, to never allow anyone to turn you against YAHWEH's Laws in any way. Praise YAHWEH! [applause]

163 **Daniyl 9:1. In the first year of Darius, the son of Ahashwerosh; the chief of rulers, of the seed of the Medes, who was made king over the realm of the Chaldeans;**

164 **Verse 2, In the first year of his reign I, Daniyl, understood by books the number of years which, according to the Word of YAHWEH given to Yeremyah the Prophet, must pass by before the desolations which had been pronounced upon Yerusalem should be accomplished; and it was seventy years...** Of course, Daniyl wrote about that in this same chapter. He wrote about this seventy years and showed how this seventy years would include the Last Days' Work.

165 Well, all of this disaster came upon them and Daniyl showed them in that chapter. He said because we haven't--we haven't kept Your Laws, Your Statutes, Your Judgments. We've not called with Your Name and so forth.

166 We have sinned, he says in **verse 8, ... because we have sinned against You.**

167 And then in **verses 11-13**, He says, because we have done this, all the things that were pronounced by Mosheh have actually come upon us. You think it won't come upon you? It will, brethren, unless you fully repent.

168 This was the Kingdom of YAHWEH. When people in the kingdom did evil, it affected the whole camp. The reason I am asking all to humble yourself now and get sin out of the camp is to prevent this same thing from taking place in these Last Days. So we can prove to YAHWEH, prove ourselves to YAHWEH and accomplish the Work that YAHWEH gave us to do.

169 **Lamentations**, read it. Read it this afternoon if you can. Daniyl shows them the reason. Daniyl was the last one to speak before Ezrayah and Nehemyah came in and brought the Children of Israyl back and rebuilt the city so the Savior could, of course, be sacrificed.

170 May YAHWEH bless you and I'll turn the services over to the next speaker. I love you brothers and sisters. Praise YAHWEH. [applause]

---

# Chapter Four

## Cleansing YAHWEH's Way Starting With The Heart And Mind; And Fasting #4— Humbling Yourself Through Fasting, Prayer, Sackcloth And Ashes Will Put The Finishing Touch, Then Your Sins Will Be Blotted Out 02/02/08

---

*Kahan Nearyah: I have the honor and privilege to present to you the Greatest Teacher in the world, the Greatest Kahan, our beloved Pastor and Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins!*

---

1 [applause] Praise **YAHWEH**. Praise **YAHWEH**, you may be seated. We got a lot to cover today. May the Peace of **YAHWEH** be with each and every one of you.

2 I hope you remember where we left off last week on this fasting. I think a person could teach for five or six years on fasting. Those who are into it, I can give you some pointers now. After day thirty you start seeing your arms get shorter and your sleeves get longer, you know, and you think you [laughing] have to start changing belts or punching holes in your belt to take them up. That's some--just some of the things.

3 The healings, we've had a number of healings, marvelous healings take place in this period. And I praise **YAHWEH** for this. Fasting is one of the best things a person can do because it kind of releases your immune system and your defense system in your body to where it can go to work and fight the diseases, instead of digesting your food, too much food. [laughing] Over the years, I guess everyone overeats, or at least America does. And The House of **YAHWEH** does, I know, [laughing].

4 But your body it stores up toxins and drugs, even the drugs now. I had an article handed to me

yesterday showing the drugs that're in the drinking water, cancer drugs and everything else in your drinking water, tap water. And they're doing, or their machinery does nothing to get it out, you know, the city's machinery. I guess it would cost too much to try to clean it completely.

5 But anyway, your body stores this up and it stores it into fats in your body. And of course when you stop eating, your body starts living off of the fat. Well, along with that comes the toxins, of course, and the toxins, when they start coming out they'll scare you sometimes when you see them or when you feel them because you will get some side effects from them--dizziness and hurting here and there.

6 I wouldn't let anyone start probing on me. [laughing] I know **YAHWEH** has a way of healing His People and He'll do so if you'll trust in Him and go through with this thing as we're trying to get everyone to do.

7 The cleanse that we're taking with the fasting, that will help to keep your hunger down so much and it will also give you energy to keep doing the Work of **YAHWEH**. That's the one thing that we do not want to stop, the Work of **YAHWEH**, in any way. We don't want to halt it in any way.



8 But it'll give you some energy, it doesn't do the healing. It, the fasting, helps your body to heal and your body's defense is your best healer. **YAHWEH** put it there for that purpose. Even old wounds, old wounds in your body, you'll notice them hurting again, but it goes away. [laughing]

9 And I don't know how long it takes it. I'm noticing things that they said would take place in-between twenty and thirty days, I'm noticing them between thirty and forty days, taking place. So it may work slower in me than it does in everyone else.

10 But the fasting, it's a wonderful thing that **YAHWEH** has inspired His Prophets to write about. And now I want you to add some sackcloth and ashes to it. Praise **YAHWEH**! [applause] And if you can, be here this evening. Now the class gets over at five o'clock, so I understand. So if you'll be here--start making your way here, maybe you can be seated by five-fifteen and we can go over a few things with you.

11 And if you have your sackcloth, there'll be ashes back here at the door when you come in. And if you'll drape it over your head and find the place where your head is under the sackcloth, fold it up and get that part in the ash bucket, get ashes on it, on the outside. Don't put it on your skin. Don't put it on your head, if your head's sweaty you'll start stinging and the alkali in it will keep you from noticing what is said in the prayers tonight.

12 But between five-fifteen and five-thirty we'll go over this. And we'd like to start the prayers at five-thirty while the Sabbath is still on and go until sunset and beyond. And what I'd like to see, everyone, is the Kahans praying one after another. They will be announced. And they'll pray one after another. We will keep it without the microphones because the Kohanahs are going to be doing the same thing on the opposite side, and praying.

13 But when you put the headscarf or the sackcloth over you, make sure that part where the ashes are is sitting right on top of your head, over the top of your head. A little of it will sift through, but not enough to bother you, at least it doesn't bother me, so maybe it won't bother you. If your head is real sweaty and you get a lot of ashes on it, you'll have a lot of alkali on your head and it'll start itching and burning. So do it the way I say, just dip that part, that one single part, you don't have to get it all over you, [laughing] just so you have it on top of your head. And we'll be praying, in unison I hope. I hope we'll be praying in unison today. Praise **YAHWEH**! [applause]

14 There's nothing better than working with people you can trust and that is people who are in

---

## There's nothing better than working with people you can trust and that is people who are in unity with you

---

unity with you, you know. There's nothing worse than working with somebody you can't trust. It's a terrible feeling. And if you experience that you'll know why **YAHWEH** demands that His People--He's going to demand for His People to be in unison with Him. You just won't get in unless you are. And of course, fasting, it involves so many things in the Holy Scriptures that we want to cover.

15 I've got to show you what the world is doing while you're trying to grow close to **YAHWEH**. I can't cover all of this, but I do want to read you some headlines that are taking place right now according to Prophecy, of course. I wouldn't even be fooling with this if it wasn't for the fact that Prophecy revealed these things to be. I told you about these things forty years before they started taking place, many of them. And of course, they're here now and they're in this generation. The nuclear bomb, we wrote that in the book *Mark of the Beast* in the seventies.

16 Now, I lived to see the nuclear bomb invented and used. I was alive when it was invented and used the first time. That was the atom bomb. Our nuclear bombs are much stronger than those--than the atom bomb, thousands of times stronger. So you can bet the six bombs that were headed for Iran would have killed a third of the people over that fourth part of the earth, easily, if **YAHWEH** hadn't held it back according to the Prophecy.

17 But the sickness and disease, this first one here it says, *Common Infectious Diseases Worldwide. Approximately half of the deaths... He says ...caused by infectious diseases each year can be attributed to just three diseases: tuberculosis, malaria, and AIDS...* Well, now according to--I haven't looked this up myself, but according to Dr Williams, he said that clostridium now surpasses AIDS in deaths. So these are the children and grandchildren of these STDs see, that are coming now. And they're stronger gods than the original that we created.

18 This one--this one floored me, you know. [laughing] I can't imagine this taking place, but it says *A southern California meat packing company was barred from supplying school lunches and other programs Wednesday while federal investigators look into videotapes that showed workers mistreating sick dairy cows....* Now, of course, this goes on.

You've seen this. It hasn't been too many years ago since you saw the merciless boys jumping up and down on live hens in the slaughterhouses where this meat is being produced for man's consumption.

19 But what amazed me when I saw that film, you know, was there was no mercy in these people that were doing this. Well, of course, **YAHWEH** shows that their minds are so confused now that all they have in their minds are violence and illegal lust. And that totally clouds everything Righteous that they have in their minds.

20 You don't--you won't find mercy in the world. If you think you're gonna find it, you know, you've got to be crazy by now from seeing what we've seen and what's going on in the wars and the torture chambers and so forth.

21 *...Video footage...* Now, this was just because they got caught with a video mistreating animals. But that wasn't the worst part of it. *...Video footage showed workers kicking, shocking and otherwise abusing "downed" cows...* Downed cows. You know what downed cows are? Remember this? Mostly it's from mad cow disease, which they're trying to cover up. And I told you it's a lot more out there than what you ever imagined. There're a lot more people out there with it than you can imagine right now.

22 But these cows, listen to the rest of it, *... considered too sick or injured to walk...* They were mistreating them. *...to force them into a federally inspected slaughterhouse. These practices are not only inhumane, but can also cause food-borne illnesses that can endanger public health, the letters said.*

23 *...Downed cattle are 58 times more likely to carry mad cow disease than other cattle. Downed cattle also are more likely to carry other food illnesses like E. coli...* You remember the reports on E. coli and salmonella being found in the meats? Well now you can see where it's coming from.

24 They're not stopping downed cattle from going to the slaughterhouses. The only reason this was reported was because these boys were doing cruel things to the cows that couldn't get up. They wanted to get them up and get them into the slaughterhouse. Finally they picked them up with a forklift--we've got the video coming for you. But they picked them up with a forklift. Well they're not down anymore, are they? So they can go ahead and butcher them.

25 *...E. coli and salmonella which kills hundreds of Americans every year...* But they don't know where it came from. Wow! [laughing] Have they got their head in a bucket or something, or under the sand? How could they not know where it's coming from?

26 *... "There is no immediate health risk... They said. ...that we are aware of", he said. Hallmark supplies the Westland Meat Company, which processes the carcasses. The facility is a major supplier to a USDA program that distributes beef to needy families, the elderly, and to schools through the National School Lunch Program. Westland was named a USDA "supplier of the year" for 2004-2005 and has delivered beef to schools in 36 states.... Has delivered mad cow disease or whatever was in these downed cows to thirty-six states supplying our school children, now, with these.*

27 I praise **YAHWEH** we don't have a child in public school today. Praise **YAHWEH**! [applause] Isn't that a blessing? Throughout the United States, you won't find a House of **YAHWEH** child in any of those situations, where they would now have mad cow, disease, E. coli, salmonella, so forth.

28 *...The video, released Wednesday by the Humane Society of the United States after a six-week undercover investigation, workers at a California slaughterhouse are shown repeatedly kicking cows and ramming them with the blades of a forklift as the animals squealed in pain. It also showed plant workers jabbing in the eyes and applying electrical shocks to the cows.*

29 *...In one scene the workers shoot high-intensity water spray up the cows' noses in what the Humane Society described as a form of animal "waterboarding"...* What were we doing now? What was our government doing? Where do they get this? Our own government is doing this to prisoners that they had in prison at Guantánamo Bay. Remember those stories? This is what our young people, who are training to be soldiers now, are doing to downed cows. Water-boarding they call it. *...or torture that simulates drowning.*

30 *...USDA regulations and California law generally do not allow mistreatment of disabled animals...* Only people I guess. Not animals. Man, I get so hurt, so hurt I can't, you know, I find it hard to talk when I'm reading this stuff.

31 *...such as dragging them by chains or lifting them with forklifts. Federal regulations also call for keeping downed cows out of the food supply because they may pose a higher risk of E. coli, salmonella contamination, or mad cow disease since they typically wallow in feces and their immune systems are often weak...* Well, those only went to the schools now, remember? They got worse than that at other places. I can guarantee you that. [laughing]

32 *Wasting disease confirmed in Decatur County...* Now, this is in Kansas. *...For the second time since 2005 the Kansas Department of Wildlife*

and Parks has confirmed that Chronic Wasting Disease (CWD)... That's mad cow disease. ...has been found in Kansas' wild deer population.

33 ...Three white-tailed deer killed by hunters in Decatur County near the Nebraska border during the 2007 firearms season have tested positive for the disease. The disease first surfaced in Colorado in the 1960's in a captive herd of mule deer. It was subsequently spread to captive or wild animals in other states including New York, Minnesota, Montana, Wyoming, West Virginia, Nebraska, New Mexico, Oklahoma, South Dakota, Wisconsin, Utah, Illinois, and two Canadian Provinces.

34 ...Infected animals become emaciated, lose bodily functions... That emaciated, that means they become down, they can't walk. ...lose bodily functions and eventually die from the disease.

35 ...There is no cure for CWD or ways to prevent it... I'm glad, I'm glad they finally admitted this. This is what I told you fifteen years ago; there is no cure for it. It's a false prion that your body readily accepts and wherever it falls and grass grows it will pick it up as a protein. It's a false protein, I mean, it's a prion; but it's a false protein and every plant will raise it right up for someone or some person to eat or some cow or whatever to eat.

36 Well the next one is *Waterborne Diseases Kill a Child Every Fifteen Seconds* now. These are the waterborne diseases; tap water and so forth from unclean drinking waters.

37 *Chinook Salmon Run in California Collapses...* Collapses. They don't know what causes it now. They don't know why they're all disappearing. They just know that there's no more of it going on. It's cut down from about two hundred thousand down to about four thousand now. So it's not even worth taking a boat out for.

38 These are some of the animal diseases that also infect mankind. I want to show you this because it would take me a half a day here to read it to you. [shows pages on monitor] But if you'll look at the list here and you can't see all the pages I see, all the lists, but look. I'm gonna turn the pages for you. These are all different, different animal diseases that now infect man. You see that? I can remember not too many years ago that they recommended shots for about four diseases. [laughing] Not too many years ago. Well, now we have four pages of it here.

39 Here's a list of man's diseases that, if you get it you've got to, or they've got to inform the government that you have it. These are really dangerous diseases and they're spreading and multiplying daily now.

40 This one, *List of Infectious Diseases. Human infectious diseases grouped by causative agent and alphabetically arranged...* For you. And look, look at the list here. [showing on monitor]. Now that goes into another one. University of California shows another one.

41 Now in this same time period, today, this was handed to me. It says, *Young people ages ten to twenty-four were murdered an average of fifteen each day...* Now that's in America. That's in American only. ...*Young people ages ten to twenty-four were murdered an average of fifteen a day...* Right now, that's what's taking place right now. That's the latest statistics we can get.

42 Estimated airborne diseases, no estimated abdominal, oh no! This is abortions. I'm sorry. I couldn't read their writing. *Summary of registered abortions worldwide...* Now this, remember the murders here, and now the abortions. The figures are way on over here, it's adding them up for me here. Here're the figures.

43 This is since 2006, one year ago now. Up to that time we've had 928,978,112, almost one billion babies born, I mean, aborted, abortions--murders through abortion. It's actually murder according to your Scriptures, it's murder. I won't take time to read the rest of that.

44 But remember the Scriptures. **Revelation 9:20** and **21**. You should have that memorized by now because it's in this time period. They still won't repent. Now we're waiting for a nuclear baby to be born, which is gonna go pretty soon now. We're waiting for that. It's being held back. Hoping, **YAHWEH's** hoping that His People will repent and humble themselves as **YAHWEH** says.

45 We're waiting for that to kill one third of man over a fourth part of the earth. Not just anywhere now, but He named it, in and around the great River Euphrates. Isn't it strange that six nuclear bombs were headed for that place on the very dates [laughing], on the very dates that **YAHWEH** gave? I would say a person could surely believe that. Praise **YAHWEH!** [applause]

46 *Climate Change...* The climate changes from global warming now, they said, from warming, is going to pick up the diseases. They're gonna start spreading, growing and spreading faster. Another one on climate change are the heat waves coming that're killing so many people.

47 *New Disease...* These are new diseases. ... *Threatens World Coral Reef, Bad Microbes on the Move...* Now. This is also blamed for lives, I mean, the lifestyles of people. They're seeing--finally seeing now that what we've been preaching for forty years

now, that these are lustful, sexual, uncontrolled illegal lusts that're causing these and not because the temperature heated up. It heated up in people's bodies and they gave way to sin and that's what started it.

48 Well Dr. Williams--now I read you an article last week from Dr. West who puts out a health report. Dr. Williams did the same thing and what impressed me about this is that what the Scripture says, he covers some of it and I want to show you as soon as we get to that part, of course.

49 But it says, *Your body ordinarily does an effective job of protecting you, the immune system produces natural antibodies to recognize and destroy foreign bacteria. Indiscriminate use of antibiotics...* That is, the drugs that we get from the drug store and the doctors. *...Indiscriminate use of antibiotics, however, can both weaken your immune system and create the antibiotic resistant "superbugs" that have begun to surface over the last [few] decades...*

50 *Under normal circumstances, your immune system becomes stronger and more able to adapt after each day's successful encounter with pathogenic bacteria. Studies have shown, however, that white blood cells are less active in attacking bacteria that have been treated with antibiotics...* So when you go to a doctor and get a shot of antibiotics, it weakens your immune system. And your white blood cells, he says, become less active and they, for some reason or another, they will not attack these pathogens anymore, or bacteria. That is, they refrain from it.

51 Well of course, what I've told you before, I explained this to you how some of these that are killed or damaged, when the cell is damaged, then your own body, somehow or another, gets their proteins in with your body's protein that's housing this parasite and it becomes a part of you. Then your immune system thinks it is a part of your body so it doesn't attack it. This is what's taking place because you've put some things in your body that didn't belong there.

52 It could easily handle that which **YAHWEH** designed it to handle. But it can't fight, it wasn't designed to fight, these things that mankind creates. If He had designed you to have taken care of some of these things we put in it, you would be barking instead of talking. You'd be howling at the moon, you know, instead of studying **YAHWEH's** Word. You understand what I mean? If He made you in a different way you wouldn't be the product He wants for His Kingdom.

53 That's the reason He designed you as He did. Where you can enjoy life, but you can protect

that life from these harms that you bring when you do the mixing; the mixing that is shown in the tree of Righteousness and evil in the Garden of Eden. It was a mixture of Righteousness and evil.

54 Your body is not designed to do that. Your body is designed to avoid it and He told you, don't do it. So He made you where you can choose Righteousness instead of this mixture and your life will be saved. But you've got to prove that you'll follow **YAHWEH's** Laws, of course, and then **YAHWEH** says, He will even give you Eternal Life.

55 He says, *...that white blood cells are less active in attacking bacteria that have been treated with antibiotics. Lower numbers of natural antibodies are produced by your body...* After they get this antibiotic. *...Lower numbers of natural antibodies are produced...* By your body. *...It's as though the immune system is being told to step back because the problem is under control...*

56 *...Antibiotics don't kill all the targeted bacteria right away. Instead, some survive a bit longer perhaps for a few hours or a few days... the more resistant bacteria that survived the initial exposure are the ones left to reproduce. Repeating the process in hundreds of thousands of patients produces a new, mutated strain of bacteria that is completely resistant to the given drug...*

57 *...Although just recently there has been an enormous amount of coverage in the media about drug-resistant infections, it isn't a new problem...* It started with penicillin. [laughing] You know penicillin was, you know, the "wonder drug". I named it that myself too, because I was wondering if it was gonna work or not or wondering doing what it was really supposed to do.

58 *...In fact, penicillin was introduced in the mid-1940's, and by the mid-1960's, there were already reports of bacterial strains that had mutated to the point that they were resistant to its effects. While it may have taken 20 years with this first antibiotic, resistance to other antibiotics has come much quicker...*

59 *...Penicillin was initially considered a medical miracle and used quite sparingly. That's not the case with antibiotics anymore. They are prescribed at the first sign of a sniffle, before and after dental work, and even to "prevent" secondary infections with a viral infection. They are even sold over-the-counter.*

60 *...Probably half of all kitchen, bath, and bathroom soaps now contain antibiotic compounds and are marketed as antibacterial or bactericidal...* Of course, we classify them as unclean when we find out that the soaps have that in them.

61 ...*Over the years...* Let's see. ...*we have focused on providing information on natural, safe, and effective ways to knock out bacterial infections without the need of antibiotics. There are far too many to cover...* But he mentions *Xclear, neem, propolis...* Same things we do. ...*citricidal, castor oil...* Castor oil is one that my parents used when I was a child and I hated to see it coming; mother with a bottle of that and a teaspoon in her hand, [laughing] but it is a great one. I don't know of any side effects and nothing--nothing escapes it and you don't become immune to it and it doesn't leave some half crippled cells. None have become anti-castor oil that I know of at this time [laughing].

62 ...*Hydrogen peroxide, poultice patch, eucalyptus oil, zinc, vitamin A, D and C...* I recommend those totally. ...*etc. Antibiotics and all drugs for that matter shouldn't be used casually. They all come with a hidden cost down the road...*

63 ...*The other aspect of antibiotic misuse, one that never seems to garner any attention is that of destroying the beneficial bacteria in the lower bowel...*

64 Now this is the reason--one of the reasons that I recommend that cleanse to you because it does have an effect of cleaning the bowels as you fast. And of course, you'll see this and you'll see the stuff that comes from you and the stuff that has been building up for years from eating and eating, anti-sweets, better-than-sugar, better-than-eggs, better-than whatever. [laughing] It's all built up and you're now holding it there. Well that fast does have an effect on that and gets rid of it, most of it anyway.

65 ...*Antibiotics are indiscriminate. They kill all forms of bacteria, even those in the colon that are essential for: forming certain vitamins and enzymes.* Let's see, these are things that are essential for you. That is, ...*forming certain vitamins and enzymes, deactivating cancer-causing compounds...* Yes, your body is capable of doing that. ...*detoxifying toxic environmental compounds, regulating hormone and cholesterol levels and preventing the imbalance of overgrowth of disease producing bacteria and fungi.*

66 Your own immune system in your colon, unless you kill it with a bunch of antibiotics, a bunch of drugs, it has the ability to keep your body going and keep it clean. When you weigh it down with something you shouldn't eat: for instance pork, or these things that the meat markets are putting in your meat. When you--when you weigh it down with that, your total immune system can't heal your body, it has to fight this stuff that you're putting in it. If it has a mixture of pork in it, in your beef, or

if it has a mixture of diseases, E. coli, salmonella, and so forth it takes all of your immune system and more.

67 And your immune system is struggling to fight it off, of course, but the army is getting weaker. You've weakened it because of drugs before this. I am harping on drugs a lot, I know, but STDs do the same thing. You know AIDS destroys your immune system quickly. And all of its children do the same thing, you can identify its children from what the STD does itself.

68 ...*Always keep in mind that your colon houses your second immune system. If your colon isn't in the best of shape then neither is your immune system...* Okay.

69 It has *A Clear and Present Danger* here. *What triggered all the recent publicity was the result of a 2005 survey reported in an article in the Journal of the American Medical Association.*

70 ...*The research investigated the prevalence of a bacterium known as MRSA (methicillin-resistant staphylococcus aureus). The more common form of the bacteria S. aureus is something most of us are exposed to on a very regular basis. It's one your immune system is capable of handling. The antibiotic-resistant form, however, can be deadly if it gains entry through a break in the skin (cut, scrape, wound, et cetera).*

71 ...*According to the report, the number of MRSA infections in this country is three times higher than previously thought...* Three times higher, can you--can you believe that? [laughing] Three times higher than previously thought.

72 ...*Conservative estimates are that each year 94,000 individuals in the US develop one of these antibiotic-resistant infections--directly resulting in over 18,000 deaths. MRSA kills more people in this country now, than HIV/AIDS.*

73 ...*(I should mention at this point that the term "methicillin resistant" is somehow an understatement. Methicillin itself has long ago gone out of favor in this country, so most of the MRSA bacteria have never been exposed to it. In fact, they have become resistant to all the various penicillin-type drugs.)*

74 ...*MRSA infection can start in a small cut, with the typical inflammation, swelling, redness and pain, and quickly develop into a systemic infection. Blood poisoning (septicemia), heart valve damage or failure and the massive infection can inhibit the blood's ability to clot, resulting in unstoppable internal bleeding and death.*

75 ...*A Little Common Sense. What has probably shocked the public the most about MRSA is not that it is caused by antibiotic use, but rather*

that its transmission can generally be prevented simply through improved hygiene.

76 ...Years ago...a study showing that 12 percent of all stethoscopes... Get this now, this is what your doctor pulls off of his neck and sticks in his ears and then puts it all over your body.

77 ...A study showing that 12 percent of all stethoscopes tested harbored virulent MRSA. And not only were the stethoscope heads not cleaned before being used on the next patient, they weren't routinely cleaned at all. MRSA can live on the sleeve of a lab coat, stethoscope, bed rail, gym bench, moist towel, et cetera for weeks.

78 ...Simply washing hands and instruments in hospitals would make a tremendous difference, since 85 percent of all MRSA infections begin in hospitals. Sadly, hand washing still isn't something being enforced in most hospitals... Now this is a doctor telling or that's writing this.

79 ...(The obvious lesson here is that hospitals are dangerous places... Are dangerous places. ... that need to be avoided if at all possible)... He says. Praise YAHWEH! [applause]

80 ...The 15 percent of infections occurring outside hospital settings is what has everyone worried. The public is just now being alerted to the fact that thousands of individuals in schools, daycare centers, and other community facilities have died after contracting MRSA.

81 ...Like nearly all infections, MRSA causes more fatalities in the elderly, the very young and others with weaker immune systems... So if you take an antibiotic now, you can bet you've weakened your immune system. That is just what the study is about. ...So the practical solution for protecting yourself is multifold.

82 ...I hate to say it, but there is a term we'll be hearing more and more often in the years to come: isolation... He's now saying what I told you about in Prophecy. Isolation, if you remember, I said this sounds like isolation when I read that Prophecy.

83 He says, *If you hear of any outbreak in your area, it's best if you can avoid those areas and stay primarily at home until the problem passes. (MRSA is generally passed through physical contact with an infected person or object... the precaution will be necessary for other infections that can be spread by airborne droplets--such as the flu, SARS, bird flu, et cetera.)*

84 ...Anything you can do to improve your immune function will put you at an advantage. Eating... Now get this everyone, I know you're telling me it tastes bad. "Oh, I don't want that." You go over here, and we put it on your plate and you go over there and, "Oh, I don't want that." Listen

to what he says, to build your immune system you need to eat ...fermented foods... Praise YAHWEH! [applause] Now, I'm gonna kick you in the pants if I'm behind you and you do this again. You better look over your shoulder. [laughing]

85 ...taking a high quality probiotic... That's your buttermilk, your clabber milk. High quality probiotic, I don't know of a higher quality probiotic than clabber milk, or sour milk anyway. ...taking a high quality probiotic, keeping your colon in top shape... Yes, this comes with the cleanse that I'm telling you, you know, it would be helpful to you if you'd do it while you're fasting. ...are imperative... He says.

86 He says, ...Make sure your doctor washes his/her hands and any equipment used before any examination. There's no need to become fanatical... He says. ...Don't share soap... Don't get your brush in my toothpaste. I don't want it in my toothpaste; get your own. [laughing] ...towels, et cetera. Keep cuts or wounds covered. Use...oil-based protective barrier on your skin.

87 ...Keep in mind... This is what we've been telling you now, for I don't know how long. If you have to go into one of these stores for anything, get some of these Thieves and wipe your mouth and beard with it and you women too, [laughing] and your hands definitely. It will keep you maybe. Your best bet is like he said, stay at home.

88 ...Keep in mind that several of the MRSA infections originating in schools were thought to be transmitted by changing benches in the gym or through the community use of gym equipment. These items should be wiped down, disinfected, and cleaned regularly...

89 ...Disinfecting certain items around the house is basically common sense. In addition to hand washing for everyone, if someone is sick then obviously everything they touch needs to be disinfected... You know, this should be common sense. It should be something that you would do readily, but people don't.

90 You know, you think if you're sick, "Oh, that's alright I'm not getting any sicker." But still brethren, you need to be thinking of your brothers and sisters. They need--yes, Mercy! Mercy! [Praise YAHWEH! applause] That's what YAHWEH is teaching us right now. Fasting, fasting is supposed to produce mercy in you. I'll show you that in a minute.

91 ...doorknobs, phones, computer keyboards, remote controls and other items. Another great tool... (Let me see, I don't need to read all of this, but I do want to get this one thing.)

92 Now here's something you need to pay at-

tention to. *There's More On The Way. Unfortunately antibiotic-resistant bacteria and more virulent strains of pathogens are something we are going to have to deal with for the foreseeable future.*

93 He says, *Two others that are just as virulent as MRSA that you will be hearing more about in the future is acinetobacter baumannii...* Let me spell it for you: acinetobacter, that's a-c-i-n-e-t-o-b-a-c-t-e-r. Got it? The other word for it is b-a-u-m-a-n-n-i-i. The second one ...*Enterococcus faecium...* Got that? Those are the two you gonna be hearing about.

94 ...*Experts are saying the increase of A. baumannii cases reported is "just the tip of the iceberg."*... (I better read the rest of this right here.) ...*There's currently only one antibiotic that works on this strain, and it's only a matter of time before the bacteria will mutate and make that drug ineffective.*

95 ...*This drug-resistant, "flesh eating"...* Flesh eating. ...*bug is spreading quickly, primarily within military hospitals, and has a mortality rate that ranges between 10 to 60 percent...* Flesh eating. We have that here already, in the United States. Yes, it was originated in the military hospitals, but it's not there alone, any longer. It's spreading now.

96 ...*The other worrisome bacteria, Enterococcus faecium is associated with urinary tract infections, meningitis, inflammation of the heart, and blood poisoning. Just as with S. Aureus, E. faecium has developed resistance to the primary drug used to treat it, the antibiotic vancomycin...* This is the one they use to treat it with and it's already become drug-resistant.

97 ...*This new form is known as VRE or vancomycin-resistant Enterococcus. In their 2003 report on E. faecium infection, the CDC came right to the point, acknowledging "the possibility of a post-antibiotic era"*.

98 ...*Making matters worse, there's evidence that genetic material is being transferred between VRE and MRSA, conferring vancomycin resistance on S. aureus. And, as you might have guessed, the number one treatment for MRSA infection is vancomycin.* [laughing]

99 ...*While there seems to be a great deal of official concern over the development of VRE, one point has gotten lost in the discussion: E. faecium is a normal resident in the healthy gut...* It's normal for you, but they have made it a little god that can kill you. They've turned it into a god.

100 ...*It's one of the many bacteria that are harmless, or even beneficial, when found in their usual environments, but which can be quite harmful when they migrate...* By man's help, of course, by mutation with drugs and so forth. ...*into other parts of the body...*

101 ...*The most effective control for potentially bad bacteria is [healthy] bacteria. You can understand the value of maintaining the bacterial balance...* As he said, fermented food, probiotics, which come from clabber milk and so forth, yogurt, not the kind you buy in the store now. You know, that stuff is worthless as far as I'm concerned. The heating and cooling and so forth, kills everything in it just about. I was reading one report where it contained like ten percent of whatever kind of billions of microbes that are in it, that are advertised to be in it. So it's almost worthless.

102 ...*You can understand the value of maintaining the bacterial balance in your GI tracts. Taking a high-quality probiotic product or eating fermented foods regularly...* He says. Drinking clabber milk, I added that myself. ... *turns out to be an important step in preventing infections....* Just what you've been told here.

103 Now, I know you've heard of memory loss. Everybody's heard of memory loss. You could lose your memory yourself if you don't do what **YAHWEH** tells you to do. And I've been preaching it for fifty years. I didn't know the reason till I read this article [laughing] and I praise **YAHWEH** for sending it to me.

104 It says, *Broccoli and your brain....* It's more than broccoli. ... *We often use the term "loss" when referring to one's memory. Based on a recent study in MIT, however, it appears that we don't really lose our memory rather it can become inaccessible due to either nerve damage...* Through drugs, of course, that's one way; STDs is another way. ...*or more commonly, a chemical derangement that impairs the transmission of nerve impulses within the brain.*

105 If you pictured your brain as, say a computer, and it's tied to a printer over here and you're trying to print something from this computer, and transfer it to the printer. And the brain here, it sits up here and say it has little tentacles coming down like my Tallit here, see. Each one of these has a nerve ending. Now what that is, they're electrical connections that connect to your memory.

106 When your brain needs a certain portion from your memory, it pulls this string. When it needs another one, it pulls this blue one. And it connects to it with what we call a nerve ending. Then that, your memory bank then, can send that to you, saying, "Yeah, his name was Joe or Joseph or Yahseph." [laughing] See it didn't make great connection there with me, see, it took a while.

107 Now, so how do we keep them--how do we keep these nerve endings? ..*The research involving mice has found what could be one of the keys to recovering memory...* Recovering memory, and this

is the only thing they've found that might do this, so pay attention. Pay attention, everybody here. Don't go out broadcasting it to the world though; just keep it among yourselves in The House of **YAHWEH**.

108 ...*The research involving mice has found what could be one of the keys, to recovering memory and enhancing our ability to learn. It has been accepted for some time now that the mechanisms of learning and memory in mice are much the same as those in humans...* Well, it's the same. It's the same in everything that has to make a decision, even in dogs. We found this in dogs or pigs that you can actually train. They have a memory to go where they're trained to go.

109 Or with wild animals, you know, you see this same thing because you can take food to them or feed a wild animal in a certain place everyday. He comes back to that place. That's the memory.

110 So by doing certain things, if he lost his memory like mice, certain mice you can feed them chemicals, you can feed them some of the things that you shouldn't be eating yourself [laughing] and can actually cause them to lose their memory. So they tested these mice, whose memories were lost with what I am about to show you.

111 ...*much the same as those in humans. The research was quite detailed and complicated, but the one pearl that can be extracted from their work has to do with the compound butyrate...* Butyrate. Now you've heard the word putrid I know. Well this is spelled with a "b", butyrate, b-u-t-y-r-a-t-e, or butyric acid. The place we get this, it just--it just shocked me [laughing] when I saw it.

112 *A very successful method of treating IBS...* That's irritable bowel syndrome. You know, do without it for a while and you will know what irritable bowel syndrome is. I did because we couldn't find dairy products that we could use. So I shut off all dairy products for myself and asked everyone else to do it, too, till we found a suitable source for it.

113 ...*Butyrate is a fatty acid that is produced in your colon when beneficial bacteria ferment dietary fiber...* When it ferments dietary fiber then it produces a certain amount. It can't get all of it from dietary fiber though. (I'll skip some of this.)

114 ...*As a side note, one of the downsides to staying on many of the popular low carbohydrate diets is a decrease in butyrate...* Did you get that, everybody who goes on these low carbohydrate diets? You need to stop it! You're gonna ruin your health.

115 ...*As a side note, one of the downsides to staying on many of the popular low carbohydrate diets is a decrease in butyrate...* Where on earth?

Where? What Scripture and verse did you ever find where you should do without carbohydrates? Are you crazy or something for going to some other source than the Scriptures? Praise **YAHWEH**! [laughing, applause] You'll think you are when I keep going here.

116 ...*Decrease in butyrate production. Diets low in complex carbohydrates, that is low fiber, low roughage diets, are a surefire way to increase your risk of colon cancer.*

117 ...*This new research indicates that the diets also have a detrimental effect on the memory and learning ability...* Get that? You probably did this and then you was too crazy to know it, you know, when you went and got a drug later. [laughing]

118 Back to the brain. ...*Mice with genetically severe nervous system degeneration were treated by increasing the level of butyrate in their body and then compared to untreated mice. While the nervous system of the untreated mice continued to deteriorate...* Untreated. I'll show you what they treated it with in a moment. ...*Those given butyrate, not only regained their memory, but also exhibited significantly greater brain activity and capacity for learning. This research could turn out to be a major breakthrough...* Now get this, they're so proud of this, what they have found. ...*could turn out to be a major breakthrough in the treatment of degenerative nerve disease that is becoming so common in our society...* Why are they becoming so common? Because they're better than butter.

119 ...*Although butyrate doesn't appear to repair or regenerate neural pathways, it appears to help re-establish pathways through existing neurons. This could be a true blessing for individuals suffering from dementia and maybe even Alzheimer's disease and other degenerative problems.*

120 ...*It is easy to increase butyrate levels, this is the way we treated the mice through either the dietary supplementation or one way is to eat more real butter...* Praise **YAHWEH**! [applause]. Butter. [laughing] Did you get that? Butter.

121 I've wondered for so long, I knew why we should eat honey, you know. I found that out, easily enough. But I didn't know why we should eat butter until this right here. It helps your learning ability, brethren. Keeps you from losing your memory. [laughing] And now they say it, now they've found this out and they say, "Oh, wow! This is going to be a blessing now. We're going to start curing all of this, we're going to start using butter." [laughing] What **YAHWEH** said years ago.

122 *Butter contains two percent to three percent butyrate...* I thought that was well worth my taking all this time here. Praise **YAHWEH**! [applause] But

now I've got to cover some things on fasting. But you're not eating any way, right? Nobody's eating today. [laughing]

123 Let's turn over to **Isayah 58. Isayah 58.** I'll hurry. Now, he talks about a fast here, but he includes, if you'll notice, so many different other things that go with fasting. And of course, if you start looking these up now with a *Strong's* or something like that, you could preach hundreds of sermons on this subject of fasting, because they all fasten together.

124 And then, of course, you've got to have Yahshua's Work on it to finish it off, see. You can't do without Yahshua's Work. On everything you see in Book One you've got to have Book Two with Yahshua's Work, our High Priest over The House of **YAHWEH**, in order to keep from being deceived. Here in **Isayah 58** now, start with **verse 1**.

125 **Isayah 58:1.** He says, **Cry aloud, spare not; lift up your voice like a trumpet, and show My People their transgressions, and the house of Yaaqob their sins.**

126 **Verse 2, Yet they seek Me daily, and delight to know My Ways, like a nation that did Righteousness, and did not forsake the Ordinance of their Father...** They're pretending that they didn't forsake His Ordinance, but they all forsook His Ordinance following certain kings, if you remember. I showed you that in history.

127 **...of their Father: they ask of Me the Ordinance of Justice; they delight...** Here's Justice now that comes into the picture, forsaking **YAHWEH** comes into the picture, Righteousness comes into the picture. Forsaking Righteousness, forsaking the Ordinances, the Ordinance of **YAHWEH**, all comes into this picture of fasting.

128 **...they delight in approaching YAHWEH...** Approaching Him, but they turn from His Ordinances, His Laws, Statutes and Judgments.

129 **Verse 3, They say; Why have we fasted, and you do not see it?** Well, you could fast now, from now till you starve totally to death and it won't help you unless you know some of these things like Yahshua brought out. Because He tells us some things that will just cut you off from **YAHWEH** and you could fast till you die and still not achieve what you want.

130 But if you'll make a change in your life this afternoon, a quick change with severe mourning and repenting and crying out to **YAHWEH** with sackcloth and ashes, I would do that. I have done it. I'm doing it. I'm doing it on a regular basis. I don't want to take a chance that some airplane might've knocked my prayer off yesterday so I'm gonna do

---

**But if you'll make a change in your life this afternoon, a quick change with severe mourning and repenting and crying out to YAHWEH with sackcloth and ashes, I would do that.**

---

it again and again and again. [laughing]

131 **...Why have we afflicted ourselves, and You take no knowledge of it? Behold, in the day of your fast, you find pleasure...** That's one thing, your own pleasures **...and exact your own labors...** Or exact from the laborer everything that you want, that you want from him.

132 In other words, in your fast day you are requiring that you go out and do what you want to do. This is not fasting to **YAHWEH**. It's fasting, yes, but its not fasting to **YAHWEH**. **YAHWEH** intends, like the Sabbath itself, that I will show you here in just a moment and that is why the two are tied together, understanding the Sabbath and fasting, they both go hand in hand. Because **YAHWEH** ties them together for you so you can know how to get your prayers answered. And why aren't your prayers being answered even though you've come this far?

133 **Verse 4, Behold you fast for strife and debate, and to strike with the fist of wickedness...** You get that? You argue and fight against the ones who are trying to teach you. **...You cannot fast as you do this day, and expect your voice to be heard on high.**

134 **Verse 5, Is this the kind of fast I have chosen, the day for a man to afflict his body?...** Remember that word **afflict**, I got something to add to it in just a moment.

135 **...Is it only for bowing one's head like a reed, or for lying on sackcloth and ashes? Is that all there is to your fast? Will you call that an acceptable day to YAHWEH?...** Well you shouldn't, you know. If you don't repent and be converted as **Acts 3:19**, I believe it is, says, then your sins won't be blotted out. And why is it needful for your sins to be blotted out? **Isayah 59:1-2** tells you. They got you cut off from **YAHWEH**.

136 **YAHWEH's** Memory Bank, right now, is being cut off by you. You have spoiled, you've spoiled what connects it to **YAHWEH's** Memory Bank. You have cut yourself off because you have put in there sin and sin affects the nerve endings on **YAHWEH's** Memory Bank, so you're shut off from

---

## How do you loose the band of wickedness? With the Laws of YAHWEH, doing the Laws of YAHWEH, teaching them.

---

Him. He can't hear you. And until, until you repent and are converted so your sins will be blotted out, and this takes time.

137 I've been preaching here for forty years, [laughing] so how much, how much more do you need? When will you start eating butter like I told you to fifteen or twenty years ago?

138 **Verse 6, Is this not the kind of fast I have chosen...** This is what He chooses ...**to loose the bands of wickedness...** To loose its bands? Yes, Satan has you bound. She has your memory banks shut off too, you know. She shut you off from your childhood with illegal lust and unclean foods, with STDs, with everything we are facing in today's world.

139 I heard the Great Kahan Nearyah today talking about entertainment, entertainment from the world. Man, I thought everyone here was above that sort of thing. Surely there's nobody in The House of YAHWEH that would still be playing video games and watching these stupid movies or whatever else it is that you're going to eat and drink and rise up to play, play with. As YAHWEH said, this is all vanity, it's all a waste of your time, you're not going to get in My Kingdom that way He said.

140 What you need to be doing is building your memory bank with YAHWEH's Laws, Statutes, and Judgments, and you have very little time left to prove yourself to YAHWEH for this.

141 This **loose the bands of wickedness**, it's all over the world, I just told you about some. There is no mercy in this world. Surely, you can see that by now. The only reason they do any changing at all is because they get caught. They get caught in it. Otherwise, nobody said anything, if the public wasn't horrified, horrified by their actions. And these are world leaders. These are our leaders today.

142 And then we try to get it stopped, groups of people try to get it stopped, and our world leaders rise up against stopping it, and say, "Oh, we've got to have it. We have to have it to kill our enemies, find out where they are so we can kill them." This is what got them into trouble in the first place, retaliation, hatred, bitterness. All of breaking YAHWEH's Laws is what brought these wars on to begin with.

143 **...loose the band of wickedness...**How do you loose the band of wickedness? With the Laws of YAHWEH, doing the Laws of YAHWEH, teaching them.

144 We're loosing the band of wickedness right now. Every time a Kahan gets up here to speak, or a Kohannah, every time a Teacher starts teaching back there, a Deaconess or anyone, you know. We're loosing, we're cutting--breaking--breaking the ties of this wickedness that is binding the world right now. Breaking the yoke as it was put in another way. [Praise YAHWEH! Applause] You understand that part now? You could preach for a week on this part right here, loosing the band of wickedness. It started back with Abel. That's where it started. You could go from there clear through to **Revelation** on this one subject.

145 **...to undo the heavy burdens...** You don't realize what burdens Satan has cast upon the people. Think about losing your memory, brethren. I don't remember how many million cases, I think it's about 150 million cases of dementia each year. And the same thing with Alzheimer's disease, it's picking up. It's roaring now, it's growing so fast. These are just some of the burdens that're on the people of the world.

146 **...to let the oppressed go free...** Oppression? You've never seen oppression, brethren, till you lose, till you start losing your memory, your hearing, your eyesight, these things that YAHWEH gave you. **...and that you break every yoke...** Yeah, it's called a yoke here.

147 That's what it was called when our forefathers were in Egypt, remember? And they were burdened with every kind of disease that the gods suffer from. And YAHWEH said, "Come out. Come out. Come on to Me and I'll get rid of all your diseases." And He did. He said, "Keep My Laws or these will come back." They did. They didn't keep His Laws, they broke His Laws, the diseases came back.

148 **Vese 7, Is it not to share your bread with the hungry?...** This is not speaking of physical food. It's speaking of what we're doing right here right now in loosing the burdens of wickedness, the bonds of wickedness.

149 It's not speaking of going out here and finding some poor person at *Salvation Army* and saying, "Hey, here's a biscuit." You know, he'd probably grab it and eat it, but that wouldn't help him. What will help the world is preaching to the world the Laws of YAHWEH. [Praise YAHWEH! applause]

150 By the way, if I can find one thing here I wanted to read you. (Let's see, did I put it in here? Finding it--I know I've got it, I intended to read it to you.) It's about Hotbird. Hotbird. (What did I do with it? I've got to read you that. I bet I left it.) Anyway, maybe I'll just tell you about it. I don't have it here.

151 But Hotbird, we're now reaching about, they figure, our experts who are competent on their calculators and the hit-list on the computer and the families that're on Hotbird, they tell us that Hotbird is reaching somewhere close or a little over two billion people right now. Praise **YAHWEH!** [applause].

152 Now, have we done our part yet? No, I don't think so. I keep telling everybody we need, we need more space. Well, now we've been offered an opportunity to go on a satellite that will reach all of the United States, Canada, Mexico, parts of South America and so forth. Praise **YAHWEH!** [applause]

153 Now the flooring part is, the one we're on already costs twenty-one thousand dollars a month, twenty-one thousand dollars a month. You want to know where our money's going? [laughing] That's only part of it. Well we got to have it. I said, let's take it, you know, let's take it. **YAHWEH** will work something out. So pray, pray for that tonight when you are praying.

154 Be sure and meet here no later than five-fifteen. We want to get started, praying, by five-thirty and certain things have to be said before you can start praying. But pray for that. Pray for the Work. Pray that **YAHWEH** will open the doors. Pray for the safety of those who are offering us this. I don't dare tell you who it is or where it's coming from at this time, but it's a great door that's being opened to The House of **YAHWEH**, brethren, so pray for it.

155 Pray that **YAHWEH** will protect those who are doing it. Remember? You know the woman I told you about here a few days ago that said she understood that we were suffering, that we were being persecuted? She's now in the hospital. We should have prayed for her that day, shouldn't we? But I forgot and now she's in the hospital.

156 Okay. If you notice what it says here. Now if you do this, He's not speaking of feeding, feeding physical food. He's speaking of getting behind this Work and supporting it. If you got money that you could give, then give it. You know, don't hold it back, that won't help you any.

157 **Verse 8, Then your light...** If you'll do this, if you will bring forth My Word to the naked world. The same thing is said back here, if I can find the Scripture right quickly.

---

**Don't hide yourself from your own repenting and your own fasting and sackcloth and ashes and so forth. Don't try to push this aside, brethren. This may be your only opportunity to get in touch, to break this bond between you and YAHWEH to get it out of the way.**

---

158 Hold your place there in **Isayah** and turn back here to **Genesis. Genesis 3**. This is the same speaking. The word **nakedness** here, to see the naked; that you cover him or cover them, and not cover yourself from your own flesh either, the needs of your own flesh.

159 Don't hide yourself from your own repenting and your own fasting and sackcloth and ashes and so forth. Don't try to push this aside, brethren. This may be your only opportunity to get in touch, to break this bond between you and **YAHWEH** to get it out of the way.

160 But here, we see the story here of the serpent, Hillel, the queen of heaven, and her talk with Eve. And we see that she deceived Eve, and Eve thought this looked very enticing, thought it was very desirable, so she partook of it.

161 Now the *King James Version* rightly translates this *they saw that they were naked*. How did they see they were naked? Well, that's what we see here. We see that the world is naked. They're deeply involved in sin. This is the same talk here that was in **Genesis 3**.

162 Go back to **Isayah 58:8** now. **Then your light will break through...** Notice it breaks forth. Your light will break forth to **YAHWEH** Himself. It will break forth if you get rid of this nakedness and get your heart in the Work. Get it on other people besides yourself, not yourself. That's the reason I told you, don't even pray for yourself. In this fast, don't even pray for yourself.

163 I know that many of you are working, but you have time off that you could be fasting and mourning in sackcloth and ashes, even sleep in them--sleep in it if you have to. We find records of certain ones who did, that slept in sackcloth and ashes overnight, rolled around in it. That was Ahab who actually rolled around in it and he got forgiveness for him and his whole country there.

164 **Then your light will break forth like the morning, and your health...** Notice your health. You

know, I don't know of the cases of healing we've had in just a few days on this fast, just a few days. It's heart disease and diabetes and I've heard a lot of things that, I tell you it was hard to believe. But they had the proof; they had their own body.

165 **...your health will spring forth also speedily and your Righteousness...** Your Righteousness? That's what you want to go forth. **...your Righteousness will go before you...** Notice. **...your Righteousness will go before you...** To YAHWEH **...the Glory of YAHWEH will be your corrector...** The Glory of YAHWEH, that of course is His Laws will be your corrector.

166 **Verse 9, Then you will call, and YAHWEH will answer; you will cry, and He will say; Here I am. If you take away the yoke...** The yoke of sin, of course, breaking YAHWEH's Laws **...from the midst, the pointing of the finger, and speaking vanity...** Or practicing vanities, the worthless customs as Yeremyah said in **Yeremyah 10:1-10** speaking of the vanity of Christmas, which is worship of the pagan sun god, which is also worship of Mary, who pushed it forward.

167 Look at **verse 12** then, **And those of you will rebuild the old waste places...** Yes, the planets that have been destroyed through sin.

168 **Verse 13** says, **If you turn away your foot...** That is, **Isayah 59:8**, from the crooked paths that Satan has set for you to walk in, turn it to keeping the Sabbath.

169 The Sabbath is the only Law that shows, that actually shows to YAHWEH, when you rest and keep the Sabbath as YAHWEH commanded you to do, being a servant to other people, as YAHWEH has commanded you to be a servant to other people. That shows--that shows submittance. It shows obedience to YAHWEH. It's the only Commandment that does. It shows obedience and it's given with promise as one of the Apostles said. The Sabbath, it's given with promise; here's the promise that He gives you.

170 **...from doing your pleasure...** But if you don't do it the way YAHWEH said, if you go home and lollygag around in wasting your time all day when you could be doing as YAHWEH said and being a blessing or studying to be a blessing to YAHWEH's People, then your light will shine forth to YAHWEH. This is the light that will shine forth to YAHWEH and you'll actually start bringing Honor to YAHWEH and getting Honor from YAHWEH.

171 **...from doing your pleasure, your own business ...** Turn from doing your own, that was added there. **...on My Holy Day and call the**

**Sabbath a delight...** Call it a Sabbath, that is, teach the Sabbath to other people as a delight not a boresome--boresome job of doing what YAHWEH wants you to do. You will find delight in it. You'll find delight.

172 **...the Holy Day of YAHWEH honorable, and will honor Him...** That is, YAHWEH. By being obedient to Him, **...by not doing your own ways...** Your own ways now, notice that, your own ways. If you don't understand this right here now, you'll get all mixed up when you get back to the original Commandment because you won't take it here a little and there a little. So you'll say, "Well, I can't do any work on the Sabbath."

173 And some rabbis, they tell me, have tried not to do that. So they lay in bed, but they forgot they got to breathe. Their heart's got to beat. All of that is movement. All of that is work. It's considered work. Work any part of your body; it's work. You can't stop work. You can stop your work on the Sabbath and you can do YAHWEH's Work on the Sabbath.

174 **...your own ways...** Now remember that as you study the rest of it. **...nor finding your own pleasure, nor engaging in idle conversation:**

175 **Verse 14, Then you will find your joy in YAHWEH and I will cause you...** And all of this is written because of fasting over here. They didn't see, they couldn't understand why they fasted and YAHWEH didn't see it. Well, here is the reason He didn't see it He says, right here. The next part, they divided it, but it goes right along with the keeping of the Sabbath and fasting.

176 **Isayah 59:1. Behold YAHWEH's hand is not shortened...** That He can't do what He said there in **verse 14**.

177 **Verse 2, But your own iniquities...** Your iniquities. **...have separated you from your Father...**

178 **Verse 3, For your hands are defiled with blood...**

179 How, how would this be? Because you didn't keep the Law that says to kosher the meat? Because you bought it in a store where it's not koshered, where it's contaminated? How, how would your hands be defiled? Think of it.

180 I just read you a doctor's report how it's everywhere now. Of course, you need to wash your hands and bathe your body and so forth before you come to The House of YAHWEH, before you enter in among YAHWEH's People. Be merciful to your brother. He doesn't want your cold or flu or contamination that you picked up from the world.

181 **...For your hands are defiled with blood,**

**your fingers with iniquity...** That **iniquity**, of course, that's pushing aside the Laws of **YAHWEH** that you know you should be submitting to.

182 **...Your lips have spoken lies, your tongue has muttered perverseness...** So much so that you've caused many of your children to leave The House of **YAHWEH**. Because your tongue, you couldn't control your tongue at that time. I'm telling you, you need to start trying to control it now.

183 Let's look back to Atonement now, because this was a day of fasting in **Leviticus**. **Leviticus 16**, I think. I'll look at it here in a minute, but I think it's **chapter 16**. Yeah, **chapter 16, Leviticus 16** and start with **verse 29**.

184 This is speaking of the Day of Atonement where we are commanded to fast. Now remember, when it's a short fast or **YAHWEH's** commanded fast, you're to eat neither food or drink water or so forth on a twenty-four hour fast. Now, I don't think anyone alive today could do that successfully for forty days and forty nights. I know Mosheh said He didn't drink water or eat food. I don't know what that might have left for him to consume, unless it would have been some kind of juice. But he limited it and said he didn't drink water and he didn't eat food for forty days and forty nights.

185 Then he came back from The House of **YAHWEH** to the people and found them deeply enrooted with sin that he had told them to turn from. Then he went back and fasted forty more days and forty nights without food and water, without food and water.

186 Ok, here in **verse 29** now, here's Day of Atonement. **Leviticus 16:29. This shall be a Statute forever for you: On the Tenth Day of the Seventh Moon you shall afflict your souls...** That word **afflict** now. It's the same word, it's **anah** and it means *humble*. It means humble. It doesn't mean to prick yourself with a needle or something and make your body hurt. It means humble your body, humble yourself, your brain and so forth. This will make more sense to you in a little while.

187 If you want to look up the number, I think it's #6031; **afflicted** or **affliction** or **afflict**. It's the same word that's used for humble, exact same word. And this should have been translated humble yourself, to humble yourself. **...your souls...** That is **nephesh**, the word **souls** comes from the word **nephesh**, body.

188 **...and do no work at all...** Did you get the way they translated that? No work at all. Now if you can, this is a great example right here and I pointed this out before, but in case you didn't get it, listen to me now. No work at all.

189 There's no way you could keep from doing work. If you get up to use the restroom, you're working. Anything is work when you work your body; it means movement of any kind. There's no way you can stop it unless you die.

190 **...no work at all...** And rabbis pounce on this and they use this one Scripture, but you can't. If you use this this way you're passing up what Isayah said, "Here a little and there a little. Here a little and there a little." You've got to take it all from all the Prophets plus our High Priest Yahshua Messiah who was prophesied in **Genesis** to come and be our Redeemer, redeeming us back to **YAHWEH**, buying us back from Satan.

191 So humble your bodies, humble your soul, and do no work at all. That is if you take everything that's written, it'll be "do none of your work", or "none of your pleasures" on this Day of Atonement.

192 **...your souls, you must fast, and do no work at all...** Don't do any of your work at all. **... whether a native of your own country or a stranger who sojourns among you.**

193 Well, you say, "Well, in that case, then we can't get dressed on Day of Atonement." No, that's part of **YAHWEH's** Work. Think brethren. Think what you're saying when you say that. I know, it got to me that you said it [laughing] that it didn't make sense. Well, what you're saying don't make sense. This is what **YAHWEH** tells you to do. He even tells you to comb your hair and brush your teeth and not fast for man, but to fast for Him. Yes, you get dressed, **YAHWEH** tells you to dress. That's what He said, and get undressed from sin. That's also Work.

194 **Verse 30, For on that day atonement will be made for you to cleanse...** Notice, cleanse. **... you from all your sins in front of YAHWEH...** That is, if you'll keep it now the way that **YAHWEH** says.

195 **Verse 31, It is a Sabbath...** So you got to tie this in with **Isayah 58** and what Yahshua did on the Sabbath Day, you got to tie all of them together. **It is a Sabbath of solemn rest...** And they say, "Oh, it's solemn, this is solemn." And they want to somber. They got it mixed up with the word somber. [laughing]

196 It means *strictness* or it means *Holy* or, what was the other word they said it meant? It's not coming to me right now. That's some of these things that're not connected here with my subconscious mind. [laughing]

197 **...afflict your souls...** Let's see, will be made for you.

198 **Verse 31, It is a Sabbath of solemn rest**

for you and you shall afflict... Or humble, this word is humble again. ...your souls. It is a Statute forever.

199 Verse 32, **And the Priest, who is anointed, and consecrated, and ordained to succeed his father as High Priest, is to make atonement. He is to put on the Holy linen garments,**

200 Verse 33, **And make atonement for the Most Holy Place, for the Tent of Meeting, the Holy Place and the Altar, and for the Priests, and all the people of the congregation.**

201 Verse 34, **This shall be an Everlasting Statute for you, to make atonement for the children of Israyl for all their sins once a year. And he did as YAHWEH commanded Mosheh...** You think it's not work to make that offering right there? Offer yourselves as YAHWEH said.

202 Look over to **Deuteronomy 8**. Offer yourselves, that's what you're doing here. Offer yourselves. The Hebrew means humble yourselves. Humble yourselves to YAHWEH. Look at **chapter 8** now and **verse 3**. Here the same word is used.

203 **Deuteronomy 8:3. So He humbled you...** He humbled you? ...and allowed you to hunger... Yes, fasting. ...and fed you with manna... He actually forced our forefathers a few times to, you know, to do without certain foods. Not water, but certain foods. He made them fast to try to get them close--in a process of getting them close to Him.

204 ...**He humbled you and allowed you to hunger, and fed you with manna, which you did not know of nor did your forefathers know of it; so He might make you to know that man does not live by bread only...** These are the words that Yahshua quoted. ...**but by every Word that proceeds out of the Mouth of YAHWEH...**

205 In **Mattiithyah 4:4**, the Savior quoted these very words here in teaching humility to the Disciples. Oh, look at **verse 16** there, **chapter 8** and **verses 16** through **19**.

206 Verse 16, **Who fed you in the wilderness with manna, which your forefathers did not know of, that He might humble you...** Notice, the same word, **humble**. ...**you and test and prove you, so that in the latter end, it might go well with you.** He did all of these things to prove you, test you, humble you, so He could use you in His Work. That's what you're going through right now.

207 Verse 17, **Then you might say in your heart, it was my own power and the strength of my own hand that gained me all this wealth.**

208 Verse 18, **But then you must remember that it is YAHWEH your Heavenly Father Who gives you the power to acquire wealth, for in this way He**

**confirms His Covenant He vowed on oath to your fathers, as it is this day...** You might remember that when you're praying this evening to pray for wealth for the Work of YAHWEH.

209 Verse 19, **If you, by any means, ever forget YAHWEH your Father, by following hinder gods...** Like it was when they came out of Egypt, every god that gave them a STD and so forth, pleasure, seeking after pleasure and so forth. ...**to serve and worship them...** That is, serve and worship are the same thing. ...**I testify and witness against you this day that you will surely perish...** You will perish and that's what He promises in **Revelation** also.

210 Let me see, **Ezrayah**. We can't leave out **Ezrayah** in this fast. Now **Ezrayah**, if you remember, King Cyrus. Be turning to **Ezrayah 8**. King Cyrus, YAHWEH put it in his heart, like YAHWEH put it in his heart--in the hearts of the air force when they intended to fulfill the Scripture of destroying a third of man over a fourth part of the earth in and around the great River Euphrates.

211 YAHWEH put it--turn back first to **chapter 1** there of **Ezrayah, chapter 1**. And then we'll come back to **chapter 8**. But notice how YAHWEH did this. YAHWEH, He stopped, YAHWEH stopped the air force from taking six nuclear bombs to drop on Iran. Holding back nuclear activity until His Servants, whom He is calling, could be sealed in their forehead. That's you, brethren, and me.

212 In **Ezrayah 1**, now this was written in around 536 b.c.e. If you remember, Daniyl was written in about 538 b.c.e., I believe; where he was in captivity and he found out from the Prophet Yeremyah that they would be released after seventy years. Well, they were released and Ezrayah and Nehemyah took this group to build the temple. Well, see, He put this in a man's mind who had authority like President Bush or something like that, who had the same authority.

213 **Ezrayah 1:1. Now in this first year of Cyrus king of Persia, so that the Word of YAHWEH spoken by the mouth of Yeremyah might be fulfilled...** See, He put it in his mind.

214 And **verse 2** says, **This is what Cyrus, the king of Persia says: YAHWEH, the Father in heaven, has given me all the kingdoms of the earth, and He has appointed me to build a House for Him at Yerusalem in Yahdah...** So Ezrayah then, he had a door open to him, Ezrayah and Nehemyah. And he said all of you who are here and want to go, then the others supported him. The others supported him with all their wealth and everything. If one out of the family wants to go, the rest of you support him. And let's send them to Jerusalem to build The

House of **YAHWEH**. That was needful to be done so that the Savior could come.

215 So **YAHWEH** puts it in their minds to do so. Well, now, here is Ezrayah getting the people ready, getting them ready to go and build The House of **YAHWEH**. Get this, everybody now. He's getting them ready.

216 **Ezrayah 8:20. Of the descendants of Nethinim, whom David and his officials had appointed to assist the Levites, were brought 220 men. All of these men were designated...** That is, ordained or appointed **...by name**. Designated, spoken, expressed; the word there is expressed. They were expressed by name.

217 **Verse 21, Then he proclaimed a fast...** "I proclaimed a fast," Ezrayah said. You get that?

218 You're getting ready to build The House of **YAHWEH**. Build it with about two billion people, in fact. You know that? [Praise **YAHWEH**! laughing, applause] I'm reading between the lines here, another Prophecy is written between the lines of these, [laughing] and that's what I'm reading.

219 **Then I proclaimed a fast there by the canal that flows to Ashava, so we might humble ourselves in front of YAHWEH our Father and inquire of Him the right way for ourselves, our little ones, and all our possessions...** Notice what they were doing, brethren, and why they were doing it.

220 Now the Savior, talking about this very same thing, look over to **Mattithyah, Mattithyah 18**, and speaking on this same subject now, the Savior, and, of course, the Disciples asking Him "What's gonna be--who's gonna be the greatest?"

221 I hope they were wanting to be the one to do the most work. Otherwise, it kind of irritates me to even think that one of his twelve Disciples, personal Disciples would have asked that. But I'm thinking that's what they had in mind. I'm hoping it was. "Which one, which one of us is going to be assigned the most duties, Yahshua? Because I sure want to be assigned a lot of them." Praise **YAHWEH**! [applause] And I want them forever. I'm very selfish in **YAHWEH**'s Work. I want it forever.

222 Well here in **Mattithyah 18** now and look at **verse 4. Mattithyah 18:4**. And he says, **Therefore, whoever humbles...** What, what were they doing there now? They were humbling themselves? He tested you and tried you and humbled you so you would stop your tongue from wagging and start wagging it in another direction, turning your foot from all of these sins, all of this; all of this stuff that's been put in your head forever, this Christianity. Not only put in your head, but your colon. Which

they say, you know, science has pretty much proven that there's a second mind down there somewhere. That's all clogged up like this one up here too. [laughing]

223 **Therefore, whoever humbles himself like this little child, the same is greatest in the Kingdom of YAHWEH...** The same is going to be the greatest in the Kingdom. He also said in **chapter 23**, you can't leave that out. **Mattithyah 23, chapter 23**, start with **verse 11** here.

224 **Mattithyah 23:11. But he who is greatest among you will be your servant...** Okay, now does that mean seven days a week? No, but it means on the Sabbath. On the Sabbath, brethren, you've got to become a Servant to everyone.

225 And right now you're studying on the Sabbath Day--either you're working teaching to be a Servant or you're studying at the feet of the Teacher who is teaching you to be a Servant of **YAHWEH**'s People, and of course, a Servant of **YAHWEH**.

226 **...he who will be greatest...** Be given the most responsibilities, the greatest amount of authority. **...will be your servant.**

227 **Verse 12, Whoever will exalt himself...** He becomes a god. And many do that when they start talking down the Priests in The House of **YAHWEH**. They put themselves above the Priests as being a judge over the Priests.

228 That's exactly what Satan did and **YAHWEH** said, "You've made yourself a god, and all who follow you are making themselves gods." That was shown in **Genesis 3**, as early as that. Eat this, turn to this, this way, my way, Satan's way, and you will be like the gods. That's what He said. So she's got all the churches today. I remember Hebert W. Armstrong even saying, "We're going to be gods." [laughing] I said, "I don't want to be a god. I want to be a Servant like Yahshua said. Praise **YAHWEH**!" [applause]

229 **Verse 12, Whoever will exalt himself...** Is going to be brought down, but, **...he who humbles**

---

**And right now you're studying on the Sabbath Day--either you're working teaching to be a Servant or you're studying at the feet of the Teacher who is teaching you to be a Servant of YAHWEH's People, and of course, a Servant of YAHWEH.**

---

**himself will be exalted...** This is the Savior speaking here.

230 If you go back to **Leviticus 16**, you'll understand this better. And use the word, **humble**, instead of **afflicted** here. **Leviticus 16** and look at **verse 29** again. Keep in mind what the Savior said.

231 **Leviticus 16:29. This shall be a statute forever for you. On the Tenth Day of the Seventh Moon you shall...** Humble yourself, as Yahshua said, like this little child, so you can be taught, so you won't be talking down **YAHWEH's** House, so you'll do what you're asked to do.

232 What would you think when Ezrayah proclaimed a fast and two hundred and nineteen of those two hundred and twenty didn't show up? Would **YAHWEH** give them a second chance? No, He wouldn't. He said, "They will never, never take of My Sabbaths. They will never eat My Feast again."

233 **...afflict your souls...** That is, humbled, humbled your body **...and do none of your own work at all—whether a native of your own country or the stranger who sojourns among you.**

234 **Verse 30, For on that day atonement will be made for you, to cleanse you from all your sins in front of YAHWEH...** On the day that you get this performed in your body, then as **Luke**, I mean, **Acts 3:19** says, then your sins will be blotted out and you will be in full connection with **YAHWEH's** Memory Bank of you.

235 That word **solemn**, (I didn't even know I had it here) it means *assembly, solemn, a solemn feast, assembly, a holy convocation* is what it means.

236 In **Leviticus 23** now, **Leviticus 23** and notice **verse 27** now. **Leviticus 23:27. Also on the Tenth of the Seventh Moon is the Day of Atonement. It shall be a Holy Convocation...** Here is work. It didn't say it back over there in the other, but it says it here. This is the Day of Atonement, a Holy Convocation. Getting dressed, combing your hair, brushing your teeth, washing your hands so you won't get filth on somebody else, from the places where they say are carrying it right now and spreading it.

237 **...a Holy Convocation for you...** On the Day of Atonement. No you don't get this message from the rabbis. You don't get the message of how to keep the Sabbath from the rabbis. They can't even make up their own minds how to keep the Sabbath or the Day of Atonement, how could they teach you? **...You shall afflict your souls and offer an offering made by fire to YAHWEH.**

238 **Verse 28, You shall do no servile work...** No servile work at all. That is, not any of your own work as we just read in **Isayah 58:13**. Don't do

any of your own work on that day. It's got to be in service to **YAHWEH**, His People, or His House. That's how you keep the Sabbath. That's how you keep the Day of Atonement, the same way.

239 **...at all on that same day...** See, it makes sense now, don't it? Don't it? Praise **YAHWEH. ...at all on that same day, for it is the Day of Atonement...** That is, if you do this, then you will be forgiven. Your sins will be blotted out. **...to make atonement for you in front of YAHWEH your Heavenly Father.**

240 **Verse 29, Any person who is not humble on that same day, he shall be cut off from his people...** Well of course, you've got to take the rest of the Scriptures now.

241 Repent and be converted. How long does it take you to convert? If you'll go back over to **Yahyl**. It takes some people a long time, brethren. And I am being patient. I would like for some to grow faster. But I'm certainly not going to stop teaching you as long as you stay, as long as you endure, I'll certainly keep teaching.

242 But really make some effort this time on this day; on this fast day that The House of **YAHWEH** is proclaiming and be here this evening at no later than five-fifteen, and be seated and bring your sackcloth. We have ashes at all the doors now, all the entryways. Remember? Take and drape your sackcloth over your head. Find the place where your head is up here. Take it off; take your sackcloth off, hold it there, at that spot. Fold it up where you can get ashes on that part only. Don't spread it all over everything, but on that part only. And don't lay that on your head, lay the opposite side on your head where the ashes will be on top. The ashes are back here at all the entryways.

243 Look here at **Yahyl**. This is not quite written right in **Yahyl**. It's not translated properly, but I'll get it for you here in just a moment, the correct translation. (I know I got it. Oh, here it is. No that's not it. Let's see. I'm hunting one. I believe this is it right here. Well, I don't have the correction there. But I did have it.) Okay, I'll read it to you like it is, [laughing] from *The Book of YAHWEH*.

244 **Yahyl 2:1. Blow the trumpet; shofar, in Zion...** Now the word **Zion**, you know, it came to mean a hill over there, but that's not what the word **Zion** means. **Blow the trumpet; shofar, you who keep all the Laws...** That's what the word **Zion** means. **...Let My Saints and the One who teaches them sound the alarm. Let all the inhabitants of the land rejoice...** (Oh there that is! Boy, right here in front of me too! Ha! Ha!)

245 Okay. The word **Zion** here according to

the *Hebrew and Aramaic Dictionary* by Marcus Jastrow, it shows this word to mean, this is the meaning now, *613 Commands, positive and prohibitive, which if you do them are deeds of merit, deeds of merit.*

246 Now the word **holy** there, according to the same dictionary source, means *My Sanctified Ones*. The word **holy** means *My Sanctified Ones*. That means those who fulfill the whole Law.

247 The word **mountain** is just like it was in **Isayah**, “In the Last Days, I will establish, I will promote--I will promote the House of **YAHWEH**, lift it up.” And they translated it **mountain**, it means *lifted up*. It means *Father, teacher, imminent person, great scholar*. All of these are found in this.

248 So let me read it again now, correctly translated: **Blow the trumpet; shofar, you who keep all My Laws...** That is, they don't just mean sitting here blowing a trumpet. They mean speaking out, broadcasting the Word of **YAHWEH**. Send it to others, in other words.

249 **...Let My Saints and the One who teaches them sound the alarm...** That's the way this is properly translated. **...Let all the inhabitants of the land rejoice for the Day of YAHWEH comes, for it is near at hand.**

250 **Verse 2**, now in *The Book of YAHWEH ...A day of darkness and of gloominess...* This sets the picture for you, to show you the time period. **...a day of clouds and of thick darkness...** That's also given in **Isayah**. It's brought on by people who have changed the Laws, broken the everlasting Ordinance, transgressed the Laws of **YAHWEH**.

251 And then the Savior added to it and said the sun will be darkened, the moon will not give its light and so forth. Well, see this sets the description for you to look for and the time period.

252 **...a day of darkness...** So we know this is going to be the day of nuclear wars that's coming when He says or tells you certain things. He tells The House of **YAHWEH** certain things to do. **...a day of darkness and of gloominess, a day of clouds and thick darkness...** That's what **Isayah** said too. He says great armies are being formed. This is what the Pope said, the Pope said, “We regret to see these evil powers forming.”

253 **...day of darkness...** (It's only eight-thirty. Wow! I got a while yet. Ha, ha! [Praise **YAHWEH**! applause] Congregation urges, “Go over!”)

254 **Verse 3, A fire devours in front of them...** This also gives you a description, this flaming fire. It's not a match or a candle. This is speaking of nuclear fire that will darken the sun, thick darkness, bring thick darkness.

255 **...and behind them a flame burns. The land is like the Garden of Eden in front of them, but behind them a desolate wilderness...** Yes, that's what **YAHWEH** says. **Isayah** said it would look like a charred mountain where nothing grows. **...and nothing will escape them.**

256 In **verse 10, The earth will quake...** That's what **Isayah** said also **...before them; the heavens will tremble...** Remember, **Isayah** said it will reel to and fro. **...The sun and moon will be darkened, and the stars will withdraw their shining.**

257 Look at **verse 12, Even now, says YAHWEH...** Now He's speaking to us, brethren. **...Even now, says YAHWEH: turn to me with all your heart—with fasting, with weeping, and mourning.**

258 Look at **verse 26, And you will eat in plenty...** You, turn to me. Turn to me with fasting and mourning now, even now, He says and you will eat in plenty. **...be satisfied and praise the Name of YAHWEH your Father, Who has dealt wondrously with you! And My People will never be ashamed.**

259 Now remember **Isayah 58** now and what He's saying, keep the Sabbath. Keep the Sabbath as **YAHWEH** keeps the Sabbath. And also then your health will spring forth and you will have all the food you need and so forth. But, even now, He says, turn to Me with fasting and with weeping.

260 Look at **verse 27, And you will know that I am in the midst of Israyl...** That is, those who rule as **YAHWEH**. That's what the word **Israyl** means. He named some of His Prophets that, if you remember, and said, “I named you that.” He also named the Last Days' Witness the same thing, **Yisrayl**.

261 **...that I am YAHWEH your Father...** Remember, **Isayah** said “Let the Two Witnesses witness to this, that “I am **YAHWEH** and beside Me there is no power.” None of the world knows that except you. They're all trusting in their gods of war and they will bring them destruction. **...YAHWEH your Father, and that there is no other; then My People will never be ashamed.**

262 **Verse 28, And it will come to pass afterwards that I will pour out...** Notice when you do this now.

263 He says, **verse 27, And you will know that I am in the midst of those who rule as YAHWEH, I am YAHWEH your Father and that there is no other beside me...** To help you. No, Mary's not going to help you. I know the Pope is trying to get everybody to worship Mary.

264 I just read another booklet, I thought it was an archeological review when I saw the thing. But

it had the story of the shroud, that they called the holy shroud, where a man's imprint was on it, very neatly done. But they proved it fake, of course. But it was in *U.S. News*. [laughing] I think this was just this month.

265 And they had a whole bunch of stuff in there denying the Savior's resurrection, His burial. They said, no, they found a place where He and His family, His wife and children were all buried. See they're trying to throw you off. They're trying to make you think that you can't trust Book Two.

266 Remember, I said Prophecy proves all things, Prophecy. Yahshua was prophesied to come on a certain day. He was prophesied to do a certain thing. And after He died and was resurrected. It was prophesied that the temple would be destroyed, which it was. Mount Zion plowed like a field. It was.

267 And then in the same Prophecies given in **Daniyl**, He said, "And he will confirm a seven year covenant with Rabin." All of those are in the same Prophecies and all of them came to pass, proving Book Two, brethren. Proves it! Proves the Savior too.

268 Don't let these quacks lead you off by any means. Study the Scriptures. Know the Scriptures and they'll make you free and you can loose the bonds of wickedness with them. Praise **YAHWEH!** [applause] Otherwise, they will bind you; they will keep you bound with this yoke of bondage that keeps you from Salvation.

269 **...there is no other; then My People will never be ashamed...** once they learn this lesson, they will never be ashamed.

270 **Verse 28, And it will come to pass afterward, I will pour out My Spirit upon all flesh...** That is, in The House of **YAHWEH**, not all the heathen. None of the heathen, none of the wicked will understand, as Daniyl said.

271 But He will pour out His Spirit **...and your sons and daughters will prophesy, your old men will dream dreams, your young men will see visions.**

272 **Verse 29, And also upon the servant ...** I think the word **also** was actually added to that. Upon the Servants, upon the Servants in The House of **YAHWEH**. **...and upon the handmaidens...** Who do the Work of **YAHWEH**. Don't make any difference what you are, if you are a Servant then He is going to pour His Spirit

out, that's gifts of His Spirit is what it's speaking of here as shown in Book Two.

273 **...in those days will I pour out My Spirit upon them, and I will show wonders in the heavens...** Yes, He showed that. He's gonna roll back the clouds, as Book Two says, roll back the clouds like a scroll. And then we will see the sign of the coming of the Son of Man.

274 **Verse 30, And I will show wonders in the heavens and in the earth--blood, fire, and pillars of smoke.**

275 **Verse 31, The sun will be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before the Great and Wonderful Day of YAHWEH comes.**

276 **Verse 32, And whoever will call with the Name of YAHWEH...** Remember now calling with the Name means more than calling out "**YAHWEH**." It means everyone who is named with the Name of **YAHWEH** must turn from wickedness. Remember, Book Two.

277 **...will be delivered; for in Mount Zion...** That is, among those who teach the 613 Laws of **YAHWEH**. **...in Yerusalem...** Which means those who lift up Holy hands to **YAHWEH**. **...there will be deliverance, as YAHWEH has said, among the remnant who has escaped of those whom YAHWEH calls...**

278 That word **calls**, yes, it can mean *calls*, but it also means *chosen*. **...among the remnant whom YAHWEH has chosen...** Which He is doing right here in this time period. And that's the reason I'm asking for everyone to be here this evening.

279 Fast and pray. What we are going to do this evening is, all the Kahans will pray. If you want to pray in public, then give your name to the Priests and they will schedule you. Each one will pray as they're called out to do so. The names that're on the list, they will pray. So put your name on the list if you want to pray in public.

280 And otherwise, the Kahans and Kohanahs will pray. And be prepared to spend some time here now. We're going to end the Sabbath with prayer in mourning and fasting, I hope for everyone to go into the first day doing the same thing, **YAHWEH** willing.

281 May **YAHWEH** bless you and I'll see you this evening. Praise **YAHWEH**. I love you brothers and sisters. Praise **YAHWEH!** [applause] Praise **YAHWEH!**

---

**Keep the Sabbath as YAHWEH keeps the Sabbath. And also then your health will spring forth and you will have all the food you need and so forth. But, even now, He says, turn to Me with fasting and with weeping.**

---

---

# Chapter Five

## Cleansing YAHWEH's Way Starting With The Heart And Mind; And Fasting #5— Don't Be Surprised That The World Hates Us, They Hate Us Because We Keep The Laws 02/09/08

---

*Kahan Shimon: Please stand. Believe the Message that's brought forth from the Greatest Teacher in the world, the Great Kahan, our beloved Pastor and Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins!*

---

1 [applause] Praise **YAHWEH!** Praise **YAHWEH!** Praise **YAHWEH!** You may be seated. May the Peace of **YAHWEH** be with each and every one of you.

2 I don't know about you, but I was greatly encouraged last week and felt rather relieved after the fasting and the prayer and the sackcloth and ashes. [laughing, applause] Yeah, beautiful, beautiful.

3 I don't know oh, may the Peace of **YAHWEH** be with each and every one of you. I don't know if you heard of all these healings that have taken place and still taking place. It was just reported to me this morning of people who had asthma for, you know, twenty years and more, don't have asthma anymore. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] Ah, that is wonderful. Many more, many more healings too, took place, and it just amazes me what prayer and fasting and sackcloth and humiliation can do. And I saw it in our people the best I've ever seen.

4 I've read, you know, I've read this in the Scriptures and I see you [crying] I see you in the Scriptures, but I've never seen it, you know, I've never seen it in people until last Sabbath. I didn't expect it to be that strong and that faithful. But I heard your prayers and those were so encouraging.

I said, you know, well I've been bragging on you all week, [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] so get ready for some tests now! [laughing] I know you can stand it though. I know, I know you'll come through and that's what makes it great. I don't feel, I don't feel like my works are effortless anymore. [applause]

5 This was just handed to me this morning so I haven't had time to read it all, but it says *Iran Ready To Teach U.S. A Lesson*. And this was put out this morning, today's date. So this is the latest on the market. Iran just tested a new missile. They showed they taught Syria how to use a missile.

6 On the same world front, we have the facts and figures for global cancer. Now these are new cases. In 2007, the number's growing, over twelve million new cases of cancer. The number one--I mean the number one disease that still tops it, is heart disease. And then AIDS, AIDS is growing by leaps and bounds. We have AIDS deaths now, two million in 2007, HIV/AIDS.

7 But the big thing on the news now is, of course, the celebrity that got killed with prescription drugs. They're saying that it was a combination of prescription drugs. *Sometimes it takes a "celebrity"...* It says. *...to bring to light a national issue, in this case, a chronic condition*



for many everyday Americans. Heath Ledger's death on January 22 was due to an accidental mixture of prescription drugs... I don't know if it was accidental or not, but the drugs they named is the same drugs that Dr. West is warning people about and telling them, you know, they'll kill you. The worst thing you can do for your heart and cardiovascular system is to take these drugs.

8 *Adverse drug events reported to FDA appear to have increased markedly. They more than doubled between 1998 and 2005, as did deaths associated with the adverse drug event...* So people on prescription drugs, they're now showing up to be sorcery like the Scripture says.

9 Don't, don't miss this month's issue of *The Prophetic Word* because we cover sorcery and, you know, in **Revelation 9:21-22**, it says even after the nuclear baby, they still won't repent of their works of their hands that they should not be worshiping these gods. And one of the things that they would not repent of is sorcery. And I wanted every one to understand the full activities of sorcery. So I put it in the newsletter; either the letter or *The Prophetic Word*. I don't know which one, but it's there somewhere, so read about sorceries, what all it entails. It covers a lot.

10 *...Choosing radical cancer surgery...* Women are having, you know, these surgeries. When they tell them they got breast cancer, they're actually removing the whole thing and this doesn't even stop it, you know. They think they won't come up with cancer later, but then they tell them in the same article this won't stop cancer from coming back. [laughing] You know, but they're so scared. People are scared to death of cancer and, of course, it's still the number one killer and the doctors are making gobs and gobs of money and that's what it's all about, as you'll see in the work--in the work on sorcery. And the doctors are admitting this is what it's about.

11 *Mad cow doctors go on trial...* [laughing] This is almost unbelievable. But it says, *Paris. French health officials charged with involuntary homicide in the death of more than 100 children infected with a human variant of mad cow disease will stand trial Wednesday, 16 years after the first victim of their alleged negligence died...* Sixteen years. So that, you know, shows it takes fifteen years for it to kill them. Well this was sixteen years after these one hundred children were given this growth hormone that, of course, had mad cow disease in it. And it's very prevalent out there. You wouldn't believe how prevalent it is. They're trying to hide it, but it's making its show.

12 *...The seven doctors and administrators are*

*accused of ignoring warning signs and obscuring the dangers of administering growth hormones... collected from the pituitary glands of human cadavers... potentially infected with the disease. In 1984 the international community was alerted to a possible link between human growth hormones...* If you're taking those, [laughing] it may be too late, but I'd advise you to get away from doctors as much as you possibly can. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] Doctors and hospitals are a very unhealthy place right now and they're getting worse. And **YAHWEH** is allowing this so you can see the danger of the god worship that's going on.

13 *Research into drought tolerant crops takes on added urgency as the world braces for worsening drought...* Worsening drought, which is going to bring more famine this year. *...and hotter temperatures...* Now, all of these things are prophesied and I and the Priests just brought out, you know, we've been bringing this now for quite some time; and Prophecy does prove that there is a Creator Who can tell you what your sins are going to bring. And that's what He's doing. He's forecasting it ahead of time so you will know and be able to trust in Him later.

14 *Drugs as emerging water contaminants, warns experts...* The drugs, cancer drugs, you're actually drinking them in the city water supplies, your community water supplies. [laughing] You're getting these drugs, they're being flushed down the toilet and then the water firms recycle them into drinking water.

15 *Ask the conservation officer. Fish and Game official responds to questions about valley elk...* Now get this. *...Question: I read today about some elk dying at a feed site near Ketchum...* I guess it is. *...What occurred there? Answer: You are correct, five elk in good health died at a private feed site in Timber Gulch, between Ketchum and Hailey. Fish and Game Department of Agriculture veterinarians confirmed three of the elk died from clostridium bacterial infection. The remaining two elk are suspected to have died from the infection but were not tested...* Well, it could be anything but this is also passed on to man. You need to be very careful, check them out; find out what they're being fed.

16 *Viruses found to spread far and wide as we breathe...* [laughing] Keep your hands over your mouth when you breathe! *... "The current belief is that if you are an arm's length away from someone, you are protected from any viruses they might be carrying." When we talk about infection spread, we are talking about droplets emitted from humans being dispersed in the air.*

17 *... "This droplet could potentially be*

carrying a virus," she said. "The significant part of our research has found that rather than the droplet falling directly to the ground after leaving the mouth, the liquid component of the droplet dries in the air and the dry residue travels large distances"... So when you go into Walmart, [laughing] when you get near their drug department...

18 *Drug-Resistant Bacteria Found In Wild Arctic Birds...* It's everywhere you go. Everywhere you want to be, we're finding it now. The world is getting more contaminated, the air, the water.

19 *E. coli can cause problems years later...* Now they, you know, they're like those things we thought we were killing with penicillin. Penicillin is a drug of the past as we're finding out now. It's worthless anymore. The terramycin, methicillin, things like this, they're becoming drug resistant also. They're creating drug resistance.

20 *The U.S. Food Safety: Food borne illness, a menu for disaster...* It says. ...*Main offenders are bacterial and they can strike at any time...*

21 The E. coli, it's being found in meats. I think I got a dose of it this week myself because I ate some raw cabbage I thought someone had koshered, and somebody thought I had koshered it. And I'm the only one who ate it and in a few minutes, I knew it. I knew. I was hurting bad.

22 But the one thing that you want to remember when you get this, and somebody finally said, you know, get some fermented food. Well, I didn't have any. I had to go traveling and that was the worst trip I've ever taken, I believe [laughing] trying to find some fermented food. From now on, I'm gonna keep it in my pocket! [laughing] But it does help, fermented food. [Praise YAHWEH, applause] Yes, indeed. It didn't take long after I got some of that--I just drank it. I just turned it up and drank the juice and it started to work right away.

23 *U.S. Food Safety: Home-Grown Problems Abound. ...meats, vegetables, snacks, fast food, even dessert items are filled with various pathogens...* Now, all that's on the news, according to Prophecy, for this time period. And science admits that, of course, that this is taking place. And, of course, the Prophecy (Another one?) Latest off of the press.

24 *February 8th, 2008. Arkansas Leprosy Outbreak Blamed On Lax Border Control...* Well maybe we'll have this. This is a picture of it, by the way. [shows on monitor] The leprosy. If you see that, that's the man's leg and his knee and it's not a pleasant looking sight.

25 Now, we have what I told you about. (You need to see it? Can you see it, everybody see it?) We have the film now because I wanted to show how merciless this world is. And if you're seeking mercy

from the world, everything you say and, you know, can and will be used against you, and they'll warn you of that before you say it, of course. [laughing]

26 They will warn you before you say it, sometimes they will, sometimes they won't, depending on which department you're in. They may lie about it later. Some officers are honest about it and they will tell you--they'll tell the judge, "No, I didn't warn them." Some are not honest about it and they'll tell the judge they did warn them.

27 But, everything you say, you don't have to--you don't have to talk, but everything you do say can and will be used against you in a court of law. And they tell you that over and over. That's your right. You don't have to say anything. You don't have to talk to them. There's only certain departments you have to talk to and it would be my advice that you don't say any more than you absolutely have to because the things you say can be twisted, twisted exceedingly and used against you, you and your children.

28 Let's turn over to **Yahchanan 15**. Well look at **Yahchanan 16:2** first. Now, He was speaking of the Disciples, to them, at this time and telling them what they were going to experience because of the Work they had to do. And, of course, their Work was to write Book Two of *The Book of YAHWEH* and get it ready for us. That was their job and they did it. And then afterwards they were all killed. He allowed them to be killed by the beastly system.

29 And, of course, *Foxe's Book of Martyrs* shows you the actual deaths of eleven of the twelve Disciples. The only one they do not have the history of is Yahchanan, who was marooned on the Isle of Patmos and there wrote the **Book of Revelation** as it was revealed to him while he was actually in prison, working in, what they think was a coal mine because there was where coal was produced. And they think that he was put to work in the coal mine but he wrote the **Book of Revelation** for us and it was preserved there and now it's proven correct by fulfilled Prophecies. Proven correct, the Savior proven--[applause] Yes, praise **YAHWEH**, everything proven correct.

30 But the Disciples here, now they were being warned that they were going to be hated. And the reason I want to show you this is because **YAHWEH** says we're going to be hated worse than they. Well, of course, we're reaching more people and that's the reason, more nations. We've got to reach all the nations. The Disciples, they were in the land of Israyl. They were hibernated in Galilee and, of course, **YAHWEH** gave them peace for a certain time there until they could get their Work finished. And then He allowed the beastly system,

after the Work was finished and preserved for us, He allowed the beastly system to come in and kill them. Well, of course, this should show you that the beastly system is not what we're looking to join in any way.

31 And if you read the Crusades, it's a strange thing. Once The House of **YAHWEH** came out about the Crusades and showed what was taking place, now everyone is coming out on the Crusades, as a story. A great story this time in *U.S. News And World Report* of the Crusades and the vicious, vicious warriors, like one that killed or took sixteen thousand people in front of their soldiers and cut their heads off one by one in front of them.

32 It must have been a fantastic show there, a bloody show for several weeks or months while he fulfilled his dream, you know, his inside vengeance or hatred or maybe he was enjoying this. I don't know what goes on in an evil mind like that, that they could possibly get joy out of what they're doing. But he was the top of the crop, you know. He was next in line to be king and so forth. They called him the Lion-heart. [laughing]

33 But the Savior was speaking to His People and the tests they would go through, His Disciples and, of course, their followers who worked with them. Because, you know, they didn't just stop with the Disciples. They had witch hunts, witch hunts. It's a strange thing but this week I heard those words again coming from a lawyer that says, "This is beginning to look like a witch hunt. What is taking place in The House of **YAHWEH** is beginning to look like a witch hunt," she said.

34 **Yahchanan 16:2. They will put you out of the synagogues...** He said--Yahshua saying to His Disciples. ...**Yes, the time comes, that whoever kills you will think that he does his god (el) a service...** Did you get that?

35 Well, of course, if you remember what **YAHWEH** said in **Genesis 3**, He said, He shows there that if you partake of this way, you will be like the gods. Well here, He's saying, you'll think you're doing your god a service, or your gods a service that you're following.

36 Now, it was a strange thing but in their writings, they talk about their service to their gods when they're killing or molesting people. And they're thinking, just like the Savior said right here, that they're doing their god a service when they kill you. Remember, the reason I'm showing you this is because I want you to know, we're going to be hated worse than the Disciples were hated. And the Savior says to them, anyone who kills you will think he's doing his god a service.

37 It's my understanding that a popular man

in Callahan County has now put a bounty out on my life again. He's a long time in, you know, way down the list. [laughing] You know, several have done this before already.

38 **Verse 3, He says, Now they will do these things to you, because they have not known the Father, nor Me...** No, the world doesn't know **YAHWEH**. You have to see **YAHWEH** through His Laws. That's the way you know **YAHWEH** because you've been taught the Laws of Righteousness. You've been taught the Laws, don't kill, don't even bear hatred, not even against your enemies. Don't even hate your enemies. Love your enemies, even. That's what comes in **YAHWEH's** Character and that's what you've been shown in the Laws of **YAHWEH**, and our Great Example and High Priest Yahshua Messiah.

39 **Now they will do these things to you, because they have not known the Father...** No, they don't know the Father. Their religions don't even glorify **YAHWEH** at all. They talk down **YAHWEH** as the Prophecy in **Daniyl 7:25** said. They'll speak great words against **YAHWEH**.

40 You don't see the Pope bragging on **YAHWEH**, do you? You never see him even mention the Word. His laws and his words are saying, "We need to listen to the earth." "We need to listen to the dead," and then the next word out of his mouth is "Mary." Yes, she is dead, both of the Marys. [laughing] One of the "Marys" the mother of Yahshua is dead. She's dead and buried, of course, and won't be resurrected till **Revelation 20**.

41 The other Mary that they're worshipping now, who is the chief god and goddess both in one, I forgot what they call that kind of person, don't want to remember, but she's both in one. She's a god and a goddess. She's also marked for death. She will find her rest, Yechetzqyah says, and shows when she will find it, her rest; that is, she will die.

42 **Verse 4, But I have told you these things, so that when the time will come, you may remember that I told you about them. Now I did not say these things to you at the beginning, because I was with you...** The reason He told these things was so they could see it come to pass. Because the Disciples still were not believing. There were some that were not believing.

43 And even, even up until **YAHWEH** no, Yahshua appeared unto them in Galilee. Where He told them before, before He was ever resurrected, He said, "I'm going to Galilee, I'll meet you there. I'll meet you in Galilee after the resurrection." And they had the spot marked. It was The House of **YAHWEH**, where they were to meet in Galilee.

44 The Disciples didn't remember that,

---

## But in order to qualify for the highest position in the universe, you must be tested.

---

brethren. They didn't believe it. For some reason or another, it never did sink in what was actually going to take place. But He did meet them in Galilee where He said He would meet them and after that, they had to feel of His wounds and everything, and see, see the holes in His Side and so forth before they could believe that it was Him. But finally, they did believe and then they took care of a certain Work.

45 That's the reason that you have, in the Kingdom, you have before you, the potential of a greater job than the Disciples. The Disciples will be twelve Judges. You can be far above that in what **YAHWEH** has to offer you and is offering you. Now, you got two choices. You can run to the enemy, who you know who they are. They're the religions of the world. They're also the religions of Satan. They have nothing to do with **YAHWEH**. They have nothing to do with the Laws of **YAHWEH**.

46 Christianity doesn't keep the Laws of **YAHWEH**. The Catholic church does not keep the Laws of **YAHWEH**. They don't even claim to keep the Laws of **YAHWEH**. They're the ones that changed the Laws and they admit to the change. Christianity has nothing to base their faith on and the Catholic church tells them this. "The only reason that you're keeping Sunday is because we changed it from the Sabbath to Sunday."

47 You know, the god they worship is Jesus Christ. That name comes from two different gods, read it in *The Prophetic Word*, brethren. It's history that shows where it came from. I told you it came from Zeus. It never was a translation of Yahshua Messiah. But it came from two different gods, thanks to Constantine, who made them choose a god that the world could live with and the whole world would accept. And, of course, the world has accepted it now.

48 And, of course, the Mary worship, that was long before the Savior. You know, if you've read, if you've been keeping up with history or with *The Prophetic Word* you know this. You know all of these things already. And you know that the Christmas and Easter and all of these things were the worship of the queen of heaven. The mother looking down with a child in her bosom or in her arms, one of the two, in clouds, appearances and so forth, all of these things were taking place with Semiramis. History shows this. It's a fact of history, but it's a Scriptural fact too.

49 But I'm bringing it out again in *The Prophetic Word* and in the newsletters, the history

of it and showing you where you can find it for yourself.

50 But He says, **verse 5, But now I go My way to Him Who sent Me; and none of you asks Me; Where are You going?**

51 **Verse 6, But because I have said these things to you, sorrow has filled your heart... Or has filled your heart.**

52 **Verse 7, However, I tell you the truth...** Well, of course, no one wants to be told that they're going to suffer persecution, but He told them, you're going to suffer persecution for your sake and the job that **YAHWEH** has set for you, to give you a test.

53 Let's look at **Yahchanan 15** and start here with **verse 18**. But in order to qualify for the highest position in the universe, you must be tested. And without those tests, it would mean nothing. You would be doubting then and you'd be wondering, "Well what got me up here anyway? [laughing] Did Satan bring me up here and I just didn't know it. Maybe I better go to her and her soldiers, there'll be a lot more of them than there are of this little old--this little old **YAHWEH** Shammah here. It's a tiny drop in the bucket. It's just a gold pearl sitting here, you know."

54 But look at all these planets out here and the power they got. "Man, they got big weapons out there, maybe I should go to them. You know, after all, they've offered me all the glory in the universe here. Satan--Satan has brought me up here to this pinnacle and showed me all the kingdoms that she owns and said she'll give them to me. Maybe we better see how many we can drag out of The House of **YAHWEH** Shammah here and run on over there to them." That's the same way you'd be, brethren, if He didn't test you now and you didn't prove yourselves true to Him now. Look at **verse 18** here of **Yahchanan 15**.

55 **Yahchanan 15:18. He says, If the world hates you, you know that it hated Me before it hated you...** That's the reason the Pope, the Catholic church has rejected Yahshua, Yahshua Messiah. Because Yahshua Messiah says you're all condemned to death. You're not of My House. Your gods that you worship have no power to give you Life Eternal.

56 There's only One Lawgiver Who has the Power to give you Life and He is **YAHWEH**. He's the Creator. He's the One Who's proven that. And the fact that He can foretell the Prophecies, bring

them to pass, shows that He has that Power to do so and He's brought it to pass, everything He said.

57 Of course, they're trying to discredit that now, you know. Was there a resurrection? "Hey, we've found a grave over here. It has bones of a man, and a woman, and some children in it. Surely, this must be Jesus Christ." Have you seen the news? These are the miracles that they're coming up with, brethren. These are the miracles that Yahshua said that, if it were possible, they would deceive the very elect with this--with this poppycock that they're putting out.

58 But, remember the Prophecies. They are proven facts. **YAHWEH** did not say that one of these days somewhere in the world about a fourth of the people are gonna die or a third of the people's gonna die, somewhere, somewhere around this world, some time, maybe in a million or two million years, like they sling that around, you know. Give or take a few billion years, of course. He didn't say it like that. He said somebody is going to come, wearing linen, and he's going to say that a third of man will die over a fourth part of the earth in and around the great River Euphrates with nuclear war. [applause, congregation yells, "Praise **YAHWEH!**"]

59 Lo and behold! A man came wearing linen. There were two others, there were two, but one of them was given to death. Sure enough, one was. The other's name is Yisrayl Hawkins. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] And he came saying that very thing. And lo and behold, six bombs were sent to that very area where the man wearing linen said nuclear war would be and they were pulled back on the very dates that **YAHWEH** gave in Scripture. How much plainer can we be? [laughing, Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

60 Prophecy proves it all, everything. **YAHWEH** has the Power to do exactly what He said He would do in the Holy Scriptures and He's done it right down to the very minute. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

61 In this week alone, in this week alone, Israel said that it cannot stand by and watch Iran develop these nuclear bombs. Iran has made the boast here this very day that it's going to teach the

---

**Prophecy proves it all, everything.  
YAHWEH has the Power to do  
exactly what He said He would do in  
the Holy Scriptures and He's done it  
right down to the very minute.**

---

United States a lesson. It fired a rocket, it has its own satellite now. So they're developing this all for peaceful purposes, they said. [laughing] Well, well, once they kill their enemies, they'll have peace. That's what they've been told by their god. The same thing is being told to the United States. "Once you wipe out Iran, you'll have peace."

62 The Catholic church, in this same week now, has been meeting with the leaders of Israel. They're expressing their frustration because Israel will not fulfill what they say is national law now, international law now. They're expressing their frustrations because they can't get them to act. They're now buddy-buddy with Iran who is the national enemy of Israel and says, "We've got to wipe Israel off of the map."

63 They're developing what the United States says is nuclear activity that is going to be used, not for peaceful purposes, but for war, for wiping other people off of the map. So you can see what is taking place right now and forming. And they're like a bunch of bulldogs on chains, wanting at each other's throat. Somebody, some Power is holding this back right now, for your sake, waiting for you to either believe or get off the pot, one of the two. [laughing, applause]

64 I hope you will believe. It saddened me because I found out two people were missing last week, last Sabbath, the most beautiful night in The House of **YAHWEH** of fasting, starvation, ashes on everybody's head. They looked like a bunch of mongrels here, but it was so pleasing to **YAHWEH**, you wouldn't believe how humility wins **YAHWEH**'s Heart and He says, "I know when a person leaves their food and their shelter and their pleasure and they come to My House in fasting and prayer and shut the door behind them," He hears their prayers. He says, "I hear their prayers." And I heard your prayers, brethren, [laughing] and I was encouraged and I know that **YAHWEH** was.

65 But in **verse 19** now. **Yahchanan 15:19. If you were of the world, the world would have loved its own. But because you are not part of the world...** That's the reason we're suffering persecution now, because you're not of this world. **...for I have chosen you out of the world, for this reason the world hates you...** Because you're not of the world.

66 When The House of **YAHWEH** first started here I had a lawyer, his name was Dan Abbott. He's the one that I went to, to legally get my name changed. Now I didn't know that this was going to be forecast in Scripture, you know. I found that out later that **YAHWEH** said that I would legally do it. My brother, he said, would just call himself Yaaqob

and that's what occurred--under duress, under duress, later. And I explained all of that to you.

67 Nobody knew this at that time. My brother didn't know it either when he was forced to do this because they was gonna kick him off of the train in Germany at the next stop if he didn't come up with another name because his name, his legal name was J.G. and they didn't accept initial names. And he was headed to Israel by train.

68 You know the very travel agency that actually booked that trip, since there're people that want to prove these things; it's still in existence. It's called Super Travel. The woman's name is--she's got a man's name. Shoot. It's something like Bob or Jo, I think it is, Jo. But I don't know if she's working there, but she would be glad to tell you the story because she booked the trips by train and plane and boat and so forth for my brother and his family to take this long trip in getting to Israel. And she's still there, if she hasn't died. But you could go get the proof for yourself.

69 But he was about to get kicked off of the train; he was on a train, he and his family. And they said, "By the next stop, you're either gonna give us a name, give us your name or you're going to have to get off the train." And he said, "Well just call me Jacob." And that's the way it came out. Well, lo and behold! We find out later that the Prophecy showed this very thing.

70 The other day, after I was getting close to the forty days of fasting, I looked, I went to look at the calendar to see when my last day would be because I had the first day marked because I really didn't intend--it wasn't in my mind to go forty days when I started fasting. But the longer I went, the more I thought of going forty days because others in the Scriptures went forty days. So I went and looked at the calendar and lo and behold, it said, the Last Days' House of **YAHWEH** was established. That was the 4th of February, this was the day--my fortieth day was the day The House of **YAHWEH** was established. [laughing, applause]

71 Well, I thought that was marvelous and I said, I wonder if **YAHWEH** has showed us anything else; if He's handling all of this and knows something else about this. So I called our people who work on the hidden codes and I said, would you mind looking up my name along with fasting and see what it says. It just occurred I brought it with me! [laughing, applause]

72 If you can see this here and hear me at the same time, [shows on monitor] right up here at the top is **Yisrayl**. If you can see that. (Can you hear me okay this way? Okay.) Right

---

**YAHWEH knows what we're doing, brothers. He knows the tests that we're going through and He knows why we're going through them. And He's the One Who instituted this trial period for us and the tests of holding back the wars until He can get us straightened out and the jobs filled in His Kingdom of Believers, for Believers.**

---

under it, it says **days**. Right under my name it says **forty**. Off to the left it says **days, forty days**. Also it says **healing, healthy, fast, fast, change, miracles, Yisrayl, forty days and forty nights fasting, change DNA**. [laughing, applause] I knew nothing about any of this before he looked it up that day and that was after the forty days when I called him and had him look that up.

73 But anyway, **YAHWEH** knows what we're doing, brothers. He knows the tests that we're going through and He knows why we're going through them. And He's the One Who instituted this trial period for us and the tests of holding back the wars until He can get us straightened out and the jobs filled in His Kingdom of Believers, for Believers. You know, surely, as much stuff as we've brought now and I've printed it, I've put it to where you can study it, surely anyone can see this by now.

74 But notice in **verse 20**, now, He says, **Remember the word that I said to you: A servant is not greater than his ruler. If they have persecuted Me, they will also persecute you...** Why? For the trials, for your trial to see if you'll stand up or you'll melt and run like butter. **...If they have kept My word, they will keep yours also...** If they're keeping the Laws of **YAHWEH**, they will have no trouble keeping what The House of **YAHWEH** tells them to do.

75 **Verse 21, But all these things they will do to you because of My Name...** Or My Authority; My Authority that He has given to The House of **YAHWEH**, of course. **...for they do not know Him Who sent Me.**

76 **Verse 22, If I had not come and spoken to them, they would not have had their sins revealed...** Notice, He was revealing their sins. Yahshua was revealing their sin and saying how you have made the Laws of **YAHWEH** of none effect with your traditions. Remember that? But when they would

ask, "Well what do I have to do to receive Eternal Life?" He said, "Keep the Laws."

77 None of them, none of the religions, brethren, none of the churches, none of the municipal institutions, not the government, not the navy, army or marine, none of these are keeping the Laws of **YAHWEH**. But He says if you want Eternal Life, keep the Laws of **YAHWEH**. I didn't write those things. Yahshua said them and the Apostles wrote them down for us. But that's what you find throughout the Holy Scriptures, if you want life. The soul that sins, every soul is Mine, **YAHWEH** says, and the soul that sins, it's going to die.

78 And Yahshua said you'll likewise perish if you don't repent and be converted. That's **Acts 3:19**. Repent and be converted. This was after the Savior's death and the Apostles were saying, "Repent and be converted," so that your sins can be blotted out. Sin is the breaking of the Laws. Unless you repent and are converted, your sins won't be blotted out. That's a fact. That's a Scriptural fact.

79 Sin is the breaking of the Laws, *I John [Yahchanan] 3:4*. He that says I know Him and keeps not His Laws is a liar. All of these people are liars. They say they know Him, but they keep not His Laws. We're the only ones on the face of the earth, brethren, who are keeping **YAHWEH's** Laws, who actually know **YAHWEH** and Yahshua. Don't you understand? Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

80 **...they would not have had their sins revealed...If I hadn't come and spoken, He said, they wouldn't have their sins revealed. That's the reason they hate us. Not because we're breaking the Laws, we're the only ones on earth who're keeping the Laws. We keep man's laws and we keep YAHWEH's Laws. We keep man's laws where they don't or if they don't contradict with YAHWEH's Laws we keep them. ...but now they have no cloak, covering for, their sins.**

81 **Verse 23, He who hates Me, also hates My Father...** He says, Who sent Me.

82 Now we are not the first to be persecuted, brethren. It started with Abel in **Genesis 4**. If you turn over to **I Yahchanan**, you see here the reason, some of the hatred that's coming out in the world right now against the House. They don't know why they hate us. One thing, they hate Jews. They don't want Jews in this county. They don't want blacks in this county, they say. Of course, they don't want whites either! [laughing] They don't want you unless you come to their church and vote for whoever they want you to vote for.

83 But the first hatred that was displayed against our people here was when we tried to get

our children in the public school and got them fed what we thought was kosher food at the time, beef franks, you know. And the first thing they did was try to get our children to eat their pork in the school.

84 So this is where I went down and I got angry and we talked to the principal. We talked to the teachers. He called the teachers in and they assured me that this would not occur again. Well, it occurred again the very next day. They didn't do anything to stop it at all. They meant to do it. They're a bunch of liars, **YAHWEH** said. They're liars and the Truth is not in them. They don't keep the Laws of **YAHWEH** and they say, "Do you know the Lord brother?" They know the Lord. That's the only thing they know is the Lord. They're the furtherest thing from Salvation there is, absolutely opposite from Salvation. If that's not plain enough, I can get plainer than this if I need to. [laughing, applause]

85 But these people, according to your Scripture, are not keeping **YAHWEH's** Laws, and that's the only thing that promises Eternal Life. You can get it from the *King James Version* or any other version in the bible, any other bible on earth will tell you this same thing. If you don't keep the Laws of **YAHWEH**, you're going to perish. If you're breaking the Laws and you don't repent and be converted to **YAHWEH's** Laws, you're going to perish. That's where all the world stands right now. The only light in the world is sitting right here under this building, right here. That's it! Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

86 Well here now in **I Yahchanan**. If you look at **verse 10, I Yahchanan 3:10**. It says, **In this the children of YAHWEH and the children of the devil...** If you look back up to **verse 7** of that same chapter; you see that?

87 **I Yahchanan 3:7. Little children, let no... Priest, let no Catholic church, no Baptist, no Methodist, no church of Christ, not any of these liars, YAHWEH calls them, that's what He calls them. They're liars and the Truth is not in them, the Truth, the Laws, are not in these people.**

88 Let them not deceive you. **...he who practices Righteousness...** Now, I know they say that Jesus Christ practiced Righteousness for us. That's not what this says. This says he who practices Righteousness is Righteous.

89 **Verse 8, He who commits sin... Or practices sin. ...is of the devil...** The same as Cain, in **verse 10**.

90 **Verse 10, In this the children of YAHWEH and the children of the devil are manifest...** That is, they're made known. They're made known to the world, they're made known to **YAHWEH**.

---

## It's up to you whether you want to stand the test or not.

---

91 Keeping **YAHWEH's** Sabbath, brethren, is **YAHWEH's** Mark that shows that you are obedient. That's the only reason, that's the only reason that that Law is rejected by the Catholic church. They didn't want that Law. They hated that Law because they didn't want to be obedient to **YAHWEH**. And **YAHWEH** said, "If they don't want to retain Me in their knowledge, I give them up. I give them up to a devil mind, to a god mind."

92 Because the gods are all reprobates, following their lusts, all the gods are. Get this in your head. They are worshipping gods. **Revelation 9:20** shows you they are worshipping gods. They're following the gods, and they are many. There are many gods, Yahshua said. The Scriptures show this also. Yes, there is somebody out there, many, many of them are out there.

93 **...Whoever does not practice Righteousness is not of YAHWEH...** You see that? Whoever, whoever, no, nobody can do it for you. It's your plow. It's your row to hoe. You've got to do it yourself or it won't be accredited to you. You will only be accredited to what you do and that's what you're going to be judged by, your own practices, your own works, as **YAHWEH** said.

94 **...is not of YAHWEH...** If you don't practice the Laws of **YAHWEH**, you are not of **YAHWEH**. And Yahshua said, He'll say, "Get away from Me. You're not of My House. I don't know what house you're from, but it's certainly not Mine," He said. That's the original language in **Mattithyah 7**.

95 **...Whoever does not practice Righteousness is not of YAHWEH and he does not love his brother!...** No, there is no love in the world, brethren.

96 The film that I said I was going to show tonight, I want you to understand this is very, very hard to take. I don't know whether you should let your children watch it or not. That's up to you. But it is horrifying what the world is like. But you can see it first hand. They shut a meat-packing company down because of this; because they were trying to get cows, cows that had mad cow disease, they think, they were down and couldn't get up; they were trying to make them get up so they could serve them to you on your dinner table.

97 Does that sound like love? **YAHWEH** is telling you there is no love in these people. No love! They don't practice the Laws of **YAHWEH**. They don't know what love is. Every Law **YAHWEH** has

shows concern for his brother and sister, True Love. It shows True Love. They don't practice the Laws of **YAHWEH**. Therefore, they don't know what love is. They know not peace, as Amosyah said. They don't know the way of peace. They're ignorant. They're dumb, barking dogs, he said.

98 Is this what you want to follow? What you want to run back to? Go do it! You don't have to be tried for the Kingdom. He'll find others to take the place that He wants you to take. He can fill it. There's no doubt about that. He can fill all of these offices that He has offered to each of you at this time.

99 It's up to you whether you want to stand the test or not. I can't stand it for you, you know. I can't run your mouth. I can't govern your mouth. I can't keep you from betraying me or your brothers and sisters here. I know where the betrayals are coming from, you know, it's not a secret anymore. It was only a secret til we found out. It's not a secret anymore. I know who's betraying the brothers and sisters. I can't govern that. Only you can repent and be converted to the Laws of **YAHWEH** and take the office that **YAHWEH** has open for you. I can't do it for you.

100 **Verse 11, For this is the Message that you heard from the beginning...** Yes, it's the same Message heard. It started with **Genesis 1**, "I'm going to make man in My Image and in My Likeness and I'll give to him this office of Authority and he will rule over all the things that My Fingers have framed," He said. That is putting some Prophecies together, here a little and there a little, **Genesis** with **Psalms 8, Psalm 110** and so forth.

101 And **YAHWEH** says He's offering it to you and the Kingdom, of course, in **Revelation**. It's the last **Revelation** that's given, as who is opening the seals and who is judging and who is going to place those people in their offices right there.

102 We're down to the finishing lines now, brethren. The final test is right here in front of us and then the final wars, too, praise **YAHWEH**. [applause] Yes, you're going to see these take place

---

**Only you can repent and be converted to the Laws of YAHWEH and take the office that YAHWEH has open for you.**

---

---

**We're down to the finishing lines now, brethren. The final test is right here in front of us and then the final wars, too, praise YAHWEH. [applause] Yes, you're going to see these take place shortly. They're getting ready for it. YAHWEH won't hold it back for long. He's gonna fill His offices, then He's gonna let it go.**

---

shortly. They're getting ready for it. YAHWEH won't hold it back for long. He's gonna fill His offices, then He's gonna let it go.

103 **For this is the Message that you heard from the beginning, that we should love one another...** That was the Laws of YAHWEH. Don't take of this other tree. If you take of this other tree, it's continual war. What has the world had but continual war?

104 The Crusades, if you will read them, the popes were saying, "Stop fighting among yourselves and come help us fight our enemy; kill our enemy." [laughing] And Richard the lionhearted, you know, the son of the princes, he goes out and he kills and he kills and he kills, but he doesn't outdo their enemy. They kill and they kill and they kill. And at the end, five hundred years later, with diseases among the camp, their strength was gone, their zeal was gone, they finally make a truce at the end which no one wanted to keep, but this gave them a going out. So they finally made a truce with one another and went back to their countries to die in their disease-ridden bodies. This is what continual war brings you. It brings death, YAHWEH says. Love doesn't bring death.

105 **Verse 12, Not as Cain...** Look, not as Cain. **...who was of that wicked one...** That is, of the devil. Is that who you want to be a part of? She can't give you Eternal Life. [laughing] Only YAHWEH can give you life.

106 You can run back out into the world, but your life won't last long out there. It's gonna be gone shortly. In fact, all the wicked are going to be wiped out, YAHWEH said. And the ones who are left alive are going to start keeping His Laws. That's **Zecharyah 14**.

107 Zecharyah has proved itself true, brethren. He said Zecharyah was a man, under the Inspiration of YAHWEH, who said there is a Babylonish

land unyet discovered, where YAHWEH is going to establish His House in the Last Days, in a Babylonish land not yet established.

108 No one knew that America was sitting over here. No one knew that this land existed. Some people had dreams that there were other places. Some people got lost in boats. Some people got lost and they found pieces of land and finally Columbus, somebody else found it before that, history says, but Columbus in 1492 finally established that there actually was land over here. That's Zecharyah's fulfilled Prophecy.

109 And a few hundred years after that, think about it. From about 1492 to about 2000, about 1400 to about 2000, six hundred years there, only about six hundred years and YAHWEH established His House in this land that wasn't established at that time, proving that His Prophecy in **Zecharyah 4 and 5** was actually true. That proves it, right? [Praise YAHWEH, laughing, applause]

110 Prophecy proves it. Proves **Revelation** true also. In **Revelation**, the war is held back. Six nuclear bombs, headed for a place that was giving us all kinds of trouble and an air force, a true valued air force that takes care of its job, actually turned around and brought them back and says, "We can't do it. We cannot take these."

111 Why? This proves **Revelation**, brethren. It proves it true, all of **Revelation**. Not only were they taking nuclear bombs, which I said were gonna be nuclear, remember? I said this when I marked or when I wrote *The Mark of the Beast*, if you remember. I wrote, I made you a colored picture to look at and I said this is going to be nuclear. Not just any bomb, I said, but it's going to be nuclear bombs. That proves it true. [applause]

112 **Verse 12, Not as Cain who was of that wicked one, and murdered his brother...** You can murder your brother in many different ways. Betrayal is murder. Yes, that's why it's so evil thought about. Betrayal, betraying your children is evil, it's murder. You murder them when you send them away from the House.

113 **...And why did he murder his brother? Because his works were evil, and his brother's were Righteous...** He was practicing, Abel was practicing the Laws of YAHWEH. Practicing, not just looking at them, but practicing them.

114 Did you get that? He who practices Righteousness is Righteous, not just those who talk about it. He was practicing Righteousness but Cain was practicing evil so Cain killed his brother.

115 **Verse 13, Do not...** Now notice, notice how He gives this here and then he shows you. **Do not**

marvel, my brothers, if the world hates you... Feel, "Why are they doing this to us?"

116 Beginning to look like a witch hunt; what were the witch hunts? Every one of The House of **YAHWEH** members, brethren, was taken into court. They said, "Oh, don't take their word for anything. They all lie." So their testimonies were considered worthless. They would hear anyone who wanted to say anything about them. Skip could come in, flying his rocket into the courtroom, his mother hating him, him hating his mother in the courtroom. He would skip right in, this skipper I'm talking about, and they would believe him.

117 Law-son, Law-son, Law-son, does that mean any name to you? She shacks up with Skip and they both ride the rocket into the courthouse and the child molesting services believe everything they say. Just skipping around here and there.

118 **Verse 14, We know that we have passed from death to life, because...** Notice. **...we love the brothers...** We don't betray them. We know we've passed from death to life. We teach our brothers the Laws of **YAHWEH**. This is showing true love to our brothers and sisters.

119 **We know that we have passed from death to life because we love the brothers...** How do we know we love the brothers, but by teaching them Laws of Love? This is the only place you find Laws of Love. [applause] Yes. Praise **YAHWEH**. The only place on earth you find Laws of Love.

120 **We know that we have passed from death to life...** We know we have Eternal Life. **...because we love the brothers...** We teach them the Laws of **YAHWEH**. This is the Laws of **YAHWEH**, this is the Love of **YAHWEH**, that you keep His Laws, He

---

**How do you show hatred to your brother? Why, you run down The House of YAHWEH, the Laws of YAHWEH. This is how you show hatred to your brother. You deny the only Love on earth, in the world, in the universe. You deny it when you: betray YAHWEH's Laws, YAHWEH's teaching, you speak a word against the Work, you become a murderer, and all the blood on the head--from Abel down to this point is on your head.**

---

said. **...He who does not love his neighbor abides in death.**

121 **Verse 15, Whoever hates his neighbor...** Shows hatred. How do you show hatred to your brother? Why, you run down The House of **YAHWEH**, the Laws of **YAHWEH**. This is how you show hatred to your brother. You deny the only Love on earth, in the world, in the universe. You deny it when you: betray **YAHWEH's** Laws, **YAHWEH's** teaching, you speak a word against the Work, you become a murderer, and all the blood on the head--from Abel down to this point is on your head.

122 **Whoever hates his neighbor is a murderer; and you know that no murderer has Eternal Life abiding in him...** Well the Christianity doesn't know that. Christianity thinks that Jesus Christ will give it to you.

123 Well, they found out later that the Scriptures, that the Scripture said, "I'm gonna tell you to get away from Me, you who practice iniquity." They finally found out what iniquity was. [laughing] So now they turned against Yahshua. They turned against the Savior and they said, "Well let's just go to the so-called mother--go to Mary, the mother. Maybe she'll have more mercy on us than the other."

124 But Mary doesn't have Eternal Life abiding in her. She's gonna die herself. Mary has no life to offer. This is what **YAHWEH** said. "Be My Witnesses," in **Isayah 44**. "You are My Witnesses that I am the Only Power," brethren. You are My Witnesses, too, that **YAHWEH** is the Only Power Who has Power to give Life. There is no god before Him. There was no god formed before Him, neither will there be afterwards, not ever. In fact, we're going to stop all gods from ever existing after this. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

125 The only ones left in the Kingdom will be servants. The gods, brethren, are those who lift themselves up above you. The gods of the world, right now, they've set themselves in courthouses. They've set themselves in child molesting services. They're listening to the skippers who skip around, who prove that they're crazy to begin with. But they're willing to tell lies against you and your children. Of course, these lies are being proven that they're lies, that they're all liars, as **YAHWEH** said they would be.

126 But here're the Savior's writings. He said. **Revelation 22:12. And behold, I come quickly...** He is going to come. Don't let Him catch you off guard, brethren. Make up your mind now to be sincere; be sincere. Repent, be converted to **YAHWEH's**

---

**Make up your mind now to be sincere; be sincere. Repent, be converted to YAHWEH's Laws and join your brothers and sisters with love, teaching love, teaching YAHWEH's Way.**

---

Laws and join your brothers and sisters with love, teaching love, teaching YAHWEH's Way.

127 He said, **And behold, I come quickly, and My Reward is with Me...** I believe it. I believe this because most of **Revelation** has already come to pass and we've proven that. In fact, the six bombs were proving, six nuclear bombs, not just six bombs but six nuclear bombs that were caught and held back, not allowing the war to continue, fulfilled and showed **Revelation**, true. And yes, they were nuclear bombs headed for that fourth part of the earth, just like YAHWEH said, on the very dates that YAHWEH said it would take place. But it was held back. That proves it. So I'm looking forward to His Coming. And He says, **...behold, I come quickly...** Praise YAHWEH. [applause]

128 **And behold, I come quickly, and My Reward is with Me, to give...** You according to what you've taught, whether you've taught love or whether you've taught people to leave the love and go out into the world and skip around with Skip and Law-son. They ought to call her Law-less, Law-less, [laughing] that's what they call the Catholic church, that Lawless one. The Pope, the Lawless one, in **II Thessalonians** he's called the Lawless one. He doesn't practice the Laws of YAHWEH. He's changed the Laws of YAHWEH.

129 If you'll read *The Prophetic Word*, I'll put the history in there for you. You won't even have to look it up. I'll show you the books and you can go prove it for yourself, if you'll just read what I put. I'm putting everything that the Catholic church is doing right now. I'm showing you where it came from and the mess they've got this world in right now, and all of Christianity. Yes, and I know they're sitting in the audience. I know they're hearing everything I say. If I were them, I'd be repenting. I would be begging YAHWEH to forgive me. [applause]

130 They hate YAHWEH. They speak against YAHWEH. They speak against me so they're speaking against YAHWEH. They don't know the Father. They don't know His Laws. They don't know anything about love. If they did, they'd be keeping

the Laws of YAHWEH and you'd be seeing their love displayed.

131 Know them by their fruits, Yahshua said. This tree of evil cannot practice Righteousness. It's not within them to practice Righteousness. They're not Righteous. The only thing they can bring forth is evil. Evil is working against YAHWEH and His Laws. What better laws could you have than are written in *The Book of YAHWEH*, brethren? There are no better laws.

132 Try to figure one out. Find a better law for me that says, "Don't commit adultery," "Don't have false gods, don't have these hinder gods before you." Find a better one than that. These hinder gods, YAHWEH says, they all eat pork.

133 Do you find any Christians that have turned from pork? Yeah, stupid vegetarians, [laughing] which makes it even worse but there's a few of them out there. Their minds are darkened and confused, too, because they won't do what YAHWEH tells them to do. They won't even eat the Passover, never have.

134 Anyway, He says, **And behold, I come quickly... to give every man according as his work will be...**

135 Now, if you don't have a work, if you're not proving yourself strong enough to stand up against this world, if you're betraying your brothers and sisters by running your mouth, what, afraid they're gonna stick you in jail? [laughing] They probably will be delighted to after you run your mouth. You know, you can't trust a liar.

136 **Verse 13, He says, I am the First and the Last, the Beginning and the End.**

137 **Verse 14, Blessed are those who keep His Laws...** This is Yahshua, the very last Book in *The Book of YAHWEH*, the very last one, the last Inspiration given in the last chapter of that Book. And He says, Blessed are those who keep

---

**This tree of evil cannot practice Righteousness. It's not within them to practice Righteousness. They're not Righteous. The only thing they can bring forth is evil. Evil is working against YAHWEH and His Laws. What better laws could you have than are written in The Book of YAHWEH, brethren? There are no better laws.**

---

His Laws. Try to find a Christian who keeps the Laws of **YAHWEH**. They'd kick him out of the church, brethren. There ain't no way they'd allow somebody to keep the Laws of **YAHWEH** and go to their churches. No way!

138 Try it. Try to go to church and tell them, "Why aren't we keeping the Sabbath?" Go there on Saturday. [laughing] Go there and say, "Hey, why aren't we having services today? Today's the Seventh Day Sabbath." They'd call the police and have you arrested and then you could skip around with Skip.

139 **Blessed are those who keep His Laws, that they may have right to the Tree of Life...** The Tree of Life. If you look back to **Genesis**, the Laws, this is the same Message taught in the beginning, taught in the beginning.

140 **Genesis 2:9. And out of the ground YAHWEH made every tree grow that is pleasant to the sight, and desirable for food. The Tree of Life... The Tree of Life. ...was in the midst of the garden, and the tree of the knowledge of Righteousness and evil was in the midst also...** He said blessed are those who keep His Laws. This is the love that was taught in the beginning.

141 **Revelation 22:14. Blessed are those who keep...** This Tree of Life, who do what it says. **...that they may have right to the Tree of Life, and may enter in through the gates into the city...** Blessed are those. All others are outside, kicked outside.

142 One more Scripture and we'll quit. Go back to **Hebrews. Hebrews. Hebrews.** In **Hebrews 4** we see the Sabbath and we see in **verse 9**, this is found on page 945. Read it for yourself.

143 Yes, the Seventh Day Sabbath is fully taught in Book Two. It was fully kept. It was kept properly by Yahshua Messiah, Who worked on the Seventh Day Sabbath, taking care of, making it a blessing to everyone who came in contact with Him, including His Disciples. The Disciples, afterwards, did the same thing, making the Sabbath a delight, the Holy of **YAHWEH**. They kept it exactly as **YAHWEH** keeps it. They were taking care of their brothers and sisters, making sure they were being taught love, love, the Laws of **YAHWEH**, love.

144 This whole chapter is speaking of keeping the Sabbath Day as **YAHWEH** keeps the Sabbath Day. **Hebrews 4:9. Therefore, there remains the keeping of the Sabbath to the People of YAHWEH...** A *King James Version*, if it has a center reference, it says therefore there remains--there remains the--something. It doesn't say Sabbath, but it'll have a little number by the side of it and look over in the reference and it'll say Sabbath. They

didn't put it in, they didn't translate it like that, but they show that's what it means. If you have a center reference bible, a *King James Version*.

145 But it means Sabbath, the keeping of the Sabbath to the People of **YAHWEH**. There remains the keeping of the Sabbath.

146 If you look back up to **verse 6**, it says, **Since therefore it remains that some must enter it...** Because the jobs are not all filled. **...and those to whom it was first preached did not enter because of disobedience...** Disobedience.

147 See, when you keep the Sabbath, it proves obedience to the Laws, to **YAHWEH**. That's the Sign that you're obedient to **YAHWEH**. Now, if you're obedient to **YAHWEH**, He can teach you the rest of it. So this starts it. That's the reason I always said, you know, show them the Sabbath. If they don't want to do that, there's no use in fooling with them. If they're gonna be disobedient to **YAHWEH**, you can't teach them anything.

148 Go and try to keep the Sabbath in a church. Just go there on Saturday and say, "Well, I came to worship, why are y'all not keeping the Fourth Commandment?" They'll ask you what it is probably! [laughing]

149 There remains the keeping of Sabbath, but the first ones didn't go in because of disobedience or unbelief. Look at **verse 11**, last part of **verse 11**, read it for yourself. If they don't keep it, this is an example of unbelief. They say, "Only believe," why don't they believe? If they believe, they'd keep the Sabbath. Not keeping the Sabbath is a sign, it's a sign, a true sign they don't believe. You see that?

150 Now, back to **Revelation 22:14. Blessed are those who keep His Laws...** Yes, they're obedient to **YAHWEH. ...that they may have right to the Tree of Life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.**

151 **Verse 15, For outside are dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers...** Murderers of children, murderers of **YAHWEH**'s People. Yes, there may be yet some that will die because of their hatred for The House of **YAHWEH**. That is, the world hating The House of **YAHWEH**.

152 There may be some that will even give up their lives because **YAHWEH** says some will fall. That doesn't mean death, but it could mean death. That the others may be tested. Tested for what? Tested for the job that Yahshua's gonna give you very shortly now.

153 May **YAHWEH** bless you and I'll turn the services back to the next speaker. I love you brethren. Praise **YAHWEH**! [applause] Praise **YAHWEH**!

---

# Chapter Six

## It's Your Choice; YAHWEH Gives You The Choice Of Keeping Or Not Keeping His Laws. Your Salvation Depends On Your Choice. Revelation 22:12-14 02/23/08

---

*Kahan Nearyah: And if you all please stand, I have the honor and the privilege to present to you, the Greatest Teacher in the world, the Greatest Kahan, our beloved Pastor and Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins!*

---

1 [Congregation yelling "Welcome home!" "We love you Abba!" "Praise Father YAHWEH! "Welcome home Pastor!," applause] Praise YAHWEH. Thank you! Thank you! Thank you! Praise YAHWEH! Oh you're a beautiful sight! [laughing] Praise YAHWEH! You may be seated. You may be seated. [laughing] [Congregation yelling, "Praise YAHWEH!" "We love you Pastor!" "We love you!"] These young Priests are preaching me a sermon down here this morning! May the Peace of YAHWEH be with each and every one of you. I'm glad you're all here. [applause]

2 I was in jail and you visited me. [crying, applause] I got to get over this crying now so I can talk! And Yahshua said if you did it to the least of these, you did it unto Me. I was--I was praying, of course, and it's very hard. It's a hard thing. It's not an easy thing to go through and I feel sorry, very sorry that there're such things as prisons and jails and especially when they stick people in there by a false accusation--behind bars. And that's exactly what they do and did and it's not over. They're still trying for more I know.

3 But, of course, this was our test and your test and mine too and YAHWEH showed us before it ever took place that it was going to take place.

And it did. And, of course, Shaul said everyone who lives Righteously as Yahshua will suffer persecution. And that Prophecy that He made there is certainly true.

4 I've never seen anyone, you know, that didn't suffer persecution, even when they just first start keeping the Sabbath Day. Now this thing that was passed out or mailed out to everyone, you know, if you saw the lies in that thing, they're trying to make out like we have everybody penned up behind a tall fence here at the 44 and we won't let anybody out to go to church. [laughing, applause]

5 I don't know the minds, the minds that would do something like this or mail out something like this. I know they're sick, but, you know, I don't see, I don't see how in the world, why in the world they would even hang around The House of YAHWEH members. I guess to cause them trouble or something.

6 But anyone can go to church if they want to. You know, we don't keep anyone from going to church. We don't keep you from going to these places for help, as they said. You know, in fact, a lot of our people do. Some of them get in trouble for doing it, [laughing] but not with us, but with those. But try to get them to fix your car or your plumbing or your



roof on your house or come and get you when you're broken down on the highway. Try to get them to do something like this for you. See how limited their services are to you. [laughing] They're not like The House of **YAHWEH**, which watches out for your every move, you know, and your protection.

7 You remember a few years ago when we, you know, the persecution was getting severe and it was kind of getting dangerous for people to be out and we'd had some of our members, call--well, not just us, you know. I mean Christian people, too, were getting insulted and accosted on the streets of Abilene--I mean--Jerusalem, yeah [laughing], where also our Savior died. They were getting there too. But in Abilene, and that was before everyone got the mobile phones.

8 And in one of the Kahan meetings, it was suggested that we have the people, when they go into town, to either call or come by the office and tell us so, then, if they didn't make it to the destination on time, then we could, we could go hunting them. You know, because they didn't have a phone. If they didn't, they'd say well we're going into town and we'll be at a certain place in so many minutes, and they would call then and let us know they made it. But if they didn't, we'd send a car and sometimes they would be broken down on the highway. Many times this occurred. And, of course, we would rescue them and the car and so forth.

9 Well, of course, that got all twisted around and they said, "You can't leave without permission." You know, you got to get a written permission from somebody [laughing] here somewhere before you could leave the campground. And this is something else. Now these are just the falsehoods that they're using to stir--stir the people up around us, you know, to make them hate us.

10 Because they think, that is they're putting it over to the people that all of you live here on the 44 behind these fences and these locked gates, and you're locked in and we won't allow you to get out without special permission. You know, these are the lies that they put forth. They don't even know how few actually stay here on the grounds, you know. They don't know that you live off of the grounds, you know. [laughing]

11 They don't know that--they do know it. They know that our people work in jobs, you know. They work all over Abilene and not only in Abilene, but all over Texas and outside of Texas and so forth. We had people travel here from many states away just to be at this trial and testify the other day. [Praise **YAHWEH**! applause] I think they would have come from overseas if we would have asked them, you know. [laughing, applause]

12 But these are just some of the false rumors that're being spread about you to try to stir up

trouble and, of course, make you want to run away. And you can go to church. I mean the churches don't teach the Laws so they don't have Salvation, you know. If you think there's Salvation in a church and Christianity, there's not, according to your bible, not according to the *King James Version* or any other translation that I know of.

13 If you will turn over with me, now if you haven't got sense enough to know that the churches are not teaching the Laws, there's something goofy about your brain up here. It's got to be sick because they will flat tell you, "No, we don't keep the Laws. No, we don't keep the Laws. We don't keep them old Jewish Laws." [laughing]

14 Well, them old Jewish Laws are spoken of in the Holy Scriptures in Book Two by the Savior, by the Apostles. And they say either you repent of breaking them or you're going to perish. Now, these were the Savior's Words. Either you repent of breaking these Laws or you will perish and that's what all the Apostles said. They said, well--be turning over to **Hebrews**.

15 They say, "Well the Savior did away with the Laws." Well, of course, if you look in **Mattithyah 7**, you know, He said, He tells you-- (don't go there now, go to **Hebrews 10**). But in **Mattithyah 7**, He tells you about **verse 15**, He said beware of these false prophets.

16 And then He says in about **verse 20, verse 21**, He said many will say unto me that day, in that day of Judgment or sentencing, "Have we not done many wonderful works?" And He will say, in **verse 23**, "Get away from Me, you who practice iniquity." That's in every translation.

17 **Mattithyah 7:15-23**, read it for yourself. Surely, surely the one that wrote this letter doesn't need somebody to help them to see what the Savior is saying here. The words are plain. You know, either you keep the Laws or He's going to say to you, "Get away from Me you who practice iniquity." And then in a parable He tells them they're going to be cast into a lake of fire and extinguished. That's what's going to occur to them if they don't keep the Laws.

18 Here in **Hebrews 10** now. **Hebrews 10**, please, everybody. If you're the one that wrote that stupid letter, if you're the one that sent it out, look at this chapter here. This is what they call the "New" Testament. Okay? In **chapter 4** of this same Book, **Hebrews**, He talks about the keeping of the Sabbath. And there's still the keeping of the Sabbath for the People of **YAHWEH**.

19 And He says in that same chapter, **verse 4**, if you keep the Sabbath, "If you enter into My Rest, you'll keep it the way I kept it." And on the Seventh Day, He ceased from all of His Works.

20 Do you see a church anywhere that's

keeping the Seventh Day Sabbath except The House of **YAHWEH**? [Congregation yells, "No!"] None of them keep the Seventh Day Sabbath. Not even the Seventh Day Adventists keep the Seventh Day Sabbath as **YAHWEH** did it, as **YAHWEH** rested. Only The House of **YAHWEH** keeps the Seventh Day Sabbath Holy. [applause]

21 Now, in **chapter 10** of this same book, **Hebrews 10**, look at **verse 16**. What is the Covenant? Well "this is the Covenant that I will set before them in those days," saith **YAHWEH**. "I will let the Pope change My Laws and they can go follow the Pope into heaven." Is that what it says, brethren? [Congregation says, "No!"] Do you read that there? Do you read it in any of the Baptists or Methodists or any of these congregations' books?

22 **Hebrews 10:16**. He says, **This is the Covenant that I will renew with them after those days, says YAHWEH: I will put My Laws into their hearts...** I thought the Laws were done away with, why's He wanting to place these Laws in your hearts? The reason He wants to place them in your heart is to make you perfect, perfect, in love, in mercy, in kindness and all the Attributes of **YAHWEH**. That's the reason. [applause]

23 That's the reason that **I Yahchanan** said this is the Love of **YAHWEH** that you keep His Laws. This is His Love. This is what teaches you to love your brother. Keeping the Sabbath itself, brethren, if you keep the Sabbath as **YAHWEH** keeps it, you'll make it a blessing to **YAHWEH**'s People. They will, this will give them the opportunity to come to perfect love with you. [Praise **YAHWEH**! laughing]

24 But notice here in this same chapter now, I'm gonna put My Laws in their heart. He says in **verse 21, And having a High Priest over The House of YAHWEH**.

25 **Verse 22, Let us draw near with a true heart...** A true heart filled with **YAHWEH**'s Laws of love and kindness and mercy and so forth. That's what **YAHWEH**'s Laws teach you.

26 Now look at **verse 24, And let us consider one another, how we may urge one another on toward love and Righteous works...** Remember **I Yahchanan 3:7** says he who practices Righteousness, he who practices keeping the Laws, he who practices them is Righteous.

27 You don't see the churches practicing Righteousness, brethren. You see them doing away with the Laws, the Laws of **YAHWEH**. They have their own set of rules. And they don't even follow them, most of them don't. But He says, love and Righteous works.

28 **Verse 25, Not forsaking the gathering of ourselves together...** When are you commanded to gather together? On the Seventh Day Sabbath,

have a Holy Convocation. Don't forsake this. Don't let anyone stop you from this. If you let them stop you from keeping the Sabbath, you let them stop you from obedience to **YAHWEH**.

29 And in **chapter 4**, it said they wouldn't keep the Sabbath because of disobedience and because of unbelief. And they tell you, believe. Well if they believe, why don't they keep the Sabbath? **YAHWEH** says they don't keep it, that's in **chapter 4**.

30 You need to read **Hebrews 4**, all of it. It's talking about keeping the Seventh Day Sabbath Holy. If they don't keep the Seventh Day Sabbath they're not obedient to **YAHWEH**. They don't believe what He says, period. And He says it there, He shows you in that chapter.

31 Well here He says, don't forsake the gathering of yourselves together. **...as the manner of some is...** Yes, they, the whole world, remember. [laughing] **II Thessalonians** said the great falling away.

32 Brethren, it fell away, from the fifties on. From the time that TV was invented and put into the homes, the Laws of **YAHWEH**, all the Laws of **YAHWEH** were finished. They were finished wiping them out in everybody's mind. They turned their TVs on and this was it. They never thought about the bible again, all the religions. It just was never thought about again.

33 And when the religions said, when the preachers said they would rise up against the fornication and adultery that were being promoted on television, he said they were replaced or sent to another location with the warning, "You better watch what you're preaching or you will be fired." And many of them were fired.

34 The churches, brethren, are owned by huge corporations that govern what the people teach. I had a brother-in-law, he's probably dead by now, but I remember talking to him when I was a child. He tried to get me to join the Masons and the first thing I saw in the application was that I believed in the eternal soul, which, there's no Scripture in the bible that shows that we have immortal, immortal life within us anywhere. **YAHWEH** says the soul that sins, it will die, that's **Yechetzqyah 18**. It will die.

35 But the soul, the soul, which means **nafesh**, it's a body. If the person repents and turns from their sins, He said their evil will be forgotten and they will live, but only if they repent. You understand? If they repent. Now that's what **Acts 3:19** says too. It says the same thing. Repent and be converted. Be converted! Repent of sin! Be converted to Righteousness, the keeping of **YAHWEH**'s Laws, so that your sins can be blotted out.

---

**Repent and be converted. Be converted! Repent of sin! Be converted to Righteousness, the keeping of YAHWEH's Laws, so that your sins can be blotted out.**

---

36 That's **Acts 3:19**, you got it? **Acts 3:19**. Repent and be converted so that your sins can be blotted out. Sin is the breaking of the Laws, remember *I John [Yahchanan] 3:4*; so that your sins can be blotted out, can be blotted out. Your sins can't be blotted out unless you repent and are converted. And this is the same thing we're reading here in **Hebrews 10**. Is that not simple and plain? [Congregation says, "Praise YAHWEH," applause]

37 Well He says, don't forsake the gathering of yourselves together. He's speaking of the Sabbath as was discussed here in **chapter 4**. There still remains the keeping of the Sabbath for the people of YAHWEH. If you have a *King James Version*, it will say "there still remains a rest." If you'll look, there's a little letter by the side of it and over in the center reference, it will say *Sabbath*. This word means *Sabbath*. There still remains the keeping of the Sabbath to the People of YAHWEH.

38 YAHWEH, if you have a *King James Version*, it'll say "lord." *Unger's Bible Dictionary*, not Yisrayl Hawkins, but *Unger's Bible Dictionary* says lord is not a divine title and should have never been used to replace the Creator's Name. Which means they used it to replace the Creator's Name and *Unger's Bible Dictionary*, The House of YAHWEH didn't write this. The Christian people wrote it and admitted the Name was changed.

39 His Name is YAHWEH. Everything we have says His Name is YAHWEH. Go to church, you won't hear the Name YAHWEH there. But you can go to church. You're free to leave here right now and go to church if you want to, anyone is. No one locks the door on people going out. [laughing]

40 We started locking the gate down here, keeping a gate closed when the people started threatening to come in with shotguns or guns and shoot up The House of YAHWEH. That's when we set up a guard at the gate and said we need to protect our people while they're here because this is where they were saying they were going to come. But the statement got twisted around and it said, "Oh, well they won't let their people come out of there. They live behind locked gates."

41 Brethren, you know this is a lie. You know these are lies that are being told against The House of YAHWEH. [applause] When they arrested Yahshua, they started bringing in false witnesses.

When I was arrested the other night, I told the officer, I said, you know, I've been here working among you guys for over forty years now. I said, I worked on the police force for ten years and I've been preaching the Laws of love ever since that time.

42 Even while I was on the police force, even when I was in the academy, I used the Scriptures when I did my speeches in the academy and they called me Preacher. That was my nickname, Preacher; that was in the academy.

43 But I said, I've been here working among you guys for forty years and you had not less than four guns pointed at my head a while ago. Why? Have I ever done anything to hurt any of you guys? I said, the people who were with me, you had guns pointed at them. I said, those are the most wonderful people on the face of the earth. They would never hurt any person. [Praise YAHWEH! applause]

44 When I said to the man, I said, you know, when the Savior was arrested, this makes me think of His Words. He said, "When, when the Savior was arrested?" I said yeah, when He was arrested. Which shows me they don't know anything about the Scriptures, brethren. They know nothing about the Scripture.

45 See we're the only ones who pay any attention to the Scriptures. The churches tell you cute, little stories like they do on television, the preachers do. But there's nothing there that would bring you Salvation. What brings you Salvation is repenting of your sins, and be converted to YAHWEH, Who, He's the Only Being in the universe Who has actually written instructions of how to receive Eternal Life. [Praise YAHWEH! applause]

46 There's none of their gods and the ones that are against keeping the Laws, who can give Eternal Life. They write things against keeping the Laws and this only keeps people from receiving Eternal Life.

47 In **Revelation 12:9**, it's plainly written that Satan deceives the whole world. In **Luke 24:25**, Yahshua says you are a fool if you don't believe these Prophecies. Now, this is the Savior doing the speaking. **Luke 24:25**. You're a fool if you don't believe these Prophecies. Satan has deceived the whole world, otherwise the whole world would be teaching YAHWEH's Laws of Salvation.

48 Well He says here, again, I quote it again. **Not forsaking the gathering of ourselves together as the manner of some is, but exhorting one another; and so much the more as you see the day approaching...** This is the sentencing day that He's talking about, that you see in **verses 26 and 27**, the day of sentencing.

49 The bad day, the bad day of tribulation that

has put Satan's way on trial. That is what **YAHWEH** is doing right now among the nations. He's letting Satan's way be put on trial to see if it will actually bring peace. Has it ever brought peace? Wake up and look at the news. [laughing] Look at the news and see what is developing out there.

50 On today's news, you'll find sickness. You'll find famine. By the way, there're some big, big, big moves that the world is now seeing about what we brought years ago that is going to be in this time period, about the worst famine in history going to take place in this time period.

51 If **YAHWEH** did not hold that back, too, brethren, you would be starving to death right now. The food would be so scarce that people would be waging wars and this is what we're going to see. I reminded everybody in court the other day, I said, if you haven't read the book *How To Survive In Hard Times* you should. I did that for a reason. I would like for them to know what's going to take place and why we're putting up food. This was brought out in court too. No, we're not getting ready to kill ourselves. We're getting ready to live through the greatest tribulation that ever will be. [Praise **YAHWEH!** applause]

52 *Arkansas Leprosy Outbreak.* Leprosy, this is found many times in the Holy Scriptures, taking place in Arkansas right now. Leprosy outbreak, and it's spreading. It's spreading.

53 *Beef recall,* maybe you saw this, this week. *Beef recall may be closer to one billion pounds.* Now, it's like shutting the barn door after the horse gets out because they turned right around and said, "You know what we've done, we've recalled meat that's already been eaten." It's already been consumed. "It's got mad cow disease in it though, we've got to get it back." Go to the septic system. [congregation laughs]

54 *...closer to one billion pounds. Over the past two years, there were many, many E.coli ground beef recalls. The U.S. Department of Agriculture announced the largest beef recall in its history Sunday, calling for...* According to these stories. *...the destruction of 143 million pounds of raw and frozen beef, produced by the Chino slaughterhouse that has been accused of inhumane practices...* We showed you that film, the news last Sabbath or Sabbath before last.

55 *...However, the USDA said the vast majority of the meat involved in the recall--including 37 million pounds that went mostly to schools...* Mostly to schools. *...probably has been eaten already. Officials emphasized that danger to consumers...* It's already gone. There's no way of getting it back, but they've recalled it.

56 *...The action came nearly three weeks after*

*the Humane Society of the United States released a video showing workers at the plant using forklifts and water hoses, among other methods, to rouse cattle too weak to walk. In addition to issues of animal cruelty, the video raised questions about whether so-called downer cattle were entering the food chain, in violation of federal regulations...*

57 We warned you of this, brethren. We tried to warn everybody not to be eating this meat. One thing, they don't know how to kosher kill meat so they leave the blood in it. Another--something else, it's throughout the fat. It's throughout all the protein, all the protein of the meat. These are false proteins that the body accepts.

58 I told you that many, many years ago when I brought you this information to begin with and told you, you needed to get away from it. Well, I must have had an ulterior motive, right? Man, oh, man. Yeah, I did. I love you. That's my ulterior motive. [laughing, applause]

59 The stories go on to say that, *...Hallmark and Westland meat was also sold to restaurant chains...* Restaurant chains, that's when we talked about getting away from the restaurants, you know, because of the uncleanness of the world's food supply that was being served there and, of course, the fact that it came out on the news that they didn't wash their hands after going to the restrooms and one police officer smelled something in his meat. He took it and had DNA checked and then he took it back and he got the DNA of all the workers there and found out that somebody put it in there deliberately. [There was urine in the meat.]

60 You know, all of these things are taking place in the restaurants, in the world. I wouldn't want to eat there and that's what I told you. I'm not going to eat there. And certainly I wouldn't want my brothers and sisters eating there. I'd want to tell you. If I loved you, I would want to tell you, surely. Right? [applause]

61 *...The amount of beef affected by the recall may be far larger than 143 million pounds because meat from different companies is often mixed as it goes through numerous processes. Such mixing makes it extremely difficult for consumers to know whether meat products came from a particular plant...* It's all mixed together so there's no telling how much meat here and how many people have mad cow disease now. And this is what they're saying because they really don't know how widespread this is. And it's shipped by truck to all nations, I mean all states. We even export meat, yes, much of it.

62 *...The video was embarrassing to the Department of Agriculture as inspectors are supposed to be monitoring slaughterhouses for abuse. It*

*surfaced after a year of increasing concerns... After a whole year now, after a whole year. ...of increasing concerns about the safety of the meat supply amid a sharp increase in the number of recalls tied to a particularly dead form of the E.coli pathogen.*

63 ...*Cows that cannot walk are banned from use in the food supply because they pose an added risk of mad cow disease or bovine spongiform encephalopathy, a fatal disease that eats away at the brain...* If you got this and this is what is causing you to write a stupid letter like we received in our mail this week, you need to get to some Priests and see if you can get your brain cleaned up because you're on the way to death.

64 I didn't tell you this because I was trying to get you to kill yourself or some other ulterior motive I had. We warned you about this meat supply and the way cattle was being processed years and years ago, in hopes that you would not continue in the careless road you were taking like so much of the world is and now is sorry for it.

65 ...*There have been three confirmed cases already of infected cattle in this country...* That is with the mad cow disease since 2003. And I told you the way that, you know, they're butchering cows before they get to four years old or by four years old, you know, they're butchering them by that age, a bunch of them. Now, they could have this mad cow disease and you would never know it. They'd still be up and walking because it takes a while for it to get to the brain and start causing the cow to stumble and fall and finally get to where they cannot get up.

66 He says, "*We don't know exactly where all the products went*"... [laughing] This is a news report. I didn't write that. If you can look at the headlines there. [shows on monitor] You can see, I didn't write this. It comes from news reporters.

67 *U.S. Dismisses Bird Flu Claims.* Now this is where the U.S. is actually accused. They are accused of putting bird flu in certain bombs that they use against other nations as chemical warfare. You can get this and read it for yourself.

68 *NATO Moves Forward Power Over Nations. NATO armed forces chief insists pre-emptive nuclear strikes must remain the ultimate instrument to safeguard the views and way of life of the west...* So right now we're speaking here, not of just war, but nuclear war. Now that's what the nations are speaking of.

69 This is a long article that I think I'll bring it out in print, **YAHWEH** willing. I'll bring this out in print and show you. You can read to see their maneuvers of how they, in fact, the strike in Pakistan the other day, it was done without warning. They had been warning the Pakistanian president each time before they intended to hit

a certain spot and they would--they would make some kind of alibis; but they would never, never submit to a strike.

70 Well, this time the United States just went in and struck and while the plane was on the way, or the missile was on the way, they called the president and said, "That town's gonna be wiped out." [laughing] Now this is how they've changed from warnings to just a pre-emptive strike.

71 Why? Because they fear, they fear nuclear proliferation is spreading like crazy right now. And, of course, this is what the nations are saying. "This is something that you, America, caused and now you're saying we gotta build all this stuff against these other nations over here to where we can't protect ourselves because of something you caused to begin with. So how do we know you're not going to take our nation over?" This is all the opposition that's rising up against the United States.

72 Now what if everyone, what if every nation decides, "Since the United States doesn't have to give warning, then why do we?" So they pick out the ones they want to knock off, as the United States did in Pakistan last week.

73 Raytheon Company, the world's largest missile maker, said sales to the Middle East may eclipse revenue from north Asian markets, including Japan, South Korea and Taiwan. The need for broader security, air and naval defense systems may help sales in markets such as the United Arab Emirates and Saudi Arabia.

74 ...*I would expect in the next phase of the Middle East, the United Arab Emirates, Saudi Arabia and the other Middle East countries together could have the potential to be as great or better...* That is, in sales of missiles and bombs.

75 ...*Sales in India will grow in the long-term future...* Sales in India. See, they're looking forward to making big money out of nuclear proliferation.

76 *Tehran: Stay Out Of Nuclear Crisis...* He says--this is a preacher telling his crew, stay out of the nuclear crisis. ...*Iran tells Security Council. A top Iranian clergy told the U.N. Security Council on Friday to stay out of the crisis over Tehran's contested nuclear drive. Ahead of a key report by the U.N. Atomic Watch Dog. Ayatollah Mohammad Emami Kashani told worshippers at the weekly Moslem prayers that the Security Council, which has already imposed two sets of sanctions against Iran, was not competent to handle its nuclear file.*

77 ..."*But the council does not have the competence to examine a scientific dossier. The council should examine security issues and the problems that you, (the world powers), created for yourselves*"... You know the man shows much,

much knowledge here in making this statement.

78 Yes, the United States and other nations did create this hellhole that they're now so scared of, they don't know what to do. But have they stopped selling bombs and missiles? No, there's too much money in it.

79 Remember what Bawa Jain said. I told you Bawa Jain, the door opener to the U.N., the gate opener as he is shown in Scripture, to the U.N.; he told me in his office in New York, the time that I went to the U.N. to speak, if you remember this; he said, "Yisrayl, you're not going to stop, you're not going to stop the sale of nuclear weapons." And at that time he said it's an 850 billion dollar a year business. Now, it's that many trillion, [laughing] that many trillion dollars a year business. And they're so proud of these sales that they got going here and showing how they're going to outdo Japan and other places that are selling these.

80 *Tehran: A rocket Iran launched into orbit... Yes, this is Iran. Now, they launched a rocket into orbit this month. ...to prepare for putting a domestically made research satellite into space, has successfully sent scientific data back to earth, state media reported on Sunday.*

81 *...Iran embroiled in a standoff with the west over Tehran's disputed nuclear ambitions sparked international concern on February 4th by conducting the test of a rocket designed to carry a satellite into space within months... And they've done it.*

82 Now they've proven that they've got guided missiles that can actually carry these things into space. They can also carry them to the United States. If they can carry them into space and actually launch a satellite with them, they can, and they have the capability of doing the same or taking that missile to any place on earth with a warhead on it, with a nuclear bomb on the front of it.

83 *...Iran's recently launched research rocket has successfully transmitted scientific data back to the country. The technology used to put satellites into space could also be used for launching weapons, analysts say. And both the United States and Russia have expressed concerns about the rocket test.*

84 *...Washington reacted by saying Tehran's missile testing was unfortunate. Moscow said the launch raised... Now, just get that. Now here we have a standoff here of two bulldogs, jerking at the string; says the United States, "Well okay, that does it. What you did here is very unfortunate." Now, you can leave it to guess what they got behind that statement.*

85 Are they getting ready to strike now with a pre-emptive strike? They're saying so. And they've showed they're not going to issue any more warnings. You know, it doesn't work, they said. So

now we're going to just take them out. That's what this article, this first article was about that I just got through reading you.

86 *...Washington reacted by saying Tehran's missile testing was unfortunate. Moscow said the launch raised the suspicion Iran was seeking nuclear weapons, an allegation that Tehran denied.*

87 *...France said the rocket was, in fact, a missile that cannot navigate in space, adding to concerns that the technology is aimed at making weapons... Not being used in space as a satellite.*

88 The next one, *U.S. Strikes In Pakistan...* This is what I quoted you a while ago. I want to read it to you now. Maybe you missed this, I don't know. February 18th. *In the pre-dawn hours of January 29th, a CIA predator aircraft flew in a slow arc above the Pakistani town of Mir-Ali. The drone's operator, relying on information secretly passed to the CIA by local informants clicked a computer mouse and sent the first of two Hellfire missiles hurtling towards a cluster of mud-brick buildings, a few miles from the town center.*

89 *...Having requested Pakistani government's official permission for such strikes on previous occasions only to be put off or turned down, this time the U.S. spy agency did not seek approval. The government of Pakistani President Pervez Musharraf was notified only as the operation was underway, according to the officials who insisted on anonymity because of diplomatic sensitivity.*

90 *...Officials say the incident was a model of how Washington often scores its rare victories these days in the fight against Al-Qaeda inside Pakistan's national border. It acts with assistance from well-paid sympathizers inside the country but without getting the government's formal permission beforehand.*

91 Okay. Now, if you want to go to Christianity, this is what they're bringing forth, right here. I'm not lying to you, you know. I'm not lying to you when I say they don't keep the Sabbath, when they preach against **YAHWEH's** Laws. They tell you, you don't need **YAHWEH's** Laws. They say the Savior did away with the Laws. Others say, well it was brought forth in the Pauline Prophecies, [laughing] meaning the Apostle Shaul but they named him Paul. And it was brought forth in the Pauline Prophecies that the Laws were done away with.

92 But these are all lies about the Scriptures. They didn't just lie about the Prophets back years ago, they're still lying about the Prophets and the Apostles and what they said and what the Savior said. The Savior's Writings are plain. In **Mattithyah 7**, you can't misinterpret that Scripture. There's no way. It's written properly. It's translated properly.

**Mattithyah 7** when He says, “I’ll say to them, and I’ll say to you if you want to go join them, I’ll say to them in those days, get away from Me, you who practice iniquity.”

93 Well here in **Hebrews** now, this is the so-called “New Testament” that was supposed to have done away with the Laws. We’re in **chapter 10** where He says we have a High Priest, Yahshua, over The House of **YAHWEH**.

94 **Hebrews 10:16, This is the Covenant that I will renew with them after those days, says YAHWEH: I will put My Laws into their hearts... Does that sound like the Laws are done away with? ...and in their minds I will write them...** And then He says in **verse 24**.

95 **Hebrews 10:24. And let us consider one another, how we may urge one another on toward love and Righteous Works...** Remember *I John 3:7, I Yahchanan 3:7*. To be Righteous, you must practice Righteousness, he who practices Righteousness.

96 They say, “Well just go ahead and do your thing, but think—think in your heart that you would rather be Righteous.” Or think in your heart that, “Jesus did the Righteousness for me so I can go ahead and do the sin.” Now, surely, you don’t need help in figuring that stupidity out. You’ve got to practice Righteousness as the Apostle said or you will not be Righteous. If you practice evil, you’ll be evil. If you practice wickedness, you’ll be wickedness. Your whole life will be filled with wickedness.

97 He says, **And let us consider one another, how we may urge one another on toward love and Righteous Works...** They’re not encouraging you to do Righteous Works.

98 Righteousness is keeping **YAHWEH’s** Laws. **Deuteronomy 6:25**. This is our Righteousness. **Deuteronomy 6:25**, this is your Righteousness if you perform these Laws. If you practice these Laws, you are Righteous. If you don’t practice these Laws, you are not Righteous. There’s no way you can be Righteous, brethren, and murder.

99 The lawyer told me yesterday, he said, “You really ought to start bringing out things like abortion.” [laughing, applause] I told him I might consider that. This shows me that nobody is listening to our radio/TV shows. They’re out there for them to get, but if they’d been listening they would have known that we’ve been harping on this for forty years. We’ve been saying that this generation is going to be filled with murder, abortion, killing forty-six million babies a year. Brethren, that’s the Christianity they’re saying you’re free to go to.

100 We didn’t vote for abortion, you know. [laughing] We have been preaching against this from the beginning because of **YAHWEH’s** Scriptures. We only preach the Scriptures. We don’t make up this stuff ourselves. We just read you the Scriptures.

You could read it for yourself if you would read and just study the Scriptures.

101 Practice Righteous Works, encourage one another to Righteous Works, love, notice love and Righteous Works. Find me some love in the world. There’s none there, brethren. It is not there. Abilene has the highest rate of STDs in the whole world, Abilene itself. That’s what the news article said.

102 We talked about this with the lawyers the other day too. And the man said his daughter came back and told him about this. And he said, “What? Abilene?” Yes, Abilene has the highest, highest rate of STDs of anywhere in the entire world. Three major Christian universities, and you can go to any of them. You’re free to go tomorrow if you want to, anyone is. These gates are not locked. You know that. You can get out these gates any time you want to, day or night.

103 **Verse 25, Not forsaking the gathering of ourselves together...** Speaking of the Sabbath in **chapter 4**, still speaking on this same subject, gathering yourselves together in a Holy Convocation.

104 There is no Holy Convocation in Constantine’s first day of the week service. Constantine was the one that changed the Sabbath. Constantine, a pope, a roman emperor who also became pope, he changed the Sabbath and the records are there. In fact, I put it in this month’s newsletter, I think, or *Prophetic Word* or something. I remember writing it and giving the history in there and the places where you can find it, so go and look it up for yourself.

105 He says, “We want nothing in common with the rabble of the Jews.” What **YAHWEH** is saying is, “They’re not rejecting you, they’re rejecting Me that I should not rule over them.” They don’t want to be obedient to **YAHWEH**, so He says, “You will not enter into My Rest,” because you’re not obedient, because you don’t believe. That’s **Hebrews 4**. All of this time, I’ve been quoting you **Hebrews 4**.

106 Constantine said, “We want nothing in common with the rabble of the Jews.” So he changed the Sabbath from the Seventh Day of the week to the first day of the week and history shows how it was gradually accepted down to the present time. He’s also the one that chose the name Jesus Christ, which he put together. I’ve got this in *The Prophetic Word*, too, so you’ll know it. I didn’t write it. It comes from *Britannica Encyclopedia* and other places, the history of it.

107 But he made up the name Jesus Christ by two different gods’ names. He first put the priests to trying to come up with a name, a god that all the world would readily accept. They couldn’t do it so he put more pressure on them and they finally came up with mixing two different major gods together

to come up with the name Jesus Christ or Zeus Smear. That's what it means; hesus smeared and they call it anointed. The word there doesn't mean anointed, it actually means to smear.

108 **Verse 25, Not forsaking the gathering of ourselves together...** If you do forsake the gathering of yourselves together, you starve yourself spiritually, brethren, from spiritual food. And you start starving yourself from spiritual food and you start dying. The Spirituality in you starts dying. It starts getting away from your mind.

109 If you'll notice something, when you don't use a phone number for a while, what occurs? You forget it. The same thing with Scriptures, if you don't get these Holy Convocations where Spirit Holy can enter your mind and feed it, you'll start dying. That's the reason we will never stop keeping the Sabbath and having a Holy Convocation with **YAHWEH**. Praise **YAHWEH**! [applause]

110 **Not forsaking the gathering of ourselves together, as the manner of some is...** He's talking about this great falling away, that **II Thessalonians** talks about. And he says. ....**so much the more as you see the day approaching....** This day of sentencing, this great time of trouble.

111 But he's speaking here of the great day of sentencing because, it will be too late for you if you don't keep these Laws between now and then. There's no way you can say, "Well hey, give me another chance here. I want to go back and I'll do it right this time." There's no way you can. This is it! There's no other time, no other time of Salvation except this time right now. And once this time is over, you won't have a chance at any offices in the Kingdom of **YAHWEH**. And you can throw it away. You're free to throw it away.

112 We have always said in The House of **YAHWEH**, we'll preach it. I'll preach the Laws; I can't force you to follow them. I won't even try. I won't even attempt to force you to follow them. It's you who's got to make the choice. That's **Deuteronomy 30**. If I tried to force you brethren I'd be breaking the Laws of **YAHWEH** myself.

113 The Savior Himself said this. He talked about this same Law if you remember and He said, you know the Gentiles they exercise authority. And those who are higher than them exercise more authority over them. But He said, this can't be with you. You cannot exercise authority over My People, He said. "They've got to be free to choose so I can judge them for how they choose. Otherwise, you'd be getting the credit and not them. If you force them to do something, they're not doing it out of their acts of Righteousness and that's what they've got to do. Everybody has got to make the right choice in order to get into the Kingdom.

114 We can't make you choose. We can tell you,

"This is what **YAHWEH** says," But you can choose whether you go here or go to the world. You know, it's your choice. And we don't stop you from going. Don't try to tell anyone we stop you from going. That's a lie and you know it's a lie. We didn't even ask you to come here. [applause] In fact, that's right. **YAHWEH** is the One Who called you here, not me.

115 I didn't--I didn't holler, "Hey Joe, get yourself on over here." I didn't go out and get guns and squad cars and bring you here. In fact, I tried to talk many people out of coming. I said, if you have a job, keep that job. You know, there'll be plenty of time once we find out exactly when, then, there'll still be plenty of time for you to get here. But you came and I'm glad you did. You know, Praise **YAHWEH** you were here when I needed you. [applause]

116 But the Prophecies here, you know, whether you choose this right now or not depends on this next verse that's going to take place in your life very shortly now. These wars are going to start. Very soon, you're going to see a third part of man killed over a fourth part of that earth over there, in and around the great River Euphrates. That is a fact. It's as sure as the rising and setting of tomorrow's sun, brethren. [applause]

117 And they're getting ready for it right now. You can tell, you can tell they're getting ready for it. And one little bad move, one little move could set this whole thing off rather instantly. Now that's the third part of man killed over a fourth part of that earth. That's where the action is right now and that's exactly where **YAHWEH** said it would be in this time period. Did you get that? That's what proves Prophecy true.

118 Right now, He says it's going to be in that fourth part of the earth. That fourth part of the earth is exactly where Pakistan is. It's where Iran is, Afghanistan, Russia, all these places where we're having this trouble right now. **YAHWEH** said that's where it will be. He said it many thousand years ago. How did He know it was going to be in that place and why won't you believe it when you see it?

119 You're seeing it right now. Six bombs were held back by **YAHWEH**, six nuclear bombs, which proves the Scripture true because the Scripture says it's gonna be nuclear war, not just conventional war. They were held back by **YAHWEH**, they were headed for Iran, six nuclear bombs. Do you know how many people six nuclear bombs can wipe out? They're thousands of times stronger than one bomb that hit Hiroshima and the one bomb that hit Nagasaki; thousands and thousands of times stronger than those.

120 Think, think of how many people these six

bombs would have wiped out. And they were headed for the right place, the place prophesied. Surely, you can't be so stupid as not to see this and not believe it.

121 Well here, try to believe this one if you're the one that wrote that letter. Try to urge one another on to Righteousness and so much the more as you see the day approaching.

122 **Verse 26, For if we sin willfully...** What is sin? Hold your place right there. Please hold your place and look back--look on over to **I Yahchanan**, found on page 965. Hold your place, because if you sin willfully. Go to **I Yahchanan 2** and **verse 4**.

123 **I Yahchanan 2:4. He who says I know Him, but does not keep His Laws, is a liar, and the Truth is not in him...** I didn't write this, my friend. The Apostle, under Inspiration of **YAHWEH** wrote this to you and to all the world.

124 And I can't help what the churches teach. The churches want to teach against the Laws, that's their privilege. I'm not going to teach against **YAHWEH's** Laws. I saw from a child that the churches were teaching things that weren't Scriptural. **YAHWEH** showed me this as a young child.

125 When I started teaching, when I started teaching in college, I taught the Laws of **YAHWEH**. A lot of people accepted it, some didn't. The teachers didn't seem to accept it as much as the people did. But I taught the Laws because I saw it in both the so-called "Old Testament" and the "New Testament".

126 What is the "Old Testament"? **Isayah** says it's a *Book of YAHWEH*. Search out the *Book of YAHWEH*, he said. Why do we call it *The Book of YAHWEH*? Because that's the Inspired Scriptural name for the Prophets' writing. What is Book Two? It's *The Book of YAHWEH*, but it's the continued fulfillment of the Prophecies made by the Inspired Prophets so it's Book Two of *The Book of YAHWEH*.

127 Now, what is sin? He says if we sin willfully, if we sin willfully. Look at *I John 3:4. I Yahchanan 3:4. Whosoever commits sin, transgresses also the Laws; for sin is the transgression of the Laws...* I can't help it if the churches don't want to keep this or don't want the people to know what the Scripture says.

128 But I'm telling the people by radio, television, and so forth what the Scripture actually says. They have no cloak for their sins, Yahshua said. Now they have no cloak for their sins because I've taught them the Truth. That's what the Savior said. The Savior said, "I showed them their sins. I taught them their sin so now they have no cloak for their sin."

129 They're still teaching the same things they taught when Yahshua was on earth. The Christians

are still teaching the same thing they were teaching at that time; "Do away with the Laws. We don't want anything in common with the rabble of the Jews."

130 You know, the historians say that Constantine was an idiot. That's what they say about him. I've got it in the same writings, if you'll read the newsletter. I just quoted some Scripture--I mean I quoted some historical writers that wrote about this man.

131 **...sin is the transgression of the Laws...** Now, look back to **Hebrews** again.

132 **Hebrews 10:26. If we sin willfully after we have received the knowledge of the Truth, there no longer remains a sacrifice for sins...** The Savior is your Sacrifice. If you go to the churches, which teach you to break the Laws, you won't have a sacrifice for sin. If you throw this away that's been given to you freely and told it's you who makes the choice and you go and leave it, that's your choice. You have made your choice, right? Do you see that? As for me and my house, I will serve **YAHWEH!** [applause]

133 Well, **If we sin willfully after we have received the knowledge of the Truth, there no longer remains a sacrifice for sins...** Well what remains? Look at your next verse. I didn't write this. This was written before I was born, a little bit!

134 **Verse 27, But a certain fearful expectation of Judgment...** That's the day approaching, so much the more as you see the day approaching. Encourage it, that's what keeping the Sabbath is all about, to have the workshops here and to encourage the Sabbath to be kept as it is kept by **YAHWEH**, by bringing this blessing of the Laws and love and mercy and sacrifice of the body. Sacrifice your time for the love of **YAHWEH**. That's what the Sabbath is all about.

135 Notice, **But a certain fearful expectation of Judgment, yes, a zealous judgment. For it will come to pass that the adversaries will be devoured.**

136 Look on over for the last Scripture to **Revelation 20** because this actually shows you the Judgment that will take place here. **Revelation 20.**

137 And please don't go out and tell the enemy, "Well Yisrayl Hawkins says I'm gonna burn you up." It's not me who's saying this. This is the Judgment of **YAHWEH** that He is going to rid the earth of sin. That's one, one of the things that He said in **Daniyl 9**. These're the things that're going to come to pass, to rid the earth of sin and iniquity.

138 Well in **Revelation 20. Revelation 20**, if you'll look at **verse 10. Revelation 20:10**. He says, **And the devil, who deceived them; seduced and led them astray, was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet had been cast, and will be tormented a day and a night because of the ages.**

139 **Verse 11, And I saw a Great White Throne, and Him Who sat on it, from Whose Face...** The powers of earth. It was the powers of earth and the powers of heaven that were driven away. ...and there was found no place for them... Now this is after the test that's given here.

140 **YAHWEH** is allowing Satan's way to be put on trial. Satan's way, **YAHWEH** says is going to bring this nuclear war that starts with the nuclear baby, but after that--after that, **Revelation 9** says they still won't repent of their murders nor their fornication nor their works of following gods, the works of their hands which make nuclear bombs and so forth. They still won't repent.

141 After that, after that nuclear baby takes place, after that, all nations are going to be involved in nuclear war, yes even the United States. Which I told them in court the other day, we have nuclear war coming. You better read the book *How To Survive In Hard Times*, I said.

142 **Verse 12, He said, And I saw the dead, small and great, standing before YAHWEH. And the books were opened...** This is you. You don't, you can't wait 'till then to start keeping **YAHWEH's** Laws, start practicing **YAHWEH's** Righteousness. Either you do it now and you prove yourself to **YAHWEH** or you won't have a "chance" later because this is the day of sentencing, brethren. Not of Judgment but of sentencing.

143 **...And I saw the dead, small and great, standing before YAHWEH. And the books were opened; and another book was opened, which is The Book of Life...** That Book of Life is the Tree of Life that is given in **Genesis 1**, the Tree of Life.

144 Hold your place there and turn back to **Mattithyah. Mattithyah 7**, no wait a minute, go to **Revelation 22**. Just one page over. **Revelation 22**. And here is the Savior now speaking in **verse 12**.

145 **Revelation 22:12**. He says, **And behold, I come quickly, and My Reward is with Me, to give every man according as his work will be.**

146 **Verse 13, I am the First and the Last, the Beginning and the End.**

147 **Verse 14, Blessed are those who keep His Laws...** This is the Savior doing the speaking; "I, Yahshua, I'm saying this to you."

148 The churches are not reading this to you and saying you're supposed to keep the Laws. If they would read these Laws, they would be coming to the House because **YAHWEH** says, "In the Last Days I will establish My House and it will take this warning to all nations." **Isayah 2**. And it will teach them the Laws and they will follow the Laws. And they'll start following the Laws, that's the last, two billion people who are not killed. And they will start beating their swords into plowshares and their spears into pruninghooks. They will never learn war

again once they start following **YAHWEH**, brethren. [Praise **YAHWEH!** applause]

149 **Verse 13, I am the First and the Last, the Beginning and the End.**

150 **Verse 14, Blessed are those who keep His Laws, that they may have right to the Tree of Life, and may enter in through the gates into the city...** The Tree of Life.

151 Turn back now, hold your place in **Revelation 20** and go back to **Mattithyah 7**. Because this is where He's speaking of the false prophets that the world is full of and you can go to any of them you want to. That's your choice. Please make your choice. But don't tell them I forced you. Please! I don't force anybody to do anything. I merely teach you what's in the Holy Scriptures, brethren. [Praise **YAHWEH!** applause]

152 Now in **Mattithyah 7**, found on page 733. **Mattithyah 7:15**; says, **Beware of false prophets...** They come to you looking great, He said, but they are not great. They bring hell with them. They bring wars and fighting and fornication and disease of all kinds, including mad cow disease.

153 All of these are being spread including the nuclear bombs, as the Pakistan leader said, "You've created this hell for yourself. You've created this big problem yourselves. It wasn't invented by Pakistan," he says. [laughing] It wasn't. Yes, it was created by mankind and you can be a part of this worship if you want to. That's your choice. I'm not stopping you. I will not stop you. I won't even beg you to stay.

154 **Beware of false prophets...** They'll come to you looking great, but they're ravening wolves. They're warmongers.

155 **Verse 16, You will know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes from thorns, or figs from thistles?**

156 **Verse 17, Likewise, every Righteous tree...** Notice, He says tree. In the Garden of Eden was the Tree of Righteousness, then there was the tree of the mixture of Righteousness and evil. And **YAHWEH** says, "Don't partake of this tree. Otherwise, you're going to die."

157 Yahshua said blessed are those who keep His Laws, they will have right to the Tree of Life. The others don't have right to the Tree of Life. That's what **YAHWEH** said in **Genesis**. It's taken away from them. He said, "They don't like to retain **YAHWEH** in their knowledge, I'm not gonna force you to stay." He said, "Go. Choose your way." I'm asking you to choose Righteousness, but you don't have to. You can go back to killing babies if you want to, that is your choice.

158 **Verse 17, Likewise, every Righteous tree brings forth Righteous fruit...** It keeps the Laws. It practices Righteousness. That's your Tree of

Righteousness. ...**but a tree of evil...** Or a mixture, as He showed in **Genesis** of Righteousness and evil. ...**brings forth fruit of iniquity...** Brings forth breaking the Laws. Any *Strong's Concordance* will tell you the word **iniquity** means *making yourselves not subject to the Laws of YAHWEH*.

159 **Verse 18, A Righteous tree cannot bring forth fruit of iniquity...** No, I can't bring forth iniquity. I can't teach you to sin, I'm not. I would feel so defiled, brethren, if I taught you that you could break the Laws. And that's the way every one of you should feel too.

160 **...nor can a tree of evil...** They cannot bring forth Righteousness at this time. **YAHWEH** tells you in **Revelation 9** they will not repent of this, even after a third part of the people are killed in a fourth part of the earth in and around the great River Euphrates by nuclear war, they will still not repent, He said, of their murders, their fornication, everything.

161 I don't see how I could make this any plainer. I don't see how **YAHWEH** could make it any plainer. There's no way you could misunderstand this. If you go to the world after this, brethren, you go to the world making your choice not to serve **YAHWEH**.

162 **...nor can a tree of evil bring forth fruits of Righteousness...**

163 **Verse 19, Every tree...** Notice what's going to take place. Here's your Judgment coming from Yahshua Messiah the High Priest and King over The House of **YAHWEH**, prophesied to be so.

164 **Every tree which does not bring forth Righteous fruit is cut down, and cast into the fire...** That's the Judgment.

165 Look back to **Revelation 20. Revelation 20:11. And I saw a great White Throne, and Him Who sat on it...** The power of the nations and the powers of the heavens fled away.

166 **Verse 12, And I saw the dead, small and great, standing before YAHWEH. And the books were opened; and another book was opened, which is the Book of Life...** Or the Tree of Life, as **YAHWEH** said.

167 If you look again to **Revelation 22**, hold your place there, **Revelation 22:14. Blessed are those who keep His Laws that they may have right to the Tree of Life...** This is what He's saying here. The Books were opened and another book was opened, which is the Book of Life or the Tree of Life.

168 **Revelation 20:12. ...the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books...** Not what the preachers are telling you, brethren, but what is written, what is written in

the books. Not what the Jews are saying, not what the Talmud says, but what the Inspired Prophets of **YAHWEH** spoke when they were under Inspiration as the "New Testament" said. They spoke as they were moved by Spirit Holy to write these things, the written things.

169 What is written in the Book is what you're going to be judged for, not what the preachers say. Unless they write this, they're liars **YAHWEH** said. If you say you know Him and keep not His Laws, you're a liar and the Truth is not in you, meaning the Laws are not in you. ...**according to their works...**

170 **Verse 13, And the sea gave up the dead...** Even if you're dead, you're gonna be resurrected and be judged and as Daniyl said, some to everlasting contempt. But you are going to be judged by these things that are written in this Book. Not by what the preachers tell you, but what is written in this Book.

171 I just brought you things that are written in this Book. There's nothing in the Holy Scriptures that contradicts what I just wrote or brought to you today from the Prophets and Apostles. There is nothing in the entire Scriptures that contradicts what is being said, what I've brought you there, right there, in those Scriptures.

172 Read all of *I John [I Yahchanan] 3*. Read every bit of it. It's a beautiful book of inspiration. Read **Kepha** too, **I** and **II Kepha**. You need to read that this week; **Kepha**. The reason they hated this man so much was because He taught the Laws of **YAHWEH**. He taught against the popes at that time--Antipas--during one of the eras of The House of **YAHWEH**. Antipas, a faithful martyr, one who fights against the popes, an anti-pope. He brought these things.

173 And he said in the Last Days, people are going to come out, false prophets with damnable heresies that will deceive the people, lead them astray, and, of course, this is what's taking place. And they have television at their disposal now where they can enter into every home teaching the people fornication, adultery, wars, everything.

174 **Daniyl 9**, I mean **Revelation 9** about **verses 20** and **21** say they will still not repent of the works of their hands that they should not be following these gods. They won't repent of murder. They won't repent of wars. They won't repent of their sorceries. I brought that out too, what is sorcery. You need to know what it is.

175 Until next week, may **YAHWEH** bless your understanding and I'll turn the services over back to the next leader. I love you! Thanks for your prayers and fasting. Praise **YAHWEH**! [applause] Praise **YAHWEH**!

---

# Chapter Seven

## Come Out From Among Them And Be You Separate, Touch Not The Unclean 03/01/08

---

*Kahan Benyamin: Please stand. I do have the privilege and honor to present to you the Greatest Teacher in the world, the Greatest Kahan, our beloved Pastor and Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins!*

---

1 [applause] Praise **YAHWEH**. You may be seated. Man, what a crowd here today. It looks like Passover already! [laughing] Wonderful! May the Peace of **YAHWEH** be with each and every one of you.

2 I want everyone to know that we just signed an agreement to take the TV station that reaches all of America [Praise **YAHWEH!** applause] It reaches all the United States, reaches Mexico, Canada, parts of South America [laughing], just about the whole world.

3 You can get these; you can get these (aah, what do you call them?) satellite dishes. You have to get a special satellite dish. You can set it up on top your house or wherever and you can pull from your television set inside, you can get The House of **YAHWEH** twenty-four hours a day. [Praise **YAHWEH!** applause]

4 Well, that's **YAHWEH's** food supply. Now the world's food supply [laughing] is a different story. *World's food supply is shrinking U.N. agency warns... It says. ...Rome. In an "unforeseen and unprecedented" shift, the world food supply is dwindling rapidly and food prices are soaring to historic levels, the United Nations' top food and agriculture official warned Monday.*

5 ...*The changes created "a very serious risk that fewer people will be able to get food." The agency's food price index rose by more than 40 percent this year compared with 9 percent the year before - a*

*rate that was already unacceptable, Mr. Diouf said.*

6 ...*New figures show that the total cost of food imported by the neediest countries rose, in the last year, to 107 million dollars. At the same time, reserves of cereals are severely depleted, the agency's records show. World wheat stores declined 11 percent this year, to the lowest level since 1980. That corresponds to 12 weeks of the world's total consumption... Just twelve weeks, twelve weeks.*

7 You can see how fast people would start starving to death right now once the wars start. So that, once the nuclear baby is turned loose and the nuclear wars start then, of course, the food supply will even get worse than it is right now, and probably even making it impossible for most of the farmers to even farm at that time.

8 I don't know of the people that have called this week trying to get The House of **YAHWEH** to buy their tractors and equipment. It's amazing huh? They're actually calling The House of **YAHWEH** trying to sell us their equipment, in this area. [applause] Yes, Praise **YAHWEH**.

9 ...*There are only 8 weeks of corn left down from 11 weeks in the same five-year period. On the supply side, the early effects of global warming have decreased crop yields in some crucial places. So has a shift away from the farming for human consumption to crops for bio-fuels and cattle feed...* In, let's see, I'll skip part of this.

10 He says, ...*"We're concerned that we are*



facing the perfect storm for the world's hungry. To make matters worse, high oil prices have doubled shipping cost in the last year. Climate specialists say the poor's vulnerability will only increase...

11 He says, ...*"If there's a significant change in climate in one of our high production areas, if there is a decrease that affects a major crop, we are in a very risky situation,"* said S. Mark Howden of the Common Wealth Scientific and Industrial Research organization of Canberra, Australia.

12 ...*Already "unusual weather events"...* Unusual weather events now. ...*linked to the climate change...* Now this, of course, falls under the word **earthquake**. If you remember that word **earthquake**, it means *gale, weather change, tempest, high winds, storms, tornadoes, hurricanes,* and so forth.

13 ...*like drought...* It also includes that. ... *floods and storms - have decreased production in important exporting countries like Australia and Ukraine...* Now with that in mind, there was an article handed to me this morning about the global warming. If you remember I brought out the real cause of global warming. Since that time, since the time that we sent that article out to the world, some new studies have come, yeah. [laughing]

14 *Study: Bacteria common in snow...* It says. ...*Bacteria is common in snow...* Now, this is not just any snow but the snow that reaches up high, it says, in the atmosphere. ...*Those beautiful snowflakes drifting out of the sky may have a surprise inside - bacteria. Most snow and rain forms in chilly conditions high in the sky and atmospheric scientists have long known that under most conditions the moisture needs something to cling to in order to condense.*

15 ...*Now a new study shows a surprisingly large share of those so-called nucleators turn out to be bacteria...* Yes. ...*that can affect your plants...* Can affect your plants. In fact, it names some here. I think it was corn and wheat and so forth. Let's see. ...*In some samples as many as 85 percent of the nuclei were bacteria...* Eighty-five percent. So, it just keeps rising from what we showed, from what we showed is the real cause of global warming which is what the Scripture shows. And of course, now it looks like science is going to find out that we're right after all. [laughing, applause]

16 ...*The study found it in 20 samples of snow from around the world and subsequent research has also found it in summer rainfall in the U.S. state of Louisiana.*

17 ...*It has been known that microbes and insects and algae blow around the atmosphere,*

*Christner added, "but the atmosphere has not been recognized as a place where things are active"...* It probably meant 'where' things are active.

18 ...*"That has been changing in the last decade"...* He said. ...*"In a cloud, you have got water, organic carbon, everything necessary to support a microorganism"...* And of course, that's what it's supporting. It's supporting the things that mankind has created out of their uncontrolled lust. And of course, this in turn is bringing on the famine that is prophesied for this time.

19 But we're in a very serious situation here, if you notice; eleven days of corn, eight days of wheat or something like that. If no more were being brought in we could live eleven days, you know, [laughing] on what we got. And we could eat for eleven days, the whole world could. And then it would be gone.

20 Another one, *Drug-Resistant TB Rates Soaring In Former Soviet Regions...* This is one of the reasons that **YAHWEH** says come out of the world. It wasn't Bill Hawkins who said come out of the world. It was **YAHWEH, YAHWEH**, the Heavenly Father **YAHWEH** Who says come out of the world and be ye separate. [applause] Maybe you could correct some, some of these jerks with some of these Scriptures if you have a mind to.

21 *Drug-resistant tuberculosis...* This is drug-resistant tuberculosis. ...*cases in parts of the former Soviet Union have reached the highest rates ever recorded globally, the World Health Organization said Tuesday. The rates could soar even higher, spreading the potentially fatal disease elsewhere, a top WHO (World Health Organization) official said, releasing findings from the largest global survey of the problem.*

22 ...*The highest rate was Baku, Azerbaijan...* If you remember we were sending the Peaceful Solution there. They came here for that Third Global Peace Conference from that area right there.

23 ...*The highest rate was Baku, Azerbaijan, where 22.3...* It makes you think of Satan, you know, since they were going to teach the Peaceful Solution in all their schools; well, that was stopped you know. But it makes you think that Satan, it shows how Satan is trying to destroy them now with this right here.

24 But the highest rate in the world is in Azerbaijan. ...*where 22.3 percent of new tuberculosis cases were resistant to the standard anti-TB drug regimen during the survey period from 2002 to 2006. That exceeded the previous high of 14.2 percent in Kazakhstan.*

25 ...*The survey, the first in four years, shows*

that earlier predictions were correct and that governments have lost control of tuberculosis in many areas... This right here, they're worried about it here too. I can tell you if you go to jail you'll get a test, a TB test. And they'll force you to take it, like they did me.

26 *Hepatitis C fear for thousands in Nevada...* If you noticed that on news this week where they gave a bunch of people shots from dirty syringes and thousands of people now have it. Well, that's the world food supply. [laughing] And here comes **YAHWEH's** food supply. [applause]

27 When people talk to you and if you want to start standing up for **YAHWEH**, I think it's time for you to start doing it. And we'll show you some-- [applause] Praise **YAHWEH**. We'll show you some other ways later too. One of them is going to be this United States television shows. It'll reach this total side of the world here. This will be a great tool to use against the stupidity, the ignorance, the deception of Satan that she has going right now throughout the earth.

28 I want you to go back to **Mattithyah**, if you remember where we left off last week with the Laws and the Prophecies. Now **YAHWEH** says, you know, to seal up the Laws and the Prophecies among My Disciples. That's what He's doing. That's how He seals you. You've got to believe, of course, and then you've got to trust in the Prophecies as the Savior said, you know, you're a fool if you don't believe all that the Prophets have spoken.

29 And if somebody's trying to get you to come to church, I would ask them, you know, "Well, where are you spoken of in Prophecy?" If it's in **Revelation 13** or **17** or **18**, I would think I would run the other way. [laughing] I got some news on that, too, because there're some others who know that the Catholic church is the great whore of **Revelation 13, 17, and 18**. And, of course, they're out campaigning [laughing] for those that are running for president, and one of them was John McCain. And the Catholic church now is rising up and gonna try to keep John McCain from making president, see. This is the way they fight back.

30 They can't refute it, you know. It's there. The man has probably been reading *The Mark of the Beast*, you know, or he wouldn't know this at all. But he's a television evangelist and he has a lot of wealth behind him. So, you know, he could hire him a team of lawyers as big as Texas from what they say he owns.

31 But it looks like they would try to refute it Scripturally, doesn't it? That's the first thing I would do if I were them. Of course, they have

nothing to go on. They'd have to go get them another book. They couldn't use this one because everything in this one says they are the great whore of **Revelation 13, 17 and 18**. [applause] And they're bringing the nations down because all the nations are going, or following their way. They're committing the fornication with them, the god worship with them.

32 But the Savior, on the other hand now, if you want Salvation, as shown in **Mattithyah 4:4**, here's where we were last week. And I was showing what the Scriptures said, the only way to get Salvation is to keep the Laws of **YAHWEH**. Now, you need to get the two trees **YAHWEH** put in **Genesis**, you need to get those two trees in your mind and bring them forth.

33 One of them is the great whore of **Revelation 13, 17, and 18**. One of them is that great whore. She brings forth a mixture of Righteousness and evil. Most of her righteousness are as filthy rags to **YAHWEH**. **YAHWEH** says that. Her righteousness is nothing. There is no Righteousness in staring up into the clouds, at a pregnant cloud that looks like a woman. There's no Righteousness in that. And that's about the closest they get to heaven is that pregnant cloud and it's full of bacteria; and I just read you here. If they keep their mouth open long enough they'll die from the bacteria that's coming down from it. You know, this is the shape they're in. It's sad but it's true. This is the shape they're in right now.

34 But they don't want us to tell them. And this is how the heat is coming back my way. It's me they want, brethren. It's me they want. They say, "If we can knock him out then The House of **YAHWEH** will disappear." They're liars, I know, because the Scriptures says differently. Praise **YAHWEH!** [applause] Even if they knock me out The House of **YAHWEH** would continue on, and I know this for sure. [Praise **YAHWEH!** applause]

35 I'm praying, and I want you to pray for three things. I'll take whatever **YAHWEH** has in store for me. But I want you to pray earnestly from now on

---

**But I want you to pray earnestly from now on for peace for me and the whole House of YAHWEH so we can continue this Work. That's the number one thing we need to do, we need to pray for that.**

---

---

**...we need to pray that the nuclear baby will be turned loose and the nuclear wars begin and let the Judgment of Satan then be fulfilled. Only then will the Kingdom of YAHWEH come and be set up that will bring True Peace and put a stop to all this hatred and wars that we see here today that're going to kill four-fifths of the earth's population.**

---

for peace for me and the whole House of YAHWEH so we can continue this Work. That's the number one thing we need to do, we need to pray for that. Like He gave to the Apostles, He gave them peace so they could write *Book Two* for us. He gave them peace.

36 That's what we need right now in order to spread this Word to all the world and then The End will come. That's what YAHWEH says. That's what our Savior and High Priest and King says in **Mattithyah 24:14**, I believe it is. So, we need that. We need peace for me and the whole House of YAHWEH.

37 Secondly, we need to pray that the nuclear baby will be turned loose and the nuclear wars begin and let the Judgment of Satan then be fulfilled. Only then will the Kingdom of YAHWEH come and be set up that will bring True Peace and put a stop to all this hatred and wars that we see here today that're going to kill four-fifths of the earth's population.

38 The Kingdom of YAHWEH could stop this, right now, if the world would repent. But the Kingdom of YAHWEH says the world is not going to repent. This great whore is not going to repent. She's going to keep fighting against YAHWEH's Work, politically, and she has her people in political positions, and she's going to keep fighting, mostly against The House of YAHWEH but she will come against this man. And I'm praying for his protection because [laughing] because I think one day he'll be converted to The House of YAHWEH if he ever gets the right Scriptures to read, you know. At least he's on track with some of them.

39 But in **Mattithyah 4:4**, He said, now notice His answer here to Satan herself. He says, **But He answered and said: It is written...** It is written.

Remember **Luke 24:25**, He said, you're a fool if you don't believe all that the Prophets have spoken. And then you find this word **written**, what they wrote, what they wrote. All the original writings of the Prophets that YAHWEH actually names in the Holy Scriptures too. You've got to believe this. You've got to believe what is written there. Otherwise, you know, you wouldn't even be here at this House if you didn't believe some of it. I'd ask you to believe all of it, totally. Put your trust in YAHWEH because He's the Only One Who can protect you through this thing. [Praise YAHWEH! applause]

40 Even if Callahan County decides to let you live, you know, decides not to knock you off, you know, by some means or another, you know, you still got the nuclear wars to contend with. And these nuclear wars are coming. Anyone would be a fool if they watch television and couldn't see how everything is building towards nuclear war. Preemptive strikes, you know, they have got it in their plans, brethren. And it's going to be fulfilled very, very soon. The wars will be allowed to be turned loose by YAHWEH very, very soon. But pray hard for it.

41 But notice, it is written, **...It is written: Man does not live by bread alone, but by every Word...** You got to, that's the only way you're going to receive Eternal Life is by every Word that proceeds out of the Mouth of YAHWEH. Now let's go over to **Yechezqyah** with that in mind, to the **18th chapter of Yechezqyah** and look here at **verse 20**.

42 Now here is what the Prophets have spoken and they all say the same thing. There's nothing in the Holy Scriptures that teaches you to look up to a pregnant cloud somewhere and receive Salvation. It's just not there! Try to find it. Somebody try to find this somewhere. And if you can't find it, for heavens sake, stop following after this great whore that YAHWEH speaks of that wants you to seek these stupid signs that the Savior Himself said they will not be given you.

43 The only sign that's gonna be given to you is this, the Savior stayed in the grave three days and three nights, three days and three nights. No, He wasn't put in there on "Good Friday" and He wasn't resurrected on Sunday morning. Try to get three days and three nights out of that. You want a sign? Here it is. It's not a pregnant cloud. It's writings, what is written in the Scriptures. [Praise YAHWEH!]

44 In **Yechezqyah 18:20**, He says, first off He says in **verse 4**, He said: **Behold, all souls are**

**Mine...** Everybody, everybody on earth belongs to **YAHWEH**.

45 Now they can sell themselves to Satan and they belong to Satan, but they're still under **YAHWEH**'s control because only **YAHWEH** can give Eternal Life. And those to whom He doesn't give Eternal Life they're going to die **YAHWEH** says. And those who have been called and refuse to believe and refuse to obey the Laws, they'll be resurrected but to shame and contempt is what they'll be resurrected to; and the second death. The second death on which those who keep the Laws of **YAHWEH** has no power. That's what **Revelation** shows.

46 But in **verse 20** He says, **The soul that sins it will die. The son will not bear the iniquity of the father, nor will the father bear the iniquity of the son. The Righteousness of the Righteous...** Now this should draw to mind **I Yahchanan 3:7** where it says you must practice Righteousness to be Righteous. And you should write that down right at the side of this Scripture here, **I Yahchanan 3:7**. You might put **8** there because it shows also in **verse 8**, if you continue to practice sin you belong to the devil, the great whore that leads the Catholic church.

47 Righteousness. **...The Righteousness of the Righteous...** And you must practice Righteousness. He says, let no pope deceive you. Let no preacher deceive you. Let no man or woman deceive you. [laughing] That's in **I Yahchanan 3:7-8**.

48 He who practices Righteousness is Righteous and **...The Righteousness of the Righteous...** Notice, that's the only thing that's going to save him. **...The Righteousness of the Righteous will be upon himself, and the wickedness of the wicked will be upon himself.**

49 **Verse 21, But if the wicked will turn from all his sins...** This wickedness notice, notice what is, sin. Sin, remember *I John 3:4*, **I Yahchanan 3:4** says, sin is the breaking of **YAHWEH**'s Laws.

50 Now you won't find that taught in the Catholic church. You won't find it in the world today. If they would teach this then they would start--they would go back to the sign that Yahshua gave them and they would start keeping the Sabbath Day. That would be their first step, to start keeping the Sabbath; start showing obedience to **YAHWEH** by keeping His Sabbath Day, because that's what it shows, obedience to **YAHWEH**.

51 And because of disobedience **Hebrews 4** said, **Hebrews 4**; yes, this is in *Book Two*. **Hebrews**

**4** said it was because of disobedience that they did not keep the Sabbath Day. And **YAHWEH** said, you will not enter My Rest. Because of your disobedience you will not enter My Rest. That's in **Hebrews 4**. And it says also there still remains the keeping of the Sabbath for the People of **YAHWEH**. Well, what remains, what remains for the great whore that's leading all the nations today into sin?

52 **Hebrews 10, Hebrews 10:26** says there remains no more sacrifice for sins. If you continue to sin, there remains no more sacrifice for sin, but a certain, fearful looking for of fiery indignation which will devour the adversary. That's all that remains for them.

53 **YAHWEH** says they're not going to repent. He also shows they're gonna be burned. I don't know if we're going to get to that place today. But the ones who are with them and putting their trust in them right now are going to be angry, very angry when they see the outcome of what they're doing. And **YAHWEH** said they're going to be burned. Yes, Rome is going to be burned.

54 He says, **...But if the wicked will turn from all his sins...** So this means wickedness is sin. Sin is the breaking of the Laws. **...that he has committed, and keep all My Statutes...** Keep all My Statutes. **...and do that which is Lawful...** In other words, keep His Laws. **...and right, then he will surely live...** Then, then he will surely live.

55 **Acts**, these were the words of the Apostles. They almost quoted this right here in **Acts 3:19**. He said, repent! Repent of sins, of course. Be converted to the Laws of **YAHWEH**, of course. Be converted that your sins may be wiped out, may be blotted out. In other words, your sins can't be blotted out until you repent and are converted.

56 I've told you, you can repent instantly, you know. I repent about a thousand times a day I think, [laughing] you know. Oh, **YAHWEH**, why did I say that? You know. [laughing] This is just some of the repenting. Why did I say that? You know. Why did I let that stupid god's name enter my mouth? You know. But in everyday life that's the way it is right now.

57 And do notice His Statutes, and do that which is Lawful. **...Lawful and right, then he will surely live: he will not die...** These are the Inspired Writings of the Apostles, I mean the Prophets who the Savior said you're a fool if you do not believe. The Apostles all taught these things right here, you know. And Kepha said, you know, when you come out of the world and that's what you're told to do, come out of the world; touch not the unclean thing

and I will receive you. In other words, in other words, He won't receive you unless you come out from among them and be separate and touch not the unclean thing. That's in **I Corinthians**. Come out from among them and be you separate. Touch not the unclean thing and I will receive you as My Own.

58 Now of course, they write these letters to you telling you "Bill Hawkins is wanting you all, he's wanting to keep you all to himself and not let you go out here where these people really love you." [applause, laughing]

59 Maybe you could show these Scriptures. Get these Scriptures in your mind and maybe you could quote them some Scriptures from **YAHWEH**, from their own bible. And say, "Well, what is this that we're supposed to come out of then? And what is this unclean that's in the world that we're supposed to come away from and not touch?" Where do you find the word unclean? Is it not in **Leviticus 11** and **Deuteronomy 14** where you find the clean and the unclean? Is it not in the Laws of **YAHWEH** that we're commanded to keep right here, where it says every soul who breaks these Laws, they're going to die?

60 And in **Acts** He says, repent and be converted. And once you're converted and then you turn back to sin, **YAHWEH** says, the Apostles actually say, there's no renewing them. There's no renewing them back. It's like a dog turning to his own vomit again. When he turns back into the world. These're not my words. They're the Inspired Words of the Prophets and Apostles saying this to you.

61 If you turn back into this world, He said it's like a pig after he's been washed goes back and get in the mud again. And there's no renewing them to repentance again, once they have tasted of these heavenly gifts, which they only taste of once they're converted.

62 It takes a long time to convert. It takes a very short time to repent. But it takes a long time to convert to where you come to the perfection of Abraham, Isaac and Yaaqob, who're going to be in the Kingdom by the way. That's a testimony, the Inspired Testimony. They kept the Laws. In fact, **Genesis 26:5** says, "Abraham kept My Laws, My Statutes and My Judgments." He kept them. And he's going to be in the Kingdom Yahshua said, and you yourselves cast out if you don't repent and be converted.

63 Well, he will not die. **Verse 22, And his**

**transgressions that he has committed will not be mentioned against him; in his Righteousness that he has done, he will live.**

64 **Verse 23, Do I have any pleasure at all that the wicked should die? says Father YAHWEH: No, but rather that he would turn back from his wicked ways, and live.**

65 **Verse 24, But when the Righteous turns away from his Righteousness and commits iniquity, and does according to all the abominations that the wicked man does—should he live? All his Righteousness that he has done will not be mentioned in his behalf. In his trespass that he has trespassed, and in his sin that he has sinned, in them he will die.**

66 Now these are the Writings of the Apostles, the Prophets. These are the Inspired Writings of the Prophets, of the Prophets that the Savior Himself says you should believe and if you don't you're a fool. He says, you're a fool if you don't believe all that the Prophets have spoken.

67 Now in **Revelation**, in **Revelation** if you believe the Savior; if the Catholic church believed the Savior he would know this is speaking to him right here. I believe that the Catholic church fully realizes where they're spoken of in **Revelation**. And this is speaking of them. That's the reason they know that the Father has not granted them Eternal Life and won't, neither will the Savior.

68 So now they're saying go to Mary. "Mary is promising us that she will save us. We can continue in our sins and she has control over the Father and she will, she will turn his anger from us." That's exactly what they're putting out to the people. In fact, I have it in writing.

69 But here's the Savior now in the very last Scripture, very last chapter in your bible, in *The Book of YAHWEH* and in the bibles too. It's in every translation. **Revelation 22:12**. He identifies Himself as the Savior here and says, **And behold, I come quickly, and My Reward is with Me, to give every man according as his works will be.**

70 **Verse 13, I am the First and the Last, the Beginning and the End.**

71 **Verse 14, Blessed are those who keep His Laws...** That is, the Father's Laws. This is speaking, this Prophecy in **chapter 1, verse 1**, this is the Prophecy of **YAHWEH**, given to Yahshua, copied by Yahchanan.

72 So the Savior here is doing the speaking, saying: **...Blessed are those who keep His...** The Father's. **...Laws...** That's what every other

Scripture in the entire *Book of YAHWEH* says, from beginning to end.

73 **...Blessed are those who keep His Laws, that they may have right to the Tree of Life...** Now remember the two trees. One of them is the Tree of Life in **Genesis** that was given to you in the beginning. And the rest of the whole, whole thing that all these Apostles and Prophets spoke of is the bringing forth of those two trees.

74 Some of them didn't even know what they were writing about when they wrote the Scriptures that did this. In fact, they didn't understand them. This is what Yahshua Himself showed. They didn't understand what they wrote about but it was going to be revealed in the Last Days, Yeremyah said in **Yeremyah 23**. It will be made perfectly clear in the Last Days by a Witness, by a Witness. "In the Last Days you will understand it perfectly," **YAHWEH** said. It's never been understood before but it will now. Praise **YAHWEH!** [applause]

75 **...Blessed are those who keep His Laws, that they may have right to the Tree of Life...** Presented in **Genesis 1 and 2**. **...and may enter in through the gates into the City.**

76 **Verse 15, For outside are dogs, and sorcerers...** These dogs are men with men and so forth; wickedness. Sorcerers, that's the pharmaceutical companies and, you know, the same thing that's in **Revelation 9** where it says even after a third of them are dead in a fourth part of the earth in and around the great River Euphrates, they still won't repent of their sorceries. Sorceries, the money-making machines of the world today.

77 **...For outside are dogs and sorcerers and whoremongers, and murderers, and worshipers of gods...** That is what is outside.

78 **Verse 16, I, Yahshua, have sent My Malak to testify to you these things in the congregations of The House of YAHWEH. I am the Root and the Offspring of David, and the Bright and Morning Star...** Those things are all said about Him by the Prophets.

79 **Verse 17, And the Spirit and the brides, say: Come! And let him who hears, say: Come! And let him who is thirsty come. And whoever will, let him take the water of life freely.**

80 **Verse 18, For I testify to everyone who hears the words of the Prophecy of this Book: if any man will add to these things...** Which the Catholic church has done. If you'll get a list of the Ten Commandments in almost any *King James* version, and if you'll read *The Prophetic Word*, I've

got it there for you and look at the Commandments how they even changed the Commandments. They were predicted to do so and it's there in front of you.

81 The Ten Commandments, in a *King James* Version and all the manuscripts, but the Catholic bible, has it one way. The Catholic bible has taken one totally out, made two out of another. Read it for yourself. I've got it in print for you in *The Prophetic Word* or newsletter. Whatever it is, that's there. Surely, that's out by now.

82 **... the plagues that are written in this Book will be added unto him...** That's simple, right? This is what they have to look forward to. If they sin willfully after the Knowledge of the Truth is come, then there's no more sacrifice for sin. That's **Hebrews 10:26**. But a certain fearful expectation of fiery indignation, which will devour the adversary.

83 **Verse 19, And if any man will take away from the words of the Book of this Prophecy...** Which they have. It's plain to see. It's right there in front of your eyes. They claim they have the right. They say, "Well god didn't destroy us so he must have given us the right to do it." [laughing] Yeah.

84 **YAHWEH** gave you the right to throw away your life if you want to. In fact, He says, it's you that's got to make the choice. He's not making the choice for you. He says, "Choose Righteousness," but you've got to make the choice to do so.

85 **... And if any man will take away from the words of the Book of this Prophecy. YAHWEH will take away his part out of the Book of Life...** You don't have it. **YAHWEH** Alone, He's the Only Lawgiver Who has the Power to give life or to extinguish it, take it away, which He does. He showed this in **Genesis** also. They turned to sin, a sword keeps them away. They can't take of life and take of death also at the same time.

86 **...and out of the Holy City, and from the things which are written in this Book.**

87 **Verse 20, He who testifies these things, says: Surely I come quickly! HalleluYAHWEH! May this be so! Come, Yahshua Messiah...** Yes, that's what I'm praying for too, the words right here. I need you to pray with me in this same thing. [applause]

88 Now, let's go back to **Mattithyah 19**. **Mattithyah 19**. And here's the Savior now speaking. And you get, you get some things here that you almost got to know what has taken place in history to understand this. And of course, you've got to know about the Talmud. You've got to know about

the seventy years in the deception in Babylon where life began, and where they were taken back to be deceived and to take the Name away from them and the Laws away from them which **YAHWEH** had already said He would. And, of course, if you turn to sin.

89 But you've got to know all these things. So what I want to do is start here again and go back to the beginning and rehearse what I've brought before but what I think some have forgotten.

90 Our lives, our total life, if you want salvation; first off, you got to go to the Priest. You got to go to where **YAHWEH** places His Name because there's no other place, there's no other place where you can get Salvation except that place. And if you want Salvation, you've got to go to that place.

91 You've got to go to the Priest. The Priest will teach you **YAHWEH's** Laws. And then you've got to abide by those Laws. And you've got to be tested then. **YAHWEH** says yes, He's going to test you. And He said, He said, "I put manna out here so I could test these people to see if they'd do what I told them to do."

92 Well, that was the easy test. [laughing] The difficult test is what our Savior went through. To where, I know, I know a little about what He felt. Now I do. I know, I know how fearful it must have been for Yahshua that night knowing that this was going to take place and knowing He had to suffer the way He suffered for our sin. But He did. He did it. He was given the strength to do so and He did it. With **YAHWEH's** help Yahshua did it.

93 He said, you know, "Why, why have you forsaken Me?" But at the same time he was saying, "Your Will be done". He had a lot of strength, Yahshua did. I don't have that much strength. And if you know your limitations, I think that Yahshua was a very Special Person. I think that He was raised so close to **YAHWEH**, the way He was, so He would have this special strength, because it's not in a normal person. And He had it. He had it. He had to have it but He had to be in full contact with **YAHWEH** to do so.

94 But here He was speaking in **Mattithyah 19** and **verse 17** where the person comes to Him and asked Him what Righteous thing should he do that he might have Eternal Life.

95 And Yahshua said, **Mattithyah 19:17. And He said to him: Why do you question Me about Righteousness? There is Only One Who is the Standard of Perfection and He is YAHWEH;**

**so if you would enter into life, keep the Laws of YAHWEH...** Keep His Laws. If you would enter into life, keep the Laws of **YAHWEH**.

96 If you want to partake of the Tree of Life then keep His Laws and you will enter into Life. It'll be given unto you, just like Yechetzqyah said. What is written in the Book? How do you read it? It says keep the Laws. How could it be any plainer?

97 Well he asked, **verse 18, He then asked Yahshua; Which ones?... Which ones?** [laughing] At this time, if you'll remember, I told you this, when the children of Judah and Israyl turned against **YAHWEH**, this was before Daniyl. The Prophet Yeremyah was sent to them to warn them of what they were doing. And he said, you've turned back to sin; all this wickedness you're doing.

98 They were keeping Christmas. He said that in **Yeremyah 10**. He said, "Don't be learning these ways of the heathen." They're vain customs. They're foolish. They have nothing to do with Salvation. What has to do with Salvation except Righteousness? That's all, Righteousness.

99 Well Yeremyah was sent to warn them. And Yeremyah made the Prophecy, see, you're doing this, I'm going to send you back to Babylon to the tree of righteousness and evil, the mixture, and you're going to be there seventy years. Remember all that? Then they come out of there, and they didn't have the Laws of **YAHWEH**.

100 In fact, **Ezrayah** and **Nehemyah** when they brought them out then, after Yeremyah made the Prophecy, **Ezrayah** and **Nehemyah**, yes, it's back in your bible, it's before *Jeremiah* [laughing] or **Yeremyah**, it wasn't before Yeremyah. It was after Yeremyah that He brought the children of Israyl back out of Babylon, seventy years after they were put in there.

101 The old ones had died off. Daniyl the Prophet had died during that seventy years. Daniyl the Prophet, of course, he was trained in the Laws of **YAHWEH**. Before Judah and Jerusalem, the tribes, were taken out of their land that **YAHWEH** had given them and taken back to Babylon where life began and where the tree of righteousness and evil were there waiting on them to redo, redo their culture. And did.

102 And when they came out of there, I'm telling you, they had things written for them. The oral laws as they called it. "These are the oral laws that were given to us. You've got to learn these oral laws." Well, they were already written and awaiting on them according to history before they took them in there.

103 But Daniyl, the only reason Daniyl and his colleagues were not deceived was because they were taught before they went. And they knew some Prophecies and they knew to trust in those Prophecies. And that's the reason he said he knew from the Prophecies of Yeremyah that were written in just a little ways before Daniyl. And Daniyl knew the Prophecies and trusted in this Great Prophet Yeremyah.

104 He knew how Righteous Yeremyah was and how he was sent as a warning to the nations and how he stood up for those Laws, and the suffering that he went through because he stood up for those Laws. Has anyone read this? You know what I'm talking about? You remember he was thrown in a well? He sunk up to his waist in mud and water and so forth and filth. And he stayed there for days and would have died if **YAHWEH** hadn't brought honor to somebody's mind and sympathy and mercy and pulled him up out of that hole.

105 All of these things, yes he was arrested by the police and thrown in a cistern. Hoping that he would prophesy for sin instead of against it. Hoping that he would knock out The House of **YAHWEH** at that time. Well, even his students, which Daniyl was one of them and his colleagues were some of them, they didn't disappear from the Word. They were taken into captivity where they actually did a Work in captivity. All of this is written in the history of your *Book of YAHWEH*. Read it for yourself.

106 But Yeremyah was warning Israyl of this. And then Daniyl saw where he had warned them and knew, he knew that Israyl would be in captivity for seventy years. The old ones would die off. History says it was illegal for them to teach the Laws of **YAHWEH** or the Prophecies of **YAHWEH** to their children. If they taught these things to their children, their children would be taken away from them. They would be placed in prison or executed.

107 Now that's how serious, that's how much Satan hates the Word of **YAHWEH**. She doesn't hate it any less today. [laughing] She, in fact,

---

**If they knew the Righteousness that is being taught in The House of YAHWEH, and that's all we teach is Righteousness, the Righteousness of YAHWEH and we practice it, don't we? Praise YAHWEH! We practice this Righteousness.**

---

Yahshua Himself said we would be hated above all generations before us. We, The House of **YAHWEH**, in these Last Days because of the Authority of Yahshua Messiah; because of His Authority.

108 Now brethren unless you brace yourself, you know, unless you determine in your mind you're gonna take whatever dish is set to you, whatever **YAHWEH** dishes out to you, whatever He allows you to go through to test you, He said, be faithful unto death. And I'm not, I'm not speaking of suicide. They know how they want to kill you.

109 History shows how they killed many, many of these Prophets. I think it was Isayah they put in a hollow log and then sawed the log in two with a saw. Do you see the unusual hatred that was in these things for these people who were practicing Righteousness? Yes, actually practicing Righteousness.

110 It came on the news the other day, and one said it, not us, he said, "It seems that there's an unusual amount of hatred here for these people." Did you all get that? This has gone on throughout all eternity. The Prophets or the Prophecies said concerning Yahshua, "They hate Me without a cause". There is no cause.

111 If they knew the Righteousness that is being taught in The House of **YAHWEH**, and that's all we teach is Righteousness, the Righteousness of **YAHWEH** and we practice it, don't we? Praise **YAHWEH!** [applause] We practice this Righteousness. And **YAHWEH** says we are Righteousness because we practice this Righteousness so we are Righteous. And He testifies for us.

112 The world doesn't practice this Righteousness. They do away with these Laws. They don't even want the Laws mentioned. They don't want the Laws. And when I'm attacked in public on these issues, I would quote Scriptures from the Savior, Scriptures that the Savior Himself said.

113 But they would--their mouth would, you know, like their mouth, their lips would tighten up and you could see the hatred coming from them because I would quote them some Scripture. They don't want this. They don't want their sins exposed.

114 When the Savior--when the woman, who was a Righteous woman was being persecuted and accused of adultery, was dragged before Him, He said, "Let him who is without sin here cast the first stone." He knew that they had turned from the Laws at that time, the written Laws of **YAHWEH**. He knew, He knew that all of them had turned from them.

115 Even today, they don't pretend in Israel, they don't pretend to keep the Laws of **YAHWEH**. They pretend that they're keeping the Talmud. But there's no way you can keep the laws in the Talmud because they can't agree on how to keep the law in the Talmud.

116 If you read it for yourself you'll know what I'm talking about. That was in existence when they came out of Babylon. When they were finally released from Babylon and brought back to their homeland, that was given unto them, by Ezrayah and Nehemyah, they had forgotten, this generation that was brought back knew nothing of the Holy Scriptures. They didn't even know how to speak the Hebrew language. They still don't have the Hebrew language back even today.

117 When we translated one of the books into Hebrew, we translated it into the original Hebrew language. Nobody in Israel could read it. We had to have them translate it again, in Israel, in their mixed up version of a Hebrew language there before they could even read our book. It's not taught there today, not the original Hebrew. It never was given back to them after that.

118 But before that they knew the Hebrew, before they were taken away that seventy years. But in that seventy-year time plan they were taught a different language and they were taught this Talmud which was supposed to be an oral law that was handed down from one generation to another. It was saying, "You can't depend on what is written." And they say it today in the Talmud itself, "You can't depend on what is written. Because it says to keep the Sabbath but it doesn't tell you how to keep it. Well, here's how."

119 How, how do you keep it? Well, here's what rabbi so and so says. "Well, is that the way I keep it?" Well, no. Here's what rabbi so and so says over here. "Well, how do I, how do I do it? How do I keep it both ways?" Well, you've got a third one here and a fourth one and a fifth one and a sixth one. They're all different. How are you gonna keep the Sabbath? See there's no way of doing so.

120 This was the confusion that came out of Babylon that was put in this culture for seventy years straight. The old ones died off. The ones that grew up had a totally different outlook on life, totally different culture. They wiped it out along with the Name.

121 Well, this man says, you know, which, which ones? [laughing] Keep the Laws. Well which ones? The ones of the Prophets or the ones of this forty-nine rabbis that are all disagreeing--is what he's speaking of here.

122 **Mattithyah 19:18. He then asked Yahshua; Which ones? Yahshua said: You shall not murder...** Okay. Now this is the one that is written by the Inspiration of **YAHWEH** by the Holy Prophets starting with Abel. ...**You shall not commit adultery. You shall not steal. You shall not bear false testimony.**

123 **Verse 19, Honor your father and mother, and; You shall love your brother as yourself...** All of these things Yahshua quoted him just to show him the Laws here, the Laws that He's talking about.

124 You know, in **chapter 10 of Genesis** it names many. Well, I guess we better turn over there to **chapter 10**. Because it names many of the Righteous men who came out from the teaching of Abel and then, of course, Noah after that; because Noah had started the same congregation in the same place as you heard from the Great Kahan Yahodah Hawkins; the Great Priest Yahodah Hawkins showing where the ark landed, Noah's ark landed. And then, of course, Noah started the Work up again there and the answers were still coming from Abelin after Noah.

125 But when he said which ones, he was talking about which group of laws. And remember that. Keep it in your mind, because Yahshua said many other things there to show this same thing. He said you've made the Laws of none effect by your traditions, traditions handed down from one to another. That's what traditions are, handed down--not written by the Holy Prophets but handed down from one generation to another.

126 Well here in **Genesis** now, **Genesis 10:10**. We see, we see this tree of righteousness and evil. This Babylon. This Babylon. **And the beginning of his kingdom was Babel, Erech, Accad, and all of them in the land of Shinar...** Shinar, this is where Daniyl was. ...**that is, Babylon...** All of them in the land of Babylon.

127 He was a tyrant. *The Book of YAHWEH* says he was a tyrant, Nimrod was. In **verse 9**, He said, **He was a tyrant who deceived, who turned against YAHWEH...** Now these should be familiar words for you. Because in speaking of the Roman empire, the fourth beast of **Daniyl**, every scholar, every Hebrew scholar knows that this is speaking of the Roman empire, the fourth kingdom of the earth.

128 That's the reason **YAHWEH** put it there so plainly. The fourth kingdom or fourth beast was the Roman empire. It had a leader called the little horn. This was a religion, a religious spokesman. His name, one of his names, was Constantine who

was prophesied to change the Laws. He change the Laws of **YAHWEH** and that's all in **Daniyl, Daniyl 7:25**. Keep that in mind.

129 Well, he was a tyrant who deceived, who was the father of Babylon. ...**who turned against YAHWEH; therefore it is said: Like Nimrod the tyrant who deceived, who turned against YAHWEH.**

130 **Verse 10, And the beginning of his kingdom was Babel...** And as we got it there so do the other translators, of course, **Babylon**.

131 **Verse 11, From that land he went to Assyria...** Did you get that, Assyria? It's still in existence today. ...**and built Ninevah...** Ninevah, where one of the Prophets, you remember, one of the famous Prophets prophesied to Ninevah. [laughing] ...**Rehoboth, Ir, Calah,**

132 **Verse 12, And Resen, between Ninevah and Calah (which is the principal city)...** History says that, that the modern Babylon, this is also the modern Babylon.

133 It says, in the margin of *The Book of YAHWEH: The margins of some marked reference printings of the King James Version say this is the same Babylon spoken of in Revelation 17:1. It needs to be remembered that Babylon is the location where civilization began.* And showed in **Genesis 2:8-14**. Now you can get all of that out of the ancient version of this.

134 But look to **Genesis 2** and notice **verse 8. Genesis 2:8** to see what the reference is referring to. **Genesis 2:8. YAHWEH planted a garden eastward in Eden, and there He put the man whom He had formed.**

135 **Verse 9, And out of the ground YAHWEH made every tree grow that is pleasant to the sight, and desirable for food. The Tree of Life was in the midst of the garden, and the tree of the knowledge of righteousness and evil was in the midst also...** Was in this location. This is Babylon. This is where life started.

136 I brought this out years ago. This is where science has, through DNA, traced all civilization back to one woman. Now they said in Africa, if you notice, it's just a little tip there of Africa that reaches that area and that's the place where life began. And you got to keep this in mind now with the two trees, and remember that's what Yahshua was talking about when He said, blessed are those who keep His Laws.

137 That's what **YAHWEH** showed in **Genesis**, the first chapter. And the last chapter of **Revelation** shows the same thing. Blessed are those who keep His Laws because they have right to the Tree of Life.

The others are driven out. Driven out.

138 Now, *Genesis 10:10. In the beginning of the kingdom was Babel, Erech, Accad, Calah...* This is the *Amplified Bible*. ...*Shinar in Babylon...* He said. This is what the *Amplified Bible* shows. ...*The land of Shinar in Babylon or Babylonian.*

139 *Verse 11, Out of the land, he, Nimrod, went forth into Assyria and built Ninevah...*

140 *Verse 12, And Resen, which is between Ninevah and Calah, all these suburbs...* Says the *Amplified Bible*. ... *all these suburbs combine to form the great city Babylon...*

141 Now, I want to read something else for you from a commentary here because we've been saying, or I said, you know, they make out like that Noah was of the stone age and, you know, they didn't know how to read or write. Of course, I showed you before how they had, certain of the people were given the power of the pen. They were writers and they brought forth the Words of **YAHWEH**. This was a gift of **YAHWEH**.

142 Well this, there are other world scholars who discovered these things and they don't come to the complete Truth like The House of **YAHWEH** comes to the complete Truth because they're not of The House of **YAHWEH**. But they do get bits and pieces of it just from their studies.

143 And this commentator, he actually knew that Noah wrote. [laughing] Now this is something unusual, you know, for anyone to have this knowledge that Noah actually wrote books. He wrote instructions. He wrote, in fact, he testified. He wrote and testified to what he saw.

144 Now this is what you get from *Book Two* but also from the Prophets, that these things that are written, they were testified to by the people who wrote them. That's the reason I say that **Genesis**, most of **Genesis**, it was not written by Mosheh, you know, it was written by Abel. And parts of it, I'm sure, were written by Adam, maybe even Eve helping, helping in the Work.

145 You know, all this falling away, the falling away from the Truth, the Truth had to be built in their minds before they could fall away from it. So it took years for this to take place. And along with Abel, Abel did a lot of Work, you know. And the Work of Abel was still talked about, you know, thousands of years later; still being talked about today by The House of **YAHWEH** today--the Work at Abel.

146 The Work at Abel right now is going to be talked about throughout all eternity **YAHWEH** shows. So, the Work we're doing right now in this time period, the reason is because it ties it all

---

**It takes Inspiration. These Prophets even though they wrote at different times, under different circumstances, thousands of years apart, they added to the story. They added to the history here and what YAHWEH is wanting you to see.**

---

together, everything from front to end, beginning to The End is all tied together by this generation, the great nuclear generation.

147 But this guy says, this is J. P. Lang. You may have heard of him. *A Commentary*, J. P. Lang, *A Commentary*, he says, *The language of Noah here...* [laughing] When I saw that in the advertisement, I said I gotta buy the book. You know, but he says, *The language of Noah here is an actual prophecy and not merely an expression of personal feeling.*

148 ...*That Noah placed a curse on his youngest grandchild, Canaan, who would naturally be his favorite...* He says, ...*can only be explained on the ground that the prophetic spirit he saw into the future of the Canaanites. [YAHWEH] Himself found the delinquency of the Canaanites insufferable and ultimately drove them out or subdued them and put the descendants of Shem in their place...* Well, very few people know that because they really don't study the history when they read the Scriptures. So they don't, they're not really paying any attention to the history that **YAHWEH** wants them to know. But he, this man did for some reason.

149 ...*But Noah's foresight...* He said, he's saying that Noah wrote this, see. And this is what I said. He had to. He had to witness this and he had to write it. That's what the Scriptures say in *Book Two*. They had to witness what they wrote. We are the Last Days witnesses. You get that? That's the reason we're writing this as we experience this and bringing it forth.

150 ...*But Noah's foresight did not yet include the extermination of the Canaanite people...* No, it didn't have to. It wasn't necessary for him to know. Many of the Prophets have desired to look into these things. Many of the Malakim, **YAHWEH** said--Yahshua said, desired to look into these things but they were hidden from them.

151 ...*For then he would have expressed it differently if he had foreseen their destruction. The*

*form of the expression, therefore testifies to the great age of this prophecy...* J. P. Lang, *A Commentary*. There's not much more in that commentary that I've found so far, [laughing] but that part I found really interesting.

152 Well, anyway, now go back to **Genesis 10** here. (We're out of time I know and I'll quit here in just a moment.) But if you'll go back to **Genesis 10** and look at **verse 10**, the word **Shinar**, okay, Babylon, the word **Shinar**. Then let's go to **Daniyl 1**. I brought this out before but people missed it. I want you to get it this time.

153 It takes Inspiration. These Prophets even though they wrote at different times, under different circumstances, thousands of years apart, they added to the story. They added to the history here and what **YAHWEH** is wanting you to see.

154 Now, remember Yeremyah prophesied that they'd be taken from their land. And they'd be taken to Babylon and the king would rule over them for seventy years, seventy years in Babylon. History says when they came out of there, remember this, when they came out of Babylon they no longer knew their language. They didn't know anything about their original language. They had a different language.

155 Ezrayah and Nehemyah show that they spent or had to spend time explaining what the Words of **YAHWEH** actually meant. And the people cried about it after they had found out that it had all been taken away from them.

156 But this is what they dealt with in bringing this crew back to rebuild Jerusalem, getting it ready for the Savior's death because that's where He had to die. And this is the total reason for bringing it back and creating it again because it was destroyed. But they brought back a certain group of people who had been in captivity for seventy years, brought them back and rebuilt the city and its temple and so forth. It had to be.

157 Then the Savior had to come there and be killed in that particular spot. And then, of course, it disappeared. House of **YAHWEH** went back to Abel, wrote the Book, the Second Book of *The Book of YAHWEH* for us. And then this, we start adding together under **YAHWEH**, **YAHWEH's** Inspiration.

158 Now, **Daniyl 1**, he said, and **verse 1**. **In the third year of the reign of Yahyakim...** This gives us a history see. And there's more than just this, more than just Daniyl's word here on this history. They actually have history that was written that showed when this man reigned, this man right here, over Israyl.

159 But, ...In the third year of the reign of Yahyakim king of Yahdah, Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came against Yerusalem and besieged it.

160 Verse 2, And YAHWEH handed Yahyakim king of Yahdah over to him... 0Now this was prophesied because they turned against YAHWEH and His Laws, and they went back to uncleanness and they went back to the world celebrating, celebrating pagan holidays, doing god worship. They turned back to god worship.

161 And YAHWEH sent Yeremyah to warn them, you know. I'm going, you know, what you have done here, what is written about you already in Prophecy is going to be fulfilled and I'm going to send you back to Babylon for seventy years. Well, of course, that was done in order to fulfill YAHWEH's Prophecies and bring about the death of the Savior.

162 ...with some of the articles... Sent them with some of the articles. (Let me read it again.) And YAHWEH handed Yahyakim king of Yahdah over to him with some of the articles of The House of YAHWEH, which he carried into the land of Shinar... Remember that's in Babylon. That's a suburb of Babylon where they had it planned to take them. ...to the house of his god; placing the articles into the treasure house of his god.

163 Verse 3, Now the king directed Ashpenaz, the chief of his eunuchs, to bring in certain of the children of Israyl—those of the king's seed, and those of the nobles'—

164 Verse 4, Children in whom there were no blemish, but handsome... That's not really the word for it. ...gifted in wisdom, knowledgeable, and quick to learn and understand--such as would have the ability to take their place in the king's palace...

165 Okay now, the land there Shinar, land Shinar, this was written in about 607 B.C.E. About fifty-one years later this was Ezrayah in about 556 B.C.E. about fifty-one years later. Ezrayah and Nehemyah were actually written or started in about 446. Their work went on there for about a hundred years; just about a hundred years, in going back to Yerusalem, in building, taking up this temple. I mean building the city of Jerusalem again; and, you know, the order of Cyrus. He gave an order to rebuild this.

166 Well, now you go to chapter 9 and Daniyl is showing the people, from YAHWEH Himself, why all of this is taking place. He found in the Book of Yeremyah that they would be in captivity for seventy years. And he went to YAHWEH and he started showing this to the people.

167 Now, YAHWEH willing, pray for the TV station. Pray for the peace of myself and the whole House of YAHWEH. Pray for the nuclear baby to be turned loose that YAHWEH Himself is holding back right now, that would have already been, had YAHWEH not turned back six bombs; that's in the news articles. They're on the Internet and also in *The Prophetic Word* and the newsletters.

168 I know I've written it. I don't know exactly where it was placed, but it's there for you, all the information. Along with a bunch, bunch more that you need, that you need to know, right now, of history that I brought out about the Crusades and how they got the name Jesus Christ and queen of heaven; how long she's been worshiped, Mary and so forth. And how this was exactly what was taking place in Yeremyah's day that he was warning them of. "Don't do this, you know, you're turning back to the gods again"; to warn them then.

169 You can't, you really must come out from among them and be separate, YAHWEH said. Touch not the unclean thing. Brethren, you're doing it. You're on the right track. Don't let anybody scare you. Fear not YAHWEH says. Fear not. Praise YAHWEH! [applause]

170 Brace yourself up and get ready to fight back. Okay! Now, I'm not telling you with guns and knives and bombs. [laughing] That's the world's way. I'm talking about fighting with the Truth. Right here [shows Book of YAHWEH] is the Truth. [Praise YAHWEH! applause] Be ready to stand up.

171 One of the ladies said to one of The House of YAHWEH members, "Oh, I feel so sorry for your people, for you people," you know. If that had of been me, I'd have said, why would you feel sorry for me? I'm the most blessed person on the face of the earth. [laughing, applause] We are. Praise YAHWEH.

172 Our trials, our trials are about over, brethren. And we'll take our seat in the Kingdom. Theirs are just beginning. This Judgment that is pronounced on them, you know, four-fifths of them are going to be wiped out, you know. We will save, we will save, with YAHWEH, YAHWEH's doing, of course--this is His Prophecy--we will save two billion people. About two billion people we will save and we'll bring them to YAHWEH's Service. [applause].

173 May YAHWEH bless you and I'll turn the services back to the next speaker. I love you brothers and sisters. Stay strong! [applause] Praise YAHWEH!

---

# Chapter Eight

## Come Out From Among Them And Be You Separate, Touch Not The Unclean #2— All Nations Are Now Set Up For Nuclear War And Starvation

03/08/08

---

*Kahan Levi: I now have the great pleasure and opportunity to present to you our Great Witness in these Last Days, the Greatest Teacher in the World, our beloved Pastor and Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins. Praise YAHWEH!*

---

1 [applause] Shalom everyone! You may be seated. [laughing]. Praise **YAHWEH**. May the Peace of **YAHWEH** be with each and every one of you.

2 I don't know if every one has one of these or not, [showing on monitor] but it's The Okie 24-hour Manual For All Children, Okie 24-hour Manual. You need to get you one. [applause, laughing]

3 I was talking to some people about some things that I need to overcome. And they said, "Well, you wrote this stuff." And I said, it helps to rehearse it, believe me. It helps to rehearse it.

4 But on page 13, this is what I'm working on, but tones and what they can imply. We really need to watch ourselves closely. We need to give **YAHWEH** thanks for all things that He's doing. And He is guiding this stuff. We're not doing it. **YAHWEH**'s the One Who's doing this. [Congregation says, "Praise **YAHWEH**!"] Praise **YAHWEH**.

5 And, you know, it makes me think of these two Kahans. We were coming back from a show one night and the guys were wanting to stop and get them something to drink. And I said, You know, we're really in a rush to get

there. And they said, you know, they just had to have something to drink. And I said, well, if we can find a parking place right up next to the front door, you know, we will, we'll stop.

6 And so they were all praying, you know, that we'd find a parking place and I was coming up this aisle way, and they was praying real hard and all of a sudden a car backed out, right in front of the door. And the one that was praying he stopped and he said, "Oh, never mind **YAHWEH** we found one." [laughing] No, no that didn't really occur but I just told you that it did. [laughing]

7 But we need to give **YAHWEH** credit for this, what is going on, you know. And He's turning this thing around as you know. And right now He's turning it around. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

8 He's lifting Himself up and we're going, we're going to be reaching the whole United States. By the way, we got that dish in and, you know, the stations are playing. They're really clear. And it's just a one time cost. You just got to buy that one dish and then you can get *The Prophetic Word* twenty-four hours a day plus foreign news of all kinds and local news of all kinds.



9 But anyway, work on this, on these tones, you know, your overtones, *tones of demand*, you know. Keep in mind what Yahshua said about being a servant instead of a slave master or ruler, you know. We're not rulers. We're leaders. We're teachers and so forth. So keep that in mind. [applause]

10 And He's saying to you, He says you can't be this way. He says the Gentiles are this way, but you can't be this way if you want to be in My Kingdom.

11 These tones of demand, you know, we need to watch them. I remember an old saying, I think it's a Chinese saying, but it said "No matter how low you consider your wife to be," you shouldn't be thinking that either, but he said, "You'd be much wiser, or double the wisdom by leaning or by bending your ear down to hear what she has to say."

12 Well, that's the same thing with the ones who, you know, you're ruling over or who you have been set over. If you don't set an example properly that slave may be ruling over you in the Kingdom instead of you ruling over the slaves. So keep that in mind. The ones who're lower than you now may be above you then, because this Righteousness is what depends on you getting the office, not how long--no--not how loud and how strong you can throw your voice. And this is teaching the children too.

13 *Tones of disgust*, you know, we can say them and we can have them on our face too, and they're as loud on our face as they are coming from our tongue. Watch out for *tones of disapproval*. We should be teachers, not accusers. Remember that? Satan is our great accuser, so we should be teachers and not be accusers.

14 Watch out for the *raised tones of voice*. Watch out for the children's questions [that are inappropriate], you know. No question is stupid. The only, the only stupid question is the one that's not asked, and teach your children that, teach them. Let them ask you questions and answer the questions politely, and guide your people politely. This will get you a great job in the Kingdom.

15 The article, this was handed to me just before I came up. But it's, *Chinese whispers turn hot and heavy. Students fill half* (Let's see is this it? Yeah.) *China reports rise in sexually transmitted disease. The number of HIV/AIDS infections soared 45 percent in 2007...* They soared forty-five percent in 2007. They're following the west. They're all getting the Hollywood

teachers into their homes, as we do here. And some people fall for it. A lot of people are falling for it.

16 This is what's going on in the world right now. And this is what's bringing it on, too, is that Hollywood is their number one teacher. And of course, what's taking place in China, it's twice that bad in the United States and the worst spot on earth, the worst spot on earth is Abilene, Texas, yes, for sexually transmitted diseases, Abilene, Texas.

17 Got three major universities here and none of them are teaching the Laws of **YAHWEH**, of course. None of them are teaching the Laws. They're teaching, you know, they're teaching their own form of righteousness, which **YAHWEH** says is as filthy rags to Him. And you can see why it's filthy rags because all, all their children are getting shots for diseases, catching diseases, getting shots for diseases.

18 Their lives are being wrecked while they're very young right now. Their bodies are being defiled while they're very young. And by the time they get to a fine age their bodies are already wrecked. I know people that fall dead, you know. I've had cases, I know them personally. Where one football coach that I knew personally, he fell dead at thirty-four years old, thirty-four years old. He was jogging down the street and collapsed; fell dead.

19 Here this is, *Army struggles with rising suicide...* This is interesting because it says, *All Spec. Travis Virgadamo ever wanted was to be a soldier. But two years after his father signed papers for him to enlist at the age 17, things went terribly wrong. Last August, three months after arriving in Iraq, he walked outside his barracks and killed himself with his rifle.*

20 ...*Last year 121 soldiers in the Army and active duty National Guard and Reserves committed suicide, the largest number since the military began keeping records in 1980...* I think the feds should be informed about this. They may want to go in and shut them down. [applause] Well? [laughing]

21 The Pope is praying for them though. [laughing] Listen to his prayer. It's a great prayer of psychology. It means nothing. It's empty wind. You could read this all day and grab you a handful of wind and your head would still be as empty as your hand. But his prayer is, *The Pope offers his prayer on behalf of efforts to promote - "reconciliation, justice, and peace" in the Middle East and asks that "the*

dear populations of Chad” be spared “further violence”, that humanitarian assistance be guaranteed and that “the way of dialogue and reconciliation” be followed.

22 ...Benedict XVI, today, recalled the difficult and dramatic moments that the two regions of Asia and Africa are living through, in a brief greeting that he addressed, in English, to a delegation of Lebanese, Iraqi, and Jordanian political representatives present this morning in the audience hall at the Vatican and in an appeal in Italian.

23 ...“We know to what extent, unfortunately, the lure of material riches pervades modern life”... He’s speaking, of course, of the West and their lifestyle, and there’s much on it in today’s news. And that the Quartet was invented to protect the lifestyle. The lifestyle of the West, which China is trying to move into, and, you know, wanting this. How can you, how can you keep the boys on the farm when they’ve tasted great Paris, Paris or whatever it was; was their saying. But this is being introduced to them. And of course, the citizens are demanding it.

24 Now, at the same time he’s praying, this same thing comes out. *Moses was high on drugs Israeli researchers say...* So at the same time he’s praying here to, I guess the queen of heaven, who knows who, but supposedly the queen of heaven, they are bringing out the propaganda that Mosheh who gave or who wrote much of the Laws of **YAHWEH**; at least a big part of it, was high on drugs. And so they’re painting an evil, evil thing in your mind, propaganda, in your mind, to turn you against **YAHWEH**’s Way to another way.

25 Well, this other way is what is bringing the wars in Africa, and Chad, and so forth. It’s not the Laws of **YAHWEH** that’re bringing the sickness and disease to Africa and wiping them out with AIDS and other STDs there; nor is it the Laws of **YAHWEH** that’re bringing the violence and wars; wars that are going on in those countries right now with them killing each other. It’s the hatred. It’s hatred that builds from breaking the Laws that Mosheh gave.

26 Mosheh was definitely on a high. And he’s gonna be high up above in the Kingdom of **YAHWEH** when this thing is over and they themselves cast out. [applause] That’s what the Scriptures show. Mosheh was a very Righteous man. He was a very humble, Righteous man. Which, I would pattern my life after him

if I hadn’t found Somebody Greater Who is our High Priest and King. [laughing] But Mosheh was right up there by Him, very close to Him, except Mosheh had some difficulties with sins, as we do ourselves today. But he wrote the Laws that would stop all of this sin, sickness, disease and hatred from taking place.

27 But this is a long article. But they’re trying to belittle the Laws of **YAHWEH**. At this same time now, they’re probably going to say that Yahshua was on a high of taking some kind of drugs because He predicted, for this time period, the worst sickness and disease ever. But He also predicted great wars that are going to take place here very soon in and around the great River Euphrates, over that fourth part of the earth and that’s where the troubles are right now.

28 The birth pains have already struck several times already; nuclear birth pains. So we know, we know that the book that says they’re nuclear and the Last Days’ Witness who says they’re nuclear are right; it’s definitely coming to pass. So we know for a fact that Book Two is true Prophecies. Because they’re trying to condemn Book Two. They’re the ones who were holding up for Book Two, they’re condemning Book One.

29 Now, they’re condemning One and Two and saying, “let’s just forget the whole thing and turn to the queen of heaven.” Well, the queen of heaven, as we see in **Yeremyah**, and I brought this out several times, she’s the one that got them into this mess in the first place. But they’re wanting to turn back to her who hates mankind. She hates mankind with a passion and she’s very furious right now because she knows she has but a short time left. That’s the one they’re worshipping, turning to her for worship, the queen of heaven, who knows she has but a short time.

30 But here, *World food supply is shrinking...* World food supply. Now there’s a Prophecy in **Mattithyah 24:7** that says that world food supplies are going to shrink. We’re going to suffer the worst famine ever. And it’s already started and the World, the World Health Organization is saying it’s the worst epidemic ever at this time; the same thing that the Prophecy foretold about.

31 Now I read that one last week. I read it. But the headlines, I just wanted to remind you of what it said, what I brought out last week. *World food supply is shrinking UN agen-*

cy warns... They're warning the world but it's like shutting the barn door after the horses get out, you know. They could have closed this forty years ago when The House of **YAHWEH** first started warning them this was going to take place.

32 You know we've been warning the world here in Abilene for forty years now, forty years in this wilderness. Praise **YAHWEH**! [applause] Yes!

33 This comes from timesonline. *It is clear that the government has yet to react to the dimensions of the looming world food crisis...* The government is doing nothing about it. Of course they have a stockpile as I've told you before. And they're stockpiling seed in getting ready for what they know is coming, what they know that they can't hold back now.

34 And that's the reason they're talking about pre-emptive strikes. And I've got it in this report right here; this handful of reports right here. It's all in here, that they know they can't hold this back. They see it.

35 So now they're going--they're talking pre-emptive strikes. Pre-emptive, of course, is hit before the other one does, before the other one can. So you can see where this will lead. If we're talking pre-emptive strikes, what do you think Russia is speaking of and China and the world and the so-called evil powers out there that are forming? Each one thinking they're the righteous power and the other one, their enemy is the evil power, of course. So they each--each pot is accusing the other one, you know, of being the concoction of a witch. [laughing]

36 Well, it says, *It is clear that the government has yet to react to the dimensions of the looming world food crisis...* It's a world food crisis right now. You don't see it so much here in the United States except the high prices. If you've been to the grocery store, I haven't been, but I got the bill [laughing] and it's just as bad when I see it at home. That, you know, the price of food has doubled here in the last few months.

37 Well of course, Scripture shows this and we'll be going into **Revelation** but it shows that this is exactly why the Quartet was invented in the first place, to try to head this thing off. But now, of course, they didn't know what to do. They still don't know what to do. As Amosyah said, they don't know the way to peace. If they knew the way to peace they'd know how to solve this problem and all the other problems we're facing right now. But they don't know how.

38 One day they'll be begging The House of

**YAHWEH** for information. That's what **YAHWEH** said. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause] They'll be begging us, begging us for information. Yes, kings will come and bow to you **YAHWEH** says, seeking this same information that you are filling your heads with, right now, that the world is calling you stupid and crazy for; because you're studying these Scriptures, these Scriptures that were written by somebody on a high as they call it, high on drugs. Mosheh, they say was high on drugs.

39 The one who wrote **Revelation**--Yahchanan. They said Yahchanan must have been high on drugs. That's what they said about him also. They didn't read the first part of that Prophecy. **YAHWEH** is the One Who gave that in **Revelation 1:1**. **YAHWEH** Himself is the One Who gave it to Yahshua the High Priest over The House of **YAHWEH** in these Last Days. Whose Name only is Salvation. Who alone--that Name alone is Salvation to us today and they're rejecting Him because He rejected them, of course. So they have no part nor lot with us, nor with Yahshua Himself.

40 It says, *Already we have riots...* You didn't know that was taking place? If you had that channel that I was talking about, you would know it because it's on it a lot right now. It's on the riots that they're having in different countries because they're getting hungry and because they can't pay the prices for the food. It's gone up so high. Even the staples have gone up so high they can't afford it.

41 Can you imagine pinto beans getting so high you can't afford it? Only the rich can afford pinto beans. I can remember when I could get those things for about five cents. A five-pound sack for five cents; about a penny a pound, pinto beans. Flour was about the same price. I don't know what it is now. I'm afraid, afraid to even look anymore. [laughing] But it's quite, quite more expensive than five cents for five pounds, a penny a pound. And three measures of barley, you know, I didn't go that far back but I almost remember that far back. I remember it for a penny.

42 It says, *Already we have riots, hoarding, panic: the sign of things to come...* it says. This is in timesonline, timesonline. I didn't write this now. We didn't put this together. Yes, we have ways of putting out print, but we didn't write this. They'll accuse us of it.

43 One thing I meant to tell you before I started was, we recommend, I only recommend this, but we recommend that people do not go

shopping on preparation day. Try to get your shopping done before that. We don't have any workers working, neither do the churches that they gave you the phone lines for, the phone numbers. They don't have any churches to help you either.

44 Call their number and try to get them to come fix your car. Tell them you're broke down at Wal-Mart, see--and they'll say, "Well, I think they got a mechanic there at Wal-Mart." [laughing] "You want me to call you a wrecker?" "I'm on the phone, don't you think I could call a wrecker if I had the money to afford one?" Try it. Try to get something done out there from all of them phone numbers that they are so anxious to pass out here, somebody in the House. We know who it is but I don't want to mention their name up here. But try to call one of them numbers and get you some help.

45 We're not, I'm not commanding you, [laughing] I'm just asking, because it's a hard thing. I was on the phone for quite some time yesterday trying to get some help for three different people who were broken down in town, in Abilene, three different people. But we got them help and we got them back home. But it would be easier when we have men working but they're getting ready for the Sabbath too. So try to limit your shopping on preparation day because the others are preparing for Sabbath too.

46 *...The spectre of food shortage is casting a shadow across the globe, causing riots in Africa, consumer protests in Europe and panic in food importing countries. In a world of increasing affluence, the hoarding of rice and wheat has begun...* Well of course, these are the people that can afford it, you know. And a lot of people now are hoarding the wheat and rice so they can make money out of it later, big money.

47 This was the scheme of Yahseph in Egypt, if you remember. He went to buying rice and wheat ahead of time. Had you been doing that when I first told you this was going to take place, you'd be a rich person right now. You could sell out, right now, your wheat supply and you'd have a bundle of money, but you can't eat money. You know, this is the big problem, that green stuff it tastes like--it tastes horrible, even with ketchup and mustard on it, it tastes horrible. Try to make a sandwich out of dollar bills [laughing] you'll see what I'm talking about.

48 *...“This is a wake up call,” said Robert Zeigler, who heads the International Rice Re-*

*search Institute. “We have a crisis brewing in rice supply.” Half of the planet depends on rice, but stocks are at their lowest since the mid 1970s when Bangladesh suffered a terrible famine. Rice production will fall this year below the global consumption level of 430 millions tonnes.*

49 *...Street protests and rioting in West Africa towards the end of last year were a harbinger of bigger problems, the World Food Programme said. The global information and early warning system of the Food and Agricultural Organization... That's the FAO. ...has monitored outbreaks of rioting in Mexico... That's not too far from us here, Mexico. ...Morocco, Uzbekistan, Yemen... Just across the gulf from them. ...Ethiopia. There have also been protests in... many other countries here.*

50 *...Milk powder prices rose from \$2000 to \$4800... You notice it doubles. Now this is just milk powder prices. ...rose from \$2000 to \$4800 per tonne just last year...Drought in Australia has worsened the problems as have government policies in Europe and America to increase the use of bio-fuels. Mounting concern about rice has prompted the Indian Government to restrict exports of certain varieties. The measure triggered a surge in global rice prices, which have risen 50 percent in a year, according to the FAO. The rice shortage is even felt in Britain where the price of... It gives one brand and I've never heard of... the biggest selling variety, is rising rapidly.*

51 *...Wheat is suffering even greater pressures... He says. Wheat, wheat, that's what America likes the best, their carbohydrates [laughing]. ...with prices up 115 percent in a year. Stocks are at a 40 year low and exports are being restricted from Beijing to Buenos Aires.*

52 *...Ukraine started closing its doors to grain exports in June and Russia set a 40 percent export tariff on wheat in January. Argentina has delayed the reopening of its wheat export registry until April to protect domestic supplies and China, a net exporter of corn, rice and wheat last year, has imposed export quotas on grain in order to stem runaway food price inflation.*

53 *A surge in its inflation index in December was blamed entirely on rising food prices, notably pork... [laughing] Pork. ...which rose 48 percent.*

54 *...Farmers worldwide are worried about food costs. In Europe pig and poultry breeders are threatening to cut production unless they are paid higher prices... it says. Well of course, if they cut production it'll make it even worse. But these are what we've been predicting here in The*

House of **YAHWEH** for about forty years. And I've been telling you each year, each Feast, no, we don't have enough food stored up and urging everyone to help in the food storage because I know, I know people are going to be coming back [laughing] as well as coming the first time and we've got to have food for them. Praise **YAHWEH**.

55 Study now. That's on the famine, that's on the famine that is coming. And in **Mattithyah 24** He shows this is taking place. This is taking place in this time era, not just any time down the road or somewhere down the line, but for this time period. Yahshua showed it's taking place, it was going to take place in this time period, and it is here.

56 It's gonna get much worse as we see the wars break out. Once the wars break out and the earth becomes contaminated, it's already contaminated. It's already defiled. That's the reason we're having global warming at this time. Global warming is a big cause of the drought situation that is taking place, and not just here in America but all over the world.

57 Also the diseases, this rust, this wheat rust that we're dealing with here. It's already in the United States. They're not advertising it much. They're trying to keep it wiped out with pesticides and whatever they can find but they are suffering from it here. It's becoming drug-resistant like everything else is because it, too, is filled with AIDS, with STDs. This is where it started and it's getting stronger every year as it keeps mixing.

58 Yes, [wheat] rust, that's where it comes from, STDs. And everything else we're suffering here in this time period is also. Just as the snowfall is full of these same things and now they know it. Science knows it now, and there're more and more tests coming.

59 Here's a great one. *Bacteria common in snow...* We just had a snow. I hope you weren't out there making ice cream out of it. We used to do that when I was a child. That was the way we made ice cream. I learned to eat ice cream in the wintertime. [laughing] I won't tell you because I don't want you eating this snow now. It's full of STDs. It's full of bacteria.

60 *Washington. Those beautiful snowflakes drifting out of the sky may have a surprise inside... it's called ...bacteria.* [laughing] Microorganisms that're filling the atmosphere, filling the ozone layer as they call it, the firmament as **YAHWEH** calls it in the *King James Version*.

61 *Most snow and rain forms in chilly conditions high in the sky and atmospheric scientists have long known that under most conditions the moisture needs something to cling to in order to condense. Now a new study shows a surprisingly large share of those so-called nucleators turn out to be bacteria that can affect plants...* And of course, it is affecting the plants, big time right now. You're eating it in your food.

62 Lemons, I was told, I don't know what we're going to do here. [laughing] Man, we're working, you know, you get something you think is great and then Satan ruins it, you know, the first thing. But lemons, now, it's got about twenty-five to fifty different kinds of things that can actually really harm your health. And you can't, you can't wash it off. You can't kosher it. And it's in the juice as well as in the pulp and so forth. So, you know, if we can find some clean lemons, [laughing] I don't know. It's getting to where we gonna--it looks like we're gonna have to come out of the world, you know. [applause]

63 I hate to think it but that rocket that went up above the earth, you know, they was gonna stay in it, if we could get it up above, up above the firmament out of the STDs, you know, it might work. [laughing] Not such a bad idea maybe. If we could make one the size of **YAHWEH** Shammah [laughing] we'd have it made, wouldn't we? Don't you think? [laughing, applause] Praise **YAHWEH**. It's on its way right now.

64 *High price of flour rises above terrorism concerns...* That's pretty bad because the terrorists concerns, you know, the bombs and the people that are willing to kill themselves to kill a few others; you know, it's really getting bad. You know, not only the terrorists killing each other, the soldier boys are committing suicide. Who's gonna fight our battles? When all the soldiers are gone, who's gonna fight your battles? [laughing] That's right, **YAHWEH**.

65 *U.N. says world fisheries face collapse...* The world fisheries. So it's just going from bad to worse; everything, the fish supply, the wheat, the rice, the corn.

66 *FAO warns against soaring food prices. The U.N. Food and Agricultural Organization (FAO) has warned against the bad impacts resulting from large consumer agriculture products adding that the prices of cereals including wheat, rice, sugar, salad oils, meat and milk are soaring. The UN organization noted that the wheat prices have increased about 83*

percent in January... Eighty-three percent in January, 2008. We just got through that month. My billfold stayed with them, stayed in the grocery store. I said, Here, just take it, just take it, there ain't no more coming your way. [laughing]

67 *Fertilizer famine threats...* This is the fertilizer that the farmers use to make their crops grow bigger and better carrots, you know. They can grow carrots that long [shows with hands]. Well without them the carrot gets about that long. It's gonna decrease a little more this year because the fertilizers are too high they can't afford it. So this is another food shortage.

68 *Twenty-year high in rice prices...* On rice prices. Somebody called me yesterday begging for rice. And they wanted, they wanted the most expensive rice, the jasmine rice. I think that's what they call it, that Great Britain calls it. I think that's the same thing but it's known as something else. I forgot what it is now.

69 *Wheat Supplies Already Tight, May Be Hurt by Global Drought...* And this, of course, they're saying is coming on by the STDs that're killing our firmament. They're not saying that but they're going to be saying that very soon. They're already finding them in the atmosphere so it won't be long till they'll discover what The House of **YAHWEH** told them.

70 *Russian bomber again intercepted near U.S. navy ship...* If you've noticed that, it looks like they're playing a cat and mouse game over there with Russia. And of course, one scared soldier could start a nuclear war, a pre-emptive strike and then, of course, after that there's no stopping it.

71 Now get this one right here. It's a very short article but I want you, I want you to really pay attention to this article and what it's saying here. This is March 4, 2008. *Egypt leaks Information about an American military action against...* This is the post.

72 *...Jordanian Newspaper Al-Arab Al-Youm reported today through sources that an American message leaked by Egypt to Syria shows that the United States is ready to launch a broad military operation against Syria if it insists on its position on the Lebanese crisis and this is the real reason behind the deployment of the "USS Cole"...* That's a warship that's over there right now, stationed there right now. *...in front of the Syrian-Lebanese waters. The source said that the official announced reason of Condoleezza Rice's visit to Egypt is to push the Palestinian-Israeli peace process forward but the*

*real reason is to explain the American military actions and the presence of the American ships in the Egyptian leadership...*

73 If you paid attention to what was said here right now, they're set up for war. Now President Bush has already said he's not going to forecast his moves anymore. They're too much trouble. Every time there's a break down. They start trying to say, "Well, we need this." Well of course, there're so many trying to put their input into this thing that there's a break down, so it never gets accomplished. So now they're saying it's pre-emptive strikes only, and he's already hit a couple places already without any warning. So we know next what is coming, the nuclear war.

74 Well, *Vladimir Putin's...* now, *nuclear threat to the West...* [laughing] So Putin is ready to do the same thing and this is the cat and mouse game that you see them playing. One is putting a ship there, the other one flies over with a bomber. They intercept him with warplanes so he flies back. What if somebody, you know, touched the wrong button and dropped a bomb on that ship. This would be enough to start a nuclear war.

75 *...Vladimir Putin has delivered perhaps his most menacing tirade against the West yet, repeating threats to train nuclear missiles on Europe...* Notice, he says nuclear missiles. *...and warning of unspecified retaliation if Kosovo declared independence...* Now of course, somebody is pushing Kosovo because they were well satisfied being under Russia's protection here for years. And of course, somebody is saying now, with some money in hand of course, that you need to be independent of Russia and we can do all of this kind of stuff for you, if you get my drift here.

76 *...Reserving his greatest ire for the United States, which he accused of harbouring a colonial...* (I can't even say it.) *...mentality towards Russia, Mr. Putin again said that Europe would pay the consequences for a Washington-backed plan to erect the missile shield in Poland and the Czech Republic.*

77 *... "Our generals, our security council, consider these moves a threat to our national security," he said. "We asked our partners to stop but no one listened to us. So if they continue, we will have to react appropriately by retargeting our missiles,"...* said Mr. Putin. He *...also made similar threats against Ukraine if it joined NATO. The Russian leader often - accused of returning his country to a state of autocracy portrayed his nuclear threat as an act of democratic generosity...* [laughing]

78 And you notice that he uses words here to irritate. These are the things that the Peaceful Solution and the 24-hour Okie Manual teach about. I just told you to watch your words and watch your expression. He uses these words on purpose to arouse hatred.

79 ...*Saying he was acting in the interests of Europeans who opposed American military expansionism...* I don't know exactly how many of these are opposed and are actually joining Russia but this is exactly what the pope was talking about when he was quoted by Malachi Martin in the book, *The Keys of this Blood* and also on his interviews when he said, "We regret the evil powers that are forming out there."

80 Now this is what Malachi Martin said when he quoted the pope. "We regret the evil powers that are forming out there." He mentioned Russia. He said, which was back when I reported this to you, Malachi Martin said it was a teddy bear at that time but could turn into a grizzly overnight. Well, now we see the grizzly growling at the United States instead of the teddy bear cooing to whoever's petting him.

81 ...*Although he did not elaborate, Mr. Putin gave warning of retaliation once Kosovo broke away - a threat likely to chill Western leaders. "We have a ready-made plan and we know what we are going to do," he said...* No one else knows what he's going to do but Mr. Putin knows what he's going to do. Well, so does President Bush who holds the key--the finger to the trigger of the nuclear bomb.

82 *Putin offers nukes to Serbia.* Putin offers to sell nukes to Serbia. *Missile threats escalates as Russia goes to polls...* Let's see, *Editor's Note: The following report is excerpted from Joseph Farah's G2 Bulletin, the premium on-line newsletter published by the founder of the WND. That's-- Subscriptions are \$99 a year... If you want it.*

83 *London--MI6 agents have monitored secret meetings between top Serbian officials and Russian President Vladimir Putin's anointed successor Dmitry Medvedev to discuss the installation of Russian nuclear missiles to contribute to what he told a Moscow election rally this weekend would "help to ensure Serbian security".*

84 ...*The president in waiting - no one seriously believes any other candidate will win this coming Sunday's election - also will ensure that President Vladimir Putin will become the nation's prime minister, effectively remaining the real power behind Medvedev, after stepping down from the presidency.*

85 ...*"In fact, Putin's descent into the prime minister's chair is the most interesting facet of the current situation. Putin has not revealed the motivation behind the decision to exchange his role as 'popularity god' or one of the simple bureaucrat reveals" an MI6 report.*

86 ...*The author, a senior analyst, concludes: "The acceptance of the prime minister's job is no more than a front ensuring he remains the powerful puppeteer behind the puppet."*

87 ...*Certainly, Putin's hand can be deduced in the threat to plant nuclear missiles in the region - so as to provide Russia with its own version of the America's Star Wars...* That we've been talking about, that the Scripture also shows in many places is going to be the star wars. This now is going to take place in the very last part of the nuclear wars according to the Prophecies, the star wars in the very last part of it. You will see the stars fall from heaven. The earth will be shaken also but the heavens will be shaken, too, at that time.

88 ...*In the past week, Medvedev's offer to provide missiles has escalated an already tense situation in the region... An already tense situation in the region. ...If Russian missiles are installed in Serbia, it could spread. Kosovo could become the first testing ground for Russia's new president as he continues to support the ever-deepening confrontation between Moscow and the west...*

89 Now remember the west, they're referring to the west, which is of course America, and remember our lifestyle here. In order to understand the Prophecy, you've got to remember our lifestyle; our lifestyle here in the west that is spreading throughout the world. We've had it for years and they're wanting to guard this lifestyle. They don't want it to diminish. They said, "hurt not the oil and the wine". Keep that in your mind, hurt not the oil and the wine and the cheap price of food. Remember the price, a measure of wheat for a penny and three measures of barley.

90 Okay, here now this is March 6. *Oil Advances to Record \$105.97 as Dollar Drops to All-Time Low...* Now I don't think--I don't think this just "happened" as you might, you know, say. I believe all of these things are bought about for a reason. The United States has intelligence, led by computers, to where they can figure out what moves to make in order to bring about what they want in the world, and of course this is what they're doing. And I don't believe this oil pricing

is just boomed out without any one knowing in advance what was going to take place. I think it's all done for a reason and you'll see that as you study these articles closely. You'll see there's a reason behind this. And the government is not worried about it.

91 In fact, President Bush said very little about it yesterday in his speech. He mentioned it. But he said we've already made moves to correct it, if you saw that yesterday on yesterday's news.

92 But *March, Bloomberg*. *Crude oil rose \$105.97 a barrel, the third day this week New York prices have reached a record as the U.S. dollar fell to its lowest ever against the euro. Gold and copper also advanced to all time highs as the sinking dollar made commodities priced in the U.S. currency cheaper. Oil closed at a record yesterday after U.S. crude inventories fell for the first time in eight weeks and OPEC refrained from raising production.*

93 ...*In the U.S. Supplies. Crude-oil supplies fell 3.06 million barrels to 305.4 million in the week ended Feb. 29, according to the Energy Department. A 2.4 million barrel gain was forecast, according to the median of responses by fifteen analysts surveyed in Bloomberg...* And if you'll pay attention to this you'll see there's something behind it as the weeks go on.

94 *Russia ready to use nuclear weapons...* It says--says the army chief. Ready to use them, they are set up and ready. ...*Pre-emptive nuclear strike, a key option, Nato told...* Now, now get this, because this is what is going to start your nuclear war. And one, one bomb is all it's going to take or somebody making a mistake and pulling the wrong trigger.

95 This was Tuesday January 22nd, 2008. *The west must be ready to resort to a pre-emptive nuclear strike...* That's hitting before anybody else does. They're ready, they must be ready to hit before the others do. This means they're getting ready to hit. Russia said the same thing. Don't you see? Russia's already said the same thing, pre-emptive strike; we're ready. And if they're ready and they already got it in their mind that they're going to hit before the other one does, somebody's gonna pull the trigger.

96 ...*to try to halt...* Try to halt. Now this is what **Revelation** shows in **Revelation 6** and **7**. The Quartet was actually formed to try to halt what is taking place right here. But what they're doing is actually bringing it about in their efforts to try to stop it.

97 *The west must be ready...* I'm gonna read it again. ...*The west must be ready to resort to a pre-emptive nuclear attack to try to halt the "imminent" spread of nuclear and other weapons of mass destruction, according to the radical manifesto for a new Nato by five of the west's more senior military officers and strategists. Calling for a root-and-branch reform of Nato and a new pact drawing the U.S., Nato and the European Union together in a "grand strategy" to tackle the challenges of an increasingly brutal world...* To tackle the challenge of an increasingly brutal world, talking of course about terrorism.

98 ...*the former armed forces chiefs from the US, Britain, Germany, France and the Netherlands insist that a "first strike" nuclear option remains an "indispensable instrument" since...* Get this. ...*since there is "simply no realistic prospect of a nuclear-free world"...* So, they're saying there is no way out. This is what they are actually broadcasting now. There is no way out. So, we've got to get ready for a pre-emptive strike. We've got to hit them first. What they're saying is, they're going to be the first to pull the trigger. That's what Russia and the other nations are saying too.

99 We're right on the edge of it, right on the edge of nuclear war. Now this will increase the famine that is already started. They're expecting this, I didn't bring this article, but they are expecting it, you know. I started to tell this in court when they threw me in prison here a few days ago, [laughing] when I was brought before the judge. It was in my mind to tell, I had the opening for it, but I decided against it. And right in the middle of my speech, what I said was there's going to be nuclear war in the United States, and then I decided to stop and not go any further.

100 But I asked, I said, I don't know if you--I said this in court--I don't know if you have read the book *How to Survive in Hard Times*, because they had brought out in court that we were storing food. Somebody who vowed not to ever talk about what we're doing here in The House of **YAHWEH**, of course, made it public. So it's no secret anymore that we've been storing food. And I know we probably got a trailer and a half, you know, a truckload and a half of food. I'm sure of that, by now. But we don't have enough to feed Clyde, I'm sure. But we do have a little food stored. We need a lot more food stored.

101 And I would right now that we had

about ten times what we got or a hundred times what we got because I know we're going to need it. But **YAHWEH** will make a way, some way. He's got it in His Plan. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause] **YAHWEH** says you're gonna get fatter while the world gets skinnier. So, He means that. He means to take care of that situation.

102 But anyway, back to this. ...*Since there is simply no realistic prospect for a nuclear free world, we have got to be ready for a pre-emptive strike...* He says, let's see. ...*He paints an alarming picture of the threats and challenges confronting the west in a post 9/11 world and delivers a withering verdict on the ability to cope...* He said.

103 Well, if you go over to **Revelation** with this in mind here and you look at this, you start looking at this Quartet, you will see, first off, you'll see that our food supply has gone from plenty and cheap, very cheap. But the Quartet was formed to try to halt this thing. They saw this taking place. They saw what was taking place so they formed a Quartet to halt this and the threat of nuclear wars.

104 Of course, in trying to halt this, you can see what is taking place with the other nations like Iran, and Iraq and Afghanistan and so forth; and they haven't got these nation beat down, you know. The wars are worse there and we're losing more soldiers there now in Afghanistan than we were to begin with because it's picking up steam like it is in Israel, you know, and the Gaza because Syria's behind it now and other nations are helping, they're helping to promote this. They're selling missiles actually to the Hezbollah. And of course, they've blown holes in the wall [laughing] in the concrete wall and got, they supposed, they got weapons in from Egypt. I don't know if they did or not.

105 If I were Egypt, I would be scared to death, right now, especially knowing the Prophecy of the Nile River and how that place is gonna be flooded, you know, when these wars take place. It's going to wipe out almost all of Egypt with one bomb, or three bombs, I think there're three dams that they intend to hit and Israel said they're gonna hit them. They're gonna blow them dams up and that'll take care of Egypt for a few thousand years to come.

106 But here in **Revelation 6** now, here's the war that is being held back and you see here in **chapter 6** and let's see, **verse 3, Revelation 6:3**. He said, **And when He had opened the second seal, I heard the second creature say: Come and see.**

107 **Verse 4, And there went out another horse that was red, and power was granted to him who sat upon it to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another, and there was given to him a great sword...** Now this, if you're noticing here, this is the Judgment of **YAHWEH** to allow this to take place.

108 This would have taken place a long time ago if **YAHWEH** had not held it in check for this time period. But you notice it was granted then, it was opened up and granted that peace be taken from the earth and this is exactly what you see now.

109 And you see the hatred that the other Prophets show would take place, the hatred between the nations. And then Yahshua Himself, He said, "nation against nation, kingdom against kingdom." And there will be wars and rumors of wars and then the last part is the great nuclear wars, famines and, of course, the natural disasters that they simply translated **earthquakes** there. That includes the global warming that is taking place due to our sins, if you've read the real cause of global warming, global warming.

110 Now **verse 5** says, **And when He had opened the third seal, I heard the third creature say. Come and see. And I looked, and behold, a black horse, and he who sat on it had a pair of scales in his hand.**

111 **Verse 6, and I heard a voice in the midst of the four living ones, saying. A measure of wheat for a penny, and three measures of barley for a penny; and see you do not hurt the oil and the wine...** Now if you notice this, the Quartet was actually invented to keep this going as it is. "Don't let our lifestyles be interrupted just because of a bunch of nations over here that we, you know, don't really care about."

112 They're just branches, leaves, on the end of the tree and we need to shake them off anyway because the population needs to be depleted by the year--what did former President Clinton say? By the year 2010, in order for the earth to survive. He said this one time, that it needs to be, it must be depleted of so many billion people by the year 2010. This was what Clinton brought out. He caught a bunch of flack at that time when he was in office. He never said it again. But he said it one time. He let the cat out of the bag.

113 **Verse 7**, now, now remember this is the lifestyle that they want. Hurt not the oil, hurt not our pleasure; keep the food cheap. Now in their

efforts to do so, of course, sin keeps increasing which is diminishing the food supply in itself. Sin itself is weakening the earth. The earth is defiled. It can't put out what it used to put out, even with the abundance of fertilizer. But now that the oil price has increased then comes the fertilizer shortage and it's getting so high that they can't afford it.

114 Now what's going to take place here? Not in the west, not in the countries that're hoarding this. If you see there're countries, governments that are hoarding this food. But what about the other countries that depend on those countries for food? The United States has always fed most of the world; Russia too. Australia also has fed a lot of the world that can't raise their own food. They're dependant on these nations. Well now these nations are hoarding their food.

115 The nations they're holding it back from, they've tried to hold back the nuclear bombs from them, but they can't any longer. The money got involved, a root of all evil as Yahshua said. Money, a root of all evil.

116 Bawa Jain, if you remember, this was one thing I told you to remember what he said. He said, "Yisrayl, you can't stop nuclear activity." It was a 850 billion dollar a year business as he said at that time. It's in the trillions now. We're selling more nuclear knowledge now--much more than we were back then. It's being sneaked in from country to country. They're giving oil. They're giving away their oil, their wealth, their natural wealth for weapons of mass destruction.

117 So, in trying to stop this, they have created in the nations themselves a food--a food possibility--a possibility of starvation; but also they have created, now call it purpose or chance or perhaps, but they have created a means of pre-emptive strike and they can't avoid it now. Because the very nations that they're saying needs to be depleted, they have the means to take what they want.

118 Well, who's got what they want? Food, everyone must have food. Now the nations that can't produce this food, they're saying that there will be mass migrations in order to get food. But at the same time there's going to be mass destruction because no one, no country is going to sit and let their nation starve to death when they got nuclear bombs to make threats with. And threats is all it's gonna take for a pre-emptive strike.

119 And brethren, it's sad to say that the root, a root of all evil and the illegal lust of mankind have brought this about. And right now you

have a world sitting here that's ready to be blown apart and the only thing that's holding it back is **YAHWEH**.

120 Now whether this was created on purpose or not, I can't say. I just know that the Quartet here, has the power in its hand to hurt the world and the people. They have that power given to them, the Quartet. And the scene that is set up here, as Casper Weinberger also brought out in his book, *The Next War*, I don't know if you read that or not, but I told you about it. He set up this same scenario and showed what is bringing it about. Well, the Scripture itself shows what is bringing it about.

121 What we're trying to protect is, don't hurt the oil, keep our food cheap, don't hurt our fun, our lustful lives. Let us fill, or fulfill our illegal lusts as we go. Don't hurt the lifestyle of the west. But with that we've created a world that's vulnerable to pre-emptive strikes of nuclear destruction that can destroy, and will destroy--**YAHWEH**'s going to allow four-fifths of the earth's population to be destroyed. Surely, anyone can see what I'm talking about here just from the articles that I've read.

122 The only Salvation, salvation is not in these churches, brethren. Churches are preaching against **YAHWEH**'s Laws. Someone said that I said, that Yisrayl Hawkins said, that the world hates us. You know, I guess I was mistaken but I thought I read that out of the Scriptures. I thought it was one of the Inspired Prophets. [laughing, applause]

123 Yes, they do hate us. The Savior said they would hate us. If you would read **I Yahchanan**, if you'd read it for yourself, it tells you don't be surprised if the world hates you. It hates Righteousness. We're exposing their sins.

124 Their sins are what have set this whole thing up, brethren. That's what **YAHWEH** shows has set it up, set up the illegal lust and the hatred among the nations. The nations were angry. Did Bill Hawkins say that? I read it. It's in **Revelation 11**. The nations are angry. **YAHWEH** says they are provoked to anger. How can you provoke, provoke a nation to anger any more than diminishing the food supply? Getting a nation to where they're dependent on a food supply and then taking it away from them. Giving them a bomb to shoot back at you with, how can you not set up war? Do you see? Does everyone see this? Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

125 I love you brethren. May **YAHWEH** bless you and I'll turn the services back to the next speaker. [applause] Praise **YAHWEH**!

---

# Chapter Nine

## Come Out From Among Them And Be You Separate, Touch Not The Unclean #3—World Hunger And Nuclear War Brought About By Authority Of The Beastly System 03/15/08

---

*Kahan Shaul: That's all I have at this time. If everyone will please stand, it's now my great honor and privilege to present the Greatest Kahan, the Greatest Teacher in the world, our beloved Pastor and Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins!*

---

1 [applause] Praise YAHWEH! You look great. You may be seated. [laughing] May the Peace of YAHWEH be with each and every one of you today.

2 That first-hand witness, that's what we're all about, as the Great Kahan Shaul Hawkins just brought out. And, of course, we are witnessing it right now on the news and we're going to see it, we're going to see all of it first-hand. And we're gonna have it throughout all eternity to teach to others, of course.

3 (I'm trying to separate my notes here while I'm talking. It's hard to think while I'm talking! [laughing] But I'll get it done here, just bear with me! There were some last news articles handed to me here. Let's see, if I can sort them out here. I know I got them. I've got to find, oh yeah, here it is. Here it is right here. Okay. Okay. Now we can get started, I think. [laughing])

4 This drug bit, I want us to start--I want you to start thinking about fasting again. Now, I'm thinking about a thirteen-day fast. If you want to write this down, start after sundown on 4/06/08. Now this starts the new moon of Abib. And if we fast like thirteen days here, we'll end the fast after sundown on 4/19/08 at Yahshua's Memorial and

we'll end it with the bread, the bread and wine. No, we'll have to end it before that because you can't come to His Memorial hungry, if you remember the Scriptures. So we'll have to end it and have food before His Memorial there.

5 But anyway, be thinking on that and write it down. Of course, if you can't fast, that's fine. I'm not, I'm not gonna force you. [laughing] I'm just asking that all who can, maybe we should--we should do this. We got such great results out of the last one and I needed that fast myself. I needed it really bad. [applause] And the fast, your fasting, your fasting, it brought strength to me. Believe me, it brought me strength and I appreciate it. And your prayers and your crying and your mourning and all of this for me and the Work, the whole House of YAHWEH, which, you know, I mean we're all together, as the Great Kahan Shaul just showed you.

6 This, *Keeping America Hooked on Drugs* is the name of this article and it hits it. I mean, this is a recent article. And, more opinion from *February 14, 2008, Keeping America Hooked on Drugs. Alliance between big drug companies and U.S. government helps Americans stayed hooked up...* It says. ...*One addition to the gambit, which has*



*taken television by storm, is drug advertisement. These drugs are silent killers and do not receive the attention they should from the media...* Well, of course not. [laughing] The media's profiting from it, brethren. You know, I mean, you don't bite the hand that feeds you, of course. That's what's taught in the colleges. You know, "Scratch my back and I'll scratch yours," and "Be faithful to the big drug companies, [laughing] to those who support us."

7 ...*Prescription drugs are killing people by the tens of thousands every single year...There is a pill for everything. There are even pills for the pills. Our society is locked up in the cuckoo's nest, we have pharmaceutical sales representatives visiting our doctors constantly, trying to push their pills in hopes of increasing sales and ultimately increasing the profits...* Of course, the profits are what it's all about and if there wasn't a profit, the drug companies would go out of business. And when, when the wars come, they're going to stand afar off and say, "Who in the world is gonna buy our stuff now from us?" Well, of course, no one is.

8 I told you that things are not just "happening", you know, accidentally. [laughing] If you remember, I brought that out last week. I brought it out before. The first time I brought this out was back in the Sanctuary in Abilene, that's now a Press Room. And I think I called it *A Curse Causeless Does Not Come* because that's what **Proverbs** calls it. That's how I named that sermon or sermons, there were several sermons brought on it.

9 But things are, you know, I can see in Prophecy that these things are prophesied to take place. And, of course, I've told you before they come to pass and, of course, we're seeing them come to pass because **YAHWEH** said they're going to come, but they're going to be the worst ever in this time period. Not just in a time period, but this particular time period, the time of The End, when the Message of the Kingdom, this Message of the Kingdom, will be preached in all the world and then The End will come. That's the time He was talking about.

10 Now, we saw wars. We saw nuclear, the nuclear baby. We saw it formed, set up, got ready for, and then we saw it stopped. And then, of course, during the dates that **YAHWEH** gave for it to take place, we actually saw six bombs headed for Iran, in the news. And they were just stopped all of a sudden, turned back. Well, of course, there had to be a cause for that. And if you know the Prophecy and you keep looking, you'll find it. You know, you'll find it.

11 But now, last week, Fallon, the admiral, if

you saw on the news where he had resigned. Well here's an article on it. It says, *Fallon Resigns, One Admiral Too Many...* One admiral too many, this is the name of the article just came out 3/13/08. But it says, *Admiral William Fallon, with his forced resignation as head of the U.S. Central Command overseeing Middle East operations...* Now, the Middle East they're talking about is that fourth part of the earth that's mentioned in **Revelation 6** and **7** and **9**. The fourth part of the earth where it's given unto the Quartet to bring death to a third of man over that fourth part of the earth, over that fourth part of the earth.

12 Now, of course, this gets out of hand, as Prophecy shows. It's going to get out of hand. But the fact is, these points here that I'm bringing to you in the news right now, I brought you this many years ago. In fact, I was looking through this, I cried when I saw it this morning. (Man, I'm gonna do it again! [crying] Man. I want to beat myself over the head for that.)

13 But this old *King James Bible* (well, doggy. [laughing, applause]) Here a while back, the Great Kahan Shaul called me and said, "You know, I can't find anything on this Jubilee year." And he said, "I've looked in every reference, concordances, the dictionaries, and nothing's on it," he said. [laughing] He said that I had said there's a last date that it was kept. And I said, well you can't find it like that. It's not like that, you know, you have to have your own references sometimes. But, I said, I know where it is.

14 So I went back and looked for this old *King James Bible* where I had it written and how I knew it. You know, because it gives certain kings and the dates and it showed that they kept the Sabbath years and the Jubilee year at a certain time period in their life. So he found it then, after, in about a minute after I told him how to find it. But, you know, you don't find these things always under *Strong's* and *Unger's*, but you can. But, you know, you've got to really get into these studies and then you've got to know them.

15 You know, this bible here was written, I got it shortly after it was copyrighted, 1945. Copyrighted 1945 and, of course, that's the date if you can see it. [showing on monitor] I don't know if you can see it there or not through that thing. But here's the date, oh right there. (Right at the end of my finger.)

16 And then the publishing company, you notice this is an authorized, an authorized bible. [laughing] It makes it more important. And if you notice, the *King James Version*, and it says Buffalo

Bill Hawkins and it gives the address 919 North Maple Street, Stanberry, Missouri, that's where I went to college. And it's put out by the World Publishing Company.

17 I'm gonna use that in this sermon today because of someone, they're probably gone. They was probably gone six months before they wrote the letter, but they said they came here because they heard there was a man who understood the Scriptures and was teaching Salvation and the way into the Kingdom. Well, they said after this trouble arose [laughing] Yahshua said after the trouble arose they tucked tail and run, that's what He said. Three out of four, He said, will fall away. One out of four will remain strong, He said. That's what He showed in The House of **YAHWEH**. [applause] So you're the one out of four.

18 But they said in the letter, they said, after this trouble arose, they decided to go back to their *King James Bible* because I had changed so many things in *The Book of YAHWEH*. And, of course, you know, they didn't even--they didn't even study *The Book of YAHWEH*. They didn't study *The Book of Yisrayl*, they didn't study the magazines or they'd know better. You know, we didn't change anything. We, in fact, the commentators, the [world's] authoritative books show that these were the original writings. We put them back like they were. Surely anyone knows the Name is **YAHWEH** and His Son's Name is Yahshua.

19 But in this book here, there's a reference to the Name Yahshua and a center reference. And, of course, I want to show you that. But that came out in '45 and I think that was probably what clued us into looking, you know, deeper into the Name of **YAHWEH**, because there was very little information on it at that time. There's a gob of information on the Name **YAHWEH** now. You can find it in every dictionary, every encyclopedia. *Judaica Encyclopedia* says His Name is **YAHWEH** and the pronunciation has never been lost. It's on archeological digs, it was on Kepha's house, the house that Kepha, where the Apostle, the Great Apostle Kepha held services. You know, right over the door was Bayit **YAHWEH**. And I brought all of that out in our booklets.

20 If they would have read, they could have, they could have proven these things for themselves. But I want to show them that I got Salvation from the *King James Bible* and anyone else can too. It, you know, it's all there, you know. [applause] *The Book of YAHWEH* just makes it easier.

21 But anyway, this admiral now, back to the Prophecies and the fourth part of the earth now. It says, *Admiral William Fallon, with his forced*

*resignation as head of the U.S. Central Command overseeing Middle East operations, Bush would have no difficulty holding back after an article in Esquire presented Fallon as single-handedly stopping a Bush-Cheney assault on Iran...* So his resignation, as this article shows, was forced, a forced resignation. He single-handedly brought this about.

22 Now, I haven't got all the details, I just know that there were six bombs headed for Iran and all of a sudden, they turned around and came back. And those six bombs would have brought on this war and the hunger, the hunger that goes with it.

23 You better start thinking about taking some money out of the banks. There could be a closure according to this article here, a closure on banks. They're showing the money that they have lost and this is a great sign now. And, of course, once this takes place, once the banks are shut down, then this gives the government the open door to start martial law. So it might be a safe time to start thinking about what you're going to do once the banks shut down, if you can do anything without the banks.

24 Before this took place, the Prophecy, if you'll go back again and rehearse it in **Revelation, Revelation 6**. Let me get this *King James Bible* because I was making notes in **Revelation 6** back in this time period right here, which I think was right at 1952; when I was making notes for this time period that we're in right now. And if you figure that up, it's a few hundred years back there, seems like! [laughing]

25 But I had here in **Revelation 6**. Let me see if I got anything at the first part. **Revelation 6**, if you'll start with **verse 8**. It says, the last part of **verse 7** shows the fourth beast, says come and see.

26 And he says, the *King James Version* says, *Revelation 6:8. And I looked, and behold a pale horse: and his name that sat on him was Death, and Hell...* It says. *...followed with him...* That word comes from **sheol**, means *grave*. *... And power was given unto them...* Unto them, these four, these four powers that were to hurt the earth. It says, *...power was given unto them, over the fourth part of the earth...* And I have that underlined, fourth part of the earth. *...to kill with sword...* That's with war now. *...and with hunger...* And then I have here **Mattithyah 24**, where it shows the great famine. **Mattithyah 24:7** and **verses 21** and **22**.

27 Now, in *The Book of YAHWEH*, we see here in **Revelation 6**, I got to turn over here. **Revelation 6**, it's the same thing. It's exactly the same thing. You can go to the *King James Version*

or *The Book of YAHWEH* and figure these things out. You may need a concordance or something to help you with some of the words that you don't have to have with *The Book of YAHWEH*, but you still have to have concordances and dictionaries to help.

28 That **power**, of course, in **verse 8** it means *authority*. Authority was given unto them and that is shown as coming from the beast, the pope, the fourth beast of **Revelation** and **Daniyl**. The Roman, the so-called "holy" Roman empire that sits on the seven hills of Rome, it's shown there in **Revelation 13**. I had the notes there in the *King James Version* also.

29 **...And power was given to them over a fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger...** So you're seeing war here. And this is not just any war that brings about the biggest part of the famine. It's not just any war, but it's nuclear war. Well, of course, when the nuclear war is held back, it also holds back the famine that is coming here that's going to be the worst ever in history.

30 One of the latest articles that was handed to me here (if I can find it quickly. Oh, here it is, I found it awhile ago.) Now, this was under the Nixon administration. Now this came about in 1969.

31 *Presented July the 18th 1969*, and you all remember Henry Kissinger, Henry Kissinger. Now, now, I can witness this because I remember this. I remember when Henry Kissinger, I watched him all the time on the news. We, my brother and myself, we were always trying to keep up with the news because we were watching for Prophecy to be fulfilled.

32 It says, *This chapter consists of the president's special message to the Congress on problems of population growth...* Population explosion is what they were talking about at that time. *...Presented on July the 18th, 1969. It is reprinted here exactly as it was released by the White House...* By the White House. Now this, Henry Kissinger made this speech to Congress under President Nixon.

33 The next one, I won't read you all of that right now. I will later, **YAHWEH** willing, or put it in the Newsletter or *The Prophetic Word*. But this one now comes out in 1974. *On December the 10th, 1974, the U.S. National Security Council, under Henry Kissinger...* Remember. *...completed a classified 200-page study, "National Security Study Memorandum 200: Implications of Worldwide Population Growth for U.S. Security and Overseas Interest". The study falsely...* It says, *...it falsely*

*claimed that population growth in the so-called Lesser Developed Countries (LDCs) was a grave threat to U.S. national security...* Got that? This population growth is going to be a great threat to our well-being, the west, to the west.

34 Now, they named some. He says, *...The bogus argument that Kissinger advanced was not original. One of his major sources was the Royal Commission on Population, which King George VI had created in 1944...* As far back as that. *...NSSM 200 similarly concluded that the United States was threatened by population growth in the former colonial sector. It paid special attention to 13 "key countries"...* At that time. Thirteen key countries at that time. *...in which the United States had a "special political and strategic interest"...* Spelt o-i-l. [laughing]

35 *...India...* Get these names. *...India, Bangladesh, Pakistan, Indonesia, Thailand, the Philippines, Turkey, Nigeria...* The Philippines, you might remember that and tell some people that, the Philippines. *...Turkey, Nigeria, Egypt, Ethiopia, Mexico...* Don't jump out of the frying pan into the fire, in other words. *...Mexico, Brazil, Columbia...* Now, if you've watched the news in the last few weeks, you'll see almost every one of these in the news, every one of these, plus some others they've added to it.

36 Now, on this same page, if you will look right here, [shows on monitor] this is the page that shows it. If you'll look a little, about halfway down, it says *Food As A Weapon*. Food as a weapon, did you get that? Food, starvation, hunger, war, hunger; nothing, nothing is just "happening." There's a cause behind everything that's taking place here. The power was given unto these four, called the Quartet, to bring this about.

37 Now, this was way back in 1974. Kissinger was still in office at that time. *...There were several measures that Kissinger advocated to deal with this alleged threat, most prominently, birth control and related population reduction programs. He also warned that "population growth rates are likely to increase appreciably before they begin to decline", even if such measures were adopted...* Talking about food. *...A second measure was curtailing food supplies to targetted states, in part to force compliance with the birth policies...* You see how it's all falling into place?

38 Well here now is the next one. Now, this is recent. But see these people, the newsmen don't bother to dig back into history and see what was planned. Neither do they know the Scriptures so they can't see in the Scriptures what is planned or

what **YAHWEH** says is going to take place. But if you notice, the Prophecies came first, and then all of these things that show them. The Prophecies showed they would take place in this time period, this is all in my lifetime.

39 I was born in 1934. I saw the nuclear bombs develop. I saw electricity develop! [laughing] Not exactly, I saw it develop in my home. I saw automobiles invented, you know. I mean, the 1929, I believe, was the Model A Ford that Henry Ford created that flooded the world in a little while. But up until this time period, there were wagons and teams with the horses pulling the wagon and that's how you got to places. That's how bridges were built, that's how highways were built. They weren't built with gasoline engines, as they are today. But back then they were done with horses and teams and wagons, which pulled the equipment and did the work.

40 The bridge between Lexington and Purcell was all done that way. What was the president's name? Woodrow, I believe, Woodrow Wilson, I think it was. Was it Wilson? It was back in the WPA days. I know I'm speaking way back before y'all were born, [laughing] but I'm still younger than all of you! [laughing, applause]

41 But it was built, you know, when there was a depression created; it was created. It didn't just "happen." And they pulled a bunch of people into a government work force that couldn't get jobs anywhere else. My dad was one of them. And they worked for like, I think it was fifty cents a day or something like that. I think it was fifty cents a day, maybe seventy-five cents a day. It was very small. It was less than a dollar a day that they worked for. But it was a government program where they put them to work building bridges, dams, and overpasses.

42 And that's how they built the one at Chickasha, Oklahoma, if you've ever been that way on Highway 39. Some of you have. But there's a bridge crossing the railroad tracks. It was all built with wagon and team, wagon and equipment that was pulled by teams of horses and mules. But it was a program that built the highways before the automobiles actually started taking over and the gasoline engines and so forth. They had trains but they were pulled for many, many years by steam engines with a coal furnace underneath them. [laughing] And of course, if you let the fire go out, the train stopped.

43 But all of this was done in my lifetime. And I witnessed, I witnessed the airplanes, the nuclear bombs, the atom bomb, the first atom bomb. It

was invented in my lifetime. Before that, they had some small planes that were also created in my lifetime, that they used in the wars, I mean. And then, of course, the bomb was actually invented in my lifetime. And the great, huge planes that carried those bombs were invented in my lifetime, planes that would go across the sea and return.

44 So I witnessed all of this, as the Great Kahan Shaul Hawkins just brought out. So I saw all of this taking place and I saw the plans of the government and I see them coming to pass now. But I saw it in Prophecy before I ever saw the plans of the government.

45 But here now, this one says, and this is a recent article. And this is put out by banks. They're wanting ways to make money. I remember, I remember a meeting one time where these bankers, they all met. And I was reading about it and they said the president came in and said, "If anybody knows--does anybody know any honest ways to make money out of banking?" He said, "Raise your hand." Well nobody raised their hand. He said, "That's what I thought. Well let's go the dishonest ways now." [laughing]

46 Well, they're always trying to figure out ways to make money. If you remember Yahshua's Words, He said money is a root of all evil. Well, that's what this article is about and it's also entitled, *Could We Really Run Out Of Food?*

47 Now, you know from the previous articles here that all of this was planned with food as a weapon, food as a weapon. The United States has plenty of food. It's gonna get high, really high, because they don't want it bought from these countries. And if they try to buy it, you know, they won't buy very much because it's gonna be so high they can't afford it and that's what every article is showing right now.

48 But this article says, *Could We Really Run Out Of Food? Bio-fuel production, poor harvests and emerging nations' growing appetites are emptying the world's pantry, sending prices soaring. It's a good time to invest in agricultural stocks...* And he shows all the reasons here. ...*Wheat prices have tripled since 2004, corn prices have almost tripled since 2005, and soybeans have tripled since 2006...* Less time, just since 2006 it's tripled.

49 It says, *Most unusual about the phenomenon, according to the BMO Financial Group's strategist Don Coxe, is that until now, food crises in world history were regional concerns that arose from crop failures, war or pests. Once global trade of grains got going in the 19th century in a major way, food shortages in one country*

were ameliorated by imports, he said. What's happening now is a lack of supply everywhere at once,... So see, he's pointing out that something is taking place here, not just in one place where there's drought, like if they have drought in Egypt, I mean, Israel, they go to Egypt to get food. It's not like that anymore. It's taking place all over at one time, all over the world.

50 ...The United Nations reports that the total area developed to crops worldwide had risen by 0.3 annually, since 1961, to 3.8 billion acres through the latest survey. But the growth has stalled to one percent annual in the past decade everywhere. Unlike energy, you can't drill deeper in the ocean or under arctic tundra for more food.

51 ...Empty global cupboards. Shortages are real. The Financial Times reported that rice stocks have fallen this year to about 70 million tons, the lowest level in 25 years and less than half the total held in global inventories in 2000. Wheat inventories, called "carry-overs" in the trade, are at thirty-year lows, even though world wheat production was actually up by 1% last year.

52 ...In the past year, reports show, wheat inventories in the European Union have plunged to 1 million tons from 14 million tons... To one million tons down from fourteen million tons.

53 ...Food prices are already way up in America, but not as much as feed prices because manufacturers, processors and retailers such as Walmart Stores have found ways to hold the line by cutting expenses.

54 ...If global famine... The global famine. ...is one bad crop away, then, surely, there is an investment angle... Let me read this again. This is an angle. He's telling you where to invest money. If global famine is one bad crop away, then surely... Write this down. ...then surely, there is an investment angle... You get it? It's caused.

55 There is a cause for what is taking place and it's not just a famine down in Australia that's bringing this about or a famine up in the panhandle of Oklahoma or Texas that's bringing this about. This is all over and it's taking place all at the same time period, all in the same time period.

56 I've been bringing this out for quite a few years, but in the last, several years, we've put things like *Alarming Rise in HIV/AIDS Cases*. This was put in *The Prophetic Word* and I think the Newsletter.

57 *Global Epidemiology of Sexually Transmitted Diseases*. In general, STDs are epidemics and present enormous health and economic consequences... Showing it's taking people out of service and they can't work. Farmers

are having to sell their farms in many places because of coming down with AIDS and they can't work their crop.

58 ...It is estimated that reported cases of STDs represent only fifty to eighty percent of reportable STDs... They only report about fifty to eighty percent. ...of STD infections in the United States, reflecting limited screening and low disease reporting. All of this leads to teenage pregnancies and HIV/AIDS. Approximately sixty percent of new HIV infections worldwide occur in young people...

59 Well you saw this, how they're getting alarmed here in Abilene now, the place where there're three major Christian universities and it's the highest, highest rated STD place in the world; highest in the world right here in Abilene. They tried to cover that up in the "Aboloney" News, if you noticed. I'll show you how they tricked you in just a moment.

60 ...In 2006, the worldwide prevalence of Alzheimer's disease was 26.6 million... In 2006, that's how it's climbing. It's an alarming rate of Alzheimer's disease and it's caused--this Alzheimer's disease, they may not want to admit it, but it's caused by STDs. It starts with illegal lust and it ends with Alzheimer's, which is a byproduct of STDs.

61 ...The World Health Organization estimates that 180 million people have diabetes now... This is another result of STDs. ...American Diabetes Association reports that as many as 21 million Americans have the disease caused by the body's inability to process insulin... What stops the body from processing insulin is an STD that gets in that area and shuts down the pancreas. Or the doctor gives them a shot to do it.

62 Sex spreads MRSA... These are articles that've already come out. MRSA is a sexual factor of many other diseases... One thing leads to another.

63 Now this one, we haven't printed yet, but I'm going to. But this is 2008: *The Year Of Global Food Crisis*... The year of global food crisis, 2008. Well now see, the world is seeing this. They don't know what's bringing it about, of course. They think it just "happened" [laughing] like they think everything else just "happened." But there's a cause for it.

64 And, of course, it's a scheme by Satan to bring the world down. And, of course, the Quartet, as far as they know, right now, as far as they know, they can stop what they were given power to stop. That is, nuclear proliferation, de-population of the earth to a certain extent, and of course, they can do this, as Kissinger said, through war, and as the Scripture shows through war and through hunger.

And these're the two things that are shown here now in history.

65 I didn't write these articles. I didn't put them in there, I just read them to you. But they're there for you to read and I know that somebody's gonna go out and twist this around, you know, [laughing] to the public and say that Bill Hawkins wrote these articles and brought this about and he's gonna cause world hunger all over now.

66 But, 2008: *The Year...* This is what they're saying. ...*The year of global food crisis. It is the new face of hunger. A perfect storm of food scarcity, global warming, rocketing oil prices...* Remember, hurt not the oil. We've got a stake in those countries over there and it's oil. Hurt not the oil and hurt not our lifestyle, which is portrayed by the word--they translated it **wine**, but it means a lifestyle of the west. And we're protecting that lifestyle, as I read to you last week.

67 ...*A perfect storm of food scarcity, global warming, rocketing oil prices and the world population explosion is plunging humanity into the biggest crisis of the 21st century...* If you listen closely, this man says this is false. We have enough food to feed the entire world right here in America.

68 We could raise enough food here in America to raise--to feed the entire world, that's no problem. The ocean, if the food wasn't being destroyed in the ocean, there'd be enough fish in the ocean to feed the entire world. Of course, there's a scheme. It seems to be a plan taking place to bring that down and destroy the fish population.

69 There's more than that taking place as you can see from the recent articles that just came out this week on the news. They're alarmed now. You know, the people are getting alarmed about this because, you know, although we've been preaching it for forty years and it's been growing steadily and we've been putting it out month after month showing everyone what's going to take place, now the world finally gets alarmed about it. And they're saying, "Hey, there's hunger going to take place here."

70 NPR, I was told the other night, spent an hour and a half on this one subject here about the world food crisis that they see now is going to put the whole world in hunger. What's going to take place with the world is an unexpected thing that they don't foresee right now. And, of course, all these plans to bring the world into submission by hunger, starvation, that's part of the plan. But they've put the whole world, the whole world, in the same bucket.

71 So once the nuclear wars start, that's not the end of it. That will bring on more starvation.

Countries will not stand by knowing there's food in another country and they got nuclear bombs to buy it with. They're not going to stand by. They would rather die with this country that's got the wheat than for them to die and let that country come in and take over their country. And this is the way the nations are seeing this whole scenario that is set up right now. They can see it now and they're becoming, finally, becoming alarmed about it.

72 He says, *And for the first time in history, say experts, the impact is spreading from the developing to the developed world...* It's spreading from that to us. ...*More than 73 million people in 78 countries that depend on food handouts from the United Nations World Food Programme (WFP) are facing reduced rations this year.*

73 ...*The increasing scarcity of food is the biggest crisis looming for the world, according to WFP officials. At the same time, the UN Food and Agriculture Organization has warned that rising prices have triggered a food crisis in 36 countries, all of which will need extra help...* This year.

74 ...*The bank points out that global food prices have risen by 75% since 2000, while wheat prices have increased by 200%. If prices keep rising, more and more people around the globe will be unable to afford the food...* Just exactly what Henry Kissinger said. "You can control the people by controlling the food." ...*they need to stay alive, and without help, they will become desperate. More food riots will flare up, governments will totter and millions could die.*

75 ...*As well as being rural...* This rural here is out in the country. ...*the profile of the new hungry poor is also urban which is new. There is food available in the markets and shops, it's just that these people can't afford to buy it. This is the new face of hunger.*

76 ...*In India last year, more than 25,000 farmers took their own lives...* Get that? They committed suicide. ...*driven to despair by grain shortages and farming debts...* You can see why they're getting alarmed.

77 *Home Grown Problems Threaten U.S. Food Safety...* Well, this, of course, is the poisoning of the foods that we've seen this year. And it's getting worse. It's not getting better, it's getting worse.

78 This now, "Aboloney" News, *One in four teenage girls has STDs...* One in four. The way they came up with that figure, I want to show you. [laughing] *One in four teenage girls has STDs...* Now, they're alarmed about that, but that's not the real picture. I would say that it's probably nine out of ten and I would say that it's probably more

than that even. Maybe even ninety-nine out of a hundred, maybe nine hundred and ninety-nine out of a thousand. It's really high, but they have tricked the people into thinking it's one in four, which is alarming the people. This is enough to get alarmed about, but this is not the true picture.

79 *One in four teenage girls has STDs.* This has got to be one of the most alarming studies of teenagers, or is it? *A recent study by the CDC (Centers for Disease Control and Prevention) found at least one in four teenage American girls has an STD. The most common disease is human papilloma virus, which causes cervical cancer.* Calculate all numbers and it translates into ...*an estimated 3.2 million adolescent females infected with one of the four...* One of four? One of four?

80 Where did they get four diseases, STDs? There're over fifteen hundred of them out there, brethren, and they checked four of them? And says one in four have one of these four. You get their trick here? Here's what they checked for: ...*human papilloma virus (HPV), chlamydia, trichomoniasis, and herpes...* These are the four and one in four teenagers have one of these diseases. What about the other fifteen hundred diseases that're out there?

81 Years ago we were facing a hundred and twenty-five. I kept up with it until then and then I read this article where they'd found like fifteen hundred new ones in one spot [laughing] that came off of AIDS, off of the AIDS virus. Well, if you're a teen, you're in trouble. If you're an old person you're in trouble. [laughing] You're in trouble in the world. The world is full of it.

82 This is syphilis alone, they didn't even check for syphilis. *Syphilis rates up seventh year in a row...* Rates up seventh year in a row. ...*The U.S. syphilis rate rose for the seventh straight year in 2007, driven by a continued surge in cases among homosexual and bisexual men, the U.S. Centers for Disease Control and Prevention said on Wednesday. Since 2000, when the national syphilis rate sank to a low of 2.1 per 100,000 people after a decade of progress in the 1990s, the rate has soared by 76 percent...* Soared seventy-six percent. ...*the CDC reported...* Why don't they report these facts as they are instead of hiding this from the public?

83 In China, *China reports rise in STDs. China unveiled...* You know, China was one of the places that we studied when I was working for the State Board of Health Laboratories, and this was way back a hundred years ago, I know. [laughing] But we were sending articles and songs and songtapes. I still would I could find that record we made because we made a cute little record about a red-headed girl in a bar. They call it a church now, but it was called a bar then. [laughing, applause]

84 I know they hate me, yes, Praise **YAHWEH**. I know they hate for me to expose their sins, and "Aren't we doing many wonderful works," and "Aren't we gonna say to the Savior haven't we done many wonderful works?" And Yahshua's gonna say, "Get away from me, you who practice iniquity." And practicing iniquity is what's bringing our teenagers down, but along with them, the whole world. The same setting is bringing the whole world down.

85 And, of course, the minds are so confused that they can't even count up to three anymore without making a mistake. They can't even figure that out; and they're gonna get more mad at me, I know, they did at Yliyah too. They hate the Savior so much that they could hang Him again if He'd come back again and let them do it. They'd crucify Him again.

86 Yereyah, the Great Prophet Jeremiah in the *King James Version*, says, "If you had stood in My Counsel and told My People My Laws, you would have turned them from this evil." But you won't do it. In fact, you won't repent after a third of the people are killed over a fourth part of the earth in and around the great River Euphrates by nuclear bombs. You still won't repent, those of you that are not following **YAHWEH**'s Laws because you don't know **YAHWEH**. If you knew **YAHWEH**, you would be turning in repentance. [applause]

87 Well, China was one of the ones that we held up as an example back fifty years ago or more, it had to be more than fifty years ago, but we held them up as an example. You know, we did it when I was on the police department because there were no juvenile delinquencies, juvenile delinquents in China because everyone helped raised everybody else's children. And when someone saw a child doing something wrong, whether they were the parents or not, they corrected that child. And this was one of the things that held down juvenile delinquency.

88 When I was on the police department in the sixties, starting in the sixties, in the academy, that was brought out. Because people would help parents; when the child was away from their parents, other people would correct them. And, of course, this is what goes on in The House of **YAHWEH** too. People try to help the parents raise their children and keep them from these STDs.

89 Look at their skimpy uniforms and you'll see what they're advertising, but don't force your girls to dress modestly. That's got to be some kind of evil taking place, right? [laughing] Don't tell them to dress modestly like the Scriptures do. Don't tell them to be chaste.

90 In fact, I have an article here that says

abstinence is not the answer, it's just not the answer. People are not going to fall for that one. [laughing] Well it is the answer. If people would teach the Laws and be instant in season and out of season and diligently teach **YAHWEH's** Laws, we would not have, as **Isayah 24:1-6** says, all of this defilement that is going on in the world today.

91 But China now. *China unveiled on Friday a large percentage rise in 2007 in diseases transmitted sexually or via blood, including AIDS and syphilis, without reporting exact figures. The number of new AIDS infections soared 45 percent in 2007, compared with 2006, the health ministry said in a statement on its Website...adding new syphilis cases rose 24 percent...* Well, of course, they've taken up the ways of the west. Their appetites and all manners have been taken up in China now. They're demanding it.

92 *More Older Adults Catch STDs...* Yes, don't make any difference what age you are, it's out there everywhere right now, everywhere.

93 *Deadly Superbug Invades Hospital Screening...* It shows that their screening--in spite of their screening, this is getting through. They can't, they can't catch it. Even though they put up real stringent screening processes in the hospitals, they still can't stop it.

94 *Philly Finds Fifty-six Drugs in its Water Supply...* This was also alarming this week, [laughing] this week, drugs in our water supply.

95 You know, back in the Sanctuary on T&P Lane, the Press Room now, I brought this out years ago, showing a Prophecy that said that the world would be, while **YAHWEH** is bringing you to health, bringing His House to health, the world would be drinking its own urine. That Prophecy, brethren, is coming to pass and it's in this article right here called *Philly Finds Fifty-six Drugs in its Water Supply*.

96 And somebody comes out, I bet you and says, "Oh, our water's safe." Sure it is. Yeah, go ahead and drink it. [laughing] Be more confused than ever. ...*Study finds drugs seeping into drinking water...*

97 *Fish, wildlife affected by contaminated water. The specimens will be flown across the country to laboratories where aquatic toxicologists are studying what happens to fish that live in water contaminated with at least 13 different medications...* Now, these medications are medicines that people took, for diabetes, for syphilis, for AIDS [laughing] and, of course, they were flushed down into the water, and of course, their recycling plant doesn't take these out, so they go back into the drinking water.

98 And they show on television, a man

standing there with a glass of water in his hand and saying, "Oh, oh, yeah, our water's safe." Sure. You can't see the drugs in it, it's nice and clear. [laughing] Do you see any drugs in there?

99 ...*13 different medications from over-the-counter pain killers to prescription antibiotics and mood stabilizers. A five-month Associated Press investigation has determined that trace amounts of many of the pharmaceuticals we take to stay healthy are seeping into drinking water supplies and a growing body of research indicates that this could harm humans.*

100 ...*But people aren't the only ones who consume the water. There is more and more evidence that some animals that live in or drink from streams and lakes are seriously affected. Pharmaceuticals in the water are being blamed for severe reproductive problems...* They got fish now that's both male and female on the same body. [laughing]

101 You talk about, talk about killing our food supply, you know, in the fresh waters, in the ocean waters, it's everywhere. But I've or we've been bringing this for years, brethren. It's in the ancient *Prophetic Word* magazines in the broadcasts, because Prophecy shows what is going to take place. There's going to be death in the ocean as well as on the land, **YAHWEH** showed.

102 ...*The endangered razorback sucker and male flathead minnows...* This is a food supply for other fish, by the way. ...*have been found with lower sperm counts and damaged sperm, some walleyes...* That's a perch, a big perch looking fish. ...*and male carp...* That's the carp that I love to eat, or did love to eat. ...*have become what are called feminized fish, producing egg yolk proteins typically made only by females...* But now the males are producing it, but it's not the same. You know, it won't raise fish. If it did, they'd be damaged.

103 ...*Meanwhile, female fish have developed male genital organs. Also there are skewed sex ratios in some aquatic populations and sexually abnormal bass that produce cells for both sperm and eggs.*

104 ...*There are problems with other wildlife as well: kidney failure in vultures...* Dying vultures. The vultures are actually dying from this. ...*impaired reproduction in mussels, inhibited growth in algae. "We have no reason to think this is a unique situation," he said. "We find pretty much anywhere we look, these compounds are ubiquitous..."*

105 This is a sin-sick world, brethren, and it's getting sicker all the time, a very sin-sick world. And, of course, Christianity doing away with **YAHWEH's** Laws. I want to read that to you in the

*King James Version*, this old faithful *King James Version* of mine that I knew long before we made *The Book of YAHWEH*. But, of course, *The Book of YAHWEH* is so much better because it takes you back to the original or it's the closest thing to the original.

106 Turn over to **Isayah 24** and I'll read it from the *King James Version*. Pretty, pretty much the same, except they took out the Name **YAHWEH** and put the name lord and put a few other things in there that don't mean anything--that even the dictionaries say they're not divine words. Meaning, they shouldn't have been, they say they shouldn't have been used to replace the Creator's Name.

107 Now, any, any fool should be able to read that, go to the dictionary and find out, yes that's what it says, and then start searching from there to see what the Name should be. I didn't take it out of the Holy Scriptures. In fact, in 1982 when I was in Israel, I saw the Dead Sea Scrolls and at that time, we had enough knowledge that we could actually pick out the Name **YAHWEH** in Hebrew in the Dead Sea Scrolls. Praise **YAHWEH**.

108 *Isaiah 24:1. Behold [YAHWEH]... I'm gonna put the Name in there. Behold [YAHWEH] maketh the earth empty, and maketh it waste, and turneth it upside down, and scattereth abroad the inhabitants...* It's in a turmoil. He's going to allow it to be in a turmoil, the *King James Version* says.

109 *Verse 2, And it shall be, as with the people, so with the preacher...* There's a little 2 right there and it shows *those in religious power* over in the center reference, the priest or preachers, religious organizations. It's going to be with the people, so with the religious teachers. *...as with the servant, so with his master; as with the maid, so with her mistress...* See, it's showing everybody. It's going to be upon everybody. *...as with the lender, so with the borrower...* And so forth.

110 *Verse 3, The land shall be utterly emptied...* Depopulized, as Henry Kissinger said. *...and utterly spoiled...* It's going to be destroyed with war and with famine. *...for [YAHWEH] hath spoken this...* He has prophesied this.

111 *Verse 4, The earth mourneth and fadeth away, the world languisheth and fadeth away, the haughty people of the earth do languish...* That's about the same thing as your *Book of YAHWEH* says.

112 *Verse 5, The earth also is defiled...* Because you're all responsible for this according to Isayah the Prophet, not according to Buffalo Bill Hawkins or Yisrayl Hawkins, but according to Isayah the Prophet. [applause] Praise **YAHWEH**.

113 And if you look in **Isayah 24, chapter 24**. I'm not going to stop bringing these Scriptures.

They can, they did. They did, I know, but here shows you what is causing what we're seeing here. Henry Kissinger didn't start this. Henry Kissinger was prophesied to do this. [laughing] The Quartet was prophesied to add to it, but the sins are what brought this about.

114 Notice for yourself. Don't blame me. Don't blame me; blame the Prophets. I'm reading from the Prophets. You should get your bible and read it sometime. Get the dust off the bible, get it off the holy word [singing]. I bet you you've heard that song. [laughing] The words of all the prophets and the sayings of **YAHWEH**. [singing, laughing, applause] I've been preaching this since 19-- and something, way back there, brethren. I know all these, all these Prophecies from the *King James Version*.

115 *Verse 5, The earth also is defiled...* Because of your sins, of you doing this, your sinning. I'll read it, *King James Version. The earth also is defiled under the inhabitants thereof; because they have transgressed the laws...* Transgressed the Laws. Hold your place there and go over, all you people that are listening to me, to *I John 3*, because this is in the "new testament" too.

116 *I John 3*, remember because they have transgressed the Laws. That was **Isayah 24:5**. Look at *I John 3* and *verse 4. Whosoever committeth sin...* You see, you're sinning. Sin is what He's saying has caused this. Here it's in the "new testament" too.

117 And the person who wrote that letter, if you can remember, you know, to read this or hear this sermon, this is in your *King James Bible*, believe it or not. Sin is the breaking of **YAHWEH's** Laws. And **Isayah** says, the earth also is defiled under the inhabitants thereof because they have sinned. They are practicing sin. That is what is bringing the curses right now.

118 *Isaiah 24:5. ...because they have transgressed the laws, changed the ordinance, broken the everlasting covenant.*

119 *Verse 6, Therefore hath the curse devoured the earth...* Because you have transgressed the Laws, changed the Ordinance, broken the Everlasting Covenant. It wasn't a temporary Covenant. It is an Everlasting Covenant. Hold your place there and turn back to **Hebrews**, if you will, if you have a bible or will record this, or if you've got nerve enough to read it.

120 *Hebrews 10, (if I can find it), verse 16. Hebrews 10:16, this is the King James Bible. This is the covenant that I will make with them after those days, saith [YAHWEH]; I will put my laws into their hearts...* Oh, I thought they were done away with? Oh, they're not done away with? I guess

not! This is the “new testament”. This is the King James, the authorized version. [applause] Yes. This was authorized.

121 ...*I will put my laws into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them...* Let’s read on just a little bit and see if this makes sense.

122 He said, look at *verse 25*--look at *verse 24*, *And let us consider one another to provoke unto love and to [righteous] works...* Oh, you got to have some works, huh? I thought all the works were hopeless; all you had to do is believe? Only believe. “Take me as I am. Just as I am... [singing] I don’t want to change. I love darkness rather than light.”

123 *Verse 25, Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together...* Wow, I wonder what that could be? The assembling of yourselves together; could that be a Holy Convocation you think? I bet it is a Holy Convocation. We’ll find out next week. [applause, laughing] Praise **YAHWEH!**

124 ...*as the manner of some is...* That I know of. They won’t assemble on the Sabbath either. ...*as the manner of some...* Already. ... *is; but exhorting one another: and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching...* Could that be the sentencing day when you’re gonna stand before **YAHWEH** in Judgment and Yahshua and be sentenced? And He’s going to say to you, “Get away from Me, you who break the Laws of **YAHWEH.**”

125 *Verse 26, For if we sin...* Wow, look at that. This is what the *King James Authorized Bible* is saying, *For if we sin willfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth...* And you’re receiving it right now from **YAHWEH**’s House. Don’t forget. [applause] ...*there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins.* Well, what remains then?

126 *Verse 27, But a certain fearful looking for of judgment and fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries...* That’s the *King James Authorized Bible* saying all of that. [laughing] Praise **YAHWEH!** [applause] I think that’s the same thing *The Book of YAHWEH* says too.

127 Back to *Isaiah 24:6. Therefore...* Well, *verse 5. The earth also is defiled under the inhabitants thereof; because they have transgressed the law...* Of **YAHWEH.** ...*changed the ordinance, broken the everlasting covenant.*

128 *Verse 6, Therefore hath the curse devoured*

*the earth...* Therefore, food supplies are going to be shut off because of you. You’re a contributing factor to it; all that is causing the STDs on all your girls. You have more than one in three, or one in four. You have a lot more than that. You may cover it right now, but you won’t for long. You’ll see.

129 Starvation is going to come to you. Nuclear wars will start over there in that fourth part of the earth, but they’ll wind up here because people with bombs that are hungry are going to start trying to take food from the United States or any other country that have it.

130 This is the trap you’re setting for yourselves. You’ve already set it. In fact, there’s no turning back. **YAHWEH**’s already said in **Revelation 9**, you will not repent. Even after a third of those people are killed over a fourth part of the earth in and around the great River Euphrates by nuclear war, you will still not repent. You will go on until four-fifths of the earth’s population are destroyed.

131 **Zecharyah 14** or *Zechariah* in the *King James Version*, shows there’ll be about two billion people left that will actually turn to keeping **YAHWEH**’s Laws and **YAHWEH** will keep them alive. But you won’t be there because you will not repent, or any of the other that wants to persecute **YAHWEH**’s House at this time.

132 *Isaiah 24:6. Therefore hath the curse devoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are desolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned...* This is nuclear burning that is prophesied of in *Matthew 24* in the *King James Version*, *verses 7, 21 and 22* and also *verse 29*, all in the *King James Version.*

133 Starting in **Revelation 6** which shows it’s gonna start with a fourth part of the earth. ...*and few men left...* After your destruction takes place.

134 Want to persecute me? Persecute me. Want to persecute **YAHWEH**? He’s the One Who said it. He’s the One Who inspired it. He’s the One Who’s begging you to repent right now. Yes, He’s actually begging. I’m begging you to repent, but you won’t do it.

135 May **YAHWEH** bless you, brethren. I love you. I love you sisters. Shalom. Next week! Praise **YAHWEH.** [applause]

---

**Want to persecute me? Persecute me. Want to persecute YAHWEH? He’s the One Who said it. He’s the One Who inspired it. He’s the One Who’s begging you to repent right now. Yes, He’s actually begging. I’m begging you to repent, but you won’t do it.**

---

---

# Chapter Ten

## Come Out From Among Them And Be You Separate, Touch Not The Unclean #4— The King James Version Says The Same: Obedience To The Laws Brings Salvation 03/22/08

---

*Kahan Shaul: If everyone will please stand. It's now my great opportunity and privilege to present the Greatest Teacher in the world, the Greatest Kahan, our beloved Pastor and Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins!*

---

1 [applause] Shalom everyone. Praise **YAHWEH**, we got a crowd here today. [laughing] Praise **YAHWEH**. You may be seated. Praise **YAHWEH**. That is wonderful. May the Peace of **YAHWEH** be with each and every one of you.

2 Some last minute news clippings were handed to me just as I was leaving my office. Great news, *Salmonella outbreak linked to tap water*. This is news of the whole world here lately. Southern Colorado (What other states do I see here?) California, as goes California, you know we're gonna change that. [laughing] Pretty soon they're gonna be saying "as goes The House of **YAHWEH** so goes the world. [laughing, applause]

3 Wow, this one's awful. *346 infectious diseases, 7,316 outbreaks... Let's see, ...219 signs and symptoms and 80,000 medical notes...* All on one hotline here just advertising or showing what is taking place among the STDs, you know.

4 I don't know if you know it or not about the witch hunts. I don't know if you know what witch hunts are--if you've read yet. I've been telling you to read about the witch hunts, what they did with the early House of **YAHWEH** members. Now history said that any number of people could make accusations, testify against them but what they said meant nothing. Now put this in motion with what you're seeing in this time period.

5 Anyone, any stupid fool, any idiot, anyone who's got hatred in their heart can make an accusation against anyone in The House of **YAHWEH**, and that person, their family, their children, will be pulled in and they will question them, not about what they're accused of most of the time, hardly ever. If you read the questions, they're about what their family does, what The House of **YAHWEH** does, because they're trying to establish in the child's mind that there's something evil in The House of **YAHWEH**. And see, The House of **YAHWEH** is the only bright spot on the face of the earth that keeps **YAHWEH**'s Laws. [Praise **YAHWEH**! applause]

6 But in these witch hunts now, if you read history--if you read the history of it, they would question the children about things like "how does your mother contain her uncleanness?" Now if she contains it according to the Laws of the Scriptures then she is a witch and deserves to be burnt. She's classified as a heretic. She was classified as a heretic. Read it in your own history. I've got it in *The Prophetic Word*, too, copies of it.

7 Let's see, I believe it was *U.S. News* that had a great article on this just recently and, of course, you need to know what took place then and see what's taking place now and you'll see they're the same thing. Like the lawyer said just recently when



they heard what was going on. She said, "It sounds like a witch hunt, sounds like another witch hunt." Or, "Beginning to look like another witch hunt taking place."

8 Okay, it says, let's see, *As of early 2008, there are 346 known generic infectious diseases worldwide, distributed across 220 countries. An average of three new diseases is discovered every two years, with a new infecting organism reported every week. Over 1,600 bacteria have been identified...* Now these are new gods that're newly come up. ...*in humans, each with a specific set of chemical and drug-sensitivity characteristics which must be addressed by clinical laboratories and health professionals.*

9 ...*These pathogens are challenged by 276 generic anti-infective drugs and 67 vaccines...* They didn't or they failed to add there which cause cancer and asthma and so forth, heart attacks, you name it. ...*marketed under 10,493 trade names...* [laughing] Now this is what your world is coming to. Just, just as **YAHWEH** said it would, of course.

10 This wheat rust, this is really catching on in the news now. And I don't know if you've noticed it or not but it's jumping from country to country. It can wipe out a wheat crop, a huge wheat crop. Once it hits it, it spreads like crazy.

11 ...*The fungus is spreading rapidly and could seriously lower wheat production in countries at direct risk. It is estimated as much as eighty percent of all wheat varieties planted in Asia and Africa are susceptible to this wheat rust...* This new strain that's jumping from country to county.

12 Let's see, ...*The Ug-99 strain found in Yemen was already more virulent than...* I think it jumped from Yemen, the best I remember, to Ethiopia. Oh, here it is. Okay. And ...*the one found in East Africa, Ethiopia...* You remember, Ethiopia is just right across from Yemen. ...*and Kenya had serious wheat rust epidemics in 2007 with considerable yield losses...* They're trying to find something to stop it. But they haven't found anything yet.

13 *Sexually transmitted diseases study...* Now this comes from Taylor County. ...*A recent study from the Centers of Disease Control reports about three million girls have a sexually transmitted disease. That averages out to about twenty-five percent of teenage girls in the United States. Taylor County reported 573 cases of chlamydia...* They tested for chlamydia and three others and they found that one out of every four had one; just for those four. But, you know, if they would test for all of them they'd find out that it's a hundred percent.

14 It's so amazing you know the Great Kahan Shaul Hawkins, he brought out, you know, what the Apostle Kepha said actually. The Apostle Kepha said that they think it strange that you don't run with them in this illegal lust anymore. That you don't run to fulfill your illegal lusts and take part in it, of course. They think it strange. And then they start hating you because you're exposing their sins then.

15 But they also think it strange when they question our children and they say things like, what kind of question, or what would this have to do with what they were actually charged with, you know, which were ridiculous charges they had against these people. Of course, they found out there was nothing, you know, to verify these ridiculous charges and this was all cleared up this week, supposedly, hopefully. Praise **YAHWEH!** [applause]

16 But they also think it strange when they ask our children, "What kind of STDs do y'all have?" And they say, "We don't have any." [laughing, applause] And that's true. We don't have any because we don't break these Laws that the world is breaking to cause these diseases, including the three major universities in Abilene which dress skimpily and advertise the girls' bodies and, of course, this eggs on the boys which brings the other.

17 Speaking of that, I want to talk about dress codes here just a little. I've noticed that some are wearing things that promote illegal lust. You've got to stop illegal lust. The idea is to stop illegal lust or stop someone from illegally lusting after you. You know, this should be done by your husband, or your wife, but not other people. Praise **YAHWEH!** [applause] You don't want other people lusting after you.

18 It's great to have your husband lust after you, yes; or your wife lust after you. But it's not great to have every man in The House of **YAHWEH** or every man in town standing there looking you up and down when you walk around.

19 I noticed that some are covering themselves now but if you got pants on reaching the ground and then you got a skirt coming up to so high, you know, it still attracts attention. Try to keep your skirts down to your knees. I think that will help somewhat. [applause] Wouldn't even hurt to bring them down lower than that, but anyway that would help.

20 But now you can still bring on illegal lust, you know, I mean you can dress with modest clothing, but if you sling your hands around like this [demonstrates] to get attention when you walk or twist other parts of your body, you still do the same thing that you could do with nakedness, you know.

---

**...we've got to conduct everything in a way that will bring forth YAHWEH's Laws...**

---

21 When we were in Israel the last time, I noticed that the style of showing the middle parts of the body was catching on. And certainly we don't want that. We don't want it among the men either, brethren, you know. [applause] Yes, praise **YAHWEH**. You know, you need to dress properly.

22 Also you can do this with the wandering eyes and motions and, of course, if you let that go on, you're not gonna make it into **YAHWEH's** Kingdom, you know. If you cause this or create it, you know; or if you participate in it, you've committed adultery already in your heart and that's what **YAHWEH** reads. **He reads your heart**. He knows what's there. Get it out of your heart. Get it out of your mind. Lust after your own wife or your own husband, and that only, not somebody else's.

23 Songs and music can do the same thing. We're working on songs right now and music that will glorify **YAHWEH**, not man. It won't lead forth to sexual lust and the swooning of the voice to egg some woman or man on with your voice, you know. This is, you know, just cutting off one part of sin and bringing in another sin.

24 We've got to, we've got to conduct everything in a way that will bring forth **YAHWEH's** Laws, which is not illegal lust. It's not the fulfilling of illegal lust. **YAHWEH** permits lust but only for your own, not for someone else's. So keep that in mind. We are working on those songs. We'll, **YAHWEH** willing, we'll have one or two maybe ready for the Feast.

25 But the churches are not doing this, brethren. They're breaking all these Laws and that's the reason, if you read **Isayah 24:1-6**--the reason these curses are coming upon the world and the reason they're so alarmed about them right now, is because they've changed the Ordinance, they've transgressed the Laws, changed the Ordinance, broken the Everlasting Covenant.

26 Now remember those three things because that's what causes STDs. That's the full cause of it. And because of this, it's going to bring--it's brought forth confusion and is going to bring forth nuclear war. Those six verses all say that. They describe it. They describe the cause of the curses, completely. And we don't want to be a cause of these curses.

27 Speaking of that, [laughing] if you got your

calendar; now fasting and prayer help. If you fasted thirty days, you changed your DNA. And if you started your DNA off right after that thirty days, you will have noticed that there's less illegal lust. And you have more of a desire to keep **YAHWEH's** Laws instead of break **YAHWEH's** Laws. Seems like we have more of a desire to stand up strong for **YAHWEH's** Laws, you know.

28 Some fall away called a person this week and said, "Oh, I'm so worried, I'm so worried, that stuff that Yisrayl's telling you all to take out there is gonna make you sick. And I'm just so worried about you." Yeah, you quack. [laughing, applause] You better--now here's somebody that left, they left life, they left life but they're worried about somebody who's going to receive Eternal Life, you know. They need to be worried about themselves rather than worried about you.

29 First off, I haven't forced anyone to take anything. [laughing] I've told you some things that helped me. I've told you some things that the doctors say help others, alternatives rather than drugs. I've told you what the doctors say that you need to stay out of hospitals. They're the third leading cause of death now. Yes, doctors are the third leading cause of death. Prescription drugs, did you hear that, the third leading cause of death. That's what they say. I didn't write that, they did. I just read it to you.

30 But fasting and prayer, it really does help as you can find displayed throughout the Holy Scriptures. If you got your calendar, on April, the fourth Roman month, April the 8th, if you start your fast at sundown on the 7th, that's starting the 8th, okay, the 8th day, you can actually go ten days here. On the 16th of that month you can start or drink some orange juice, that won't break your fast now. It'll still be liquid.

31 And on the 17th you can drink some orange juice and on that same 17th day, which is the tenth day of your fast, you can drink some vegetable juice off of some cooked vegetables. And then at sundown the 17th, which starts the 18th day, you can actually eat some vegetables. That will break your fast and start your stomach to working again, the vegetables will. And then beef broth or chicken broth along with it that day. And then on the 19th, you can actually eat a full meal and you won't be hungry for Yahshua's Memorial, which starts at sundown

on the 19th, or after the 19th. It starts at sundown the 19th, which will be the 20th, that's Yahshua's Memorial. You won't have to come hungry to His Memorial. Everybody got that? [laughing, applause] I'll repeat it again.

32 Now I'm not forcing you to fast ten days. I'm not forcing you to fast one day. That's between you and **YAHWEH**. But fasting and prayer, according to the Scriptures, help tremendously. Prayer alone helps tremendously, and that's the reason I asked you to pray three times a day, at least three times a day. You can pray more than that if you can, but three times a day and have a serious prayer to **YAHWEH**. Identify yourself.

33 I really think that we should start identifying ourselves clearly as we speak, as we speak to **YAHWEH**. I have started saying, I'm Yisrayl Hawkins, Your Last Days Witness, spoken of by the mouth of the Holy Prophets, written in the Scriptures. I'm fulfilling the Prophecies that You have written about me. I'm coming to You through Yahshua our High Priest and King over The House of **YAHWEH**, Who fulfilled the Prophecies concerning Him and now sits at your Right Hand.

34 Now there's no mistaking who you are if you say your name and you're in the Last Days Work. So this way it's recorded in heaven and your prayers are recorded in heaven.

35 Back to the lifestyles of the world, the lifestyle is identified in **Revelation 6** as wine. [laughing] Hurt not the oil and hurt not the lifestyle. Well, the lifestyle of the world; now this is what got you in trouble to begin with. We have people who come here that are almost dead. Most of the time they're healed if they will do what they're told to do, cleanse themselves, purify themselves. This will start your body, your defense system to working again.

36 It will get rid of many sexually transmitted diseases, but the sexually transmitted diseases are what caused what you got right now. That's what causes it. Sin is what causes your sickness, your curse to come upon you. Because of this the curse has devoured the earth, **Isayah 24:1-6** said. Because they've transgressed the Laws, changed or broken the Ordinance and changed the Everlasting Covenant; and because of this the curse has devoured the earth. That's what the Prophet was inspired to write. Science is now saying the same thing.

37 They're saying abstinence is not the

solution, but **YAHWEH** says it is. **YAHWEH** says keeping these Laws will turn this thing around and they will stop all these diseases from coming upon you. That's what He tells you. That's what, that's what's written by the Holy Prophets. The only reason they're saying it won't work is because they don't want to buck up against society and be put down and laughed at and ridiculed and persecuted like The House of **YAHWEH** is. But I don't mind that. I'm going to expose their sins for as long as I have breath in this body to speak words with. [laughing, applause]

38 That's what **YAHWEH** said Yahshua was gonna do and that's what He said I'm going to do, and that's what I've been doing now for forty years in this wilderness. [laughing] And the only things I've hurt are feelings. [laughing] It does no harm, you know, when I tell you that you're sinning. In fact it does a benefit, a world of benefit to your body if you'll start keeping these Laws of **YAHWEH**.

39 Well it says here, *Church leaders acknowledge a sugar-laden bunny of generosity is hardly symbolic of Christianity's single most important event - the resurrection of Jesus Christ - but they've more than come to terms with the secular celebration of their most holy of days...* Well of course, all of these are lies, of course. It starts with the bunny, the Easter rabbit. All of these're lies being fed to the children. And of course, Yahshua said and I quote, He says, "The only sign I'm going to give you that I'm the True Messiah is, I will stay in the grave three days and three nights as Yahnah was in the belly of the fish three days and three nights."

40 He was put in the grave on an evening three days and three nights before the end of the weekly Sabbath, and that's what the Scriptures show and our booklet shows it plain. Anyone, even a child, can figure out what the Scripture says with that booklet, *Was The Resurrection on Sunday?* No, the resurrection wasn't. The resurrection was on the Sabbath. And in fact, it was three days and three nights earlier that He was placed in the grave, after His Memorial, the next day, which was just before Passover, the first Holy Day, they celebrated that Holy Day as we'll see here in a little bit with this work from the *King James*, the authorized *King James*, authorized *King James* bible.

41 All of this is in the authorized *King James* bible. But the world changed it, according to Prophecy. Now you can read this in your own bible,

in the *King James Version*, in *Daniel 7:25*, the beastly system--he made war with the Saints. The war he made with the Saints was to change the Laws they were teaching, the Laws and the Sabbaths, the Sabbaths, the times and the Laws.

42 Those **times** if you'll look it up in any concordance, any dictionary, any like *Strong's Concordance*, it will tell you those **times** means *Feast Days, Holy Convocations*. That's what it means.

43 I didn't write those books but I read them to you and I put them in our book, *The Mark of the Beast*. And I show you the mark of the beast. That's what the mark of the beast is; it takes away the Mark of **YAHWEH**, which are His Sabbaths, which prove obedience. You have to be obedient to the Sabbath. And this is, this is what the Sabbath proves when you keep it. I'm obedient to You **YAHWEH** when I keep the Sabbath the way You keep it.

44 And of course, they change these Laws. They created the lie of a Sunday resurrection. But the Scripture plainly says when the three women came there to that grave as it was beginning to dawn, you gotta know what's dawning--when the day begins. The day begins at sunset, the evening and the morning, **Genesis** says, **Genesis** said is the first day. The evening first then the morning, the day starts at sunset. That's the way the Sabbath starts. It starts at sunset on Friday evening and goes to sunset on Saturday evening when it ends. That's the Sabbath Day.

45 When the women came there as it was beginning to dawn towards the first day of the week, this was in the afternoon on the Sabbath. It was beginning to dawn towards the first day of the week. Not dawn like the sun coming up but the sun going down. That was the dawn spoken of there, and that's what the concordances will tell you if you will study it. It will show you that it started--the day starts at sunset.

46 As they came there it was only beginning to dawn towards the first day of the week, on Saturday afternoon, yes, Saturday afternoon; and the being who stood and talked to them said, "He's not here. He's already risen. As the Prophets said He would. Come and see where He laid."

47 But Christianity won't accept that. Even though they know it's true, they won't accept it. They want to continue with this lie of the Easter goddess, whom they worship who is also known as the queen of heaven, Mary, the queen of heaven. And that's what they're pushing forth today. She

doesn't keep the Laws. She doesn't teach the Laws. She runs the Laws down by her ministers, the Catholic church, and those who follow her.

48 Now I'm not telling you a lie you can find all this in your Holy Scriptures. And as a result of this, as a result of this doing away with **YAHWEH**'s Laws, I could read you new articles every week here.

49 It says, *The Pentagon's 2008 annual report...* I think this was sent to me by Kahan Yedidiyah, by the way, and he writes long notes on the back of it. [laughing, applause] Praise **YAHWEH**. ...*to Congress on China's military power indicates, when compared with previous versions, that China has increased its nuclear arsenal by 25% since 2006. The increase has happened due to deployment of new long-range solid-fueled ballistic missiles and cruise missiles...* They can go like four thousand, over four thousand miles to hit a country, destroy the people, murder the people.

50 Here's another one *Sarkozy dedicates new submarine. Paris. Dedicating one of France's fourth nuclear-armed submarines, President Nicolas Sarkozy...* (I guess that's right.) ...*on Friday defended his country's arsenal as vital to deter a range of new threats...* New threats that they see developing. ...*including the prospect of a nuclear armed Iran...*

51 You see what the world's building to. They're not building for Righteousness. There's no Righteousness being taught in the world, not in the churches, not in any religion that I know of in the world, not the Jews, not the Moslems. It's all war and killing, molesting. Everything is geared to war in their world, and of course, this is inspired by Satan.

52 Malachi Martin told about this, I mean, I brought it before he did, but he told about it in his book. He told about the plans of the Catholic church. The Catholic church is trying to pretend they have nothing to do with this, but Malachi Martin says they have everything to do with it. It's in the book, *The Keys of this Blood*, by Malachi Martin.

53 I didn't write that book. [laughing] They accuse me of doing it, but I didn't. I didn't do his interviews for him either, where he told about Mary. Mary, the Easter goddess by the way, who makes rabbits lay eggs and children go chasing after them.

54 What kind of Righteousness does this teach? Is there anything Righteous about a bunny laying Easter eggs, somewhere, and you hiding these eggs for your children? Is there any kind of Righteousness? Do you see any kind of Righteousness there at all? Does this make the child obey the

parent? Show honor to the parent? Show honor to the Creator? Tell me what it does. It does nothing but confuse them.

55 It's like looking at a cloud up here in the shape of a pregnant woman and saying "Oh wow, this must be a sign to me." You know, "I am so wonderful that she just had to show me a sign." It's stupid. It's vain. That's what your bible, the *King James* authorized bible calls it. [applause] Stupid, vain worship, it means nothing. When and why wouldn't the world wake up and see that there's nothing here to teach Righteousness? Their minds are so confused that they can't even count up to three anymore, three days and three nights, the Savior gave.

56 Germany, Germany's back in the news. I told you years ago that Germany was going to be a part of this war. Now, you know, she was kind of fastened down after that World War [laughing] and she couldn't own an army. She couldn't create an army. Well, believe me, she's got an army now, and it's getting bigger everyday. But she's involved, greatly involved, in what is taking place right now.

57 I think, from what I understand, she's gonna take over Afghanistan very soon, because the United States is wanting to pull her troops out because they need them elsewhere. So I'm thinking it's Germany that's gonna take over Afghanistan.

58 But I knew this and I kept saying this; I kept saying it for years that Germany is the one shown that's going to be a leader in this--in this nuclear war that's taking place. Even though she doesn't have nuclear bombs right now, maybe she doesn't.

59 *Dick Cheney's tour...* Listen to this one closely. *Dick Cheney, the U.S. vice-president, has triggered speculation that he has been using a tour of the Middle East to prepare Iran's neighbors for a possible war with Tehran.*

60 *...Mr. Cheney, whose nine-day tour has included stops in Turkey, the Gulf and Afghanistan, insisted that Iran must not be allowed to develop nuclear weapons. "The important thing to keep in mind is the objective that we share with many of our friends in the region, and that is that a nuclear-armed Iran would be very destabilizing for the entire area", Mr. Cheney told ABC News, before arriving in Kabul, the Afghan capital, after a visit to Oman.*

61 *...A senior aid of Mr. Cheney's was forced to deny that the nine-day trip to Turkey and the Middle East was part of a strategy by the vice-president to build support for military action*

*against Iran...* As you can see, everything is taking place as the Scriptures describe, including the nuclear baby that will soon be released.

62 Another one that Kahan Yedidiyah sent me, he said the price, the price of peak oil is famine. And it's showing, this article now, it shows how the oil itself is tying into the famine; just as **YAHWEH** showed that it would. Hurt not the oil and the wine, the lifestyle, you know. So they're fighting, they're fighting to keep the west lifestyle as it is, but to keep the oil flowing in, as it is. And they're trying to divide it because they're using food for oil in many cases here. So this Prophecy right here in front of you in **Revelation 6** is being fulfilled in this.

63 It says, *Vulnerable regions of the world face the risk of famine over the next three years as rising energy costs spill over into a food crunch, according to U.S. Investment Bank Goldman Sachs. "We've never been at a point in commodities where we are today"...* Where, where the two, the food and the oil are intermingled and we're trying to decide which way to go here, what foods that we can use, you know, without hurting our lifestyle with the food but have plenty of oil also.

64 They're not worried about you running out of gasoline. [laughing] They are worried about they won't make as much if they don't keep you buying the gasoline. They won't make as much money. Remember, money is a root of all evil. It's behind this push to make more gasoline, make more oil out of food, to be able to sell you more, to keep you buying gasoline and oil.

65 *...Markets are as tight as a drum and now the U.S. has hit the stimulus bottom. We have never seen this before when commodity prices were already at record highs. Over the next 18 to 36 months, we are probably going into crisis mode across the commodity complex. The key is going to be agriculture...*

66 Work towards receiving the Gifts of **YAHWEH's Spirit Holy**, the Gifts of Spirit Holy,

---

**Work towards to receiving the Gifts of YAHWEH's Spirit Holy, the Gifts of Spirit Holy, the gifts of keeping YAHWEH's Laws, which comes to those who qualify. And you can do it brethren, work towards it. Fasting and prayer help.**

---

the gifts of keeping **YAHWEH**'s Laws, which come to those who qualify. And you can do it brethren, work towards it. Fasting and prayer help.

67 Okay, ... "*The key is going to be agriculture. China is terrified of the current situation. It has real physical shortages,*" he said, referencing China still having memories of starvation in the 1960s, seared in its collective mind... If you read that history, they had people starving to death in China and they don't want that again and they see the same thing taking place at this time.

68 Well of course, that's just only part of the day's news. It gets worse from there. *Diabetes climbing...* Every disease is climbing due to the sexually transmitted diseases. One hundred and eighty million people have diabetes. One hundred percent have STDs.

69 *Sex spreads MRSA, a virulent drug-resistant staph bacteria...* MRSA, that's another one on that same thing showing the wide spread. *2008, the year of global food crisis...* Another great article showing the famine exactly as **YAHWEH** said it was going to be.

70 *Homegrown problems threaten U.S. food safety...* That is, not only the shots that they're giving the cattle. They have to give the cattle and sheep, and goats shots to keep them alive to get them to the slaughter house before they die so they can sell them to you.

71 *Nearly one in four teenage girls has STDs...* That was a lie, a big lie. They only tested them for four STDs when there're over 125 out there. *Sexual health news one in four...* That's the same thing. *Syphilis rate up for the seventh year in a row...* They didn't even check for that. *China reports rise in STDs...* They're following the same lifestyle as the U.S. now.

72 *Deadly superbug invades hospital screening...* *Philly finds 56 drugs in its water supply...* Let's see, *World food supply shrinking...* *Already riots over the food supply...* *Study: Bacteria common in snow...*

73 You see the world is getting worse, while you are training for the Kingdom, for **YAHWEH**'s Kingdom, trying to come out of this world. And they think it strange that you're wanting to come out of this world and stop what they're doing. [laughing] Stop! Stop your actions, not stop them, but stop what you're doing. Stop what they're doing. Stop doing what they are doing, their lifestyle that they are following.

74 Well, let's see, fasting, we covered that. Now

last week I brought you up to a point. Now we're up, it was in **Hebrews, Hebrews 10**. Now, I need you to go back there. And I told you I was gonna use the *King James Version*. So I'm gonna use it to show, because there was a letter that came out that said, you know, that they just followed what we said. They didn't follow what we said.

75 I know the one that wrote this. In fact, I would see her and her daughter sitting out here on a bench during services and I'd send someone out to talk to them to try to get them into services and they wouldn't. They wouldn't do anything that the counselors asked them to do. They wouldn't attend the classes. All they had on their mind was stupidity, the same thing that the world has it on. But they wrote this letter and put it out for everyone to see it. They put copies of it here. (By the way, do we have that tape?)

76 There was one of the letters I want, that said, they gave you a number, some numbers to call and said you could get help, if you needed help, to call these numbers. (You got it ready to play? Okay.) So we had a lady last week or week before last. She's an elderly lady and she lives on a fixed income and she's suffering to get by each month. The House of **YAHWEH** has helped her quite a bit, that I know of, because she can't afford anything.

77 Well, she started down to get her heart medicine because she's having heart trouble and her doctor put her on heart medicine. She starts to go to Clyde to get her heart medicine and some cop stops her and gives her a ticket for her inspection sticker being expired. Now if you can figure out how much love there was in this man's heart, or if there was any love at all in this man's heart, you know, to do a stunt like this, to pull a stunt like this.

78 You know, I was on the police department for ten years and I never once tried to make a person suffer or knock them out of anything that they needed. In fact, I would try to help the person instead of writing a stupid ticket, you know, to cost them more and put them in deeper debt, you know. I've seen people stop cars, the people on the way to work, they could barely afford a car, you know, and, you know, something would be wrong with the car, a taillight out, a flat, a tag light out or a headlight out or something. And the man was just barely getting by and trying to get everything done and they give him a ticket that costs him a hundred dollars, you know, which takes away more of his check. But this is what took place.

79 And I said, why don't you call, because they called me and told me what occurred. And I said, why don't you call these numbers that they told you to call if you needed help. And tell them what occurred and see if they'll pay this ticket for you or maybe they'll buy your heart medicine for you, okay? (Let's hear that conversation men.)

**Recording:**

Agency #1: ...this is Jennifer.

Caller: Hi, I'm on social security and the other day I was driving into town and I got a ticket for an expired inspection on my car.

Agency #1: Uh-huh

Caller: And it--they want \$145.00 for this ticket. I was wondering if there was any possible way I could get any help.

Agency #1: We--we don't really help with those kinds of things.

Caller: You don't?

Agency #1: No.

Caller: Well alrighty then.

Agency #1: Okay, thank you. I'm sorry.

Caller: Thank you.

Caller: Yes, I was wondering if I could get some information on some help.

Agency #2: Okay, and where are you calling from?

Caller: Clyde

Agency #2: Okay

Caller: What happened, I had--I was on my way to town and I got picked up for expired vehicle inspection and the policeman wrote me out a ticket and it's gonna cost me \$145.00 and I'm on social security and I just didn't know who to call for help, if you could help me.

Agency #2: Well the only thing I can do is give you some referrals. We don't help people with, you know, our charity, for financial needs like that. I can give you, have you ever heard of 211?

Caller: No

Agency #2: Okay. 211, just those three numbers, it's a call for help. It's Information Referral Agency.

Caller: Uh-huh

Agency #2: And you could call them and maybe--and tell them, other than that, you could call, you know, the Salvation Army.

Caller: Oh, okay.

Agency #2: That's about all I can give you. You might call some other churches.

Caller: Alrighty then.

Agency #2: You're welcome.

Caller: Thank you.

Agency #2: Uh-huh bye-bye.

Caller: Bye-bye.

[Overseer says, "be ye warmed and fed".]

Agency #3: Good afternoon, Salvation Army.

Caller: Hello, I was wondering if I could talk to somebody that could help me?

Agency #3: What do you need help with?

Caller: I need help with paying a ticket.

Agency #3: Okay, what--what kind of a ticket was it?

Caller: It was for an expired vehicle inspection.

Agency #3: Okay, ma'am we--we don't provide that kind of financial assistance.

Caller: You don't?

Agency #3: No

Caller: I'm on social security and I can't afford the \$145.00 that they want for it.

Agency #3: Yes, ma'am. Can I put you on hold for just a minute?

Caller: Uh-huh

Agency #3: Okay, I'm sorry. Ma'am our social worker takes care of all of that and she does not provide financial assistance for tickets, vehicle tickets.

Caller: Yes

Agency #3: So there's no way that we can help you.

Caller: Alrighty then.

Agency #3: Okay

Caller: Thank you

Agency #3: Bye

Caller: Bye-bye

**Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins:**

80 (You want to stop it there?) [laughing] They gave her a bunch more numbers that she couldn't reach. They wouldn't answer their phones or something. Well, you can see the kind of help that they are, these numbers. If you broke down on the highway out here and you depended on them to help you, I think you'd be there till hell freezes over probably before they'd help you. [laughing, applause]

81 I thought that since they gave us those numbers and said they'd help us, you know, these people love you they said and they'll help you if you need them. So there's the help that they gave.

82 If you turn over to **Hebrews** now. Turn over to **Hebrews 10**. Now the first thing I want you to

notice here is **verse 16**. Now the *King James Version*, let me get that because I want you to read it because this woman that wrote this letter said that, if you needed help call those numbers, you know. She also said that we had changed the Scriptures, that she just read what we put out, which was a lie. She lied there too. She didn't read what we put out at all. [laughing] She never once, that I know of, tried to improve herself Spiritually, her or her daughter.

83 But here in **Hebrews** now, you read it in your *Book of YAHWEH*. It says in *The Book of YAHWEH, Hebrews 10:16. This is the covenant that I will renew with them after those days...* That word **renew**, it says make with them after those days in the *King James Version*. But if you look it up in the world's authoritative books, the word actually means renew with them. **...after those days, says YAHWEH: I will put My Laws into their hearts, and in their minds I will write them.**

84 Well, what does the *King James Version* say? The *King James Version* says, *This is the covenant that I will make with them after those days, saith [YAHWEH]...* They put lord, but I'm going to use **YAHWEH**. *...I will put my laws into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them...* It doesn't seem to me like there's any change made at all to that, that I can see except the world's authoritative books say **renew** instead of **make**. He will renew it.

85 Now if you look at **verse 24. Verse 24**, He says--you know the churches today teach, "only believe". And they have this song that says "I come--I come to thee as I am--as I am." Take me as I am. [laughing] I'm not gonna change. Well Yahshua said, "No, I don't want you. Get away from Me, you who practice iniquity," this is in *Matthew 7, Mattithyah 7*.

86 The *King James Version* says, let me read it to you. *Matthew 7:23. The King James Version, authorized, authorized King James Version. Matthew 7:23. And then I will profess unto them...* That's **say, profess** means *to say, declare...unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity...*

87 **Iniquity** means *not subject to the Laws of YAHWEH*. If you want to look it up in *Strong's Concordance*. It means *not subject to the Laws of YAHWEH*. And the *King James Version* says the Savior says, "I'm not gonna take you as you are. **YAHWEH's** not gonna have you like you are. You're going to have to repent and convert to My Laws so that your sins will be blotted out. Then I will take you," He says. But as you are; no! "Get

away from Me, you who practice iniquity," *King James Version*.

88 Now back to this **Hebrews** here. He says in **verse 24**, He shows a working taking place, a converting, converting over to **YAHWEH's** Laws. And He says, **Hebrews 10:24. And let us consider one another, how we may urge one another on toward love and Righteous works...**

89 The *King James Version* says in *Hebrews 10:24, And let us consider one another to provoke unto love... Provoke unto love. ...and to... It says ...good works...* But if you look the word **good** up, it means actually, should have been **Righteous works**, which is what we put there.

90 So there's not much difference here now. Let us go on to Righteous works is what both books are saying. Now look at *verse 25* and He says, I'll read you the *King James Version*. It says, *Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together...* Not forsaking, so this means there's something you got to do here.

91 This is the *King James Version. ...not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together...* And then notice, He says, the *King James Version* says, *...as the manner of some is...* Already, already some of them have stopped assembling themselves together.

92 Now get this because it's saying it in this one verse here. Don't forsake this assembling of yourselves together, as the manner of some who have already quit assembling themselves together. *... but exhorting one another; and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching.*

93 Now in *verse 26* notice, *verse 26*, it says, *For if we sin...* See He's speaking of not assembling together. And then he says if we sin. *For if we sin...* Which means **verse 25** is talking about an assembling that if you don't do it, it's sin. You get that? Don't forsake this assembling. So He's speaking of a certain assembling.

94 He's not just talking about coming together to eat a meal or meeting at the corner to watch the girls go by or whatever. He's speaking of an assembling that, you sin--if you don't do it, you sin.

95 Now, if you turn over to **I Yahchanan** or if you have this authorized *King James Version*, you turn over to *I John* [laughing] which is the same thing but the right name is given which has a meaning, a **YAHWEH-given** meaning.

96 *I John 3:4*, I'll read it to you from the *King James Version. I John 3:4*, says, *Whosoever com-*

*mitteth sin transgresseth also the law; for sin is the transgression of the law.*

97 So here we see now, back in **Hebrews**, here we see that this assembling of ourselves together, if we forsake it, if we forsake this particular one, we sin. So this is something that causes us to break **YAHWEH's** Laws. It's a breaking of **YAHWEH's** Laws if we don't do this assembling right here that He's speaking of. It's plain to see it's sin because He says, "Don't forsake this assembling of yourselves together.

98 Verse 26, *For if we sin wilfully...* If we forsake the assembling of ourselves together that we are commanded here, because this is actually a Command, a Law, that if we don't do, it brings forth sin.

99 If you go back to **Exodus**, hold your place here in **Hebrews**, and go back to **Exodus 20** and look at **verse 8**. We see this assembling that He's talking about here. Hold your place in **Hebrews**. Because if we don't do this assembling that He's talking about, it's a sin. Well, here is where we find what He's talking about, the assembling that He's talking about.

100 *Exodus 20:8. Remember the sabbath day, to keep it holy...* To keep it Holy. Remember the Sabbath, "the" Sabbath, not just any Sabbath but "the" Sabbath, to keep it Holy.

101 Verse 9, *Six days shalt thou labour and do all thy work.*

102 Verse 10, *But the seventh day...* Oh, it's limited to a certain day now. Seventh, it's the Seventh Day. Well, where do you start it? Well, from the new moon probably. [laughing] No, **YAHWEH** started it in the beginning. You got to go to the beginning to start, the beginning.

103 He created this on the first day, created that on the second day. He created the Sabbath on the Seventh Day. He rested from all of His Work, from all of His Work, but He became a blessing to mankind on that day. And that's what He expects of us.

104 *...But the seventh day is the sabbath of [YAHWEH], in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thy cattle, nor any stranger that is within thy gates...*

105 Now we know from other Scriptures that I brought out, remember this, it's don't do any of your work on this day, but do **YAHWEH's** Work of taking care of other people.

106 Verse 11, *For in six days [YAHWEH] made*

*heaven and earth...* In the first six days. You get that? So He's still identifying this Seventh Day, not from a new moon, from the beginning. [laughing] He's the One Who did it, started it in the beginning and it's never stopped.

107 *...the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore [YAHWEH] blessed the sabbath day, and hallowed it.*

108 That's it. Now with that in mind if you'll go over to **Leviticus, Leviticus 23**, this will tie it all together, this assembling of yourselves together that when you don't do it, you sin. Remember, sin is the breaking of the Laws. The Law says, remember the Sabbath Day to keep it Holy.

109 *Leviticus 23 and notice verse 1, And [YAHWEH] spake unto Moses, saying,*

110 *Verse 2, Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, concerning the feasts of [YAHWEH] which ye shall proclaim to be holy convocations...* A **convocation** is a *gathering or assembling*, assembling of yourself.

111 Now if you put Holy in front of it, it means you got to have **YAHWEH** with you. You got to have **YAHWEH** there. **YAHWEH** says He'll only be there on these days that He specifies. And if you're not obedient and you're not there on that day, His Eyes and His Heart will not be with you. You will not enter. You understand that?

112 You've got to be assembled in that place where He says, "I choose it to place My Name and there My Eyes will see you. There you will be in My Heart. You will be put in My Heart." That is what **YAHWEH** shows you in the Holy Scriptures.

113 Now He says, these are My Holy Convocations. These are My Feasts. Notice the very first one He names.

114 *Verse 3, Six days shall work be done; but the seventh day is the sabbath of rest, an holy convocation...* A Holy gathering, a Holy assembling, assembling yourselves together. *...ye shall do no work therein; it is the sabbath of [YAHWEH] in all your dwellings.*

115 *Verse 4, These are the feasts of [YAHWEH], even holy convocations...* These are the Feasts, get that, Holy Convocations. *...which ye shall proclaim in their seasons.*

116 *Verse 5, In the fourteenth day of the first month at even is [YAHWEH's] Passover...* We're fixing to celebrate that not too long from now.

117 *Verse 6, And on the fifteenth day of the same month is the feast of unleavened bread...* These are Holy Convocations or Holy assemblings.

118 Look back here now at Hebrews, *Hebrews 10:25. Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together...* This is the *King James Version*, authorized *King James Version*. ...*Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together...* Now this means you got to do this. ...*as the manner of some is...* Already, they've already forsaken it. Why did they forsake it?

119 Look over to **Daniyl**. I'm gonna read the *King James Version* for you. But look over to **Daniyl 7** and you'll see why some people have already stopped it. Why Christianity doesn't keep it today. It was set for them in Prophecy, in advance. This Holy assembling that He's saying, "don't forsake this because it's sin". And if you sin willfully after the knowledge of the Truth is come, there remains no more sacrifice for sin. He said a mouthful there. You could preach several sermons on that one subject right there.

120 But here in **Daniyl** now, **chapter 7**, we see a fourth beast here in *Daniel 7:17* it says, *These great beasts, which are four, are four kings...* Or four kingdoms. ...*which shall arise...* I wrote in the books, *The Mark of the Beast*, there would only be four world-ruling kingdoms because that's what the Scripture showed. There's never been another one. Others have tried, but they can't do it. **YAHWEH** limited it to four in His Plan.

121 Now these that are trying now, and going to try, to rule the world, they will fail. They'll fail miserably. In fact there'll be four-fifths of the earth's population wiped out; starting with the nuclear baby that will kill one third of man over a fourth part of the earth in and around the great River Euphrates with nuclear activity.

122 But notice there're four beasts. And then he says in *verse 19*, *Then I would know the truth of the fourth beast, which was diverse...* That is, different from all the others. ...*exceeding dreadful, whose teeth were...* Names him as being really strong and powerful and evil.

123 Then *verse 20*, *And the ten horns that were in his head...*

124 And then *verse 21*, *I beheld, and the same horn...* This same horn is a religious leader. Notice, he ...*made war against the saints, and prevailed against them.*

125 *Verse 22*, *Until the Ancient of days came...* So He tells you, he's going to prevail against the Saints. In doing what?

126 Notice *verse 23*, I'm sorry. *Verse 23*, *Thus he said, The fourth beast shall be the fourth kingdom upon earth, which shall be diverse from all kingdoms, and shall devour the whole earth,*

*and shall tread it down, and break it in pieces...*

**Devour**, if you look up that word it means to gobble up, to keep them under their control, to take them in, to teach them something and they will obey it.

127 *Verse 24*, *And the ten horns out of this kingdom are ten kings that shall arise; and another shall rise after them; and he shall be diverse from the first...* I've brought all of this out in detail in the book *The Mark of the Beast*.

128 And then *verse 25*, *And he shall speak...* This horn, this religious horn. ...*he shall speak great words against the most High, and shall wear out the saints of the most High...* How? ...*and think to change...* Or fight against these Laws. ...*change times and laws...*

129 Now if you look up this word **times** in any concordance, it will tell you this means Feast Days. He thinks to change the Feast Days, these Holy Convocations. Remember? These are my Sabbaths, even My Holy Convocations that you must obey; Holy Assembling, Holy Assembling. Don't, don't forsake the assembling of yourselves together because if you do, you sin. That's what He's saying in **Hebrews**. Think to change the Feast Days and Laws of **YAHWEH**, the Laws of **YAHWEH**.

130 ...*and they shall be given into his hand until a time and times and the dividing of time...* You're the only ones brethren who know what that means right there, the only ones on the face of the earth. Praise **YAHWEH!** [applause]

131 But notice, the Judgment is not given unto them. The Judgment is given unto you. *Verse 26*, *But the judgment shall sit, and they shall take away his dominion, to consume and to destroy it unto the end...* Yes, in fact, Prophecy shows that Rome will be burned. And that's not speaking of starting a match, a match fire in a haystack, you know. This is speaking of nuclear war that Daniyl was speaking of there.

132 Now back to **Hebrews** there with this in mind now and notice it's changed. So He's talking about this very thing. He says, *Hebrews 10:25. Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some...* Already is, following this beastly system, the fourth beast that had the religious horn, which is the "holy" Roman empire; and the emperor, whose name was Constantine, that history shows changed the Sabbath and the Feast Days saying, "We want nothing in common with the rabble of the Jews." These were Constantine's words that I am quoting here.

133 You can get it in history. I've put it in *The Prophetic Word*. I've put it in *The Mark of the Beast*. It's there for you, if you will read it. You can

check it out. I lie not. The Scriptures lie not. They said the Sabbath and the Feast Days are going to be changed because this religious horn changed them, this religious horn.

134 Well, the Catholic church, they're the ones that admit to this change. So they're the "holy" Roman empire, the pope that leads the "holy" Roman empire. That's what they're called. I don't call them holy but they call themselves holy.

135 *Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some is... Already...but exhorting one another: and so much the more, as you see the day approaching.*

136 *Verse 26, For if we sin willfully... If we break this willfully, He says. ...after we have received the knowledge of the truth, there no longer remains a sacrifice for sins...* No more sacrifice for sins.

137 Well look at *verse 16* again. Remember, I'll write these Laws in your heart. *Hebrews 10:16. This is the covenant that I will make with them after those days...* Does that sound like the Laws are done away with? That's what Christianity says.

138 In fact, the Pope said he's writing new laws. I got a list the other day of four more sins, he said. You break these and that's a sin. [laughing] He added four more sins to his list of laws that he is saying, "This is sin." Nothing else is sin, but this is sin. Then he gives you four more there. Well I don't have those with me. Maybe I'll bring them and read them to you pretty soon again.

139 But in **II Kepha**, I want to show you why they hated Kepha so much. They hated him. They hung him upside down. They crucified him. They sacrificed him. But he begged to be hung upside down. He's braver than I am. I'll guarantee you, much braver than I am.

140 But look over to **II Kepha** and you'll see, if you read this Book of **II Kepha**, you'll see why Kepha was hated so much. They tore his house down. They built a church on top of it. And then they were commanded to get it out because it had something to do with the history of the nation, of the culture, so they made them tear it down. And then they started digging where it stood and that's where they found "**Bayit YAHWEH**" engraved in stone. Remember that? Praise **YAHWEH**! [laughing, applause]

141 And engraved in stone on the doorpost, **Bayit YAHWEH—The House of YAHWEH**, and that's what it's called. That's what it's called all throughout, you know. You can find this now in the history books. You can find it in the dictionaries, in the concordances. You can find it everywhere now. Fifty years ago you couldn't, you know. It was hard

---

**That's what Yahshua said. He came and exposed their sin. And He said, live by every Word of YAHWEH. This is what sets you free from sin. Repent and be converted and your sins will be blotted out. But only after you're converted.**

---

to find even the Name. But now there's so much evidence on the Name itself and The House of **YAHWEH** and so forth, you can't and they can't deny that that was what it's called, The House of **YAHWEH**, and always has been.

142 And the **23rd Psalm** said, **YAHWEH** is my Shepherd. And of course, Zondervan's book, I mean Koehler and Baumgartner, put out the book, the Interlinear and if you read the Hebrew and underneath it they'll have it in English, it says "**YAHWEH** is my Shepherd", not the lord is my shepherd, but **YAHWEH** is my Shepherd. And the last verse says "I will dwell in The House of **YAHWEH**." And it says it plainly for you.

143 Now, if you want to call me a liar why don't you get that and look it up and see if I'm lying to you. It's easy, you can go to the library and get you an Interlinear and look up the famous **23rd Psalm** that most Christians can quote; some of them can anyway. [laughing]

144 Anyway, but here now, **II Kepha 2** and notice **verse 21**. Oh, no, go back to **verse 17, verse 17**. These are speaking of people that fall away so you can read the whole thing and find out. But he's speaking of people that fall away from the House.

145 *II Peter 2:17. These are wells without water, clouds that are carried with a tempest; to whom the mist of darkness...* Darkness, that's opposite from light, or their foolish minds were darkened. Their thoughts were darkened. They love darkness rather than light. Remember? *...the mist of darkness is reserved for ever.*

146 *Verse 18, For when they speak great swelling words of vanity, they allure through the lusts of the flesh...* Here's the illegal lust of the flesh: fornication, adultery, all the things that we fight against in The House of **YAHWEH**. That's the reason we don't have STDs in The House of **YAHWEH**. That's the reason. Praise **YAHWEH**! [laughing, applause] We stop doing the things that cause them.

147 *...through much wantonness...* Much illegal lust. *...those that were clean escaped from*

them who live in error... They who were clean escaped from them.

148 Verse 19, *While they promise them liberty...* Yes, they say, "Oh, you're set free from the Laws." No, stupid! You're set free from sin. You're set free from sinning. Because He told you keep the Laws and you'll stop sinning. That's what Yahshua said. He came and exposed their sin. And He said, live by every Word of **YAHWEH**. This is what sets you free from sin. Repent and be converted and your sins will be blotted out. But only after you're converted.

149 Now verse 19, *While they promise them liberty, they themselves are the servants of corruption...* He's talking about preachers, preachers, preachers that change the Laws of **YAHWEH**. Now you'll see it here in just a moment. *...for of whom a man is overcome, of the same is he brought in bondage...* Remember **Romans 6:16**, you belong to whom you obey whether of sin unto death or Righteousness unto obedience to Righteousness?

150 Now verse 20, *For if after they have escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of [YAHWEH] and the Saviour [Yahshua Messiah] they are again entangled therein...* Did you get that? They're again entangled therein after they have escaped this, after they've been brought to The House of **YAHWEH** and they've been taught **YAHWEH**'s Laws and then they leave and go get entangled again into it. *...and overcome, the latter end is worse with them than the beginning...*

151 Now, what's he talking about here? Now notice verse 22, verse 21, *For it had been better for them not to have known the way of righteousness...* So they were taught Righteousness and then they left it. And they got entangled in the world again. Well, what is this Righteousness? We'll see in the Book written by this very same man, Kepha.

152 *...than, after they have known it, to turn from the...* Notice for yourself. The *King James Version* says *...holy commandment...* It actually says **Holy Commandment** but if you'll look up the word it's the same number in *Strong's*. **Holy Commandments** means *Laws*, it comes from the Hebrew word **dabar** and means *Laws*.

153 But notice, they turn from the Command-

ments. That's the reason they stop assembling on the Sabbath Day, as we will see. *...delivered unto them...* Notice the Commandments were delivered unto them.

154 Verse 22, *But it is happened...* This is what the *King James* says. *...it is happened unto them according to the true proverb, The dog is turned to his own vomit again; and the sow that was washed to her wallowing in the mire...* Yes, they have turned back. They have turned back to this same thing.

155 If you look back, look over in the margin, if you could see this, this authorized *King James* bible has a little center reference. If you see this right here [showing on monitor], it gives you a little "u" up here by this *it*--"for *it* had been better for them". If you look down to this "u," it points out *John 15:22, John 15:22*. Now, I know that most of you know it but I'm gonna read it to you from the *King James Version*.

156 *John 15:22 or Yahchanan 15:22..* And He says, this is Yahshua. *If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had sin...* Sin, the breaking of **YAHWEH**'s Laws. They had not known sin. Well, if you tie this in, for it had been better for them if they had not known the way of Righteousness, the way of Righteousness, than to have discovered as Yahshua showed them. He said they would have not known sin if I had not come and showed them their sin.

157 *...but now they have no cloak for their sin...* This is the reason they hate Me, He says, is because I'm showing them their sins. You want to know why we're hated so much? Because we're showing the people their sins. They have no cloak for their sins anymore. We've showed them already. This is what's bringing their curses right here. *King James Version* says the same thing, brethren.

158 I'll read you more of this next time. I know I've gone way over but I'm gonna continue on this. I want you to see that. [laughing] I learned this long before *The Book of YAHWEH* was written. Praise **YAHWEH**! [applause]

159 May the Peace of **YAHWEH** be with you and I'll turn the services over to the next teacher. I love you. I love you brothers and sisters. Praise **YAHWEH**!

---

**This is the reason they hate Me, He says, is because I'm showing them their sins. You want to know why we're hated so much? Because we're showing the people their sins. They have no cloak for their sins anymore. We've showed them already. This is what's bringing their curses right here.**

---

---

# Chapter Eleven

## Come Out From Among Them And Be You Separate, Touch Not The Unclean #5—There Remains The Keeping Of The Sabbath For Those Who Want The Kingdom And Eternal Life. There Remains The Keeping Of The Sabbath For Those Who Want Salvation 03/29/08

---

*Kahan Shemuyl: At this time, if you'd all please stand. It is my honor and privilege to present to you, the man who has the Laws of YAHWEH in his mind and heart, like a burning fire in his bones that will not be held back. The one who cries out in these Last Days, like a trumpeter, a great sound of the trumpet, our teacher and Pastor, the Greatest Teacher in the world, the Greatest Kahan, our beloved Pastor and Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins!*

---

1 [applause] Shalom everyone! Praise YAHWEH! Praise YAHWEH! You may be seated. [laughing] You may be seated. Oh, praise YAHWEH! Y'all are really zealous here today. May the Peace of YAHWEH be with each and every one of you.

2 I had some notes here that I was supposed to talk about something before I started to talk! [laughing] (Maybe this is it.) Oh, the dress, yes, the dress; the idea, of course, about this dress is not to burden you with it or anything, it's just to try to get sin out of the camp before Passover this year. Great things are going to be occurring with everyone, you know, in the very near future. You're going to see marvelous things take place with us and our children. These are things that are promised and you can count on them.

3 But the idea, of course, is to get you in contact with YAHWEH and you can't do it with sin in your life. And if one of those is illegal lust or the causing of illegal lust, brothers and sisters, either brothers or sisters, you're not gonna make it

if you don't pay some attention to this and try to get the illegal lust stopped. Don't cause it. Don't be a part of it, whether it's dress or song or whatever it is. Don't be a part of it. Become totally Righteous with YAHWEH's Laws, like He tells you to do.

4 Oh, the Okie burgers. [laughing] We got a new name for a burger now! I guess YAHWEH trained me from youth, but I remember what whole wheat bread is supposed to taste like, what it's supposed to smell like. I could smell mother's cooking, you know, a half a mile away in the field! [laughing] And I would get so hungry, my stomach, you know, would start hollering at me to go eat.

5 And one of the things that we would smell and all talk about was the bread. I don't know if you know what broom corn is, but in Oklahoma where I was raised, we raised broom straw. It grows on corn stalks, kind of like a corn stalk, but it's broom straw. That's what they make brooms out of, even today. The best brooms are made from broom straw that YAHWEH invented, I think. [laughing] The rest of them are fake!



6 But when they reach their maturity, they'll have straw up on the head. It's kind of like maize or, if you see Johnson grass, it has a head on it with straw coming up and then seed on top of the straw. Well broom straw has long straw. They make a long straw and then they have seed on top and you cut these in the springtime.

7 And in Oklahoma, I think it's still done today--when a farmer needs help, the neighbors come in to help him to cut his broom corn. And, of course, we would go to help others and then they would come to help us. And, of course, the farmer had to furnish the meal plus money per hour. And, if the cooks were not liked, if their cooking was not liked [laughing] he couldn't get any help. If he got help, it would be inexperienced help and it made it very difficult.

8 And my mother, my mother was a great cook. And wherever my mother worked, that's where the broom corn johnnies went to. [laughing] And they'd have too many sometimes. But one of the things she made was whole wheat buns and they looked like the hamburger buns today, what we use as hamburger buns.

9 Well, a few weeks ago, I asked for and ate a hamburger and I said, what's occurring to our bread here? You know, something's wrong. And we went to trying to improve it. And I said, well mother used to do it this way. [laughing]

10 So, now, if you go and eat you a hamburger, you'll know what the broom corn johnnies ran to when they was going to mother's fields to eat. They're absolutely marvelous. It's the difference in wood coffee and this gas coffee, this gas or electric coffee. It's kind of like the same difference, it's just really enriched.

11 And speaking of that, [laughing] speaking of that also, if you've never eaten an Okie chicken--now, Okie chickens run loose and the children go chasing them when they get ready to fix one for dinner. You know, they don't go to the freezer and get it. You know mother'd be like, "Bill go get me a chicken. Get me two of them for dinner." [laughing]

12 You know, I was fast on foot at that time. I ate the chicken so I could run up by the side of him, feel of him, and see if he was fat or not. If he wasn't I'd just let him go! I do deer the same way! No, no I'm just kidding now! [laughing] A little bit I'm kidding! [laughing]

13 But Okie chickens, they run loose. And we've got them. That's what we raise on the farm, Okie chickens. And they run loose and they pick

up things that make the meat in them so much more healthy for you, you can't believe how much healthier it is; than eating the food that's grown with chemicals, and hormones that make them grow real fast. It makes them grow real fast but it doesn't put what you need in it for your body and it doesn't firmly put it there to where it will digest slowly and enter your body like an Okie chicken.

14 There's a world of difference in an Okie chicken and one you get at the store. And it mainly comes from the feed, but it also comes from the joy of running and flying and having fun the way **YAHWEH** invented every, little single bug to do, to have joy, have joy. So it doesn't have the cholesterol, the bad cholesterol in it that people also get in their body because they're not having fun, Righteous fun, Righteous fun. [laughing] They get it, too, so remember that.

15 But anyway, we have got to the point to where we can serve some now. And if you haven't, if you haven't seen that blessing or tasted of it, taste of it. But try to concentrate this time when you're eating it. Don't just sit like a pig under a acorn tree and never look up to see where it came from, you know. [laughing] Try, try to see the difference of what **YAHWEH** put there and what the moneymakers, moneymakers of the community put there. You'll see a world of difference. They're kosher killed too.

16 By the way, the animal activists are trying to stop kosher killing of chickens. Now, that's the one thing they're doing right and they're wanting to change it. I don't know what, or how they want them killed. Maybe they don't want them killed [laughing] Go back to the cave days that they used to picture mankind, you know, just grab him and start eating feathers and all maybe. Maybe they--no! Anyway, sometimes they're a little bit dumb, stupid. [laughing]

17 Let's see, autism. Now, this week there's going to be an autism awareness day, but this is on the increase. Now this autism, it comes from a sexually transmitted disease, like almost everything else does. There are diseases that come from food, eating unclean foods, of course, but the majority of the sickness and diseases come from sexually transmitted diseases. And that's the reason we're seeing them pick up in this time period because, as Yahshua said, in **Mattithyah 24:12**, He said because sin will abound or iniquity will abound, that's pushing aside the Laws of **YAHWEH**, not being subject to the Laws.

18 I told you when I was a child that fornication, adultery, sodomy and bestiality, didn't exist in my country, not in Oklahoma. They even wrote a song, you know, that kindly honored Oklahoma, "We Don't Smoke Marijuana in Muskogee." I was raised just near Muskogee. In fact, Muskogee was my stomping ground, [laughing] most or several days of my life and it just didn't go on there.

19 But fornication and adultery, if you did such things as this, you were not a man and they didn't want you to live in their country, in and around their country. And they would tell you to leave or they would say, "We will put you out. We'll force you out." Now those who would not leave they did put them out. [applause] Praise **YAHWEH**.

20 You know, they enforced those Laws, kind of like **YAHWEH** says for His Kingdom to enforce the Laws. But if they wouldn't leave, the next thing you know, they would do what they call tar and feather; where they'd pour hot tar on a person and then they'd throw chicken feathers on him. And sometimes they'd tie him on a raft and let him float down the river and he wouldn't come back after that.

21 But many of them were done that way to just get them out of that country because they didn't want them teaching their children to smoke marijuana or molest somebody's wife or daughter. And elopement was not done at that time. It was criticized.

22 But those Laws now, since television, have all been pushed aside. That's what you call iniquity, not subject to the Laws of **YAHWEH**. Well those two Laws, or those four Laws, were about the only Laws left that governed any of the lives of the people up until that time; and they only governed it up until the fifties. Now the television sets came out in the forties and started going to every home. They taught every one in the world, Hollywood has, they taught them how to dress, which we're fighting against now.

23 We're still fighting against fornication, adultery, bestiality and sodomy today. I've had these things plague my life, all of my life. I've seen them. I hate them. I've had my families, you know, my family would get into this and it's a horrible thing to have this occur in your own family. But I've experienced it. I don't want it in my life, not ever again. I don't want it in your life. I want you to get rid of it. Praise **YAHWEH**! [applause]

24 But autism is the result of this sin, autism. And they're now saying that or describing autism

as an urgent, urgent public health issue. Well this week, I think Wednesday is the Autism Awareness Day that, you know, they're finally becoming aware of something, something that I've been fighting publicly for over forty years, right here in the wilderness of Abilene. And they're becoming aware of it, like they're becoming aware of war [laughing] and what's going on in the colleges here, the Christian colleges.

25 I came out of Christianity. I was, you know, I associated with the Christians. I went to a Christian school. In fact, I tried to teach a Christian college some of **YAHWEH**'s Ways and most of the people accepted it. Most of the people praised the teaching that actually comes forth from the Holy Scriptures. Some of the teachers became bitterly hateful, you know, towards the teaching and tried to stop myself and my brother from teaching in the college there.

26 But here in Abilene now, sexually transmitted disease study. It says, *A recent study from the Centers for Disease Control reports about three million girls... Three million girls. ... have sexually transmitted diseases... These are teenagers. ... That averages out to about twenty-five percent of teenage girls in the United States... Twenty-five percent. It's much higher than that and they only tested for four diseases, four diseases.*

27 Now if they went and they tested for a hundred and twenty-five diseases, they'd find out it's one hundred percent. One hundred percent of our college students, our teenage girls would have a sexually transmitted disease. Autism is just a byproduct of syphilis and any scientist will tell you that.

28 I've been fighting it since the fifties, syphilis. I don't have it myself. I never have had syphilis, but I was fighting it when I was working in the State Board of Health Laboratories. When I was in college, I was fighting it at that time. I was fighting it because I was teaching the Laws of **YAHWEH**. And this is the way I fight those things. And I know one day it will turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, hearts of the children to the fathers and there won't be such things as syphilis, nor autism or any of these deadly diseases of Egypt. Praise **YAHWEH**! [applause]

29 But the Christians have not learned yet. They're going to learn their lesson very soon, but they haven't learned yet, that they're causing these diseases. Maybe some of them have and they just want to go ahead and enjoy sin. As **YAHWEH** said,

they love darkness rather than light. But they will see, once it starts to break down their bodies, they will see that they should, and they'll say this. They'll say, "You know, I should, I should have changed way back then, of course, but I didn't."

30 But we have people, brethren, that come here, come out of Christianity. We, you know, start immediately to try to train them in the Laws of **YAHWEH** and some will train and some won't. Some, you know, the sin, it's deeply rooted within them.

31 So they have trouble ever converting, as **YAHWEH** calls it in **Acts 3:19**. Where He says, you know, repent and be converted so your sins can be wiped out. So that these diseases can be wiped out of your body so the curses will stop, in other words. As **Revelation 7** and **Revelation 18** show, repent, so these plagues won't come upon you. So these plagues will start leaving your body instead of taking hold of your body.

32 Any doctor, any doctor worth his weight in salt will tell you that sin, fornication, adultery, sodomy and bestiality, they're all over the internet too; that these things cause about ninety-nine percent of today's sickness and disease.

33 ...*With more than 220 cases of gonorrhea in 2007 affecting both teenage boys and girls, one Abilene doctor stresses the importance of parents and communication...* You know, that's as close as he can get to the Laws of **YAHWEH**, parents and communication. [laughing]

34 The parents are being taught the same thing that the children are. And until they wake up and repent of sin, it will just get worse. That's what their bible tells them. They don't want us to tell them that, you know, but we are telling them that. That's the reason they hate us Yahshua said. The reason they hate us today is because they have no cloak for their sins because The House of **YAHWEH** is exposing them for what they are doing.

35 And they are breaking the Laws of **YAHWEH** and we're showing that these Laws are not done away with, that, in fact, the last book in

---

**And I told you, as I tell everyone, The House of YAHWEH is the nearest, nearest person, nearest people you'll ever find to YAHWEH on the face of the earth.**

---

your bible, the last chapter in your bible, **Revelation 22:14** says blessed are those who keep the Laws of **YAHWEH** because they have right to the Tree of Life. No one else has right to the Tree of Life, except those who keep the Laws of **YAHWEH**.

36 Well when they come here and we start trying to help them, of course, some will convert. Others don't. Eventually they leave and sometimes, you know, they'll stay and just torment you. [laughing] But most of the time they will leave if they don't want to convert.

37 And I told you, as I tell everyone, The House of **YAHWEH** is the nearest, nearest person, nearest people you'll ever find to **YAHWEH** on the face of the earth. [Praise **YAHWEH!** applause] They're almost the spitting image and they're going to be before Passover. I'm going to make that prediction! Passover, you're gonna get all this illegal lust and sin out of your lives by Passover. Right? Right! [laughing, applause]

38 ...*With more than 220 cases of gonorrhea in 2007 affecting both teenage boys and girls, one Abilene doctor stresses the importance of parents and communication...* It's important. ...*stresses the importance of parents and communication...* Well, if the parents are teaching what the preachers are teaching, they're all gonna suffer, as **Isayah 24** says. It's gonna be upon the parents, upon the children, upon the preachers who are teaching them. Yes, it's on them. It's on them right now. It's on them right now in today's world, in this time period.

39 But they won't admit it. They won't admit it and **YAHWEH** says they won't repent either. There will be some that will repent out of this seven or eight billion people that we got right now. There will be some that will repent, but most of them, four-fifths of them will not repent, **YAHWEH** shows. And even the ones brought here, Yahshua said, three out of four will fall away. That shouldn't surprise you when you see someone leaving the doors of The House of **YAHWEH**. It shouldn't surprise you at all. Yahshua told you that. He told you that when you were in the Sanctuary that's now used as a Press Room in Abilene. [laughing]

40 But he says, ...*Many teenagers may have a sexually transmitted disease and not even know it since some are only detectable through tests. It is also recommended that girls begin getting annual exams within three years...* After fornication. ... *but no later than twenty-one years of age...* Well, of course, that helps a lot. It's kind of like the parents who are teaching them what they know instead of getting it from *The Book of YAHWEH*.

41 I don't know if you noticed this week, if you haven't noticed, you're gonna notice it very soon now because there's a buildup of fleets taking place in the Persian Gulf. I can tell you what I think, the way this thing, the nuclear baby, is going to go down. **YAHWEH** is going to release it, I think, through Israel because of the fact that Israel is spoken of in many places as being involved in this last war. And I'm thinking that **YAHWEH** has held back the United States which would have already let the nuclear baby loose if **YAHWEH** had not held it back.

42 But this week now, here's the news for this week. *Dark Government...* It says. ...*U.S. deploys nuclear sub to Persian Gulf...* A nuclear sub to the Persian Gulf. Now, that's not gonna mean anything unless you know the Prophecies and know what is about to take place because what is about to take place, right now, is a third of man going to be killed over a fourth part of the earth. Not just any fourth part of the earth, but that fourth part of the earth of the Persian Gulf is part of it, in and around the great River Euphrates. That's the fourth part of the earth that Scripture described. Third part of man will be killed over a fourth part of the earth in and around the great River Euphrates by nuclear activity. Not just by wars or conventional wars, but by nuclear activity.

43 Well they, the *U.S. deploys nuclear sub to Persian Gulf...* This is not all now. You're going-- if you'll watch the news closely, you will find out, you will see that the United States is gonna start putting more and more of their warships in that area. I believe that Israel will start the war, and start it with Iran.

44 What would occur, put this in your mind, what would occur if Israel was shooting at something in Iran, missiles, at something in Iran, and it went by Iran and hit something in the Persian Gulf that belonged to the United States? You see the picture. It would look like it's coming from Iran and hit a ship of the United States, a warship or something. Now, the United States is not going to sit there. You know, they're going to strike back and they're going to strike back instantly, quickly to destroy, to totally destroy this enemy, what they consider as their enemy.

45 Other nations are going to get involved. **YAHWEH** shows that. But this is the nuclear baby, the pains, the nuclear pains; the birth pains that are taking place right now.

46 But keep that in mind as you see this

developing and watch for these ships as you see them slowly, one by one, approaching this area where the third of the man is going to be killed over that fourth part of the earth.

47 It says, ...*A U.S. nuclear submarine has crossed the Suez Canal to join the U.S. fleet already deployed in the Persian Gulf...* Why would they do that? They didn't report this here. The Egyptians reported this, Egyptians.

48 If you get this satellite that we're talking about, where I'm on twenty-four hours a day now, you can turn it on, no matter what time, day or night. Praise **YAHWEH**, yes! [applause] Here or around the world, you can turn it on twenty-four hours a day, all around the world, and you'll see The House of **YAHWEH** bringing forth these Laws and these Prophecies. Telling them a third of man is soon going to be killed over a fourth part of the earth in and around the great River Euphrates and they still won't repent.

49 The war-raging religions will still not repent of the works of their hands, nor the fornication that is going on within their midst, nor the sorceries. And the sorceries, of course, is what is sending you pills. The doctor, like a band-aid, you know, [laughing] to put a patch on a sexually transmitted disease that's killing you or crippling your mind or some part of your body.

50 Cleanses, you need those cleanses, brethren. They worked for me. They worked for millions of people. You need the fasting. That's what the Scriptures show. You need to cleanse yourself, you need to fast if you're suffering from these things.

51 You could take all the pills in the country, you know, you could fill yourself up to where they start coming out your ears and it still won't help you unless you get this stuff, the cause of it, out of your bodies. Then you'll start getting well and you'll start feeling younger and you'll start aggravating your wife again or your husband again, like you was supposed to do to begin with. [laughing] Every husband needs to aggravate his wife a little and she needs to aggravate him too, you know, a little! And you can do it. You know, get well. Get well and start some aggravation in a fun way!

52 ...*A U.S. nuclear submarine has crossed the Suez Canal to join the U.S. fleet stationed in the Persian Gulf, Egyptian sources say. Egyptian officials reported that the gigantic nuclear submarine along with a destroyer crossed the canal on Friday. Egyptian forces were put on high alert when the navy convoy was passing through the canal.*

53 ...*The deployment comes as recent reports allege that U.S. Vice President Dick Cheney is seeking to buy the support of Middle East nations for launching an attack on Iran...* Now, of course, they're having trouble in this field. They're having trouble getting support to start this, to release this nuclear baby.

54 But Israel doesn't need their support. Israel has its alibi. Its alibi is that Ahmadinejad who said Israel does not need to exist. They shouldn't exist as a nation and we have the means, or are going to have the means of destroying Israel. Well see, they got their foot in their mouth here, see, and they can't get it out.

55 Israel then has the excuse they need to hit Iran. And in so hitting Iran, I do believe from what I see in Scripture, they will be the ones to open the door for the United States, whose fleets are coming. Now, call this a plan maybe so. [laughing] Maybe it'll just "happen." Maybe it will just be a coincidence but I see this in Prophecy.

56 This is while-- *U.S. officials...* Now, I hope you got the part about Dick Cheney. ...*U.S. Vice President Dick Cheney is seeking to rally the support of Middle East nations for launching an attack on Iran...* See they're straining at the bits like fighting roosters or pit bulldogs or so forth.

57 This is while, ...*U.S. officials deny Cheney's Mid-east tour is linked to a possible military attack on Iran. According to the latest reports...* In recent months. ...*a major part...* A major part. ...*of the U.S. Navy has been deployed in and around the Persian Gulf...* A major part of the U.S. Navy has been deployed in and around the Persian Gulf. In and around this third part of the world, of the earth, where **YAHWEH** says a nuclear baby is awaiting to be born.

58 ...*The fleet is armed with nuclear weapons...* There's your Prophecy coming to pass, another birth pain of the nuclear baby. ...*and cruise missiles and carries hundreds of aircraft and rapid reaction forces...* So if Israel then chooses to open the door and one of those things just "happens" to hit a U.S. ship as it comes over Iran, then that U.S. ship is going to think Iran actually fired upon them. This gives them the excuse then to open all-out nuclear war on Iran.

59 That's on autism again. They always get scared, you know, after--it's like shutting the barn door after the horse gets out. And the horses are out right now. [laughing] And, of course, they don't know what to do. They need some parents' guidance

and the parents don't know what to do so the child is at the mercy--the mercy of Satan.

60 Well last week now, of course, we have people who come here and they tell lies about the House and, of course, this is your test now. This is your test. You know, anyone in the world could have a fund raising project and involve the children, except The House of **YAHWEH**. But if The House of **YAHWEH** has a fund raising project that involves the children, of course this is child labor.

61 If they have a pink house where the girls are separated and boys can't go near them, you know, if they have a separated classroom where the people can learn better, you know. The schools, the schools now, many of them, are going to do this, separating the men from the women. Well, that's fine, except when The House of **YAHWEH** does it.

62 If The House of **YAHWEH** does it, there must be prostitution going on or child molesting going on, you know. There's something--something surely can't be done out of Righteousness sake, surely you wouldn't do that out of Righteousness sake. Nobody on earth is Righteous today, why should anyone in The House of **YAHWEH** be? Now, they must be the most evil people on the face of the earth because they won't allow us in. [laughing] No, we allow them in. They quickly leave because they don't want to keep the Laws.

63 But many go out lying, of course, and saying, you know, "Those people, I feel so sorry for them there because they have to keep those old Laws, those old Laws of **YAHWEH** that was done away with by the savior and all the apostles because they were evil Laws and they're worshiping that old--that old god called **YAHWEH**. They're having to worship him. They're being forced to. They can't get out of that fence down there, you know. They got them behind a locked gate and everything, and they can't get out. And they put their daughters in a pink house and their boys in a blue house and they're selling these to the highest bidder," and so forth.

64 That's what's in the minds and that's what's being spread by officials, brethren, officials. Yes, they're the ones that're telling these lies. They're getting it from people here who won't convert to the Laws of **YAHWEH**. But they're getting this stuff and then they're spreading it to everyone they talk to. I know what's going on. [laughing] I think you do too.

65 But anyway, I started last week to show you, because somebody was saying we changed the

bible and the *King James Version* says something different than *The Book of YAHWEH*. Of course, that in itself is a lie. The *King James Version* actually says, where they haven't added a verse, now if they add a verse, it won't be in *The Book of YAHWEH*.

66 And even, even if they had--if they wanted to study, but they won't. These people won't study. They're Scripturally illiterate. They are lazy mentally so they won't read *The Prophetic Word*. They won't read *The Book of Yisrayl*. They won't read *The Book of YAHWEH*. They wouldn't even read their *King James Version*. But they picked it up one day and read it for about four minutes, four minutes at least, you know, and they said, "Well this is different."

67 If you asked them, how is it different, they would have been at a stump, you know, because they're stupid. They're stupid Scripturally. Praise **YAHWEH!** [applause] And they want to remain that way. But they want to tell lies like they know something about the Scriptures. They don't know anything about it. But if they are here, any of you are here, and you really want to know, I'm going to quote you some more *King James Version* that I quoted you last week showing you the *King James Version* says exactly the same. [laughing, applause]

68 If you Christians will come here and bring your *King James Version*, I'll use my *King James Version* all the time with you. And I'll show you what the *King James Version* actually says. I was raised on it, brethren. [laughing]

69 Well here in **Hebrews 10**, we see here, and if you'll get your *King James Version*, it says the same. In fact, I'll read it from my authorized version, this one is actually authorized. I wouldn't have it if it wasn't authorized. A king authorized this, yes. I tell you this thing is great. [laughing] My King authorized it, My King, Yahshua Messiah, He authorized it for me when I was a young man, a child, in fact.

70 But in **Hebrews**, I'm sorry, **Hebrews 10**, we got this--we were studying this last week. But He says in **verse 25** here, now let's read **verse 16** first.

71 *Hebrews 10:16*. He says, *This is the covenant that I will make with them after those days, saith [YAHWEH]...* I'm gonna put that instead of lord because I don't like lord. ...*I will*

*put my laws into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them...* This is the Covenant I'm going to make with them. Does that sound like the Laws are done away with? Surely you're not that stupid. You can read it for yourself.

72 Go get your *King James Version* and read it. It'll say the same thing. Every *King James* bible says this, every one of them. There's not one of them that don't say this if it's a *King James* bible. "I'm going to put My Laws in their hearts." Why would they do that if they were done away with? Now will you leave here after reading this and go tell this same lie?

73 He says, "I'm going to put My Laws," you think He has different Laws here? Where did He change it in the *King James* bible? Where do you find anything except "Thou shall go to the place that I choose to place My Name," *King James Version, Deuteronomy 12*. It says, "Go to the place that I choose to place My Name."

74 What is His Name? Any dictionary will tell any stupid jerk in the country that His Name is **YAHWEH**. [applause] And I, **YAHWEH** says, "I'm going to put My Laws there." The only place you find the Laws of **YAHWEH** is in the first five books of the bible, *King James Version* too. It says, "Don't commit fornication," "Don't commit adultery," "Don't commit bestiality," "Don't commit sodomy." These things defile the earth. They defile your body. They cause disease epidemics.

75 And in the Last Days, they're going to cause more than any time in history and that's exactly what we're seeing here week after week after week. They're going to cause a nuclear baby that will kill one third of the people over a fourth part of the earth in and around the great River Euphrates by nuclear activity. Nuclear activity is now forming in that area, big time. And the United States is putting it there, the United States. The *King James Version* said, the authorized *King James Version* said, they would be pushing democracy. In all of these countries they would push democracy. That's exactly what is taking place, right now, in front of your eyes.

76 And if you don't--if you're not part of **YAHWEH's** Laws, **YAHWEH** says you have no right to live. Period. You do not have any right to

---

**What is His Name? Any dictionary will tell any stupid jerk in the country that His Name is YAHWEH.**

---

the Tree of Life, and He said that in the beginning of the *King James Version*. In the first two chapters of the *King James Version*, that's said. [laughing] In **Genesis 1** and **2**.

77 Well here then, after He says, "I'm gonna put My Laws in your heart," then He turns in **verse 25** and He adds to that.

78 *Verse 25*, And He says, *Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together...* That's *verse 25*, the first seven words. Don't forsake the assembling of ourselves together. Don't stop coming on what day? What's He talking about here?

79 Look at *verse 26*, *For if we sin willfully...* This gathering that He's talking about here is the Sabbath Day. He commands a Holy Convocation on the Sabbath Day. Now, I read that to you last week. **Leviticus 23** says, "These are My Feasts," even Holy Convocations, which you will have, if you want Salvation, if you want right to the Tree of Life. Otherwise, you're gonna be put out like Cain was, like Cain, and Adam and Eve, before they repented. You're gonna be put out of the Tree of Life, that's what **YAHWEH** said.

80 The people that are leaving, brethren, they didn't go on their own choice. They would have stayed here. [laughing] **YAHWEH** took them out. That's what He said. And then He puts this flaming sword, which they got in their mind, it's called a lying tongue. A flaming sword, a forked tongue, as the Indians used to call it in Oklahoma, forked tongue.

81 It's a flaming sword as James called it, or Yaaqob, if you want to look in Strong's--*Strong's Concordance*, you'll see they changed the name in the *King James Bible* to James. His name was Yaaqob, a Hebrew name. *Strong's Concordance* said they changed it.

---

**The only reason that YAHWEH called you here, right now, is to call you into His Work. He promises you if you'll do the Work, you'll have a job forever, you know. If you'll convert, if you'll repent, convert, then He says, "I'll give you a job forever to do. I'll give you Work to do forever. If you'll work now, I'll give you Work forever to do." [laughing, applause] And you'll get your joy out of your Work.**

---

82 He said they changed the Name from **YAHWEH** to lord. *Unger's Bible Dictionary* said we never should have put lord there to replace the Creator's Name. What does that mean? Number one, they replaced the Creator's Name, that's what it means. [laughing] Surely, any child could understand that.

83 But look at this again. Don't forsake this assembling of yourselves together because if you sin willfully, there is no sacrifice for sin. Now, Christianity has never discovered this Scripture. Otherwise, they would be repenting of breaking the Holy Sabbath Day, the Sabbath Day. That's what He is speaking of here.

84 In fact, if you read **Hebrews** from front to back, you will find out that's exactly what He's speaking of. It's talking about keeping **YAHWEH's** Laws all the way through. And putting--actually putting a High Priest over The House of **YAHWEH** instead of the physical Priest that was brought by bloodline. That's what the **Book of Hebrews** is all about. It was written to the Hebrew people by the Apostles where Yahshua said to the Apostles first, He said, "Don't go out into the world, but go ye..." this is *King James*. I'm quoting *King James*. "Go ye, ye." See, that's King--that's holy talk! [laughing] "Go ye to the lost tribes of the house of Israyl." That's where He sent them first.

85 That's the reason the **Book of Hebrews** was written by the Apostles and sent to the Hebrew people. Those who would come to **YAHWEH** and help in the Work, and that was what it was all about.

86 The only reason that **YAHWEH** called you here, right now, is to call you into His Work. He promises you if you'll do the Work, you'll have a job forever, you know. If you'll convert, if you'll repent, convert, then He says, "I'll give you a job forever to do. I'll give you Work to do forever. If you'll work now, I'll give you Work forever to do." [laughing, applause] And you'll get your joy out of your Work.

87 Well **Hebrews**, you got that now, surely anyone can see this. This assembling of yourselves together is something that if you don't do it, you sin. And if you sin willfully, that is, if you willfully stop keeping **YAHWEH's** Sabbath, after the knowledge of the Truth has come and you don't keep it correctly, after the knowledge of the Truth has come, there remains no more sacrifice for sin.

88 So what is left? Even in the *King James Version*, if you'll turn to **Romans**, hold your place there because we're coming back here to **Hebrews**. But **Romans 6** now, I'm gonna read it from the *King James Version*.

89 *Romans 6:16.* He says, *Know ye not, that to whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of sin...* Sin, *I John 3:4, King James Version,* says sin is the breaking of the Laws. You transgress the Laws, for sin is the transgression of the Laws. That's what sin is.

90 Now, *...whether of sin unto...* What? The Tree of Life? You don't find that there. Read it for yourself. *Romans 6:16. Know ye not, that to whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death...* Breaking the Laws of **YAHWEH**, including the Sabbath Day. Don't forsake the assembling of yourselves together on the Sabbath Day. It's a commandment. And if you break that Law, it's sin. It's called sin. Sin is the breaking of the Laws, *I John 3:4.*

91 If you wrote these down, you could preach to this woman, this official woman that's spreading this. You could preach to her and maybe even convert her, if you actually showed her what the *King James Version* said.

92 *...whether of sin unto death...* It actually leads to death. Sin leads to death. **YAHWEH** said in the beginning, "Don't partake of this tree of mixture of righteousness and evil because it leads to death. Dying you will die."

93 And if you sin willfully, there remains no sacrifice for sin. Yahshua is not going to leave His Place as High Priest, come back to the earth, and let them kill Him again, let Christianity kill him again. The "holy" Roman empire, that's what killed Yahshua. At the hands, of course, of His own people, at the mouths of His own people, the Hebrew people who had turned, as Yechetzqyah, Isayah, all of them said, from keeping My Holy Sabbath.

94 Why would He place so much emphasis on the Holy Sabbath? Did you ever wonder about that and why the world hates it so much? They say to you, "Oh, it makes no difference which day you keep." And I say, well, if it makes no difference, why don't we keep the one He says for us to keep? [laughing, Praise **YAHWEH!** applause] Or maybe to be on the safe side, you know, since He put so much stock in this and says you won't live, why don't we just keep that Day that He says keep?

95 Well *...sin unto death or of obedience...* To the Laws. Sin is the breaking of the Laws. *...of obedience...* To the Laws, which lead to what? Did you see that? [laughing] You have no Righteousness unless you practice Righteousness. That's what *I John 3:7-8* says. In fact, you belong to Satan the devil. That's what it says too, *King James Version.*

96 *I John 3:7-8* says you're only Righteous if you practice Righteousness. He shows you right there in **Romans**, unless you practice Righteousness, you belong to Satan; you belong to death. You have no right to the Tree of Life at all.

97 Go back to **Hebrews**. **Hebrews 10.** *King James Version* says, *Hebrews 10:26. For if we sin willfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins.*

98 *Verse 27, But a certain fearful looking for of judgment and fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries...* The adversaries are those who change **YAHWEH's** Laws, of course.

99 Now, in **Exodus**, that's where the Law is written. **Exodus**, that's the Fourth Commandment. **Leviticus 23** says, these are My Sabbaths, even Holy Convocations. Let's read that, **Leviticus 23**, before we proceed further. Before we get through with this, this time, you're gonna know it totally.

100 *Leviticus 23:1. And [YAHWEH] spake unto [Mosheh], saying:*

101 *Verse 2, Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them; Concerning the feasts of [YAHWEH], which ye shall proclaim to be holy convocations...* A Holy Convocation is a gathering or an assembly, assembling of yourselves together. If it's Holy, it's one where **YAHWEH** is with you, one He has commanded and says, "I will be there with you. My Eyes and My Heart will be there with you on My Holy Days."

102 He says in *verse 4, These are the feasts of [YAHWEH], even holy convocations, which ye shall proclaim in their seasons...* In their seasons, when I tell you to, only in their seasons. You can't do it any other time.

103 *Verse 5, In the fourteenth day of the first month at even is [YAHWEH's] Passover.*

104 *Verse 6, And on the fifteenth day...*

105 Go back to *verse 3, Six days...* This is the first Feast He mentions. *...Six days shall work be done, but the seventh day is a sabbath of solemn rest, a holy convocation...* That is a gathering, an assembly. *...ye shall do no work therein: it is the sabbath of [YAHWEH] in all your dwellings.*

106 And then He says, *verse 4, These are the feasts of [YAHWEH], even holy convocations, which ye shall proclaim in their seasons.*

107 *Verse 5, In the fourteenth day of the first month...* This is the Commandment. It specifies when to keep it. You can't just keep it any day. You've got to have a Holy Convocation. Don't reject, don't stop this Holy Convocation.

108 Remember what He says in **Hebrews**

**10:25.** Don't stop the gathering, the assembling of yourselves together because if you sin, which means it's sin if you do stop it, if you sin willfully, then there remains no more sacrifice for sin.

109 Now, keep in mind what I told you about repenting and being converted because that is the full thing. And if you repent and if you're converted to doing this and then you turn aside, He says there's no calling you again to repentance. That's what He said. You can't do it.

110 Once this bitterness and hatred, this worm, this worm of bitterness, wormwood, as they call it, get into the heart, after you have repented and converted, as **Acts 3:19** said, and you let this bitterness, this hatred enter in, there's no way to convert that person after that, **YAHWEH** said. They're gone. They're lost. There's nothing waiting them but hellfire.

111 *Verse 5, In the fourteenth day of the first month at even is [YAHWEH's] Passover...* That's coming up real soon.

112 *Verse 6, And on the fifteenth day of the same month... Or moon. ...is the feast of unleavened bread unto [YAHWEH]; seven days ye must eat unleavened bread.*

113 *Verse 7, In the first day ye shall have a holy convocation...* That's when **YAHWEH's** Eyes and Heart are there. *...In the first day ye shall have a holy convocation...* If you come and have it with **YAHWEH**. *...ye shall do no servile work therein.*

114 *Verse 8, But ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto [YAHWEH] seven days: in the seventh day is a holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work therein...* These are the Holy Convocations of **YAHWEH**.

115 Now, let's go back to **Hebrews** again. **Hebrews 10** again. And we see what He is saying here, is, don't stop this. Don't stop having these Holy Convocations because if you sin willfully, **verse 26**, there remains no more sacrifice for sins. No more sacrifice for sin.

---

**First off, I've already seen that nuclear war that is planned is called for in Book Two and it shows exactly where this is going to take place, where the hot spot is today. I think we'd be a fool to not believe all that the Apostles have written here, all that YAHWEH put in Book Two. Praise YAHWEH! [applause]**

---

116 Now, let's go back--let me see here. No, notice **verse 25** again. Notice *verse 25, Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together as the manner...* As the manner of some have become. That's **Hebrews 10:25**.

117 *King James Version* I can give you the page number. Oh, let me see, I can--it's 949. I got my *Book of YAHWEH* open to it too. *The Book of YAHWEH* says the same thing.

118 **Hebrews 10:25. Not forsaking the gathering of ourselves together, as the manner of some is...** As the manner of some is. So some have stopped this. In fact, many have stopped it, **YAHWEH** showed. And **YAHWEH** says with many He was not well pleased. And He said that to them. (If you'll--let me see where--I don't want to get ahead of myself cause it'll throw me off.)

119 But in **Hebrews 3**, if you look back to **Hebrews 3**, you'll see what He's talking about here, here in this chapter.

120 First off, go to *Hebrews 1:1. It says, [YAHWEH] who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in times past unto the fathers by the prophets...* And Yahshua said you're a fool if you don't believe all they've written, all that they have written.

121 *Verse 2, Hath in these last days spoken unto us by his Son...* Now, I've told you some people are trying to do away with Book Two. I don't agree with this because of the Prophecy. First off, I've already seen that nuclear war that is planned is called for in Book Two and it shows exactly where this is going to take place, where the hot spot is today. I think we'd be a fool to not believe all that the Apostles have written here, all that **YAHWEH** put in Book Two. Praise **YAHWEH!** [applause]

122 *Verse 2, so He says, Hath in these last days spoken unto us by his Son...* Who said, of course, blessed are those who keep His Laws because you have right to the Tree of Life.

123 *...his Son whom he hath appointed heir of all things...* He's appointed--well that was from the beginning if you remember. First chapter, **Genesis 1**, I will make mankind in My Image, after My Likeness, and I will give him Authority. Yahshua is the Firstborn of many brethren, Firstborn into this great inheritance that **YAHWEH** has for us.

124 He says, *...by whom also he made the worlds...* Now, this is not true. He didn't, He didn't make the worlds by Yahshua, but, of course, I can show you the Diaglott, which shows you, the Diaglott shows the original. It agrees with *The Book of YAHWEH* here.

125 This is **Hebrews 1:2**. The last part says,

...for Whom... For Whom. ...**He also made the world...** He made it for man, not by whom, but for Whom. I think we have a footnote there that says that also.

126 *King James Version*, let me read you the Diaglott, let me show it to you. I made a copy of it, for you here. And I even enlarged it so maybe you can see it. I don't know if you can see that or not. [shows on monitor] But this is **Hebrews 1:1-2**. I've got it underlined.

127 It says, *A son... to us by a son... he spoke to us by a son... A son.* (Can y'all hear me? Okay.) ...*by a son whom he appointed an heir of all things on account of whom...* Not by whom, but on account of whom. ...*also the ages he made...* On account of whom, not by whom.

128 Now, the *King James Version* throws you off and they said, "Well look at that now. Jesus must have lived forever. He must be god. He must be god the father and god the son and god the holy ghost." He's a ghost and son and a god and a father. He's all of these things.

129 Well they got so screwed up, see, that they said this god is so screwed up, we need to discard him and go to Mary. She's the one. [laughing] Well this is how, if you don't, if you don't pay attention to all that the Prophets have spoken, then you don't believe the Scriptures. And then you can go off or be called off by Satan into la-la land.

130 This is **Hebrews 1:3. Who, being the reflection of the Perfection of YAHWEH, and the representation of YAHWEH's Plan, by upholding all things concerning that which was spoken by YAHWEH through the Laws and the Prophets, when He had purged sins, sat down on the Right Hand of YAHWEH.**

131 Now, if you'll go to (let me find my place here), **Hebrews 3. Hebrews 3** and you'll find this all through this Book of the **Hebrews**. But if you'll go to **Hebrews 3** and you'll look at **verse 1**, no look at **Hebrews 2** and **verse 10** first.

132 **Hebrews 2:10. He says, For it was fitting for Him—on account of Whom are all things and through Whom are all things, in bringing many sons to glory—to lead the Prince of their Salvation to perfection through sufferings...** Through suffering now.

133 Now look down to **chapter 3** and look at **verse 1. Hebrews 3:1. Therefore, Holy brothers...** This says to you, you've got to be Holy. He's only speaking to Holy brothers or Holy sisters, Holy brethren, as the word should be. You could even translate that sons and daughters.

134 **Therefore, Holy brothers, partakers of the**

**heavenly calling, consider the Apostle and High Priest of our profession, Yahshua Messiah...** This is the Apostle's Writing and they're saying, "Consider Him now."

135 Now look in this **chapter 3**, look to **verse 16. Hebrews 3:16. For some, when they had heard...** Let's go back. Look at **verse 10**.

136 **Verse 10, Therefore, I was angry...** He wasn't angry. He just proved His point. It was His Judgment. ...**with that generation, and said: They do always go astray in their heart...** Now, not all of them, now, not all of them. The way this is written, you'd think all of Israyl did this.

137 But if you'd just consider things, brethren, consider there was a huge Work going on here. There were a lot of people turned and **YAHWEH** allowed this. If He had not allowed it, Jerusalem would still be ruled by The House of **YAHWEH**. But He allowed men who were not converted, did not want to keep His Laws, He allowed them to take over Jerusalem, take over the temple.

138 And Yahshua said ruthless men are taking over the Kingdom. And He said, "When I leave here," He said, "This will not be ruled anymore by **YAHWEH's** Laws. Salvation will not be here, and it won't be here at all in the Last Days." He said, "It will be in a land not yet established. He said it won't be here or in the mountains of Galilee," where the Samaritan woman was, remember?

139 And He says, but with many of them, **YAHWEH** was not well pleased. **Verse 10**, the last part says, ...**and they have not known My Ways...** He said. They didn't bother to find out. They didn't study. They didn't go to the Priests and do what the Priests, supposedly, the Righteous Priests of **YAHWEH** told them to do. They didn't go to them. So they weren't trained in **YAHWEH's** Way. So they didn't know **YAHWEH's** Way and those are the ones that took over.

140 **Verse 11, So I vowed in My wrath... Or My Judgment, I vowed. ...They will not enter into My Rest...** They won't enter My Rest. Remember, the people with the mark of the beast, they have no rest. They have no Sabbath Day. Well remember, it was also prophesied to be changed by the beastly system.

141 Now, notice **verse 12, Be on guard, brothers, that there not be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the Living Father;**

142 Look at **verse 14, For we are made partakers with Yahshua, if we hold the beginning of our confidence steadfast to The End,**

143 So, **verse 15, While it is said: Today, if you**

**will hear His Voice; Do not harden your hearts as in the provocation...** That is, the proving in the wilderness, the proving of His People.

144 **Verse 16, For some, when they had heard...** Some, not all, but some. ...**when they had heard, rebelled. But not all rebelled who came out of Egypt through Mosheh.**

145 **Verse 17, But with whom was He angry...** Or judged. ...**forty years? Was it not with those who sinned...** Who broke His Laws, those who broke His Laws. ...**whose corpses fell in the wilderness?**

146 **Verse 18, And to whom did He vow that they would not enter into His Rest, but to those who did not obey?...** Only to those who did not obey. They did not have right to the Tree of Life.

147 Now notice **verse 19, So we see that they could not enter in because of unbelief...** The Christianity, Christianity says, "Just believe." If you don't believe, **YAHWEH** says you don't keep the Sabbath, so you don't enter His Rest. And this is where Christianity lies right now. They don't believe, so they don't keep the Sabbath. And **YAHWEH** said, it was to those people, the ones who did not obey, notice the last part of **verse 18**. It was to them-those wouldn't enter His Rest. ...**to those who did not obey.**

148 And notice, he said, **verse 19**, again, **So we see that they could not enter in because of unbelief...** They didn't believe so they didn't obey. It was as simple as that.

149 It's the same thing today. Christianity doesn't believe the Scriptures. If they did, they'd do what the Savior says. They would believe the Savior because He says, unless you keep the Laws, that's the last **Revelation** in your bible, the last chapter, **Revelation 22:14**, that says, Blessed are those who do His Laws. Only they have right to the Tree of Life and all else are cast out, He said.

150 Now look at **Hebrews 4:1. Therefore, since a promise of entering His Rest remains...** It's not done away with, not by **YAHWEH**. It was done away with by the beastly system, by Christianity. Yes, they did away with it, but not **YAHWEH**. If you want Salvation, the only choice is to enter His Rest that remains. And He says, be zealous in doing so.

151 Look at **verse 9** of that same chapter. **Hebrews 4:9. Therefore, there remains the keeping of the Sabbath to the People of YAHWEH...** Does the *King James Version* say that? You'll find out next week if you'll be tuned in. [laughing] The Authorized *King James Version*. I'm gonna make you a big copy of that so you can see it because there still

remains the keeping of the Sabbath for the People who want Salvation.

152 Now, if you don't want Salvation, of course, well go your own way. Keep or have the mark of the beast and live it while you can and enjoy it while you can. It won't be much longer till you can't; and really, I really don't think that anyone enjoys sin. You know, I think they think they're going to, and they're terribly disappointed once they try it.

153 And once they leave The House of **YAHWEH**, they're so disappointed and they're so miserable, you know, that they want to bring everybody else down with them. You know, misery loves company, as the old saying goes. Misery loves company. So they want to bring everybody down to this same misery they're suffering because they know their lives are over.

154 This is Satan too. That's her same character, if you remember. She's roaming to and fro, trying to find peace. Well, she's gonna find peace, **YAHWEH** says, and shows exactly how. And I brought that out in a sermon, where she's actually gonna be allowed to die. Because she is, she's alive right now. And all who're following her are dying with her, but she is dying. And **YAHWEH** says, at last, she'll find peace, she'll find rest, you know.

155 But right now she's miserable seeking sin because she thinks that's what will make her happy or whatever. It doesn't bring joy to your life, sin doesn't. It brings the most miserable feeling that I have ever been through in my life, brethren, is that of losing someone to sin. Seeing your daughters or your wife, you know, in a situation like this where you know, you know, that they've thrown away their Salvation. Well that's what Christianity's doing all the time. And they're living a life of misery. Their daughters are filled with sickness and disease.

156 They asked one of our children, one of our young girls, "What kind of diseases do you have in The House of **YAHWEH**, what kind of STDs?" And the daughter said, "We don't have any STDs in the House." [laughing, applause] They said, "Who is your doctor?" She said, "Why would I need a doctor, I'm not sick?" [laughing, applause]

157 Of course, we do have doctors in the House, anybody that's listening, we have doctors in the House, we have doctors. Anybody can get a doctor. Anybody can go to the hospital if they want to. We've had a lot of House of **YAHWEH** members die there in the hospital, but they can go there anytime they want to. The gate's open. There're no fences around this place like you heard. [laughing]

158 May **YAHWEH** bless you and I'll turn the services back to the next speaker. I love you brothers and sisters. [applause] Praise **YAHWEH!**

---

# Chapter Twelve

## Come Out From Among Them And Be You Separate, Touch Not The Unclean #6—Testing And Fasting Will Get An- swers From YAHWEH And Peace 04/05/08

---

*Kahan Mattithyah: And at this time, if you'll please stand, it's now my honor and opportunity to introduce to you, the Greatest Teacher in the World, the Greatest Kahan, our beloved Pastor and Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins!*

---

1 [applause] Shalom everyone! Praise YAHWEH. Man, we got a crowd today! [laughing] You may be seated. I love you! May YAHWEH bless your understanding today and may the Peace of YAHWEH be with each and every one of you.

2 I hope you remember where we left off last week because I want to continue with that. And I forgot to bring my *King James Version* up here, with me. [laughing] I'm sad to say. (Let me get my notes straightened out here.)

3 Today, I think is what, the 5th, and we got fourteen days left? I'm trying to think of all my, yeah, the 5th. We got fourteen days till the Feast I believe. Monday night, we start the fast for everyone who can. I'm hoping every one will be able to. But if not, don't hurt yourself. I don't want anyone hurt. YAHWEH doesn't want any one hurt.

4 These articles were just handed to me on things that the world is doing, what they're trying to do. It looks like, it looks like to me that the war is very close now, the nuclear baby in being turned loose.

5 And this right here, it says: *Nato to discuss use of mini-nukes, report says. Nato will discuss...* (Oh, thank you! I got a *King James Version*! And is that authorized now? [laughing] Okay! Okay, we'll use that authorized version.)

6 *Nato will discuss the use of so-called*

*mini-nukes behind closed doors at its Bucharest summit... Which takes place from Wednesday to Friday, a French paper said on Wednesday. ...Former commanders-in-chief from the United States, France, Germany, Britain and the Netherlands supported their pre-emptive use in 150-page strong paper on NATO reform, the French weekly Le Canard Enchaîné said.*

7 ...*The reform paper, which advocates pre-emptive nuclear strikes to prevent the spread of weapons of mass destruction or their use by terrorists, was handed over to Nato leaders in January...* Now, remember the Scripture that goes with this.

8 This wouldn't or won't mean a thing if you don't have those Scriptures in your mind like **Revelation 6** where it shows the Quartet and shows they're given power to do this very thing here, to try to prevent nuclear proliferation--trying. Also now, the United States in **Revelation 13**, of course, is prophesied to bring democracy, to push for democracy. This they're having trouble with, with other nations who don't want their democracy, like Russia and China and so forth.

9 But Russia is a part of the Quartet, and they have conflicts within themselves like the religions do. They have conflicts within themselves so they're fighting against one another. This won't



---

**Pray for the peace of myself and The House of YAHWEH, the whole House of YAHWEH, so we can get this Work done.**

---

help [laughing] this won't help to bring peace either. But what they've done is they've built up a genie, so to speak, that they can't get back in the bottle. And, of course, they know they can't, and their only choice now is to try to keep this thing from getting out of control. But it's already out of control and they know there's nothing they can do about it now except try to destroy a bunch of people, a bunch of nations. And, of course, if you notice, everything is speaking of nuclear, nuclear.

10 At the same time this is taking place now, you see the sickness and disease that are also spreading throughout the world. This one, it says: *Go to the fridge and fix yourself a superbug sandwich...* [laughing] Man, ...*Canadian pork imports may be laced with antibiotic resistant staph...* That would be a "great" sandwich to take hold of.

11 You remember the warehouse, the nuclear warehouse that was hit in Syria. Now, we thought this was hit by the United States--Israel would never admit it. But, it was planned. We found out by the news that it was planned along with the six bombs to Iran. They were supposed to take place at the same time, however, Admiral Fallon, if you remember, now that we got the latest news, he was instrumental in YAHWEH's use of holding back the nuclear war, but he let the birth pain of the strike--of the warehouse, the nuclear warehouse get destroyed. But held back the six bombs that I think would have pretty much destroyed a third of man over the fourth part of the earth.

12 Well, of course, that's still being held back. I don't think it will for long, but I'm really thinking you need to get ready for the Day of Atonement. You need to start now for getting ready for the Day of Atonement. And this fasting and prayer in sackcloth and ashes, don't forget it. Pray for the peace of myself and The House of YAHWEH, the whole House of YAHWEH, so we can get this Work done.

13 It's very important that we come to

perfection spiritually and, of course, get the Work out to all--get this Message out to all the world, as Yahshua, our High Priest and King over The House of YAHWEH, said we would do in this time period. The Work is the very, very most important thing. It's the most important thing in your life, should be. Praise YAHWEH! [applause]

14 That is our job. We've got to do it. So pray for it. YAHWEH said, Yahshua said ask and you will receive. Don't forget to ask. Pray for this and then He says pray earnestly. The Apostle Yaaqob said an earnest prayer availeth much. So pray earnestly, with the sackcloth and ashes. Whether you can fast or not, you know, do some earnest praying anyway.

15 Well now, what I was gonna tell you now Israel admits that she is the one that made this nuclear strike or destroyed this warehouse. And of course, the two things were supposed to go hand and hand but they didn't. The United States was held back, but Israel wasn't.

16 But, *Israel says: Syria nuclear base was raid target...* And they admit in this article that they're the ones that struck it now and destroyed it.

17 Now this one, it said in the very same Prophecy, you remember, I won't turn to it, but remember. Yeah, let me turn to it in the *King James Version* and read it. [laughing] Most people, a lot of people never read the *King James Version* anymore. I think that's a mistake. I think you should because a *Strong's Concordance* is based on the *King James Version* and it will help you in finding Scriptures. But it says in **verse 7**.

18 **Mattithyah**, *Matthew*, as they call it, *Matthew 24:7. For nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines...* Now, now, in this time period, then He says, this generation will not pass away till all these things be fulfilled.

19 Well here, the articles just keep pouring in on how this famine is increasing around the world and the food is getting higher every day. If you've seen your food bill, [laughing] you know, I think some of the wives are afraid to show their husbands what is the cost of the meal they're eating. [laughing] But YAHWEH, YAHWEH warns you that that was the way it'd be.

20 In **Revelation**, let's do turn there because I brought this out years ago now in *The Mark Of*

---

**The Apostle Yaaqob said an earnest prayer availeth much. So pray earnestly, with the sackcloth and ashes.**

---

*The Beast*. And I told you that we're going out of a time of plenty.

21 This is **Revelation 6**. And he says here in **Revelation 6:6. And I heard a voice in the midst of the four...** That is, the Quartet, in the midst of this time period of the Quartet now. And if you remember, they were established in 2002, 2002. I wrote about them in *The Mark Of The Beast* in the seventies. I wrote about them several times after that, but they were not established till 2002, this Quartet wasn't.

22 And it says, **And I heard a voice in the midst of...** This Quartet, in this time period, see, of the four leaders here who're trying desperately to stop nuclear proliferation right now. That's their job as is shown in **Revelation 7**, the very first verse, they're trying to hold back. Their job was given to hold the winds of war, or contain them. It was given to them the power to try to contain it, that is. But they're also given the power to hurt the earth and the people, in trying to bring this about.

23 Well, in the midst of this Quartet now, we see this time period taking place. **...A measure of wheat for a penny... Very cheap. ...and three measures of barley for a penny...** That's very cheap. But all of that changed rather sudden like. And since 2002, way after 2002, it started to change year before last, slightly. This year, it's increasing.

24 *Rush to restrict trade in basic foods. Governments across the developing world are scrambling to boost farm imports and restrict exports in an attempt to forestall rising food prices and social unrest...* I think they're more worried about the social uprisings than they are the food prices. But this is what they're trying to do.

25 *...Saudi Arabia cut import taxes across a range of food products, slashing its wheat tariff from 25 percent to zero and reducing tariffs on poultry, dairy produce and vegetable oils. On Monday, India scrapped tariffs on edible oil and maize and banned exports on all rice except the high value...* I forget how they pronounce that word. [laughing] *...basmati variety, while Vietnam, the world's third-biggest rice exporter, said it would cut rice exports by 11 percent this year.*

26 He said, *...The moves mark a rapid shift away from protecting farmers who are generally the beneficiaries of food import tariffs, towards cushioning consumers from food shortages and rising prices. But economists warn that such actions risk provoking an upward spiral in global food prices, which have already been pushed higher by rising demand from emerging markets like China and India and pressure on land from the growing production of bio-fuel.*

27 *...“There are also many speculators in the*

*market that when something happens to affect supplies, there is an immediate reaction,” said Paul Braks, commodities analyst at Rabobank, one of the largest agri-business lenders. “Markets are very tight,”... He says. ...“And when you see net exporters imposing these export restrictions to stabilize domestic food prices, it makes the market nervous.”*

28 *...Mr. Braks, volatility in food prices had been exacerbated by problems in financial markets. “The credit crunch has pushed a lot of investors into commodities as a safe haven,” he said. “If they get their fingers burned, they are likely to withdraw.”*

29 *...Kamal Nath, Indian trade minister, said food shortages were becoming one of the most pressing trade issues. “It is... probably our number one problem,” he said...* Number one problem in the world.

30 Now, get this next statement. *World food stocks have never been lower...* Than right now, never been lower. Well, how did our Savior know that? How did **YAHWEH** know that when He predicted this and said we're going out of cheap food, [laughing] and we're going into a scarcity of food.

31 This Quartet, of course, notice in **verse 8**. In **Revelation 6:8**, he says, **And I looked, and behold, a pale horse...** And here comes death sitting with him on the horse. **...followed with him. And power was given to them over a fourth part of the earth...** That's where they're working right now.

32 That's where you see all the activities, all the submarines and ships and airplanes, and as I read you last week, that's where it's all taking place, in that fourth part of the earth, in and around the great River Euphrates as is shown in **Revelation 9**. Remember this now, over that fourth part of the earth.

33 **...to kill with sword, and with hunger...** Hunger, famine. How did He know it would be for this time period? If we can't trust the bible, if we can't trust our Savior, Whose Message is to us, right now, you know, we're in bad shape right now. And, of course, **Mattithyah 24**, I just read you from the *King James Version* that this is exactly what He said.

34 Now, this next one falls right in with it. *The NHS is spending nearly... Something billion. ...a year treating patients who have had an adverse reaction to drugs prescribed for them by doctors, according to new figures...* If you'll flip on over, for this time period now, to **Revelation 9**, and here's where you see the great River Euphrates activities taking place.

35 Loose the Quartet, this is **verse 14. Revelation 9:14. Saying to the Last Malak who had**

**the trumpet: Loose the... The Quartet. ...the four messengers who are bound for the great River Euphrates!...** That is, that fourth part of the earth in and around the great River Euphrates.

36 Now, look on down to **verse 20**, He shows you how they're gonna die with nuclear war. And, of course, **chapter 6** said also with famine. There's going to be starving taking place. Yes, they're going to die from starvation. That's what **chapter 6** said. If you can imagine that taking place once these wars hit, you're going to see starvation to death for many thousands of people.

37 A thousand will fall at your right hand, ten thousand at your side and so forth, as **Psalms 91** tells you. And it also tells you there's a Shadow there to protect you from it, which we're going into next, because I want you to understand what that Shadow is that **YAHWEH** promises over The House of **YAHWEH**.

38 But, **Revelation 9:20**. He said, **And the rest of the men who were not killed by these plagues, still did not repent of the works of their hands...** Of course, the works of their hands are what they're trying to prevent now. They're trying to prevent nuclear proliferation--that's the works of man's hands, weapons of destruction.

39 If you remember, along with this same time period now, in **Isayah 2**, He says, in the Last Days, He said, **verse 1**, concerning Judah and Jerusalem, they just simply won't be there. But in the Last Days, He says, "I will establish My House in the chief of the nations." And it will take **YAHWEH's** Laws out to the world and that will stop your nuclear proliferation.

40 The answer is in the bible, but the world's religions do not want to accept this. They don't want to accept the Holy Scriptures. They simply don't believe in the Holy Scriptures. But that is what's going to turn it around. It's what's going to stop war. If you can get two people, even a man and his wife, who are bitter, bitter enemies, or who have become bitter enemies, if you can get both of them to agree on the Laws of **YAHWEH**, you can stop their fighting, instantly. It's instant. It stops right then and there, if you can get both of them to agree one hundred percent in those Laws.

41 **Verse 21**, He says, **Neither did they repent of their murders...** Think of it now, forty-six million babies being killed in this life, in this time period. Forty-six million babies being killed by what they prefer to call abortion. The Scripture calls it murder, but that's not all.

42 The article that I just read you about the doctors and medicines, let's see, you got to remember that one. (What did I do with it?) Yes,

*Drug reaction. Anti-depressant drugs...* There was another one besides that, that shows the cost of drugs. (Oh here! I'm holding it in my hand, stupid! [laughing]) This is what I'm reading.)

43 *The NHS is spending nearly...* So many billion dollars a year. *...treating patients who have had an adverse reaction to drugs prescribed for them by doctors, according to new figures from the centre-left thinktank Compass.*

44 *...The amount of money spent on hospital care for those given the wrong medicine or who have reacted badly to a drug could pay for 10,000 new midwives...* And that's the word they use. [laughing] *...could pay for 10,000 new midwives or easily cover the estimated cost of combating MRSA infections, says Compass.*

45 *...The health minister Dawn Primarola confirmed to the organization that 6.5% of hospital admissions are a result of an adverse reaction...* That's 6.5 percent of hospital admissions. *...are a result of an adverse reaction. Total admissions in 2006 were 16 million, which means that 1,040,000 patients were there as a result of the drugs they were prescribed...*

46 It says, *The new figures which are substantially higher than any previous estimates, have been compiled as part of an investigation into pharmaceutical...* That is sorcery.

47 That's what the word **sorceries** means right here if you want to look up the word. I have a copy of it, of *Strong's*, in my Scripture here, in *The Book of YAHWEH*. It's #5131. It means *medication, pharmacy, druggist, a pharmacist*. And it comes from this word here **sorceries**, sorceries. I also brought this out in detail in *The Prophetic Word*.

48 But it says, *The new figures which are substantially higher than any previous estimates, have been compiled as part of an investigation into the pharmaceutical industry, its relationship to public health and regulation. "It is increasingly apparent that the lack of effective regulation is costing the taxpayer, and in some cases, is causing unnecessary suffering."*

49 *... "The industry knew about these adverse drug reactions and chose not to accept the responsibility because its ultimate goal is to make a profit"...* [laughing] As Yahshua said, the money is a root of all evil.

50 And, of course, they're saying here now, in this time period, along with the war, the famine and the nuclear proliferation in this time period, He says, neither will they repent of their murders, **...nor of their sorceries...** Now, think about what it's saying here. They won't repent, but they need to repent. And this is what **YAHWEH** is telling you.

They need to repent. ...**nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.**

51 *Anti-depressant Drugs Linked to School Shootings...* You know, we have a number of those, a lot of them now. It says, *According to statistics, from Medwatch, the drug reporting system maintained by the FDA, there have been 63,000 cases of people on anti-depressants committing suicide in the United States...* That's 63,000 people. ...*"With 1.5 million children currently on anti-depressants in the United States alone, Ablechild is deeply concerned about the number of children being prescribed these powerful, and potentially lethal drugs."*

52 *...Ablechild said that eight recent school shooters were taking anti-depressant medication at the time of their crimes...* So they're finally linking all of this together and this is showing them somewhat of a picture. But the Scripture says they will not repent. Do you see any of them repenting?

53 What I see is what the Great Kahan Mattithyah just brought out, that they are fighting against everyone who tells them that they're wrong or need to repent. And, of course, persecuting The House of **YAHWEH**, but **YAHWEH** says they're going to do just that, but they're going to be warned. This Message of the Kingdom is going to be taken. If you'll turn back to **Mattithyah**, this says the same thing in the *King James Version*, by the way and I think I read it to you last week from the *King James Version*.

54 **Mattithyah 24:14. And this Message of the Kingdom will be preached to all the world by the One who bears witness to all nations; and then The End will come...** Now, this Message of the Kingdom, of course, that He's speaking of, we just read from it, the **Revelation**, that's given to you and now, we're giving it to all the world to show the latest **Revelation** given by **YAHWEH** to Yahshua, the High Priest over The House of **YAHWEH**, to give it to The House of **YAHWEH**, to take it to all nations. And, of course, that's what we're doing now.

55 Now, if you remember, we were in **Hebrews** because the world, the worldly religions say **YAHWEH's** Laws are done away with. (I had an article and I don't know what I did with it. [laughing] But I'll get it next week maybe. It was given to me this morning). It shows that the Moslems now, for the first time outnumber the Catholics. And this is really upsetting, you know, to the Catholics. I can see why that Malachi Martin was saying that the Catholic church is going to make war.

56 He said Mary, well Mary's the leader of the

Catholic church as you can tell. But she's going to make war with the Moslem nations and anyone who will not accept her, Malachi Martin said in the book, *The Keys of this Blood*. And, of course, that's still on the market--they haven't taken it off the market. I don't think. I think it's still available. But his interviews, of course, stopped, but we have his interviews that I've read to you before.

57 But let's go back to **Hebrews** now because that's where we stopped. Mainly because the world, the world religions, they say that, of course, the Laws of **YAHWEH** were done away with by the Savior. Well, they had to stop preaching that when The House of **YAHWEH** started broadcasting the fact that the Savior says anyone not keeping those Laws is not going to enter the Kingdom.

58 And, of course, you know, we unveiled their scheme so they have no cloak for their sins there. So they started saying, "Well maybe it was Paul that did it." [laughing] And the Pauline letters, as they call it, "Maybe it was the Pauline letters that did away with the Laws, but it's somewhere in the New Testament, you can bet." New Testament they called it.

59 Well, of course, we expose that lie too. In **Hebrews 10:16**, it says, **This is the Covenant that I will... Make or as it should be, ...renew with them after those days, says YAHWEH: I will put My Laws into their hearts, and in their minds I will write them...** He says that twice in this same book right here.

60 But this total **Book of Hebrews** is actually speaking of getting our inheritance, along with Yahshua, our High Priest over The House of **YAHWEH**. And, of course, now you can see the *King James* people and the Catholic church who made every one who owned a bible or manuscripts of the bible burn them. What we call the bible today, it's actually, actually named in their own bibles as *The Book of YAHWEH*. But, in fact, **Isayah** says, "Search out *The Book of YAHWEH* and read."

61 They won't accept that, but that's what this combination of Scriptures that **YAHWEH** inspired to be put together, written and put together, that's what He calls this combination of Scriptures, *The Book of YAHWEH*. And, of course, Book Two was added to Book One, last Book being **Revelation, Revelation**, which shows The House of **YAHWEH** only would understand; because none of the wicked will understand. That's for sure. That's written by Daniyl the Prophet that none of the wicked will understand. Only The House of **YAHWEH** will understand. We are the only ones who see this and are broadcasting it today to all the world. You won't find anyone else bringing these Prophecies or the

613 Laws of **YAHWEH** or even the true way to keep the Sabbath Day.

62 The Jews in Israel are not keeping the Sabbath Day, neither is any other organization that I know of except The House of **YAHWEH**, but we are keeping the Sabbaths. And of course, it's a Shadow for us, as we're going to see. Everyone, I want everyone to understand this before the Feast so I'm gonna keep harping on it. [laughing] At least until the Feast, so you will understand what you've got to do in order to have **YAHWEH**'s Protection of course, which you're doing, you're doing; most of you are, anyway. You're doing this. You're keeping the Sabbath.

63 If you plan on not keeping these Feast Days, you know, I would beg you to repent and keep a Feast to **YAHWEH** seven days. Keep a Feast to **YAHWEH** seven days. That's what He said. Keep a Feast to **YAHWEH** seven days. That doesn't mean going out and working on public jobs seven days. It means keep a Feast of **YAHWEH**, to **YAHWEH**, for seven days.

64 You know, that's a beautiful stage over there; isn't it? Look at that! [applause, laughing] I keep, I keep looking at it. I hate to stare at it but it's beautiful. Pretty soon we're gonna have holes over there, garage doors, all along the back of it, and the wind's gonna flow through, nice soft breeze to keep you cool during the time I'm preaching a hellfire and brimstone sermon! [laughing, applause]

65 It's looking great isn't it. It's really big. I think, I think all the Priests we have and more--there's gonna be more sitting on there before long, many, many more. [applause] I'll tell you what I think. I'll tell you what I think. I think, I think we're gonna have to move outside eventually! [laughing] You know, because I keep picturing two billion people and this Sanctuary won't hold them. It could be all one stage and not hold enough Priests for two billion people, so we're gonna have to move out, I think, and do like Mosheh did in that--for forty years--not for forty years! We're not gonna do it for forty years! [laughing]

66 You know, it was twelve days travel to where **YAHWEH** brought them to teach them the Laws, it was twelve days travel from there to Jericho, but it took them forty years to get there. Now [laughing] very few people know that, but I noticed some commentators do, but most people don't study the Scriptures so they don't know those things. But it actually took them forty years; it was a twelve days travel, but it took them forty years to get to that place to start a war again, you know.

67 Well anyway, back to **Hebrews**. (And forget about the stage right now! [laughing]) But

---

**...you, who He's training here to be shepherds, you will stay alive forever. You will be needed forever.**

---

**Hebrews 3** and let's go to **verse 16** here. **Hebrews 3:16**. He says, **For some, when they had heard, rebelled...** Some, not all, but some rebelled. What were they hearing about here that they rebelled so much about? **...But not all rebelled who came out of Egypt through Mosheh.**

68 **Verse 17, But with whom was He angry...** That is, **...forty years?...** Whom did He judge. He wasn't angry. Maybe He was grieved somewhat, but He wasn't angry about it at all. He was fulfilling His Plan. He was proving exactly the need for a shepherd. That was His Plan--what He was proving.

69 If we could, if we could get this in our minds that the shepherds who **YAHWEH** is training right here, they're going to be needed forever, forever. They will not die. They're like Yahshua. They're gonna be like Yahshua. Praise **YAHWEH!** [applause] They're going to be like Yahshua, never changing; a Priest that never changes, see. That was the difference in Him and the priests in the wilderness who kept dying off and being replaced.

70 But these, you, who He's training here to be shepherds, you will stay alive forever. You will be needed forever. It's not something that stops. I used to think that you could train someone in the Laws of **YAHWEH** and then they would just go do it and you would never have to worry about it again. But that's not what the Scripture teaches. It teaches reminders, reminders, keep reminding.

71 And to do this, **YAHWEH** has put certain things in certain people to be shepherds, and not everyone is a shepherd, as some of the Apostles said. Now, I'm using the word shepherd because Yahshua was described as a Shepherd. He's now High Priest and King over The House of **YAHWEH** only, The House of **YAHWEH** only, at this time. Not over the world, but over The House of **YAHWEH** only. He's our Ruler. He's our Ruler under **YAHWEH**. **YAHWEH** is the Supreme Ruler of the universe.

72 And when I say Ruler, I don't mean someone with a stick and a hammer [laughing] or a gun and a chair in his hand and a whip because Yahshua taught us exactly Who **YAHWEH** is. And He said, you must never be rulers over the people. You've got to be instructors, teachers, leaders, examples, you know. That's who a true shepherd is and that's what He's training you to be at this time.

73 And the need for you, and me, hopefully,

will never disappear from the universe, if we hold with this training that **YAHWEH** is giving us at this time. And it's very, very important that you understand what I'm going to bring you out of the **Book of Hebrews** here because there're some wonderful things that're shown right here.

74 But He says, **But with whom was He...** Maybe not well pleased with some of them for forty years, but He judged them nevertheless. He judged them. He kept sending them Prophets and teachers and so forth, if you remember. He said, "I sent you these and I sent you these, some of them you killed, some of them, you know, you molested, you beat them and so forth."

75 And then the Deacon that got stoned to death, you know, he was telling them this same thing that I'm telling you here that you learn from this forty years of history, back there, in the wilderness. And, why they fell, why they fell, because **YAHWEH** allowed them to kill the Righteous, the Righteous Shepherds over their area. He didn't let them kill all the Righteous Shepherds, but He let them get rid of some of them in their area.

76 Those who were not Righteous and they could pay to make decisions for them, then those they loved. They didn't molest them. Those were the ones that went in, the ruthless men and took over the Kingdom after Ezrayah and Nehemyah went back to rebuild the walls of the city and the temple.

77 Then the ruthless men, who did not keep the Laws of **YAHWEH**, took the temple over and those were the ones that Yahshua faced, as we face Abilene and the Abaloney News that're brought forth here. He was facing the same thing and they hated Him, as *John 15:22* plainly says because He was bringing the Laws of **YAHWEH** and they had no cloak for their sins. When I say sins, the Scripture tells you what sin is, it's the breaking of the Laws, *I John 3:4*.

78 But He says, with many there He was not well pleased for forty years, but He judged them anyway. **...Was it not with those who sinned, whose corpses fell in the wilderness?**

79 **Verse 18, And to whom did He vow that they would not enter into His Rest...** Did you notice that word **Rest** there, not enter into His Rest. He vowed they will never enter into My Rest. That is, He made a decision on those people because He had trained them. He had trained those people. He went to extremes for forty years to train these people.

80 And with many of these, who had the training as everyone else, but they did not train. It was like three out of four of them fell away. It

was like the forty years that was spent right here in Abilene, forty years that I've been teaching right here; over forty years now, that I've been teaching right here in this area, the Laws of **YAHWEH**. And three out of four have fallen away, three out of four. And I find out, that's exactly what our High Priest and King Yahshua Messiah said would take place.

81 Okay, the same thing was taking place there and **YAHWEH** was not well pleased with them. In fact, it grieved Him. It grieved Him that they would not be true to His Laws. But that is exactly what was taking place.

82 And He says, **And to whom did He vow that they would not enter into His Rest...**

83 Well I showed you last Sabbath, I believe that this means keeping the Sabbath Day, as **chapter 4** says, **chapter 4** plainly says.

84 **Hebrews 4:1.** It says, **Therefore, since a promise of entering His Rest...**

85 Then go over to **verse 9, Therefore, there remains the keeping of the Sabbath...** Or it could be translated, **keeping of the Sabbaths**, more than one. **...to the People of YAHWEH...** Because the people who are left alive in this time period that we're in right now, after these nuclear wars take place, one-fifth of the earth's population will be left alive and those will be keeping the Sabbath Days. That's what **YAHWEH** showed. "From one new moon to another and one Sabbath to another, shall all flesh come to worship before Me." That's what **Isayah** the last chapter said.

86 Well here He says, "They will not enter My Rest." No, He gave them their Judgment at that time. He was actually judging these people at that time and that's what He said. And although He regretted having to do it, He made a decision, a rightful decision, that He's also going to do now. He's also judging us and will sentence us and the Savior plainly tells you only those who keep the Laws of **YAHWEH** will be allowed or will be given right to the Tree of Life. It's plain and simple, everything in your Holy Scriptures.

87 Did I read that in the *King James Version*? Is that--could that possibly be in the *King James Version*? I betcha it is! [laughing] In **Revelation 22, Revelation 22**. I don't know if you can see the color on this, I believe you can. [shows page on monitor] You see those red letters there? **Verses 12 through 13** is Yahshua talking, also **verse 16**, and here's some red down here in **verse 20**. [laughing]

88 It says, **Revelation 22 and verse 12**, somebody marked this! [laughing] It says, *And behold, I come quickly; and my reward is with me, to give every man according as his work shall be...* That's exactly what *The Book of YAHWEH* says.

---

**That's why we must go through trials and tests, right now, because we're being trained for the highest positions, brethren, in the universe. These are what YAHWEH is offering us, they're the highest positions in the universe, very highest, that's you, right now, who have the opportunity to take.**

---

89 Verse 13, *I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last.*

90 Verse 14, *Blessed are they that do his commandments... You see that? Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.*

91 Verse 15, *For without are dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie.*

92 Verse 16, *I... Yahshua. It says something else there in the King James Version. I... Yahshua. ...have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches., I am the root and offspring of David, and the bright and morning star... Doing the speaking here. And He says, blessed are they who do His Commandments. That's the Savior speaking.*

93 Now here, (if I can find my place again) back in **Hebrews 3**, He says in **verse 18. Hebrews 3:18. And to whom did He vow that they would not enter into His Rest, but to those who did not obey?...** Those who would not obey, to those He vowed. That's the same thing as He's doing in **Revelation** for us right now; right? If you don't keep His Laws, you have no right to the Tree of Life.

94 Verse 19, **So we see that they could not enter in because of unbelief...** That's verse 19. If you look back to **chapter 3** and **verse 1**.

95 **Hebrews 3:1.** He says, **Therefore, Holy brothers, partakers of the Heavenly Calling, consider the Apostle...** Now that's, that's what He is training us for, the Heavenly Calling.

96 That's why we must go through trials and tests, right now, because we're being trained for the highest positions, brethren, in the universe. These are what **YAHWEH** is offering us, they're the highest positions in the universe, very highest, that's you, right now, who have the opportunity to take. Is He gonna put any Tom, Dick and Harry in

there who says, with lip service, "Yeah, I repent. I'm going to keep your Laws," and then prove otherwise? No, He won't. And He tried these people, our forefathers for forty years in getting the first parts of this Kingdom, the first parts of the Kingdom, their seats are filled.

97 But He has seats right now, at His Right Hand and at His Left Hand [laughing] with our High Priest Yahshua Messiah, with Whom we will have a Marriage Supper, which is not very far off now, and we're going to celebrate His Memorial very, very soon. [laughing] **YAHWEH** willing, we'll get to celebrate that Memorial. And that's exactly what it means.

98 "I am Alpha," which means *union*, which means *union, unified*, full agreement, one hundred percent with **YAHWEH**. That's what that word means. It's also used here in **Hebrews**. It's actually used here and translated **confidence**, but it actually comes from the word **alpha**, which is, Yahshua said, "I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end."

99 That word means *union* and it means *a union, a marriage*, like a marriage union as **Proverbs 31** shows, a marriage union with a wife who will bring Him honor all the days of His Life. [applause] And we're training for that position right now, training for it.

100 You know the reason that marriages don't work in the Christian world? Because they're not trained for it. They're not trained in the Laws of **YAHWEH**. And you can't put two people together and expect to have a joyous marriage without agreeing on the Laws. Now, even if they have set rules in the house, it helps. But to have the Holy Commandments, as the Apostle Kepha said, the Holy Commandments, given unto them, you know, to live by, they can actually live in harmony all the days of their life. That was also given in **Proverbs**.

101 But He says, now consider, **Hebrews 3:1. Therefore, Holy brothers... Holy brothers or Holy People. ...partakers of the Heavenly Calling, consider the Apostle and High Priest of our profession...** And, of course, that means what we're training for right here, of our profession as serving with Yahshua, the Firstborn of many brothers. Remember, that was given in the first part of this.

102 Verse 2, **Who was faithful to Him...** Who is **YAHWEH. ...Who begot Him, just as Mosheh was faithful in all YAHWEH's House...** Well Mosheh, as you know, gave the Laws. So as Mosheh was faithful in these Laws, so was Yahshua Messiah, is what it's saying here; He was. He kept the Laws to perfection, which meant He kept them as Mosheh kept the Laws.

103 So if you get these quacks out here that call themselves teachers and they're teaching you that Yahshua broke the Laws, He didn't. He kept them just like Mosheh and Mosheh didn't give a written Law then, and give oral laws of a different kind and a different way to keep them, to someone else. Yahshua followed and said, "You must believe all that is written by the Holy Prophets."

104 And notice now **verse 3, Now this One was counted worthy of more glory than Mosheh...** That is **YAHWEH** was counted more worthy than Mosheh. **...since He Who has prepared The House of YAHWEH has more honor than The House of YAHWEH...** (Let me see how far I want to go here, through 6.)

105 **Verse 4, Now every House is built by someone; but the One having ordained all things is YAHWEH...** Himself. And, of course, He's speaking to us now, through the Prophets here, I mean through the Apostles who followed the Laws that Mosheh wrote, many of them he wrote. And he wrote all of them; **YAHWEH** had him write all of them. He wasn't the first to write all of them but he wrote all of them.

106 **Verse 5, Now Mosheh truly was faithful as a manager in all The House of YAHWEH, as a testimony to those things which were to be spoken after...** And the Apostles who knew and worked and trained under Yahshua said Yahshua was faithful just like Mosheh was, exactly like Mosheh was.

107 **Verse 6, That the Messiah as a Son is over YAHWEH's Own House, whose House we are...** Yes, we're training to be shepherds over **YAHWEH's** House or Kingdom. **...if we hold fast the confidence...** There's the first place that word is used, that word **confidence** and that means *union*. It means that and much more, but it means *union*. It's what Yahshua said, "I am alpha," that is what is used in this word right here.

---

**It may be hard. I don't know how much persecution we'll suffer at that time. I hope none. I hope we have peace. But if we do, if we do have to suffer persecution, why not? We can do it and still rejoice knowing that--Praise YAHWEH; [applause] knowing that YAHWEH is the Leader of this and He knows what we need. Try to get that in your minds, He knows what we need.**

---

108 **...and the rejoicing of the hope, firm until The End...** [laughing] We hold, we hold fast this union with Yahshua and the rejoicing. Remember where He says to rejoice. You take these palm branches or whatever branches and you go to the place **YAHWEH** chooses, right? [laughing] And there you rejoice. There you rejoice!

109 Get ready for that. It may be hard. I don't know how much persecution we'll suffer at that time. I hope none. I hope we have peace. But if we do, if we do have to suffer persecution, why not? We can do it and still rejoice knowing that--Praise **YAHWEH**; [applause] knowing that **YAHWEH** is the Leader of this and He knows what we need. Try to get that in your minds, He knows what we need.

110 Just like He did with our forefathers when He led them for forty years, on a twelve-day journey. [laughing] But He kept them in that area right there learning His Laws. Learning His Laws for forty years and letting those die off who wouldn't keep His Laws and then He took the rest--the rest weren't all converted, no, we find that too. But He chose certain ones out of that era who were converted for His Kingdom, just as He's choosing you right now.

111 **Verse 7, Therefore...** (Oh, let me see. That's all we need right there.) Look at **verse 14** and you'll see that word again right quickly.

112 **Verse 14, For we are made partakers with Yahshua...** With Yahshua. **...if we hold the beginning of our confidence...** Or if you put **union. ...steadfast to The End...** Here, steadfast to The End, twice He says it.

113 Look back to **verse 11, So I vowed in My Judgments: They will not enter into My Rest...** Since they wouldn't believe and did not obey. We just read it. To those with whom He was not satisfied was to those who would not obey. So He vowed, He vowed and He will not break that vow.

114 **Verse 11, So I vowed in My Judgments: They will not enter into My Rest...** Period. That's it.

115 **Verse 12, Be on guard, brothers, that there not be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief...** The unbelief, the fearful and unbelieving.

116 The fearful; we need sermons brought on that word **fear** because, you know, I used to say on the police department, everybody is scared. The brave man is one that does what he must do in spite of fear, but everyone gets scared, you know. A person would have to be insane to not be able to be scared. That's part of protecting yourself--fear; but stopping what you know you've got to do because someone is threatening you with something, you can't do it.

---

**Be as interested in this Work as YAHWEH is and know what this Work is going to bring. This Work is going to bring peace to the universe.**

---

117 You've got to remember, brethren, **YAHWEH** is in control and He is guiding and He knows what you need more than anything, for His Kingdom, and He's proving you right now. He's proving you.

118 I'm saying, **YAHWEH**, you know, You have proven them. You know already. Please, give us peace now so we can go and continue the Work because it is hard to work under those circumstances. But we will do it. If He says we will, we will. Right? Right? Praise **YAHWEH!** [applause] I'm not going to stop as long, as long as **YAHWEH** allows me to do it, you know, I will not stop.

119 **...evil heart of unbelief...** Now, He says, **verse 12, Be on guard, brothers, that there not be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief...** Because that's the reason they won't enter into His Rest. If they entered into His Rest, they'd have to believe. If you look at **chapter 4** and **verse 10**.

120 **Hebrews 4:10. For he who has entered into His Rest has also ceased from his own works, as YAHWEH did from His.**

121 **Verse 11, Therefore, let us be zealous to enter into that Rest...**

122 **Verse 9** says there, what He's speaking of is this Sabbath. **...there remains the keeping of the Sabbath...** Or Sabbaths, more than one. **...to the People of YAHWEH.**

123 But those who would not enter, they didn't enter because of unbelief. The religions today say, "Only believe. Just believe and that's all it takes." That's not what your Scripture says, but that's what they say.

124 Now, because I'm exposing their sins, they're not glad about it. They don't honor me for it. In fact, a Prophet is without honor in his own country. They're dishonoring The House of **YAHWEH** as much as they possibly can to make us look bad, to make us look bad in the eyes of the people so that we won't grow and become the Holy Saints who **YAHWEH** wants to take over His Kingdom, to give us this Power, along with our Brother, High Priest and King, Yahshua Messiah.

125 **Verse 13**, He says, **But exhort one another daily...** Don't chicken out. [laughing] Don't run the other way. Don't say, "Yeah, these hypocrites are right in bringing this." No, they're not right in bringing it. They're Judases. But **YAHWEH** knows what you need and if you need it, He's gonna supply it for you or let it be brought on you.

126 But, if you get in this situation, don't turn. Don't give in; don't fear. Just see, you'll be surprised what you can get from **YAHWEH** with earnest prayer. If you'll go to prayer. And I'm begging you Monday, Monday at sunset; I believe it is. (Isn't it? Right? That's right?) Sunday's--sundown tomorrow night is the new moon, right? And then at the end of the new moon, we start the fast. Try some sackcloth and ashes and pray for peace for myself and the whole House of **YAHWEH** so the Work can continue. Pray for the Work. It's the most important thing in your life, brethren. Pray for the Work. [applause]

127 Be as interested in this Work as **YAHWEH** is and know what this Work is going to bring. This Work is going to bring peace to the universe. It won't, it won't be the mess that we see out there now with the sorceries and the bombs, the nuclear bombs, that they know are going to kill thousands and thousands of people, brethren. They know this.

128 They know, you know, when you drop a bomb, a nuclear bomb especially, it's going to kill. It's going to kill millions. It's going to kill millions of people. They're set up right now to kill millions of people in that fourth part of the earth. All they're waiting for is for **YAHWEH** to turn them loose. I think He has loosed them and the preparations are being made again and this time they won't be stopped.

129 May the Peace of **YAHWEH** be with each and every one of you. Get ready for the Feast. [laughing, applause] Get ready for the Feast and for the fasting now, for the fasting, if you can. Don't hurt yourself though. May **YAHWEH** bless you brethren. [applause] Praise **YAHWEH!**

---

**Try some sackcloth and ashes and pray for peace for myself and the whole House of YAHWEH so the Work can continue. Pray for the Work. It's the most important thing in your life, brethren. Pray for the Work.**

---

---

# Chapter Thirteen

## Come Out From Among Them And Be You Separate, Touch Not The Unclean #7— The World Can No Longer Hide The Symptoms Of Its Sins: Mad Cow, Mad Pig, Mad Man, Alzheimer's Disease, Diabetes Type 2 And Parkinson's Disease. Soon, You'll Understand Why YAHWEH Gave Us His House. 04/12/08

---

*Kahan Gedalyah: And at this point, I'd like to introduce, we have with us our Pastor and Ruler, the Greatest Kahan, our beloved Pastor and Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins!*

---

1 [applause] Shalom everyone! [laughing] Can we pull those curtains back just a little? Pull them back. It looks like the Feast has begun. You may be seated. Man, it actually looks like the Feast has begun. Man, so many of you. I'm looking down from Mount Sinai here. Praise **YAHWEH**. We don't have it completed yet, but it makes it look ten times larger than what it is or what it was when we were looking at you from the west.

2 I'll find my stuff here in just a minute. If I get any more loads to carry up here [laughing] I won't, I won't be able to carry it. I've got so many things that I wanted to cover and so little time to cover them in. And I don't know how far we will get today even. But we will get started anyway. Maybe this Feast we can catch up a little.

3 It's gonna be the greatest Feast ever, right? [applause] Greatest Feast ever! Satan has put forth a lot of energy, if you've noticed before this Feast, so, you know, this is, as **Thessalonians** said the

coming of Yahshua, you know, which would be based on the energy that Satan displays against **YAHWEH's** People, **YAHWEH's** House in these Last Days.

4 I've got to read you something here, speaking of that right there. I got a letter here from a person that let me know that the Queen of England was asking about us, The House of **YAHWEH** in these Last Days. [applause] I'll read you most of this, enough to let you see what took place here and the reason we know.

5 He said, *Now the reason for this letter. In your sermon on Sabbath when you were speaking about what you see in Prophecy about how the nuclear wars may begin, I wanted to come out of my chair. The day before, I was speaking with a gentleman at work and we were talking about this very thing. Don served in the Israeli military on the American side, and actually was Ariel Sharon's personal driver for a time.*



6 ...He has a son that holds a high position in the Israeli military and a friend he is in contact with that is with Intelligence in the Israeli Government. This friend and Don served together in the military.

7 ...Anyway, Don informed me that his friend has been called back to active duty, that missiles were being set up facing Iran, and that Israel has been warned not to stir things up, but that is all the info he had that day. Everything is right on time; you can see **YAHWEH's** Plan moving forward who cannot believe?... [crying, applause] Praise **YAHWEH**. It's beautiful seeing this Faith in the House.

8 Next bit of information. The same person is married to a member of the Royal Family. On one of his recent visits there, Queen Elizabeth questioned him about The House of **YAHWEH** and this "Yisrayl Hawkins". [crying, applause] It gets better. ([laughing] Keep my eyes cleared where I can see.)

9 ...He assured her that we were harmless and it is a bunch of propaganda that she is hearing. He said one of his dearest closest friends is a member of the House and could be trusted. He also said he knew several members and that has never been any of what has been said in any of them.

10 ...He was amazed that the Queen would be aware of this. He also said he never realized how much hatred there was and he is concerned for our safety. He said he thought that the hatred was from the locals, but it isn't. It's from people in high positions... [applause] As Yaaqob said, do they not drag you into the courts? The rich? You want to honor the rich? Do they not--are they not the ones that are dragging you into court and persecuting you and so forth? Remember that Scripture.

11 And then Yahshua said we'd be hated. I said, you know, I rejoiced when I read this. I said, I wouldn't think that I would ever be glad to hear that someone hated me. [laughing] But I'm not glad of that, I'm just glad that we're fulfilling the Prophecies because Yahshua said we were going to be hated. We were going to be hated above all people on the face of the earth, brethren. And that of course, is coming forth in this time period right now. Let me see, back to where I was in the announcements. That's the start.

12 We need help in the cafeteria, any way that you could serve, any person that can serve. Man, woman, or child, there're certain types of volunteering that we can do even with children--in short times of course. But children can be of service, with their parents of course. And any way we need shifts and if you can be any part of this see Riyyah

Shekinah or Wanda and they will sign you up to volunteer in the cafeteria.

13 If you can work, whatever time you can work, come to volunteer and you can be a benefit in getting ready for the Feast, getting The House of **YAHWEH** ready for the Feast. And of course, that's our job. Any amount of hours, and no matter how old you are and what kind of condition your body is in, if you can sit and wash a vegetable or whatever, you know, they have a place for you. Now, from now until the Feast, that is just from now until the Feast.

14 I hope everyone's getting up by five o'clock. Surely everyone is getting up by five o'clock by now, you know, or earlier. [applause] Surely they are. We don't have a bunch of sleepy heads in here, surely. Early to bed and early to rise makes one, what was it, weary or wise? One of the two. During the Feast, any age, come and volunteer.

15 Oh, this starts next Sunday for the Feast. Oh, this is for Yahshua's Memorial, to help in getting ready for Yahshua's Memorial sign up for this shift. Any amount of time is appreciated and you'll have done your part in getting ready for other people to attend the Feast.

16 Second, oh, the second extended fast. I'm getting reports that you lose weight faster. [laughing] That was the number one thing. You don't get so hungry on this second fast as you did the first fast, the first extended fast. Not so many headaches they say in the first three days. You retain more energy. The health improves faster. Getting rid of many unhealthy things in the body, the symptoms, unhealthy symptoms. Mind much clearer, clears up faster on the second fast. Normally, everyone is saying about the third day their mind becomes very clear, and they notice they can read and understand better the material of The House of **YAHWEH**. And you love to pray, they say. You actually are starting to love to pray and desire Righteousness, desire to overcome. People are telling me that they're repenting very rapidly now of their sins.

17 We don't have a thing where I could show you this on the monitor, but what I'm looking at here is a picture of a child with two faces. It looks like it's two heads, one about like this, like the nose is sticking here and here. She's got eyes, two mouths, two noses, four eyes. Now this is in India.

18 *India's Two-Faced Baby's Family Refuses Special Care...* This is Saini India. ...*The family of a baby born with two faces has refused special medical treatment for the infant, saying she is the incarnation of the Hindu Goddess...* Well, of course,

I believe that. I believe it's true because **YAHWEH** shows it in the Holy Scriptures and shows, you know, that these goddesses and gods, they were suffering the same things that mankind is suffering today.

19 And of course, the diseases were affecting them and that's the reason, brethren, that you were created. The reason you were created. And **YAHWEH** says, "I'm going to make man in My Image, after My Likeness" and then I will give him Authority to teach these nations, including His first children.

20 Something else I wanted to show you is this right here. It's health matters and foods that hurt and foods that heal. I want to read you something because there's always somebody running down what **YAHWEH** made and trying to sell you what they're saying is something better.

21 *Coffee, does it help or does it harm you?* Well, according to the latest studies, I don't have all of them, it helps. There's one study that shows it is very beneficial to the brain. This was done in the land of Israel by Israeli scientists. And they show that coffee actually stimulates the brain. The brain can function all day on a cup of coffee, like eight hours, at a speed twenty percent faster than without that early morning cup of coffee.

22 This study says that, *Coffee is very high in antioxidants if drunk within twenty minutes after preparation. It may give protection against Type 2 diabetes...* As you know this is plaguing the world right now, diabetes is. ...*Contains potassium, magnesium. Protects against liver damage due to alcoholic consumption...* That is, over alcoholic consumption, which you should never have. You should never over drink. A little wine, yes, that's what the Scripture says, a little wine. And according to that it'll be about a fourth of a glass, I think, something like that, maybe twice a day.

23 Let's see tea, the same thing. If you've never experienced black China tea made on a wood stove [laughing] by Yisrayl Hawkins or a Yokie, I mean, a Okie--an Okie, black China tea with, of course, pure cane sugar. You can flavor it with ginger and put some mint at the top of your glass where you can smell it. Fill it up with ice, and then pour some tea in there--heavy tea, made like the old timers used to make it, where you can smell it a mile away.

24 When you pour that hot tea on that ice, see, that thins it down to where a woman can drink it. [laughing] And then you put that mint at the top of your ice, there, where you can smell it when you drink it. It smells like, I mean, you're thinking you're tasting it, see, in the tea, but you're not. You're just

smelling it and your taste buds are picking it up. But oh, it's a beautiful aroma. Makes you thirsty, doesn't it? And hungry and--

25 Well, it says, *it's very high in antioxidants. One cup of tea a day cuts the risk of heart attack by 44 percent. Four to five cups a day decreases DNA damage caused by smoking...* It's also caused by syphilis. I got articles to prove this now. Syphilis, and many other things change your DNA.

26 Now you can change your DNA back by fasting 30 days, going 30 days on this fast that we're doing, that we just came off. Some started it late and they're still on it and will end really soon. But thirty days, it takes thirty days but you can change your DNA.

27 And then if you want to train your DNA after that then to cut down to the right amounts of food or stop being angry. It won't stop you from being or getting angry, but it will help you to make up your mind not to; and train your mind to quickly overcome it. But you will still get angry, but you can start working on it and your desire to change it becomes stronger too. I've experienced that. Or any bodily habit, any habit, you can change it after that thirty days; it'll change the DNA to fit--to make your body perform. Like your subconscious mind, which is linked to your DNA and your mind then will start functioning better toward overcoming.

28 *Chocolate...* Probably nobody would want to hear that. I just passed that. This is dark chocolate. ...*at least 60 to 70 percent cocoa contains high amounts of polyphenols and other phenols that are natural antioxidants. Reduces blood clotting that can harm artery walls, beneficial to the heart. Contains magnesium and other minerals...* The same as coffee, of course. ...*has great saturated fats...* Not the bad kind. ...*May reduce high blood pressure also.*

29 *Natural sugars...* Like, you know, like the sugar you get from pure cane as **YAHWEH** mentions in the Scriptures, that we put in the pure black China tea that makes it so delicious. ...*very high in enzymes, iron, potassium, magnesium, calcium, manganese and other minerals.*

30 And then, ...*sugar from dried fruit.* Like ...*four figs have the calcium equivalent to a glass of milk. Dried apricots with the sugar left in them and peaches are very high in easy to absorb forms of iron...* If you dehydrate these, they'll last, seems like, forever, if you do it right. I have some in my desk I think is about ten years old or twelve years old and still edible. No side effects either. *Dried fruit helps...* Well, in other things.

31 And of course, *Sugar from raw honey is rich in natural enzymes...* Now don't forget that.

Okay? I don't want to hear any more of that junk about something better than what **YAHWEH** made. [laughing] This comes from the horse's mouth, and I am the horse. [applause]

32 Now, to get into this study. Let's see, I've got to get something else here first. This comes from *Pediatrics* and, of course, the more they fly the planes, the more of this, what's it called here? I'll find it in a minute. It's something like chemtrails. And I don't see the word here, but it's a new god come up.

33 It says, *The CDC and a researcher of the study said at the CDC telebriefing announcing the launch of the study on January 16th 2008. (I'll read it here probably) Inflamed skin with this strange material coming out of his skin...* Now this is in Texas. I'd show you the map here if we had our thing hooked up here. It causes *...muscle pain, chronic fatigue, joint pain, headaches, and a lack of ability to concentrate...* Morgellon's is what it's called, Morgellon's. *...There is no textbook definition on this condition and there are many hypotheses about what might be causing and contributing to it.*

34 One of them, and I think that the most suspected is the chemtrails that I was reading about in other magazines. That are due to the increase of activity of the government's airplanes that are getting ready to fulfill Prophecy. But other people are suffering for it, but we have a great deal of those planes flying in Texas. But to be warned, they look like spider webs. And when you see them in the air, try to get in the house and wait til they're settled, wait til they disappear, or get into some shelter. And I think maybe that might be enough to avoid it.

35 This, let's see. (I've got one other one. Let me see if I can find it first before I read that one.) *Mad cow disease.* Now, it's getting to where they can't cover it up any longer. But you can see on every move where they are trying to cover it up.

36 But here in this study it says, *Mother Remembers Daughter's Final Moments Before Her Death...* I won't read you all of it; it's sickening. *...Robin lost her 22-year-old daughter, Aretha, Thursday night after a short battle with what doctors suspect to be a rare brain disease called Creutzfeldt-Jakob...* or mad cow disease. They give the details of her death and how she started getting worse and worse.

37 *...Why this disease? asked Robin Vinson. Why my daughter? Arentha, 22, is confined to a hospital bed, unconscious, inside Maryview Medical Center. Her family says her health rapidly got worse after having gastrobypass surgery less than three months ago. They say her motor skills began to worsen and her memory began to fade.*

38 *...Doctors say there are only about 200 cases of CJD in the United States....* I think they're way off. I think there's probably way over two million cases now in the United States already. But they [CJD cases] are just now coming to light and they're coming in a way--in the young people, see. So they can no longer classify this as Alzheimer's or senile dementia or other things. So they're having to come out and tell you this is it.

39 But they're trying to come out and say, this is okay. It's really okay to go ahead and eat this stuff that we call beef anymore, or the pigs, because the pigs have it, too, now. But they're trying to assure the world that it's okay to go ahead and buy this that's been or that is contaminated. It's been defiled. As your Scripture told you it would be now for this time period, remember? The Prophecies I have been bringing here for forty years in the wilderness now, they are coming and there's no way they can cover them anymore. No way they can cover their sins any more.

40 That's why we are hated; we're exposing their sins. As **YAHWEH** said, as Yahshua Himself Who is High Priest and King over The House of **YAHWEH**, He said they're going to hate you because you're going to be exposing their sins. And that is exactly what we're doing.

41 *...Doctors say there are only about 200 cases of CJD... That's mad cow disease. ...in the United States every year. They say it's passed through surgeries...* We've found, you know, in other articles that it's in the blood transfusions that are given. Yes, and it's passed through surgeries, of course, because normally they give you blood when you're under the knife. And of course, it's also passed through eating, eating contaminated meats.

42 *...They say it's passed through surgeries and in rare situations...* Rare, notice they call it rare. *...and in rare situations by eating meat...* [laughing] They always try to cover the fact that, you know, that to eat this stuff means you're gonna get it in your body.

43 But they're trying to cover it because of, if you remember, Oprah Winfrey who mentioned this and she got sued by the American Cattle Association. And so they're not gonna forget that easily. They know the American Cattle Association is going to take them to court claiming they hurt their business by saying this. So this is the reason, I believe, they're trying to cover it up. Why do I believe that? It's because Yahshua [laughing] Yahshua gives us the information on this evil and adulterous generation whose minds are on money. And of course, the love for money is a root of all evil.

44 He says, *The health department says there is no reason to worry...* No reason to worry. That's what they said in Britain, I think before it got so bad that they finally had to start slaughtering the cattle. *...but they are trying to figure out how Aretha got it. "They don't know a whole lot about this disease, however, we have educated ourselves by going through the Internet," added Vinson. "We have found out that there is so much involved and that there is no treatment available, and there is no cure."*

45 I don't remember how many years ago that this came forth from The House of **YAHWEH**, this very thing that they're saying now. But no one at that time seemed to care about it except The House of **YAHWEH** which started making some changes at that time.

46 *...Aretha's family tells us she was a bright young woman who had just graduated with honors from Virginia State last year - she wanted to be a teacher. They say they're trying to enjoy every moment they have left with her...* Well, of course, that's over now.

47 Here's another one now on mad cow disease. It says, *Two die in Spain from human variant mad cow disease.* In my studies on this, they seem to be the same. I can't find any difference in the two. You got the regular form and then you got the variant of that regular form. But it may be or it may have a little more syphilis in it, or one of them may have AIDS and the other, syphilis in it. But it's hard to say right now. But the symptoms, everything points to the same thing. But there, apparently there is a small difference that they're noticing here.

48 *...The victims were aged 40 and 51 and lived in the central Castilla-Leon region. One died in December and the other in February, said Jose Javier Castrodeza, director of the public health at the regional government. Until now, Spain's only fatality from Creutzfeldt-Jakob disease came in 2005...* Until now. Get that now, until now. You know, everything we're seeing that was prophesied for this time period, to be the worst, to be the time when **YAHWEH** would show where His Prophecies would actually be seen to be true. And **YAHWEH** would let everyone understand that what they had done, in breaking His Laws, that what they were doing and what they had done are causing what they're suffering right now. And this, of course, this mad cow disease is one of them.

49 *...Until now, Spain's only fatality from Creutzfeld-Jakob disease came in 2005 with the death of a 26-year-old woman in Madrid. Officials appealed Monday for calm and insisted it is safe to eat beef in Spain.* In this town, *...The Regional Agriculture Minister, Sylvia Clemente said the two*

*new victims apparently contracted the disease prior to 2001 and health controls on livestock and meat production are much tighter now than they were then. The deaths were only reported now because post-mortem testing and Spanish bureaucratic procedures for recording such fatalities take a long time.*

50 *...Mad cow disease was first reported in Britain in the mid-1980s. It has been blamed on farmers adding recycled meat and bone meal from infected cows into cattle feed...* I brought you this about fifteen to twenty years ago, the best I remember. *...Authorities believe eating meat from infected animals can cause the human variant of the fatal brain wasting disease. Spain has reported more than 700 cases...* Now remember this started in 2005 with two cases. *...Spain has reported more than 700 cases of mad cow disease since it was first detected in the country in 2000 according to health ministry figures...* So, you can see it's picking up rather quickly now.

51 Now keep that in mind. Let's see. Let me find this other article now. Now if you remember Dr. Williams wrote an article and he said that mad cow disease and Alzheimer's disease was one and the same; they were--they were attributing the deaths to Alzheimer's disease when it was actually mad cow disease. And he said out of six, I believe he said, I'm just going by memory, but I believe he said that out of six patients--six people who died that were listed as Alzheimer's disease--he did the autopsies; or had the autopsy done. He paid for it himself, and three of them had mad cow disease. But they were all six listed as the Alzheimer's disease was what killed them.

52 Well here now, this is April 30, 2007, about a year ago. *Alzheimer's disease, Parkinson's disease, Type 2 Diabetes...* Now get these. *...Alzheimer's disease, Parkinson's disease, Type 2 Diabetes, the human version of mad cow disease and other degenerative diseases are more closely related at the molecular level than scientists realized, an international team reported this week in an advanced, online publication of the journal Nature...*

53 If you could get this in your mind as to what is taking place, in an Okie-style teaching, what we've done to our bodies: First off, we start putting pork and things that **YAHWEH** tells us are unclean. And of course, most people never find out what the Scripture says in today's world as people did a hundred years ago or fifty years ago when the bible was actually being taught and read.

54 There wasn't such a thing as television back when I was born so, you know, we weren't wasting our time with TV sets. So we read the

bible, and lo and behold in **Leviticus 11** and **Deuteronomy 14**, you know, you find that pork, the pig, is unclean. And of course, the fourth grade health books that I remember in school, I think it was the fourth grade, they said, be sure and cook pork really, really well in order to kill these worms called trichina. Otherwise, they will bore through the stomach walls.

55 Now, this is the information found in the schools. But nobody pays any attention to it; except they cook their pork the way they like it. And say, “Oh yeah, this is crispy enough”, and go ahead and eat the worms. They eat the eggs too. And of course, even cooking it crisp like they say to cook it doesn’t kill the eggs. So people get the eggs in their stomach where they hatch out. And then the hook worms then, the trichinosis, I mean, they bore through the stomach wall, and they get in the bloodstream and they go to different places in your body.

56 Now, if you add to this later, in the days of your illegal lust, you add to this what **YAHWEH** also told you to avoid. You add to it syphilis and gonorrhea. This also gets into your bloodstream and it goes to different locations in your body. If the scientists would keep this in mind and study what I’m telling them right now, this would solve a bunch of their problems that I see right here in several articles; because they can’t find the answers. Well, this is the answer to your problems.

57 These different things, and the STDs, now we have thousands upon thousands of STDs in the bloodstreams of people. They go to different parts of the body and yes, they can cross with the things that are found in pork. And each time they do, they make a new god. And some of these gods can actually change your DNA. They can! And this is the reason they’re studying this and they’re saying now we see that there’re variants in the DNA.

58 They thought, you know, when they found the gene that caused cancer, they thought, “Oh, boy, we got it made now.” And they came out on all the news, “Very soon now, we will be--we’ll probably be able to solve this cause. We’ll just go in and remove that gene [laughing] and we won’t have this problem anymore.” But now they’re finding out there’re variants in those genes.

59 Now, if they would just think. If you’d just think about this: this starts four generations back with our great, great, great grandparents. They sinned. They’re carrying those sins to us four generations later. In our body, we’re borned with it. And from our bodies we are suffering four generations of addition to our bloodstream, plus what we put in it ourselves. But many of these children now are being born with things that we

invented, which actually, many of the things are killing them.

60 This girl, this girl that I was just reading to you about, she was probably old enough that her parents either passed it on, the mother in the milk, or the hospitals in their work when a baby is born. Because there’s a lot of uncleanness taking place right here so this could easily be passed on to a child. And then the mad cow disease might have come from something they were doing in the hospitals to cause this baby to die, you know, at around the time when she’d be graduating from school.

61 See, because it takes sometimes as long as fifteen years for it to appear and do enough damage in the brain before it’s noticed. And then, that’s when the doctors start looking for the cause. But their cause started four generations before that. **YAHWEH** plainly tells you, if you’d just look to the third and fourth generation that’s where these causes start taking place.

62 Well now, they are getting smarter with it. But if they don’t start looking to the original cause of this disease, they will never find a cure for it. You can’t find a cure. There’s not a cure. **YAHWEH** has a cure, but scientists can’t do that. The House of **YAHWEH** will be able to do that very soon. We will be able to, yes, Praise **YAHWEH**! [applause]

63 From the dust, from the dust we will be able to, anyone who’s died, bring that person back in a healthy form and let him start his life or her life again. We will have that power. We’ll have the power to create and maintain flesh. That is given to us in **Genesis**. And all we have to do is keep **YAHWEH**’s Laws. That’s all. And learn to love them. And learn to love **YAHWEH** Who, Who gave them to you.

64 Well this is the cause. Now, here in April 30th he says, *...Alzheimer’s disease, Parkinson’s disease, type 2 Diabetes, the human version of mad cow disease and other degenerative diseases are more closely related at the molecular level than scientists realized, an international team reported this week in an advanced, online publication of the journal Nature...* I’ll skip most of this, but--

65 *...With each disease, a different protein transforms into amyloid fibrils. But all of these... All of these diseases. ...are similar at the molecular level...* Well, the reason they’re similar is because they all come from the same place, yes. But one may have a variant of syphilis. And nowadays, it could have a variant of AIDS, HIV positive, a variant of herpes, a variant of any of the STDs. So this is what makes each one of them different and they all have different symptoms too. And they come

out differently in your DNA and your RNA and, of course, your genes.

66 ...*Alzheimer's: Facts and Figures...* It says, ...*As many as 5.2 million people in the United States are living with Alzheimer's...* Right now, Alzheimer's disease. Now, is this Alzheimer's or is it mad cow? Well of course, we can see from what we're studying here now that it could be mad cow disease. And it could be several different forms now of a mixture of mad cow and several different forms of trichinosis from pork and, of course, STDs all mixed together.

67 This is what causes two faced babies also. It causes many different deformities in the children. Many. They're giving drugs to children right now really early in life, the doctors are, to try to control their behavior because, of course, they're suffering from these same things that **YAHWEH** told us we would, of course, suffer from.

68 ...*As many as 5.2 million people in the United States...* Now, that's just in the United States, these people are living with it, and will soon die with it. ...*Ten million baby boomers will develop Alzheimer's in their lifetime. Every 71 seconds, someone develops Alzheimer's...* I think that would probably be closer now to every five seconds or maybe every second someone is developing it. And would die and you would see, you would see that if **YAHWEH** just allowed that one thing to take place, it would wipe out humanity. It would eventually wipe out humanity.

69 Of course, **YAHWEH** says, you know, due to the confusion that everyone is going through right now; their minds are confused. Their minds have a lesser degree of what killed this girl. It has a lesser degree, but enough to cause confusion of the mind where, you know, you have trouble thinking. Another form of this causes a person to lose their temper. It gets totally out of control, fights begin, wars begin, wars actually "happen" because of these gods that we have invented by breaking **YAHWEH**'s Laws.

70 He says, ...*every 71 seconds... Alzheimer's is the sixth leading cause of death...* Right now, or mad cow disease and Alzheimer's, whatever. ...*The direct and indirect cost of Alzheimer's and other dementias to Medicare, Medicaid and businesses amount to more than \$148 billion each year...* This was what Hitler used to start getting rid of people. Same information I just read you there, they had it in Germany and they thought, "Well, we'll just kill all these other people and then we won't have this trouble anymore." That was Hitler's way of solving the problem, the gas chambers and so forth.

71 This one article, *Mad Cow Disease From*

*Pork May Cause Alzheimer's.* So you see they're getting close to finding out what The House of **YAHWEH** has been saying now for at least twenty years. And they're seeing now, too, in this article right here, I'll just read it to you. *Previously unrecognized form of the disease in swine may be infecting humans. Some pigs in the United States may be infected with a porcine form of mad cow disease, according to an alarming study by the US Department of Agriculture (USDA) scientists, that has recently come to light.*

72 ...*In late 1978, Dr. Masuo Doi, a veterinarian with the Food, Safety, and Quality Service, observed signs of mysterious central nervous system (CNS)...* That's one of the symptoms. ...*disorder in some young hogs that had arrived at the Tobin Packing Plant in Albany N.Y., from several midwestern states.*

73 ...*For the next 15 months, Doi studied 106 of the afflicted pigs. He described their symptoms this way: "excitable or nervous temperament..."* You know, you see this in people now. If you'll just get these symptoms, you'll see the same thing in people. You may be experiencing this yourself. And that's why the thirty-day fast is very important because it does help you to overcome and then it helps you to want to overcome also. ...*"excitable or nervous temperament to external stimuli such as touch to the skin, handling and menacing approach to the animals is a common characteristic sign among swine affected with the disease."*

74 In March of this year, it says. ...*Since there are over 4 million cases of Alzheimer's disease currently in the United States, if even a small percentage of them turned out to be CJD...* Mad cow disease. ...*there would be a hidden epidemic...* You get that? A hidden epidemic that they are hiding, they are hiding.

75 And of course, this is what we said to begin with, they were not going to report this. They are making every effort to hide it from the people. *In March of this year...* But a hidden epidemic is awaiting and now they can't cover it so you're going to see this exposed very soon.

76 ...*In March of this year, Dr. William...* These studies were made a year ago. So the studies now, and the evidence of what we're saying here are more true today. We just haven't got the latest because that, too, is being hidden as we see in this article.

77 ...*In March of this year...* 1997, this was made in 1997. ...*Dr. William Hadlow, a retired veterinary pathologist, who is one of the world's leading TSE researchers, examined the microscope slides of pig brains from Doi and Langheinrich's 1979 investigation. "The pig could have suffered*

from a scrapie like disease"... Now if you remember, the scrapie, that hits the goats and the sheep. They have what they call the scrapie disease, and then the cows have the mad cow disease, the fish has the whirling disease. All from the same thing, but they suffer in different ways.

78 ...he reports, but adds that such a conclusion cannot be "justified by the limited microscopic findings, however suggestive of TSE they may be"... So they leave it at that with his little remark there at the end and never push it any more.

79 Now, And what happens once those thousands of diseased pigs are eaten by the American public? Two epidemiological studies found pork to be a dietary risk factor in Creutzfeldt-Jakob disease (CJD)... They finally realized now that pork is a dietary risk.

80 ...A 1973 study published in the American Journal of Epidemiology discovered that 14 of 38 CJD patients 36 percent ate brains. Further, of those who ate brains most, 10 of the 14 preferred hog brains... I'm sure they're delicious if they're fixed properly. [laughing]

81 Another study published in the American Journal of Epidemiology in 1989 looked at how frequently 26 CJD patients ate 45 separate food items. Nine of these foods were found to be statistically linked to increased risk of CJD. Of those nine, six came from pigs - roast pork, ham, hot dogs, pork chops, smoked pork and scrapple... I believe that's a mixture of all different things that, you know, they say they don't throw anything of a pig away, you know, they get even the squeal. They throw it in there and grind it too. [laughing]

82 Now, Wall Street Journal editors have put on hold a story by a staff... Put it on hold now. ...a story by a staff reporter on mad pig disease and the possible link between pork consumption and CJD... Why would they put this on hold you think? ...The number of Americans who develop CJD in a given year is in dispute. The Centers for Disease Control (CDC) claims that the human form of mad cow disease occurs at a rate of one in a million... Nothing to worry about, right?

83 ...Further, ignoring evidence of a new variant of CJD found in Britain, the CDC maintains that people who eat an infected animal cannot contract the disease... Yeah, that's what they're claiming to the public. You can't get it from eating it, you know. Even though they have evidence that this is exactly where it comes from. And they say--they tell you, "don't eat the brain because you're gonna get it if you eat the brain or the spinal cord".

84 He says, ...But does the CDC really know how many Americans contract CJD?... Mad cow disease. ...Evidence indicates that CJD may often be misdiagnosed, and thus go unreported. A 1989 study at the University of Pittsburgh autopsied the brains of 54 patients who had been diagnosed with Alzheimer's and discovered that three of the patients, 5.5 percent of the sample, actually had CJD.

85 A 1989 study at Yale University reported similar findings. Post-mortem examination of 46 patients who had been diagnosed with Alzheimer's revealed that six, 13 percent of the sample, actually had CJD. The New York-based Consumer's Union, which publishes Consumer Reports, argued in a paper presented to the USDA, "since there are over 4 million cases of Alzheimer's disease currently in the United States alone, if even a small percentage of them turned out to be CJD there could be a hidden mad cow disease epidemic."

86 ...Which brings us to the issue of what the Food and Drug Administration (FDA) is doing to address this food-borne threat to public health. In the past several months, in response to questions about Doi's 1979 pig research, USDA officials have put out a good deal of misinformation to public interest groups, the media and even the National Association of Federal Veterinarians.

87 ...On repeated occasions, officials have said that the slides... The slides now. ...the slides of the pigs' brains from the 1979 study were unavailable because they had been sent to scientists in England who were studying mad cow disease. But it turns out the USDA never sent any slides to England... So why are they hiding them?

88 ..."Agency officials repeatedly misrepresented scientists' investigations and conclusions to consumer groups and government employees and neglected to keep other agencies also working on TSE issues informed"... Says this scientist.

89 ...The USDA... this comes from Wall Street Journal. The USDA had to be pushed to investigate scientific evidence, which only they had... This was a report that was actually given to or turned in to Wall Street Journal, but was put on hold. That was the report. And of course it's still being held--it's still held, it's on hold. Whether we'll ever get it or not.

90 Here's what I was telling them to look for a while ago for me. The increase in Alzheimer's disease, 9,000 percent since 1979. That's a pretty big jump. In 1979 there were 653 people who died from Alzheimer's disease; 1979. Now most of you were living at that time--1979; six hundred and fifty-three. In 2004, it had jumped from 653 to 60,000,

sixty thousand people dying of it. Now it's got up into the millions.

91 It says, *The number of the deaths from Alzheimer's has increased by more than 9,000% in North America since 1979. In 1979, only 653 people died from Alzheimer's disease. By 2004 that number jumped to 60,000. About 5 million North Americans currently have Alzheimer's disease...* Right now, five million, so you can see how it's climbing. How long would it take for it to wipe out the population? Not very long the way it's going right now.

92 *A study from Yale University showed that approximately 5% of Alzheimer's disease patients were incorrectly diagnosed...* That's what we got through reading in this other study, too, from Germany and another from Pittsburgh.

93 *...A September 2004 survey of pathologists in California showed that more than 70% were reluctant to conduct autopsies on CJD patients, fearing contamination of their instruments and facilities...* You know, this is something else. Now remember, this mad cow disease, it takes about 850 degrees Fahrenheit heat. Eight hundred and fifty degrees to kill it. And their instruments, they don't have anyway of getting them this hot. I guess if they got them that hot they'd probably melt anyway.

94 But it's not something that you can just pass through the fire like **YAHWEH** said, you know, if it touches a dead animal. This is a new god that's hard to kill. And eight hundred and fifty degrees Fahrenheit, if you can imagine that hot; 212 I believe is boiling water. And most metals start to melt at a lot lesser degree than 850 degrees.

95 *...Prions can be transmitted in the blood supply. In Europe, people have died after receiving blood from prion-infected donors. Veterinarian Dr. Richard Marsh presented strong scientific evidence that mad cow disease was already present in United States cattle in the 1980s. His data were ignored...* Was ignored, yes, in 1980.

96 That's the way they ignore The House of **YAHWEH** Prophecies too. They ignore them,

---

**They ignore them, but they won't much longer, brethren. The people, there're about two billion people out there who're going to start praising YAHWEH very soon for His Great Wisdom that He tried to give to mankind, everyone. Praise YAHWEH!**

---

but they won't much longer, brethren. The people, there're about two billion people out there who're going to start praising **YAHWEH** very soon for His Great Wisdom that He tried to give to mankind, everyone. Praise **YAHWEH**! [applause]

97 *...It is still ok to feed cow blood to cows...* It says. That is, according to the FDA. *...still ok to feed cow blood to cows. Dead cows can also be fed to chickens and chicken litter is then fed back to cows.* [laughing] They got a recycling program going here. I guess it would probably be cheaper to not put the people in the grave too, you know. [laughing] Man, what a weird thought. Maybe it's going on, who knows. I wouldn't--I wouldn't put anything past the sick minds that we are dealing with in this, today's world.

98 *...Several clusters of CJD have been reported in the United States in the past decade. The Centers for Disease Control (CDC) has dismissed all of them as statistical flukes. In 2002 a number of reports of young hunters dying of brain wasting disease surfaced in the scientific literature, although the CDC said the deaths of the hunters [were] not conclusively linked...* They were linked, but not conclusively linked. *...to eating contaminated venison.*

99 You remember we read that, the Great Kahan Yedidiah actually read that, how they had--the game wardens had said, "it's ok to go out and kill these deer, just don't eat the brains or the spinal cords." [laughing]

100 I'm not going to get through with these newspaper reports, but maybe during the Feast we can catch up on everything and get a lot of it. I notice I'm way over time.

101 *U.N. says soaring food prices.* Now this is the second thing. If you remember the disease epidemics, now we have a hidden mad cow epidemic that we warned a lot of the world about years ago. But pretty soon they will start listening because the more they listen to The House of **YAHWEH** programs, the more they see that we're right. And the more questions they ask of the officials, the more hatred that they develop for The House of **YAHWEH**. But it's the officials that are hating The House of **YAHWEH**, not the people. Not the regular people.

102 The regular people are glad to get this. And pretty soon they will start voting, you know, they will vote--and this is what the officials are fearing right now. And pretty soon the religions will start changing. Very soon now the religions are going to start changing because the majority are not going to be Catholic or Moslem, they're going to be The House of **YAHWEH**. Praise **YAHWEH**! [applause]

103 This is Associated Press. Well, it says AP, but it says Rome. *Soaring Food Prices That Have Sparked Unrest Across The Globe*. Now these are just the headlines that I'm reading to you and there're several pages of them. *Rising World Food Prices Bring New Worries... Food Prices Skyrocket Amidst Growing Shortages...* We're seeing them here, in fact.

104 In fact, I called our shopping department the other day because I was concerned about not getting several pallet loads of food that we were trying to put back. And they had not come in yet. So, I called to see what the holdup was. So they called the suppliers who told them, "We don't know and we don't know when you'll get them."

105 Right now (say again) the green ears of barley. Oh yeah, don't forget the green ears of barley. We have them everywhere. Any more signs going up down here? These are called back-seat drivers, if you don't know. That's what they used to call them. We can't do without them either. They're the ones who keep the Okies straight. [applause]

106 Anyway, the food--the food prices, we got, of course, the truckers' strike now. Now this could get out of hand. But they had one guy on there that told how many--he was pumping this diesel into his tank and he was telling them how many thousands of dollars it took to fill up that truck. It was unbelievable and he said, "I've got to do this twice a week." And he says, "There's no way with that price that I'm getting for hauling this that I can actually make any money." He says, "I'm, losing money. The business is losing money." So he says, "We've got to shut down."

107 Well, I think this is going to develop more and more until our government prints some more money and subsidizes these truckers. And it's either that or the food is going to get so high that only the very rich can afford it. Well it's my guess that our president will try to help in this matter by creating some more money and subsidizing the truckers.

108 Then, of course, you've got the farmer to deal with, the farmers who buy the fertilizer. Someone or one of our group told me the other day what it would cost right now to fertilize a field where we have put in Sudan, sowed with Sudan. And what it would cost to actually fertilize this, and I said, you know, there's no way at the price of cattle that you could run them on that acreage right there and even pay for the fertilizer.

109 The fertilizer is higher than the cattle, sheep, goats, or whatever that you would raise there. And of course, this was one of the articles and that was the reason I asked too. This was one

of the articles that I read you here recently about the farmers shutting down because they can't buy the fertilizer. And without the fertilizer, see; they have burnt their fields so much forcing their fields to grow with the artificial fertilizers that now if they took the fertilizer out, it would produce. But, it won't produce but about maybe a third of what they get with the fertilizer. So this would cause another shortage of food.

110 If you do something, quickly repent. Don't argue about it. You know, don't make excuses for yourself. Somebody caused you to? Yeah, you'll always have--you would have that excuse because **YAHWEH** bless you. You'll always have these people with you, side by side with you, throughout all eternity. So they'll always be "causing" you to do this.

111 But when you get to where they can't cause you to do this, they can't cause you to sin by their shortcomings, then the toleration for that person, you know, will be abundant. Because you'll abundantly love and you're gonna keep thinking you know, "I really love to have her with me or him with me, even though he makes mistakes." **YAHWEH** is saying the same thing about you. "I want these people with Me," you know. "And I'm not willing, I'm not willing that any of them should perish." Praise **YAHWEH**! [applause]

112 Now you're going to have Power very soon, you know. It's gonna be given to you, this Authority, this Power, to you, where you could turn somebody back to dust like that. But, you know, until you get out of that attitude, you're not right for the Kingdom. That's the reason the wars are held back right now. Because you're still in that damnable attitude, and you've got to get out of it or you won't be a part of it.

113 One thing that would help, is to get your mind on doing the Work. And yes, if your brother and sister screw something up, praise **YAHWEH** for them being here to screw it up. [applause] I would hate to think about the one not being here. If they screwed up everything I put them at, [crying] we can straighten that out, but we can't replace them.

114 Think about mercy. Think about kindness. That's what your Savior showed. That's what your Savior showed to us in His example for us. Think about those things and try to develop them in your lives and look forward to this day. You're going to be greatly thankful if you do.

115 May **YAHWEH** bless you and I'll turn the services back to the next teacher. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause] I love you. I love you brothers and sisters. Praise **YAHWEH**!

---

## Chapter Fourteen

# Come Out From Among Them And Be You Separate, Touch Not The Unclean #8— The Deception Of Satan, Taught To All The World, Is Bringing Down “The Strength Of YAHWEH”—Which Is YAHWEH’s Laws 04/19/08

---

*Kahan Banahyah: And now please rise and give honor to whom honor is due, alright. I present to you the Seventh Malak, YAHWEH’s Anointed, the only True Teacher of Peace, the Greatest Kahan, our beloved Pastor and Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins. Praise YAHWEH!*

---

1 [applause] Praise **YAHWEH!** [laughing] And the green ears. Praise **YAHWEH.** You may be seated. [laughing] May the Peace, the Peace of **YAHWEH** be with each and every one of you. I hope you all brought your rejoicing signs to **YAHWEH.** The palm branches. Don’t forget that. It’s listed in **Revelation** as you doing so. You got to fulfill these Prophecies.

2 I’m glad the Great Kahan Banahyah mentioned that famine. It’s getting stronger. It’s here in fact. It’s really on the news a lot this week, it’s been on the news a lot this week. But the worst famine, of course, is going to hit when the wars are turned loose by **YAHWEH,** that won’t be long now.

3 Tonight, starting at sunset, of course, is Yahshua’s Memorial, at sunset this evening. Our High Priest--our High Priest and King over The House of **YAHWEH.** Before He was arrested by the police, He had this Memorial with His Apostles, His Twelve Disciples. And set this Memorial under the Leadership of **YAHWEH** and Inspiration of **YAHWEH,** forever. It’s going to be a remembrance forever. And won’t be long until we are going to be celebrating this with Him in person. [applause] Yeah.

4 I don’t know how long it takes you to get ready, get you and your families ready after you get to the doors of the Sanctuary. But you need to come early. Whatever time it takes. If it takes you thirty minutes or forty minutes to get ready, well, come an hour early. [laughing] And then maybe you’ll be ready by the time. I’d like to start right at sunset, if we can, to celebrate this Memorial.

5 We get more and more people, it looks like this thing is full right now. I don’t know, we may have to. I know we’re gonna have to enlarge it again. This thing’s gonna be big as Texas before it’s over. [applause] And then we have the universe to expand in. Praise **YAHWEH.** The House of **YAHWEH** is never ending, never ending. That was what was said by Daniyl.

6 I want to call to your attention to something that I mentioned, something I’ve been harping on for about a thousand years now, seems. I guess around closer to forty years. But I keep saying that STDs are the main cause of all the sickness and disease. And of course, science, science is hearing this and I believe--I believe it’s due to **YAHWEH’s** Inspired Work in these Last



Days, that they are seeing that what we're saying and have been saying and what is written in the Holy Scriptures are actually True.

7 This one, I wasn't sure when they would come up with it, but of course, now they have. And they will; as their knowledge grows in this field, then, this is going to bring a great deal of belief towards the Holy Scriptures where it was written. Because we have put this out now, we're putting this out to all the world that STDs are breaking the Laws of **YAHWEH** that He gives us, like He gives us the instructions in **Leviticus 20, 20** through about **21**. The chapters **20, 21**, start with **18, chapters 18** through **21** of **Leviticus**. He shows you what not to do there. And tells you, if you do this now this is going to bring confusion to your minds-- confusion.

8 If you have ever been cast into prison and you couldn't see anything for about a week, you know, except four walls. And they give you a hand towel as a bath towel to dry with, and cold water to shower in. Then they put your bed right underneath an air conditioner and turn the air conditioner up as high as it will go, and you have a little blanket, one little blanket on a hard, cold, bed; you become disoriented. It does something to the mind, and it takes you a while to get over it.

9 Other ways of getting disoriented are, of course, drinking too much alcohol. Those things will soon pass and your mind will heal. Another way is these STDs that get into your mind, and they don't heal. They get worse. And of course, now they are finding out that exactly what the Scriptures say is exactly the cause for this confusion and insanity.

10 *Infected With Insanity*. Infected, that's the way that it reads; infected with insanity. Well in fact, they're infected with STDs as the proof shows here. I don't want to take time to read it today because I got more stuff that I want to cover, but they actually show the infections.

11 It says, *...prenatal infections with rubella and several types of herpes have been linked... with psychiatric disorders including autism, bipolar disorder, and even Alzheimer's disease...* Well of course, as they get on with this, I told you before that we only see the really severe cases put in the mental institutions. The less severe cases, you don't notice it right off. But you see the effects of it in nuclear bombs being made, people strapping on bombs and trying to destroy other people with their own bodies and so forth.

12 These are the extreme results that we're seeing. But no one ties this in. No one in the world

ties this in with what they have done in their past lives and what our presidents have done, what our world leaders have done, to what is taking place in our world today. They don't tie it in, but they are-- they're going to now.

13 *Prion disease spreads through sheep milk*. You know, this was something else that I told you they will find out before this time period is over is that this disease could wipe out mankind.

14 *...Ewes...* That's female sheep. *...infected with scrapie...* That's mad cow disease, but in goats and sheep they call it scrapie disease. If you see a goat or a sheep rubbing against the fence and he goes down through there rubbing himself against the fence and he does this until the blood starts coming out, you can pretty well bet he has a disease that he's trying to rub off, but he can't.

15 But, *...scrapie, the sheep equivalent of mad cow disease, can transmit the disease to lambs through their milk...* You see, it used to be only the brain and the spinal cord, you know. Whoever believed that report that was put out, you know, they had to be pretty goofy to begin with. And the scientist that put it out, he must have been infected already with several of the STDs in his brain to cause such confusion as to tell the people, "Only avoid the spinal cord and the brain."

16 You know, they've found it in the blood, the milk, throughout--it's a false protein. It's a false protein that can be in any part of meat at any time. Your body readily accepts it and uses it as a protein. It's only when it gets in the brain that it's noticeable. And it takes it a while after it gets in the brain to start causing the holes to come in your brain and your brain becomes like a sponge. That's the reason they call it "spongiform disease". But it's in the milk.

17 *...Should we be worried?* [laughing] Some don't want you to worry about it, you know. They keep denying the truth out there, but it's getting to where they can't deny it much longer. *...Does BSE spread to calves or even humans in cows' milk? And do mothers with variant Creutzfeldt-Jakob disease (vCJD), the human equivalent of BSE--spread it to breastfeeding infants?* Well, these are the questions they're asking and, of course, they already know the answer. They just don't want to tell you.

18 *Sexually Transmitted Bug Is The Strongest Organism There Is*. Right. You wouldn't believe how strong this thing is and this is gonorrhea--only gonorrhea that they are talking about here. *...Pound-for-pound, it's the strongest organism ever. This mighty beast...* They call it. They should

have called it mighty god. That's what **YAHWEH** calls it. It's a god that mankind has created by his uncontrolled illegal lust.

19 *...This mighty beast is the gonorrhea bacterium - the strongest creature alive. These tiny creatures can pull with the force equal to 100,000 times their body weight - as though a human would drag ten million kilos. Many bacteria produce filaments called pili These are a hundred times as long as they are wide and up to ten times longer than the bacterium itself. They can also contract.*

20 *Scientists knew that Neisseria gonorrhoeae bacteria use "type four" pili to crawl along a surface, and to attach to cells and infect them. What they didn't know was that these bacteria can bundle pili... That's p-i-l-i. ...together to exert long, strong, pulls. Michael Sheetz... Ya'll didn't know he was a scientist did you? But, ...Michael Sheetz... Is his name. ... and colleagues at Columbia University in New York put the bacteria in a field of tiny gel "pillars" and measured the amount the bacteria could bend them as a way of measuring the force of their pull.*

21 These are the gods that **YAHWEH** told you, of course, to avoid by not breaking His Laws. Everyone, this afternoon if you have time, you might read **Leviticus Chapters 18-21** and you can see what the world is facing right now, what you have been protected from a lot. You've been protected a lot more than you realize from these bacterium that cause the confusion to the mind. And of course, you've been cleansing--you've been doing cleansing that the world doesn't do, which helps you to get rid of a lot of this stuff.

22 This--the next one is, *Iran training media for Israeli-Syria war. "We know there are those in the American administration who want this war and so we are preparing for the worst," Al-Assad nevertheless added. The Syrian President said further that the US wanted a civil war in Lebanon and for there to be a war between the Arabs and Iran... They want a war between the Arabs and Iran and they want to go to war with Iran, he says.*

23 *...Syria is Preparing for War. Syria sees war with Israel as a real possibility and is preparing for such an event. Syrian President Basher Al-Assad said Wednesday to Lebanese newspapers. The Syrian President added, "If Israel declares war on Lebanon and Syria or if America declares war on Iran, Damascus will be prepared." He added, "We know that there is someone in the American government who is interested in this war and we are preparing for it too."* Well, of course, that's what the world is doing.

24 You're preparing for a Kingdom. A Kingdom that is just right around the corner for you. (I've got to find a thing here that Kahan David handed me. Here it is.) If you'll turn to **Daniyl 8**. Here months ago, I was studying the Scriptures to see what was next so I could warn everyone what was going to take place. And I read this to you and I said, you know, there's a certain degree of Holiness in the Moslems.

25 And this was, at that time, we were studying this, but we had not found the true translation to it at that time, but we were working on it. Well, it kept haunting me because I know that these people that they're destroying, they're not holy people. In that, they're not The House of **YAHWEH** so they don't live by the 613 Laws. But I knew that **Daniyl 8:24** wasn't speaking of The House of **YAHWEH** because The House of **YAHWEH** is promised protection and the Work is promised protection. So it kept bothering me.

26 Well, as so often takes place when I pray a lot, maybe that's it, it's **YAHWEH**. He has some alarm clocks set and one of them means this and it'll go off and it'll hit me on the head. [laughing] Most of the time it's around three or four o'clock in the morning. Well this morning I woke up about four o'clock and this was on my mind when I woke up. Now whether I was dreaming about it or not, I don't know. But anyway, it was on my mind, the answer to this puzzling Scripture that is given here in **Daniyl 8:24**.

27 **Daniyl 8:24**. And he says, **And his power will be mighty, but not through his own power; and he will destroy astonishingly, and he will succeed and practice, and will destroy the mighty and the holy people.** And of course, I explained already that I knew this wasn't The House of **YAHWEH** that they were going to destroy. I knew it. It wasn't speaking of Israel. They have some holiness, not much left anymore. But they have some.

---

**The Sabbath day, they have rejected it because they rejected the way the Savior taught them to keep it and the way YAHWEH taught them to keep it. And if you don't keep it the way YAHWEH keeps it and the way the Savior taught us to keep it then you don't keep the Sabbath Day.**

---

28 The Sabbath day, they have rejected it because they rejected the way the Savior taught them to keep it and the way **YAHWEH** taught them to keep it. And if you don't keep it the way **YAHWEH** keeps it and the way the Savior taught us to keep it then you don't keep the Sabbath Day. So they have rejected that. And of course, this is being explained to them on television at this time in their area. They're being told by the rabbis not to watch it; by some rabbis they're being told that. By others they're being told, "Watch this program." Yes! [Praise **YAHWEH**! applause] And many of them are watching this program, and getting literature from the House.

29 We have some people here now that have already come. And it surprised me, you know, that they released them. But they are releasing them. I know that **YAHWEH** makes a way for those He wants here.

30 But, the other day, I got this call that there was a mad man at the gate waving, waving something in his hand. [laughing] Come to find out this man was from Africa and he was waving our literature in his hand saying, "You invited me here, this is the letter. Let me in." [laughing, applause] I haven't met him, but I feel like I have, and want to meet him before the Feast is out, and everyone else that I haven't met.

31 But anyway, the only Holy people who are fully described as Holy in *The Book of YAHWEH* is The House of **YAHWEH** and no one else. And **YAHWEH** says, "I will have no other Work except that, that is prophesied." And the prophesied House is prophesied to also be Holy in these Last Days. But at the same time, the House is promised protection. So, you know, this kept puzzling me all through--for months now, for years, I guess, now.

32 But finally we got the answer. And I called Kahan Yahodah this morning and I said, "Here it is. Now look for it." And he says, what I woke up with at four o'clock on my mind; I mean it was there, it said: this is not Holy people that he's going to attack. It's the Holiness of the people that he's going to attack. The Holiness. Well, you see what a different light it puts on everything? A Holiness. Praise **YAHWEH**! [applause]

33 Well, it says the word **power** here, **power** in the phrase "**and his power**" that is written in **Daniyl 8:24** is translated from the Canaanite word **adonai**. This word is listed on page 148 of the *Analytical Hebrew and Chaldee Lexicon* by Benjamin Davidson and page 11 of the *Hebrew-English Lexicon of the Old Testament* by Brown, Driver and Briggs, which shows that this word means *adonai* or *lord my god*.

34 The word **destroy** that is written twice in **Daniyl 8:24** is translated from the Hebrew word **shaqat**. This word is listed on page 1371 of a *Hebrew-Chaldee Lexicon of the Old Testament* by Julius Furst, which shows this word means *to destroy, to ruin, to corrupt, to be corrupted, to sin, to act corruptly, to quench feeling, to cause hate, to cause a loss of compassion for, to cause wisdom to degenerate, to walk perversely, to walk more perversely, to be corrupted, to be troubled, a bad thing, to be corrupt, to be lying, death, to come to the grave*.

35 The word **astonishingly** that is written here is translated from the Hebrew word **nephtela**. This word is listed on page 925 of the *Hebrew-Aramaic-English Dictionary* by Marcus Jastrow, which shows this word means *they filled the world with abortion....* You get that? [laughing] They filled the world with abortions.

36 Now I know if you've heard the local news, the "Abaloney News" [laughing] you know, you'd think that ACU's getting better and that the three major universities here are, at least, holding their own in sin, and abortions are getting less. Well, that is all a big lie and we have the truth on it. I don't have time to read this right now, but I will before the Feast is over, **YAHWEH** willing. But abortions are more than ever, plus the morning after pill is another death sentence for a baby.

37 But, *...filled the world with abortions... To try to destroy mankind, of course. ...by their lascivious acts, their sexual misconduct.* That's what that word means that was translated **astonishingly**.

38 The word **succeed** in **Daniyl 8:24** is translated from the Aramaic word **hepzelyak**. This word is listed on page 644 of the *Analytical Hebrew and Chaldee Lexicon of the Old Testament* by Benjamin Davidson, which shows this word means *to promote*.

39 Now to translate this correctly it means: **and his might is the lord his god**. That's where he gets the strength. That's where he gets his authority as **Revelation** said. And we're not the only ones who know, you know, that **Daniyl 7**, the fourth beast is the Catholic church. You know, it's showed in *Strong's Concordance*. It's shown in almost every lexicon that I know of. I've seen it in several.

40 *Thayer's Greek English Lexicon* shows that Rome is the horn, the horn of **Daniyl 7**. There're many of them that say the same thing. So they recognize, and I think the Catholic church recognizes it too. But they have given up getting salvation from **YAHWEH** because they don't--they don't want to follow His Laws.

41 And of course, they gave up when we brought out the condemnation that Yahshua passed over to them, saying, "I'm gonna say to you, get away from Me you who practice iniquity." The only ones who have right to the Tree of Life, according to the *King James Version* and every other version now shows [laughing] are those who keep His Laws.

42 That's **Revelation 22**, the very last chapter of **Revelation** and almost the last verse. It goes through there and says anyone who changes-- anyone who changes the Prophecies of this Book; I'm gonna add to you the plagues that are written in this Book. That was Yahshua our High Priest over The House of **YAHWEH** Who said this to all of those who follow the Catholic church. Saying in **Revelation 18**, come out of her My People and don't partake of her sin.

43 Sin, *King James Version*, every other version, *I John [Yahchanan] 3:4* says, if you transgress the Law, you sin. **Verse 7** says, let no one deceive you, he who practices Righteousness is Righteous. **Verse 9** says, he who practices sin is of the devil, not of **YAHWEH**. So, all these things we're bringing out on the television to all the world right now.

44 So they don't look to Yahshua anymore for salvation. Now they say, "take your prayers to Mary. She'll feel sorry for us and give us salvation." Of course, Mary doesn't have the power to do so only **YAHWEH** has. And of course, if you think how stupid this is, you know. **YAHWEH** is the Only One Who had the Plan to begin with. And His Plan is to create mankind as totally Righteous beings, perfect beings, perfect in Holiness. And He said, be perfect. Yahshua said, be perfect as your Father in heaven is perfect. This was said throughout the Holy Scriptures. Become perfect, as I am perfect, **YAHWEH** says. And of course that's His House in these Last Days.

45 But their power now it says, **And his might is the lord his god...** That is Satan, Satan the devil

---

**YAHWEH is the Only One Who had the Plan to begin with. And His Plan is to create mankind as totally Righteous beings, perfect beings, perfect in Holiness. And He said, be perfect. Yahshua said, be perfect as your Father in heaven is perfect.**

---

as **Revelation** shows that gives him his seat and great authority. **...But not through his own power. And he will corrupt, ruin, cause sin...** Cause sin, cause the breaking of the Laws. So you see he's attacking, what he's attacking, and what he will destroy is not holy people, but the Holiness of **YAHWEH**.

46 **...to cause sin, perversion and more perversion, trouble, evil, degenerate wisdom, lying, hatred, hardened hearts and death. And the world will be filled with many deaths because of sexual misconduct...** That's all in that Scripture right there.

47 **...And he will corrupt, ruin, cause sin, perversion and more perversion, trouble, evil, degenerate wisdom...** Degenerate wisdom. Taking or bringing down the Wisdom of **YAHWEH**, taking it away from the people, diminishing the Wisdom. **...lying, hatred, hardened hearts, and killing will be promoted to the people, their leaders, and their priests...** That's what the Scripture actually said. But of course, King James did a surgery on it and that's what it wound up to be.

48 I want you to know this. I want you to know this because I want you to understand what is taking place in the world today. And just a little bit south of us here we have this same group that is causing trouble there. They're causing trouble all over the world. CPS was created for that purpose. I don't believe that these people realize what they're doing in the world today or why that Satan actually created this department in man's governments. But it wasn't created by **YAHWEH**. It was created to try and destroy the family life. And to actually let the children assist them. Children who, they admit, you know, need guidance at these ages and need protection.

49 If you noticed, they started running down the modest dress. I can remember those dresses when I was a child and every woman that I knew, including my mother, everyone I saw in town, dressed that way. Just when I was a child. Just fifty years ago. If you remember, they referred to wearing dresses or a style fifty years old. What's wrong with those dresses--with that style? They wore it for thousands of years.

50 And the people at that time now, get this in your mind, because this is what Satan is attacking here. They're attacking the Holiness, the Holiness of these people. Not that they are attacking Holy people, but they're attacking what little Holiness they have left.

51 At the time--at the time when I was a child, nuns wore dresses and veils to where you couldn't

see anything but a little bit of their face right here. The other women in that town, like my mother wore a bonnet, a lot of people did, a lot of women did. But it stuck out way out, here, and you'd have to get right in front of her to see her face. And this was a modern thing. And many of the old movies--the older movies show this very thing.

52 Well, of course, television now--here comes television that was also invented fifty years ago, a little over fifty years ago now. And of course, that television is what Satan used to bring forth or to destroy this holiness. And of course, they started teaching the women how to dress. But they started teaching them how to make men lust after them. Now of course, this is taught to the very young and the very old alike.

53 And of course, from just fifty years ago, and I told you, I said back when I was a child I saw fornication, adultery, bestiality, and sodomy were frowned on by everyone, mostly everyone. It just wasn't allowed to exist openly. So they kept it hidden. They kept it hidden. The sodomites wouldn't dare, you know, come out in public with it. But they have since television made it look popular and since they have churches for these people now. And they have their own churches, which offer them salvation.

54 Of course, queen Mary is the queen of heaven who offered Israyl salvation, if you remember in **Yechetzqyah** and **Yeremyah**. Many times she offered them salvation and she offered them riches, riches. And of course, that's what you get when you practice her pagan holidays; this is what **YAHWEH** shows, the abundance of riches. But **YAHWEH** says it's all going to perish.

55 And of course, along with this now was this attack on the modest dressing that we are told to do to prevent illegal lust. You know, dress, it means several different things. It means clothing, of course. It also means the way you conduct your life. All of these things fit into that word dress. You know, put on the face of **YAHWEH** and you won't be wanting to cause illegal lust, you know.

56 May He make His Face to shine upon you. That, you know, that's putting on His Face. You remember that sermon, any of you? [laughing] I hope you do. When you put on **YAHWEH**'s Face, you want to get away from illegal lust. You want to get away from all these things that cause the killing of babies, which this word means. That is, he's bringing forth the killing of babies and the illegal lust and, of course, the parasites that bring forth the confusion of the mind. All of those are mentioned in **Leviticus**.

57 But in this same time period now, there were still families that didn't want to come away from this. And they, even though the preachers, they stopped fighting it. They said, you know, there's no way you can fight against it. Its like ACU, just this week, I believe it was, this major university in Abilene, they decided to, this week, they made it okay for their students to start drinking alcoholic drinks. Now, they had it for a while where when you come to ACU, when classes started, you stopped drinking.

58 Well of course, they expelled students when they got drunk or when they caught them drinking or caught it in their room, they expelled students. Well, of course, when you expel a student, that stops your money from coming in. It also caused a lot of people to get upset because their child was kicked out of college; expelled from school.

59 Well, it didn't take much financial wisdom to decide we're doing the wrong thing here. Not knowledge from **YAHWEH** or the Holy Scriptures, but the financial burden that we were causing by taking drinking out of the school. So this week they said, "It's alright. Ya'll go ahead and drink." Well this is what governs the world. The love of money is a root of all evil. So you can see what is behind it.

60 Of course, the love for money is what brought about this dress style. I can remember when every woman and their families--the women made their own dresses. This group that's just south of here right now, they were talking about them saying, what an evil thing this is that the children were actually smart enough to make their own dresses, and were making their own dresses. "What an evil thing you have done here." [laughing]

61 What created this? Well, of course, the preachers, they stopped going against teaching or going against trying to get the people to follow Holiness. Fornication, adultery, bestiality, and sodomy are all taught on television today as a righteous thing that shouldn't be rejected. It's also taught in the schools of America.

62 What brought this about, and what finally brought CPS about, was the fact that some people are still reading their *King James Version* of the bible. Not everyone stopped reading the bible just because the preacher stopped preaching it. They have bibles and a lot of people read those bibles. Those people, most of them or probably most of them, are being called today by **YAHWEH**. And they're resisting somewhat what the world is getting into here.

63 And of course, this group that they're trying

to destroy their Holiness and trying to teach the world, “we won’t put up with this kind of stuff in today’s society, you can’t live in America and follow your religious beliefs any longer.” Now that’s what they are telling the people. You can’t practice your religion. Now you can practice it, but we’re going to take your children away from you and you won’t be able to teach your children to make dresses or read the Scriptures or anything else. That’s what’s going on in America today.

64 CPS was created because they want to stop Holiness. That is, the church leaders now who are following the beastly system, they want to stop all Holiness. If you ever watch or read the pope’s writings, you won’t see him teaching the Laws of **YAHWEH**. He has his own form of righteousness, which **YAHWEH** says, your righteousnesses are as filthy rags. Well, of course, you can see that they are. They bring confusion to the mind. They bring sickness and disease to the body. They bring parasites that kill people. They bring parasites into the mind that cause the person to actually want to kill the baby. That’s why you have abortion.

65 This is today’s worldly thinking. “I don’t want this child in my life,” says the girl who is pregnant. Who got pregnant because she let her illegal lust and somebody else’s illegal lust be carried out with her body. She got pregnant, but she doesn’t want the responsibility of that baby. She doesn’t want to be caught, or let people know that this has occurred to her. But mainly, it’s the responsibility they reject. So the world has made a way for them to kill the baby.

66 They admit, all the world admits, that the only way to stop the disease and the spreading of disease is to stop the sins, to start thinking about it before it occurs and stop--and to stop it. And that will stop the pregnancy. It’ll also stop or it would stop the STDs from spreading. But they won’t--they won’t teach that. They say, “No, that’s not the answer. Following the Holy Scriptures is not the answer.”

67 Well, of course, we have here now child molesters. They’re calling these people child molesters. Do you know how many children get molested in the United States every year? Not just this little group down here. *89% of child sexual assault cases involve persons known to the child, such as caretakers...* These are babysitters, Uncle Joe or Uncle Ben or whatever his name was, or his aunts too, or her aunts too.

68 *...or family acquaintances. Dr. Jean Abel estimates that between 1% and 5% of the population molests children. 400,000 registered*

*sex offenders in the United States. Overall, 23% of sexual assault offenders were under 18... And scattered throughout the city.*

69 Where do you think these babies are coming from, unwanted babies? At the three major universities. Where do you think all the sin, all the STDs, are coming from? From these same major universities. But Abilene is no exception. We have more than any other place in the world, yes. We have more STDs here, according to the news, we have more in Abilene than any place in the world. But that’s due to the three major universities that say, “that’s alright, we’re not gonna bother you. You do what you want to do. You can drink or get pregnant and kill the babies and whatever. Just bring us your money and we’ll go ahead and educate you. We got a bright future,” as the sign says.

70 Bright future. And they show this pair of glasses that says “bright future”. I don’t know if you’ve seen it or not. Well that bright future means a mushroom cloud that’s gonna get so bright it’ll burn your eyes out. [applause] That’s the bright future. [laughing] And **YAHWEH** is going to allow that bright future to teach, not only Abilene, but all the world that you cannot live in sin and live a healthy life for very long.

71 *...Overall, 23% of sexual assault offenders were under 18 and 77% were adults. 40% of the offenders of victims under age 6 were themselves juveniles... It says. ...The typical offender is male, begins molesting by age 15... That’s typical. ...engages in a variety of deviant behavior and molests an average of 117 youngsters, most of whom do not report the offense...* That’s what’s going on in the homes throughout the world.

72 The people that they’re talking about just not too far from here know that CPS has authority. It has been given--created and given authority to molest themselves. Those people try to protect their children from these very things. And wearing modest clothing, of course, is some of that protection.

73 *...Studies conducted by the FBI have shown that pornography is extremely influential in the actions of sex offenders and serial murderers...* Why won’t they stop pornography? The first thing they do, the first thing CPS did, it was reported to me, the first thing they did was take little girls and little boys in and start showing them naked pictures. Pornography. But that’s okay as long as they’re doing it. If they wanted pornography stopped, they would stop Hollywood, California from bringing forth the evil shows and the evil teachings that

they're bringing forth at this time. Praise **YAHWEH!** [applause] But they want it. There's money in it, big money in it.

74 People right now, brethren, would not be buying and spending all of this money and overspending on credit cards if it wasn't for that very thing, advertising Satan's way.

75 *...Further statistics show that 90% of the predators who molest children have had some type of involvement with pornography...* This is the real cause behind child molesting, not teaching them the Holy Scriptures or teaching them to dress modestly. There's your real cause.

76 Well, of course, CPS; now back to how this developed and why it developed. The preachers actually stopped going against television teachers. They stopped going against what is taught in Hollywood. They said, "We can't fight it." The big corporations that hired these preachers pay them big salaries, if they don't or if they start losing people, or if they start making people feel bad by telling them their sins and they start leaving and going to another church, they either fire the preacher, and this is the cause they say--the preachers say this is the reason we don't teach these Laws.

77 "It's because we will get replaced or fired. They'll send us to a smaller congregation as a punishment, and just to show that they mean business or they'll fire us and we'll have to start looking for another job." Well, that's the reason they quit teaching them.

78 The parents, on the other hand, you know, every parent knows what they went through--what they went through at a certain stage in life. They all know this. They all know how they lusted and how they fulfilled those lusts. If they didn't, they wanted to. And of course, they were led into them by other things. They know this, so they don't want their children doing this. Every Righteous person wants to guide his children or her children away from the mistakes they made.

79 But the preachers were not preaching against breaking the Laws. So they kept on, teaching the Laws, themselves, the parents did. And from those, from those people sprung up other people because they taught their children. So they all taught their children. They didn't stop teaching their children because the preachers stopped teaching. They kept teaching their children this, and from that sprung up other organizations. And they opened up and said, "We don't want to be a part of this world," because they saw where the world was going. It doesn't take brains, it doesn't take much brains to see what Hollywood is bringing forth. I wouldn't

want any part of it, you know. It's a world of sin, but it's also what is bringing the world down. It's bringing the world down at this time.

80 Well, that was fifty years ago when this started, of course. Now it's developed to what we see today. These parents, these parents are being accused now by CPS of molesting their children, because they teach them to make dresses, because they teach them to dress modestly. These are some of the things they named on television.

81 If there is someone in that group that was actually molesting, sexually molesting children, I'm sure those people, as Righteous as they are, the Righteousness I see or hear coming from them, (I've never met any of them so I don't know?) but I'm sure those people would be fighting against that person.

82 I would say, looking over the statistics and what I see in the statistics, yes, there are a few people in every one of those congregations including ACU, McMurry and whatever that other one is, Hardin Simmons, according to the statistics, about forty-four percent of them, from all walks of life, are child molesters. That's what you're seeing in the world today. So I would say the percentage of finding one or two in a group that size would be normal. It'd be normal according to the police reports. But the majority of those people would not be reading Scriptures, and they wouldn't be teaching their children to dress modestly, if the majority of them were that kind of person [molesters].

83 I don't believe it. Won't believe it. It would have to be proven to me to see people bringing up their children in such strict manners as that and actually have that kind of devious mind.

84 First off, they'd be a step above the world because they was raising their own food and trying to keep their land clean. Of course, they probably are not doing what The House of **YAHWEH** is doing today in avoiding blood and stuff like this. I haven't heard of them being this, but they may be.

85 But the dress, fifty years ago it started changing to what it is today because sixty years ago the television was made. So then they started having witch-hunts again. This is what the lawyer called it in Baird. "Looks like another witch-hunt to me." That's what she said, a woman attorney that saw what was taking place. If you didn't read about the witch-hunts, you need to read about them. They took their children out of the homes and they questioned those children to see what the parents were doing.

86 You can take a small child, I know every parent knows this, and you can put things in their

mind. And you can say, "Your brother told me that you did this. Why did you do this?" Well, whether he did it or not, he'd start trying to make an excuse. And, of course, they can do things like this using psychology on a child to make the child say something that they want him to say so they can get a commission. Did you know they get commissions out of this? If they can find an offense to where they can file on it, they get a commission for it. This is what feeds them. And of course, they're going to work hard to try to find this to make or to get their commission--to make their commission.

87 So to get a child to say this, it wouldn't be much of a problem to get a child and also by promising that child things that they probably never would deliver to begin with like, "I'll let you go--you can go on out of here if you just want to tell us this." But once they get the child to say it, that's all they got to do. Once that child says it, it's on record. Then they can go and arrest the parent and they get their commission.

88 Now, this is the evil mess that the world has gotten itself into. They don't know what they're doing right now. That's the reason that every Apostle, when they were being persecuted the same way, they prayed to **YAHWEH**, "Don't hold this against them because they know not what they're doing." And of course, that person may be called one of these days and become a member of **YAHWEH**'s family, that same person.

89 The constitution, I guess I studied the constitution more when I was in the police academy than any other place. But it makes less sense, it just made less sense because, you know, how they get around the constitution. And I'm not even allowed, according to the government, to even teach anything but that the constitution is the only laws that we can follow, only laws that we should follow.

90 But I'm telling you this, our forefathers that were persecuted in Europe for witch-hunts, because of witch-hunts of the Catholic church, this was how they brought it about, by a CPS that they had created at that time. And these people, they were priests and they ran organizations to bring in money. And of course, when they had a religion that they didn't want to exist, they used the children to bring the parents down. And they would bring the parent in then and if they proved them guilty, either they would have to convert, they would be put into prison, or they would burn them at the stake. Joan of Arc was burnt at the stake. Remember? That's the famous one, that's one of the famous ones.

91 But this went on in the dark ages when the Catholic church was trying their level best to stop anyone from owning a bible. Today they're trying to stop anyone from following the bible. You see what they're doing? Same thing. It's the same thing that's causing this motivation, as Daniyl said they would do. It's a Prophecy that they would come against this Holiness. Whatever--whoever has any of the Holiness that they're trying to follow, they would come against it.

92 But the constitution offered freedom of religion. It does today. But do they care? No. They've passed new laws that they follow. And these new laws, you would be surprised just looking on the Internet how many organizations now are forming to fight CPS and this evil that they see CPS doing. [applause]

93 So within the beastly system itself there is controversy brewing and revolutions brewing. You know, you can't torture people like this without something occurring. And in today's modern world, with weapons here and there, all over the United States you will see revolutions start. They won't sit, they won't sit and let their children be taken from them and other people. There're a lot of people throughout the United States, right now, that their children have been taken from them and they're put in foster Catholic-Christian homes, to teach them Christianity.

94 Christianity says wear your dresses high and low. Expose your body. Fulfill your illegal lust. Be a part of the world. That's not what the bible says. The *King James Version* says in *II Corinthians 4:17*, "come out from among them, touch not the unclean thing and I will receive you." In other words, I won't receive you unless you come out from among them and stop touching these unclean things.

95 There're two works going. (I know I'm out of time.) But there're two works going in the world today. One of them, of course, is The House of **YAHWEH**. And you know the Prophecies, you know the Prophecy of The House of **YAHWEH**. "In the Last Days, I will establish My House and it will teach the Laws of **YAHWEH**. It will cause the people to beat their swords into plowshares and their spears into pruning hooks," that's the second chapter of **Isayah**.

96 Another work is going. **Revelation 12:9**, **Revelation 12:9**. Here's the other work that is going as Daniyl prophesied that it would. And of course, here is the leader of it. And as Daniyl said, the lord god is the one that gives this beast its strength, and seat and its great authority.

97 But in **Revelation 12:9** it says, **And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the devil, and Satan...** *Unger's Bible Dictionary* says the word **lord** is not a divine title and should have never been used to replace the Creator's Name. Of course, this was done, see, for deception. This was actually brought about to deceive the world. You know, there's Only One Name under heaven whereby you must be saved. Now what if you're looking in the *King James Version* and you don't look any further to see if this is the True Name, or find out where it came from?

98 For instance, the words **Jesus Christ**, now we put it in *The Prophetic Word*, if you never read that. But if you go to the *King James Version* and you say, "Jesus Christ is the only name under heaven whereby we must be saved." He's the lord our god. And of course, not knowing any more than that you would be worshiping the lord your god. This is where the world stands today. I would say that less than one percent of the world's population even know--even know what you know here about that name only.

99 Constantine, of course, was the one that picked the name Jesus Christ. It comes from the god Zeus and the god Krishna. And he told his wise men before he did it. He said find me a name or give me a name of a god that can be acceptable. You guys are all out here fighting over these gods, so give me one name that everyone can accept.

100 Well, he let them go. Months later, he calls them back in to get the name. Well, they hadn't--they hadn't picked a name. He said give me the names of your gods. They said Constantine was an idiot anyway, so he didn't even know, the historians say he was an idiot; he didn't even know the names of the gods to begin with. But he was a pope and an emperor.

101 If the ones today are like that, if that's the way Satan wants them, yes, and that's the way she picks them then you can see why the world is going in this direction. And the pope is here in the United States to "teach morality"? Like Constantine?

102 Well, of course, Constantine, he says, "Give me the names of your gods." So he took two of the gods that were most suitable, that drew the most congregations--that had the biggest congregation for them. Zeus and Krishna, that's where you get the name Jesus Christ. That is in *Britannica Encyclopedia*, by the way. The information is there. The history is there. And of course, all you have to do is just read it.

103 Guess who bought *Britannica Encyclopedia* out here lately, just a couple of months ago. The

Catholic church, they actually bought *Britannica*. Now do you think that's going to be in the next edition? [Congregation says, "No"] It wouldn't be surprising to me if they didn't buy *Unger's* also so you won't find this other information. See they're planning for the future. The problem is their future is not going to be that long. [applause]

104 Well, here we see, **...that old serpent called the devil, and Satan who deceives the whole world. She was cast out into the earth and her angels were cast out with her.**

105 Now if you go back to **Amosyah** and remember what you read now in **Daniyl**, that I read you, it was the correct translation of this Scripture here. But if you go back to **Amosyah 3**, found on page 696. You start with **verse 6**.

106 It says, **Amosyah 3:6. Will a trumpet be blown in the city, and the people not be afraid? Will iniquity fostered by religious imposters be taking place in a city, and YAHWEH not also have a Righteous work there?** Well of course, His answer now. Before the House of **YAHWEH** was established in Abilene, Texas there was no Work of **YAHWEH** in Abilene Texas. There was no Work of **YAHWEH**. The closest it got was a radio station at Eastland where my brother and I had a radio show. I don't even think it reached Abilene, but that's the closest that any of the Word of **YAHWEH** got to Abilene Texas.

107 And before we came here, before The House of **YAHWEH** was established, Satan had about twenty to twenty-five years to get rid of the Laws of fornication, adultery, sodomy, and bestiality. And of course your divorces flared, your divorces rose by leaps and bounds in that time period.

108 They say they're having less abortions now. They're having less marriages now. There are very few marriages anymore compared to the population because people don't want marriages. They make a contract for a little while and then they don't have to get a divorce this way, they can just merely separate and go and defile someone else, and someone else and someone else and someone else. They can make babies this way and kill the babies and bury the babies so there's no evidence of it. But all of this is A-okay.

109 What is not A-okay, brethren, is to teach your children to dress modestly, to guard them against fornication and adultery. That is not okay in Satan's world, in Satan's eyes. She's trying to destroy all Holiness of **YAHWEH** from being taught throughout the land. And that's the reason that **YAHWEH** said in **Daniyl**, He said, he'll speak great words against **YAHWEH**, great words against **YAHWEH**. And he will change the Laws of **YAHWEH**.

110 This, this is the attitude of Satan the devil, to get rid of this, get rid of all Holiness. And in this way, **YAHWEH** said, they'll bring the people's strength down. The strength is **YAHWEH's** Laws. The strength is the Holiness of **YAHWEH**, His Laws.

111 Well notice, He said **...and YAHWEH not also have a Work there?...** Well, no. **YAHWEH** picks His own time to bring enlightenment to the world. Right now we've got a Work. He's opened up a Work and He says no one can shut that door. No man can shut that door. Praise **YAHWEH!** [applause]

112 And this Work, brethren, is taking away the cloak from the world. As Yahshua said they have no cloak for their sins anymore because there's a voice crying in the wilderness as Isayah said, "lift up your voice like a trumpet and show my people their sins." Is the world doing this? Not the preachers. But there're still families out there who don't--that don't want to sin and they're living, as much as they can, see, without **YAHWEH's** Spirit Holy, they're living, you know, a life that includes some Holiness.

113 Well, it's the Holiness that is being fought against today and even a worldly person should be able to see this right here. They should be able to see, if they would just examine the bibles themselves, they would see it's the holiness of **YAHWEH** that's being fought against here.

114 **Verse 7, Most assuredly Father YAHWEH will have no work, other than the Work that He has prophesied in advance by His servants the Prophets.**

115 **Verse 8, The lion has roared, who will not fear? Father YAHWEH has spoken, but who can prophesy?...** Who is it that can actually prophesy and tell these things? Of course, **YAHWEH** tells you who it is in **Isayah 44**. I'm going to have two brothers. Their names will be this. They will take My Laws to all the world. Also in **Zecharyah 4** and **5**, it says the same.

116 He says, **Verse 9, Publish in the palaces of Ashdod...** We did. We actually celebrated there. We went to Ashdod, the first time, and took the *Prophetic Words* there, by the way, they have our books there in their libraries in Ashdod. But we actually

celebrated there, we rejoiced over that because of that Scripture. Because we all, everyone that was with me that day we went to teach some teachers there in Ashdod and then dedicate the books to the library. But we all realized, you know, from that word Ashdod and then we all remembered those Scriptures and rejoiced about it.

117 But, **publish in the palaces of Ashdod, and in the palaces of the land of Egypt...** That is the people with sin, people with the mark. **...and say: Assemble yourselves on the mountains...** That is, the uplifted place, the promotions of baal, the lord, **...of Samaria, and behold...** Notice He says, notice witness, take note of this **...the great tumults; turmoil and destruction, within her, and the oppressions...**

118 Did you know that there're millions--there're actually millions of families suffering from CPS today. They say they're suffering from CPS today and they're forming these organizations to fight this very thing. To fight CPS and the judges and lawyers that support it.

119 **...in her midst...** Notice the oppression in her midst.

120 **Verse 10, For they do not know to do Righteousness, says YAHWEH: they who store up violence and robbery in their palaces.**

121 **Verse 11, Therefore, this is what Father YAHWEH says: An adversary...** That's the lord, or as **Revelation 12:9** says that brings forth the deception, deceives the whole world.

122 **...An adversary is surrounding the land, she will bring down your strength from you, and your palaces will be plundered...** Your own homes, in fact, this is speaking of your homes being plundered, bringing down or fighting against the Holiness of **YAHWEH**.

123 Don't forget to come early this evening to Yahshua's Memorial. Be here early enough to where you can get your family, you know, taken care of and seated properly and ready for the services to celebrate the Memorial of our King and High Priest over The House of **YAHWEH**. I'll see you here this evening, **YAHWEH** willing.

124 May **YAHWEH** bless your understanding. Praise **YAHWEH!** [applause] I love you. Praise **YAHWEH**.

---

**And this Work, brethren, is taking away the cloak from the world. As Yahshua said they have no cloak for their sins anymore because there's a voice crying in the wilderness as Isayah said, "lift up your voice like a trumpet and show my people their sins."**

---

---

# Chapter Fifteen

## Yahshua's Memorial

04/19/08

---

*And now the Greatest Kahan, our beloved Pastor and Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins.*

---

1 You may be seated. I think it's very brave of everyone to be here tonight. **YAHWEH** has prepared a table before us in the presence of our enemies. The things that Satan is doing is meant, of course, to scare the people away from The House of **YAHWEH**.

2 I respect our Savior greatly for what He did on this night, this night two thousand years ago and of course, He was facing danger. His Apostles, students of His, were also facing danger. And Yahshua had already told the authorities, "You can only do what **YAHWEH** allows you; only what He allows you to do. You can't go any further. And you could not sentence Me to anything unless **YAHWEH** first agreed and it was prophesied that He would allow this." And, of course, that's what we look at today and remember this as things grow much worse in this world.

3 I want to start a sermon tonight. It's a teaching. I can't finish it tonight, but I will try to finish it throughout the Feast. If not, we will finish it after the Feast and have it on record for you. But it's denying Yahshua Messiah. And the following is speaking of this very trying situation that we face today, but also what His Disciples faced at that time.

4 If you could imagine twelve Disciples who had been with Him all this time and then they all turn from Him and deny Him. Now, of course, that looks bad, but if you remember what Yahshua said to Kepha; He said, "When you're converted," this was after His resurrection; He said, "When you're

converted, strengthen your brethren." Which meant that none of these Disciples, at that time, were converted. They were baptized and trained and the things that they went through, up until that point and the point where they finally reached the point of conversion, they were ready, as Yahshua was, to die.

5 If you remember, the Great Apostle Kepha, he didn't feel worthy. The Great Apostle Kepha didn't feel worthy. If you could imagine--if you could imagine the [crying] (Boy)--if you could imagine the attitude of the Apostles on the night He was arrested and the fear that overcame them. Imagine the attitude, the attitude of the Great Apostle--the attitude of the Great Apostle Kepha whose fear was overcome. Whose fear was overcome and all he could think about was that he was not worthy to be sacrificed as the Savior and he asked that he be hanged upside down. [crying] (I thought I got that out. I thought I got all that out of me before I came up here this evening.)

6 But you think of the great attitude after his conversion. And, of course, that's when the **Acts of the Apostles** said that if a person, once they're converted, if they turn back to sin there's no saving them. So the Apostles, were not converted at that time, and remember this as you read about the Great Apostle Kepha because he truly was a Seed worthy of honor, of the Savior, Who is now our High Priest and King over The House of **YAHWEH**.

7 If you have your *Books of YAHWEH* I would like you to follow with me. If you would turn



to **Luke 12**, keep those things in mind. Keep them in mind as you study the Apostles' Work and the great Work that they did. Which they did a tremendous, a tremendous Work at that time.

8 Now, **YAHWEH** gave them peace after He proved them. After He proved His Disciples, **YAHWEH** then gave them peace to where they could go back to Galilee and they could write Book Two for us. And, of course, that was a tremendous Work in itself. They had to write it. Not only did they write it, they made copies of it and those copies were hidden in different places in preparation for what they knew was going to take place, which did take place.

9 The temple was destroyed. They were persecuted and killed, but they had those copies hidden in different places to where they were only found later after the enemy got their hands on the first copies. If it wasn't for the fact that there were more copies, we would never know that the copies that were put out by the enemy were not true. That is, many of the statements in it were not true and the only reason they didn't change it more than they did was the fact that they knew there were other copies out there that were hidden from them.

10 Well in **Luke 12:9**, He says, **But he who denies Me before men will be denied before the Malakim of YAHWEH...** That is, the Messengers of **YAHWEH**. That He Himself will deny them.

11 Let's go over to our Work here in **Revelation 3** because Yahshua is Head over this Work. He is the High Priest and King over this Work that we're now doing in these Last Days. And, in fact, we're bringing forth the Message of Yahshua to the world at this time, which destroys their cover for sins. And it not only destroys their cover, it's showing the Prophecies as to what is going to take place that is caused by the world and its sins.

12 This is the same Work, same Work, the same teaching. This was the Work that He spoke of, as we'll cover much more in this Feast later about the Work and the Works. But here we see the Philadelphia group in **verse 7**. This is **Revelation 3:7**.

13 And, of course, we're facing a time of trouble. We're facing a time where, you know, most people as worldly preachers have already done in the face of danger or the face of threats, they would not come and continue to do the Work that **YAHWEH** assigns His House to do. In fact, they have proven this. They have proven that they are not that strong in their Faith. And, of course, their love, as **YAHWEH** said, waxed cold in the face of danger, as sin increased.

14 And, of course, this generation is where **YAHWEH** was talking about sin increasing and then their love for the Scriptures or the bible, it didn't have the Power of **YAHWEH** behind it and, of course, they denied what little they knew and they stopped teaching it. But He says of this group that He is leading, that Yahshua Himself is leading at this time, He says:

15 **Revelation 3:7. And to the Malak... The Messenger. ...of the congregation of The House of YAHWEH at Philadelphia, write: These things... Philadelphia** means, of course, *true brotherly love*, true brotherly love that is taught in keeping the Sabbath as Yahshua keeps the Sabbath and as **YAHWEH** keeps the Sabbath. That's where you prove true brotherly love. Not only that, but obedience to the Father in Heaven Who gave the Holy Sabbath to begin with.

16 He said, **...These things says He Who is Holy... Notice, He Who is Holy. ...He Who is True, He Who has the key of David...** These same words were used by Yahshua when He said, "He who is without sin, let him cast the first stone."

17 **...He Who is True, He Who has the key of David, He Who opens and no man shuts, and shuts and no man opens:**

18 **Verse 8, I know your works...** In fact, He's the High Priest over this Work, High Priest and King over this Work. **...I know your works. Behold, I have set before you an open door...** "It is Me Who has set before you this open door." **...and no man can shut it; for you have a little strength... Very little strength. ...and have kept My Word, and have not denied My Name...** The very fact that you're here tonight is the fact that you are not denying His Name. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

19 His Name is hated throughout the world. He says, "They hate both Me and My Father." And, of course, that's what you see in the world today and the Prophecies said they will come against the Name, **YAHWEH**. They will come against **YAHWEH**, but they will also come against the Laws and change the Laws of **YAHWEH**, which is what they did.

20 And, of course, this was the turning point. The true tests in these Last Days where the love for the Scriptures and the love for the Laws, as the preachers were holding up their bibles all over the

---

**The very fact that you're here tonight is the fact that you are not denying His Name. Praise YAHWEH.**

---

United States and proclaiming how much they love these Laws and how much they love the bible. Well, you soon see their love. You saw how their love grew cold and as Hollywood took over the teachings. But Yahshua said, "You have not denied My Name."

21 **Verse 9, Behold, I give out of those of the assemblage of the accuser—who preach themselves to be those who worship YAHWEH, and they are not, but they attempt to deceive by falsehood—behold, I will appoint them for the purpose of worshiping in the presence of your footstool, and they will understand that I loved you...** And that is our High Priest talking to us, at this time, talking to us and the Work that He knows that we are doing. He's High Priest over that Work and guiding it so that He can get the rest of YAHWEH's Kingdom and, of course, the fulfillment of these Prophecies completed.

22 **Verse 10, Because you have kept the Word of My Patience, I also will keep you from the hour of temptation, which will come upon all the world, to test; prove a point to, those who dwell upon the earth...** And, of course, put them to the test. This is not just to test the individual, but to put their way of life, the way they have chosen to the test.

23 And, of course, that test is also prophesied. The outcome of that test is also prophesied as being destruction of four-fifths of the earth's population, and the sun darkened when finally YAHWEH will stop what sin or what rebelling against YAHWEH's Laws has brought.

24 **Verse 11, Behold, I come quickly!...** This test, this test that He's talking about here and then He says right behind it, this is the only place that He promises He will come quickly, to His House. **...I come quickly...** Talking about this test that the world is going to go through and then He says, **Behold I come quickly! Hold fast...** Hold fast. Don't let any one, any fear, or anything hinder you, fear not, He says. Be as strong as Kepha was when he died. **...Hold fast that which you have, that no man take your crown.**

25 **Verse 12, He who overcomes, I will make a Pillar in The House of My Father, and he will never go out of it. And I will write upon him the Name of My Father, and the Name of the New Yerusalem which comes down out of heaven from My Father newly named.**

26 **Verse 13, He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the Called Out Ones of The House of YAHWEH.**

27 If you will turn to just one more Scripture. It's in **Mattithyah 10**. I think we can end with this one tonight and then we will start as the Feast

progresses. But in **Mattithyah 10**, no I think it's two more Scriptures. **Mattithyah 10** and let's start here with **verse 33**. Let's go back to **verse 32**.

28 **Mattithyah 10:32, Whoever, therefore, will acknowledge Me before men, him will I also acknowledge before My Father Who is in heaven...** Now, of course, He's not speaking of just a person going out and saying his name is Yahshua. He's speaking of a Work. "I will have no Work," He said. Nothing else is going to satisfy YAHWEH but the Prophesied Work. Many people go out on their own, but they're not recognized by YAHWEH. They've got to fit in, fit into YAHWEH's Work, everyone must fit into YAHWEH's Work.

29 In **verse 33**, He says, **But whoever denies Me before men...** Just as the Apostles and Yahshua were a Work, as He talked about constantly. He said, **...whoever denies Me before men, him will I also...** Or that person will I also. **...deny before My Father Who is in heaven...** In other words, deny them Salvation.

30 Now, He's not speaking of someone who is not converted, as the Apostle Kepha was. Or when he or all of the Apostles when they denied Yahshua, they were not converted. When they were converted, they were perfectly willing to beg, to beg YAHWEH to forgive those who were murdering them.

31 **Verse 34, Do not think that I have come to send peace on earth!...** I know that that's what many think. They come to The House of YAHWEH thinking they're going to have peace and, of course, they get a shocking surprise when they do because their families turn against them. And those who will not hold on, those who would deny Yahshua or YAHWEH, they'll simply run back to their family.

32 But He says, **Do not think that I have come to send peace on earth! I did not come to send peace, but a sword...** That is, friction.

33 **Verse 35, For I have come to set a man against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law...** I know people here right now, and they're in my mind right now, their names and faces, that have gone through this very thing right here, but they still have not denied Yahshua. They're still here tonight keeping the Feast. [applause]

34 **Verse 36, And a man's enemies will be those of his own house.**

35 **Verse 37, He who loves father or mother more than Me is not worthy of Me....** No, they won't make it into the Kingdom. They won't make it into this service, this great service that YAHWEH has promised us, promised those who will be tested at this time and prove themselves true.

36 But it is a proving ground. "I've come to test you," He said. "Fear not, but **YAHWEH** has come to test you to see if you do qualify for His Kingdom." And you can. Everyone He has called, it's actually possible for you to make it into the Kingdom right now.

37 **...And he who loves son or daughter more than Me is not worthy of Me...** These are the tests. These are the tests that're put before you.

38 And right now this big fear is placed right at your doorstep. I could imagine what people are thinking when they look at the news and it's broadcast all over the world that if you join one of these cults, one of these evil, evil, devilish cults that actually teach your children how to dress without exposing themselves, you must be the most evil people on the face of the earth and you deserve to have your children taken away from you and you, yourselves, locked up in prison; or worst, even burnt at the stake.

39 This attitude has not changed in mankind. They're the same today as they were thousands, six thousand years ago when Cain murdered his brother Abel; same attitude. That's the same character, you see it displayed in the world today, the same hatred.

40 **...And he who loves son or daughter more than Me is not worthy of Me...** Well apparently if you loved [laughing] your kinfolks more than Yahshua, you would have denied Yahshua tonight and you wouldn't be here in The House of **YAHWEH**.

41 **Verse 38, And he who does not take up his yoke; denies himself, and follows after Me, is not worthy of Me...** That **yoke** there, it means become a part of the team. You're yoked together like oxens are yoked together. You're yoked together by **YAHWEH** to do a job, teamwork, teamwork.

42 No one can make it without the other, as the Apostles even emphasized on this saying, "You know, we need every eye. We need every finger." We need every fingernail, every toenail, even the dirty toenails we need! [laughing] You know, don't cast any of them out. We need them all. But those who will yoke together and be a part of the teamwork, they will make it, He said.

43 **...he who does not...** He who will not be part of the team or be yoked together, as a team, **... he who does not take up his yoke; denies himself, and follows after Me, is not worthy...** That's His Judgment. If you don't fit in, if you're not part of the team, you're not worthy to be a part of the team. And these're the only ones, brethren, those who yoke, who're going to live. Get it in your mind, these're the only ones who're going to live. These

are Yahshua's Words. He will deny you if you don't become a part of the team.

44 **Verse 39, He who finds his life...** That is, he who protects it because of fear, runs to hide because of fear. **...will lose it; and he who loses his life for My Sake will...** Actually gain Eternal Life.

45 **Verse 40, He who receives you, receives Me...** He's talking about the world. He's talking about acceptance now of the world and those who receive you will also receive Yahshua Himself. **... and in receiving Me receives Him Who sent Me...** Who is **YAHWEH**.

46 Don't be fooled. If they're standing out there and saying, you know, that they are your friends, but they don't accept Yahshua Messiah, they don't accept **YAHWEH** or His Laws, they're not a part of you. They're lying to you. They're trying to deceive you.

47 **Verse 41, He who receives a Prophet because of the Authority of a Prophet...** Which means Prophets have Authority, that is from **YAHWEH**, when they're called of **YAHWEH** they have Authority. And because of that Authority that's given to the Prophet, even if you accept the Prophet because of the Authority--maybe you don't like me, but you accept me because you know that I have this Authority; that **YAHWEH** is giving me the Authority as the Last Days Witness.

48 **...will receive...** If you accept me. **...will receive a Prophet's reward...** That is His Judgment to you. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

49 **...and he who receives a Righteous man because of the character of the Righteous man, will receive a Righteous man's reward...** That includes keeping the Laws, of course.

50 **Verse 42, And whoever gives the cup of the wine...** Which you're about to partake of. If that's your only job, if that's the job you're yoked to do or you're assigned to do, do whatever you set your hand to do, is the way the *King James Version* writes it. It's actually, do whatever you're assigned to do by the one who has Authority. Do whatever you're assigned to do in this great teamwork that **YAHWEH** is putting together.

51 Even if it's just carrying the cup, the cup of wine, this night to someone here, if that's the only job you're assigned to do, then fine. You've made it. You've passed the test. You did it. If you're assigned more, whatever you're assigned to do, then do it with all your might.

52 **Verse 42, And whoever gives the cup of the wine...** Or becomes a part of the team that makes it possible for you to get the Blood of Yahshua or the representation of the Blood of Yahshua

or the representation of the Body of Yahshua, which you're going to get here tonight, saying to **YAHWEH**, "Yes, I take of His Life, into me. Yes, I take His Body into mine. I'm willing, yes, I'm willing to put aside everything except Your Laws, except Your team."

53 **Verse 42, And whoever gives the cup of the wine of life... This wine of life. ...to one of these little ones only through the Authority of a Disciple... That's doing it. ...truly I say to you, he will not lose his reward...** Whoever does what he is assigned to do, whoever does what he is assigned to do.

54 Let's turn over, just one more Scripture, and this is in **Mattithyah, Mattithyah 25** and let's start with **verse 31**.

55 Whoever takes this yoke upon them, yokes himself to this team and doesn't deny His Name by running scared, but keeps the Laws of **YAHWEH**, as **YAHWEH** says in the place where I choose to place My Name. I would that I had all of this on television, I would have had it on television for a month before this Feast, but **YAHWEH** opens the doors.

56 In **Mattithyah 25:31** and I'm not at all saying **YAHWEH** is wrong, it's just that my desire would be that everyone in the world would know this sermon right now in the world. But **YAHWEH** knows what He is doing and sometimes I don't! [laughing]

57 **Mattithyah 25:31. When the Son of Man comes in His Glory, with all the Holy Malakim...** That is, all the Holy Messengers. **...with Him, then He will sit upon the Throne of His Glory.**

58 This is **Mattithyah 25:32** now. **And before Him will be gathered all peoples; and He will separate them one from another, just as a shepherd separates his sheep from the goats...** Now here is Yahshua, He's already given you the Judgments here, His Judgments, His decision, what He is going to go by at the end, He and the Messengers.

59 And **verse 33**, now, **And He will set the sheep; the Righteous, on His Right Hand...** What qualifies--that word **Righteous** right there that we have added there, you know, there're a lot of things qualified for that word **Righteous** and I hope you've got all of that in mind. Yes, it's keeping **YAHWEH**'s Laws but it's also being a part of the team who doesn't deny the Savior, doesn't deny the Savior, as the Apostles denied Him that night. But after they were converted, they never denied Him after that, right up to the death. And we have records of eleven of the twelve deaths of the Apostles at the hands of the enemy. Read *Foxe's Book of Martyrs* if you want to prove that.

60 **Verse 33, And He will set the sheep; the Righteous, on His Right Hand but the goats; the wicked, on the left...** Showing or representing the sheep as **Righteous** and the goats as **unrighteous**.

61 **Verse 34, Then the King will say to those on His Right Hand; Come, you blessed of My Father... Come, you, blessed of My Father. ...inherit the Kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world...** Or in the beginning, that was what was promised. "I will make man in My Image after My Likeness and I will give him Authority," **YAHWEH** said.

62 **Verse 35, For I was hungry... He said. ...I was hungry and you gave Me food...** Where did you give that food? Where was it you gave that food? What Sabbath Day did you give the food on so someone else could take part in another job that he was assigned?

63 **Verse 35, For I was hungry and you gave Me food...** I was hungry. All I had to do was go to the restaurant and get me something to eat. Go to where the food is prepared and be a part of making that food and so forth. "I was one who helped make the food." Could you say that? You really need to be able to.

64 **Verse 35, For I was hungry and you gave Me food; I was thirsty and you gave Me drink, I was a stranger and you took Me in...** I came to the gates waving my paper! I was from Africa, they thought I was crazy! [laughing] But I wasn't and I'm here. And they took me in and they started feeding me! [Praise **YAHWEH**! laughing, applause]

65 Well you're part of that team, brethren. You're part of it. That's what makes it possible. And there're more invited and there're going to be two billion of them coming before this thing is over. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] This is the Work that Yahshua is Head of right now; High Priest and King over.

66 **Verse 36, I was naked and you clothed Me; I was sick and you visited Me; I was in prison and you came to Me...** Praise **YAHWEH**! [crying, applause] In prison, He was treated as a prisoner, arrested by the police and arrested and beaten and thrown in prison.

67 **Verse 37, Then the Righteous will answer Him, saying; Teacher, when did we see You hungry and feed You, or thirsty and give You drink?**

68 **Verse 38, When did we see You a stranger and take You in, or naked and clothe You?... When did we do this? It was all done at the Feast.**

69 **Verse 39, When did we see You sick, or in prison and come to You?... Can we all say that now? Of course we can. We're part of the team.**

70 There're some people going to the hospital, either tonight or in the morning to present this same thing to a House of YAHWEH member, or more than one House of YAHWEH member, I don't know. But it's all coming to pass, just as YAHWEH said it would and Yahshua knew it would. It's every bit of this coming to pass, even to the prisoners.

71 **Verse 39, When did we see You sick, or in prison...** Right now, we saw it this year, in this time period, when the love of the world is proving itself to be absolutely false.

72 **Verse 40, And the King will answer, and say to them; Truly I say to you: When you did this for one of the least of these...** One of the least of these. ...**My brothers, you did this for Me.**

73 **Verse 41, He will then say to those on His Left Hand: Go away from Me, you accursed ones, into the fire of the end of the age, prepared for the devil and her angels!**

74 **Verse 42, For I was hungry and you gave Me no food...** You did not pay your tithes. You didn't come, you didn't pay your offerings. You didn't save your second tithes. You weren't a part of bringing them to the Feast and feeding them. You had no part in the Work. You didn't become a team, part of the team.

75 Hold your place right there and look back to **Mattithyah 10** again. **Mattithyah 10**. This is how important it is, brethren.

76 **Mattithyah 10:38. And he who does not take up his yoke; denies himself, and follows after Me...** He who does not become a part of this Work, He who does not become a part of this Work, He will say to them, "You did not do this for Me. You didn't do it for the least, so you didn't do it. You wasn't a part of the team.

77 **Verse 38, And he who does not take up his yoke; denies himself, and follows after Me, is not worthy of Me...** He was a Servant. He proved so this night, the lowest Slave, washing the feet of His Disciples.

78 **Mattithyah 25:42. For I was hungry and you gave Me no food I was thirsty and you gave Me no drink;**

79 **Verse 43, I was a stranger and you did not take Me in...** You had no part of taking--taking me in. ...**I was naked, and you did not clothe Me, I was sick and in prison, and you did not visit Me...** If you're a part of the team that visited me, then you visited me. If you're not a part of the team, you didn't visit me in prison, brethren.

80 **Verse 44, Then they will also answer Him, saying; Teacher, when did we see You hungry, or thirsty, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister to You?**

81 **Verse 45, Then He will answer them, saying; Truly I say to you: Just as you did not do this for one of the least of these, you did not do it for Me.**

82 **Verse 46, And these will go away into the punishment...** It's not punishment, into Judgment, into their sentence that they have chosen on themselves by not being a team, part of the team that YAHWEH is putting together. ...**of The End of the age; but the Righteous will go into Life Eternal.**

83 In **I Corinthians**, we're nearing the last part of the age where we're actually going to be doing this with Yahshua Himself very soon. This is in **I Corinthians 11** and let's start here with **verse 20**.

84 **I Corinthians 11:20.** He says, **Therefore, when you come together into one place, it is not to eat Yahshua's Memorial.**

85 **Verse 21, For in eating, each one of you goes ahead without waiting for anyone else; one remains hungry, another is drunken...** These were not being a part of the team, but neither were they converted. And, of course, teaching is what brought them in and teaching is what perfected them. Be a teacher. Learn to be a teacher.

86 When something is going wrong, it's either one of two things. One, they're rebellious or the other, they have not been taught. You can weigh each problem, weigh each problem for yourself and know where the problem lies.

87 **Verse 22, What! Do you have no houses to eat and drink in? Or do you despise the Called Out Ones of YAHWEH, and shame those who have nothing? What shall I say to you? Shall I praise you for this?...** All of the things that Yahshua was talking about that we just read were being broken here by the Corinthians and, of course, the Apostles were correcting them and teaching them how to do it properly and how to take up their yoke, how to go about doing the Work that they were assigned to do.

88 **Verse 23, (Let me see how far to go here. Yeah, verse 23.) For I received from Yahshua that which I also delivered to you: That Yahshua Messiah, on the same night in which He was betrayed, took bread;**

89 **Verse 24, And when He had given thanks, He broke it, and said: Take, eat; this represents My Body which is broken for you; this do in remembrance of Me.**

90 **Verse 25, In the same way He also took the cup after supper, saying: This cup represents the renewing of the Covenant in My Blood; this do you, as often as you drink it, in remembrance of Me.**

91 **Verse 26, For as often as you eat this bread, and drink this cup, you do show Yahshua's death until He comes...** As often as you do it? That's just before Passover, once a year. They make a mockery out of it in the churches by passing out a wafer, putting it on somebody's tongue, every Sunday, or whatever day it is they worship their gods. They worship their gods; we worship **YAHWEH**. Praise **YAHWEH!** [applause]

92 **Verse 27, Therefore, whoever will eat this bread and drink this cup of Yahshua...** Without taking up his yoke, without being yoked together with the rest of the team. ...**unworthily...** That is, unworthily. ...**will be guilty of the Body and Blood of Yahshua.**

93 **Verse 28, But let a man examine himself...** And let him become a part of the team. ...**and so let him eat of that bread, and drink of that cup.**

94 **Verse 29, For he who eats and drinks unworthily...** Knowing that you're not going to be a part of the team, knowing that you're going to continue to rebel, then you're drinking damnation unto yourself.

95 **Verse 29, For he who eats and drinks unworthily, eats and drinks damnation to himself, not discerning the Body...** Not yoking yourself to the Work, not becoming a part of feeding the poor, clothing the naked, visiting the prisoners, taking Yahshua's Memorial to the sick.

96 **Verse 30, For this reason many are weak and sick among you, and many sleep.**

97 **Verse 31, For if we would examine ourselves, with repentance, we would not come under judgment; condemnation.**

98 **Verse 32, But when we are judged, we are chastened; disciplined, by YAHWEH...** By **YAHWEH**, that is, His counselors or Priests. ... **that we may not be condemned with the world...** Yes, the world is condemned at this time.

99 **Verse 33, Therefore, my brothers, when you come together to eat, wait for one another.**

100 **Verse 34, But if anyone is hungry, let him eat at home, so that you do not come together unto condemnation. And the rest I will set in order when I come.**

101 If you will all stand: **OVERSEER YISRAYL HAWKINS PRAYS:** Our Father in Heaven Whose Name is **YAHWEH**, this is Yisrayl Hawkins, Father, your Last Days Witness, spoken of at the mouth of the Prophets, by many Prophets, Father, Inspired by You, coming to You, Father, with the whole House of **YAHWEH**. My whole family, Father, coming to You tonight, putting aside the fears, Father, and not denying Your Name and not denying the Name

of Yahshua our High Priest. We come before You, Father, through His Name, our High Priest and King over The House of **YAHWEH**, also spoken of at the mouth of the Prophets and fulfilling the Prophets. He fulfilled the Prophecies spoken about Him and now sits at Your Right Hand, Father, as High Priest and King over The House of **YAHWEH**.

102 We come before You, Father, lifting up, at this time, the bread that represents His Body, which we, Father, take into ourselves, becoming one with Him and You. We bless You and praise You for this Knowledge, Father, and what it represents. We bless and praise You, Father, for the people whom You have called and whom You have inspired, Father, and who put aside their fears and anxieties, Father, and have come bravely, Father, to Your House, not denying Your Name, but representing Your Name, Father, here and throughout all the world.

103 We bless and praise You for this and ask that You guide us as we continue this service tonight to Your Son and our High Priest and King. That you guide it, Father, that it may go according to Your Will and Your Glory. We give You thanks and praise and ask this in our High Priest and King Yahshua Messiah, Hallelu**YAHWEH**. [Praise **YAHWEH**]

104 **OVERSEER YISRAYL HAWKINS PRAYS:** Our Father in Heaven, Whose Name is **YAHWEH**, as we continue in our prayers unto You, Father, now we hold up the cup which represents the Blood that was shed for the Covenant, the Covenant giving of You Father, giving us Your Laws as a guide to obtaining, obtaining the goal, Father, that You have set for us of becoming perfect according to Your Laws, Statutes and Judgments which is True Perfection and True Righteousness.

105 We know that Yahshua, our High Priest and King over The House of **YAHWEH** was the

---

**We know that Yahshua, our High Priest and King over The House of YAHWEH was the True Sacrifice that was represented throughout the Holy Scriptures. He fulfilled this Prophecy that was written about Him. He lived a sinless life. No one could accuse Him of breaking Your Laws.**

---

True Sacrifice that was represented throughout the Holy Scriptures. He fulfilled this Prophecy that was written about Him. He lived a sinless life. No one could accuse Him of breaking Your Laws. They accused Him falsely, Father, of breaking Your Laws, but He kept the Laws according to the way that you had them written by the Holy Prophets. That's the way He kept them and He now sits at Your Right Hand, also according to Prophecy.

106 We hold up what represents His Blood in this for Your People here this night, Father, Who have not denied His Name or the Great Name of **YAHWEH**. We bless You and praise You for this knowledge and what it represents. We ask that You bless it and bless the People, Father, Who partake of His Blood and become a part of this--this wonderful team that You're putting together, the Great Kingdom of **YAHWEH** tonight.

107 In Yahshua, our High Priest's Name we pray, Hallelu**YAHWEH**. [Praise **YAHWEH**]

108 If you want to follow with me in *The Book of YAHWEH*, turn to **Yahchanan 13**. We'll start with **verse 1. Yahchanan 13:1**. It's important that you catch the first six or seven words of this verse.

109 **Yahchanan 13:1. Now before the Feast of the Passover...** This occurred just before the Feast of Passover. ...**when Yahshua knew His hour had come that He should depart out of this world to the Father, having loved His own who were in the world, He loved them to the end...** That is, He loved them by teaching them the Laws and being an Example of keeping those Laws right up until the very end, still teaching them. Even on the stake, He was still teaching His Disciples.

110 **Verse 2, And supper being ended, the devil already having put it into the mind of Yahdah Iscariot, son of Simon, to betray Him;**

111 **Verse 3, Yahshua knowing that the Father had given all things into His Hands...** That is, all Authority, all Authority of Judgment into Yahshua's Hands at that time. ...**and that He had come out of YAHWEH, and was going to YAHWEH...** That is, He was taught by **YAHWEH**, following the Laws of **YAHWEH**, trained fully in the Laws of **YAHWEH** by **YAHWEH** Himself and was now going to proceed to **YAHWEH** to fulfill the last Prophecy of being resurrected and His ascending up into heaven to sit at the Right Hand of **YAHWEH**.

112 **Verse 4, He got up from supper, and laid aside His Tallit; then He took a towel and tied it around Himself.**

113 **Verse 5, After that, He poured water into a**

**basin, then began to wash the Disciples' feet, and to wipe them with the towel that He had tied around Himself.**

114 **Verse 6, He then came to Simon Kepha, but Kepha said to Him; Teacher, do You wash my feet?**

115 **Verse 7, Yahshua answered, and said to him: What I do, you do not now understand; but you will understand afterwards.**

116 **Verse 8, Kepha said to Him...** What He wanted Kepha to understand was being a Servant.

117 If you remember when they were talking, when the Disciples were talking about who would be greatest in the Kingdom, Yahshua said the rulers of the world, they rule over people. He said, this must never be true among you. You must be a servant to the people, a teacher and a servant. And He set the example of being the Greatest Servant and the Greatest Teacher outside of **YAHWEH** Himself.

118 **Verse 8, Kepha said to Him; You will never wash my feet! Yahshua answered him: If I do not wash you, you have no part with Me.**

119 **Verse 9, Simon Kepha said to Him; Teacher, not only my feet but also my hands and my head!**

120 **Verse 10, Yahshua said to him: He who is washed; cleansed, purified, has no need to wash, except for his feet, but is clean all over; and you are clean, but not all.**

121 **Verse 11, For He knew who would betray Him. That is why He said: You are not all clean.**

122 **Verse 12, After He had washed their feet, He put His Tallit back on, and sat down again. Then He said to them: Do you understand what I have done for you?**

123 **Verse 13, You call Me Teacher and Leader, and rightly so, for that is what I am.**

124 **Verse 14, Since I then, your Leader and Teacher, have washed your feet, you are also bound in obligation to wash one another's feet...** That is, to serve, to be a servant.

125 **Verse 15, For I have given you an example, that you do as I have done for you.**

126 **Verse 16, Truly, truly, I say to you: The Servant is not greater than his Ruler; nor is He who is sent greater than He Who sent Him.**

127 **Verse 17, If you understand these things, joyful are you when you do them.**

128 **Mattithyah 26 and verse 6** talks about a certain woman who was involved in the Work with Yahshua Messiah, a very Righteous person that **YAHWEH** shows to be very Righteous, very humble, very helpful in the Work and knew the Prophecies and even seemed like more than the Apostles did at that time. Might have been closer to Yahshua than the Disciples themselves.

129 **Mattithyah 26:6.** We start reading, **Now when Yahshua was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper,**

130 **Verse 7, A woman came to Him with an alabaster jar of very expensive ointment, and she poured it on His Head as He sat.**

131 **Verse 8, But when His Disciples saw this, they became indignant, saying; To what purpose is this waste?**

132 **Verse 9, This ointment might have been sold for a large sum, and given to the poor.**

133 **Verse 10, But Yahshua, aware of this, said to them: Why do you distress the woman? For she has done a Righteous Work to Me.**

134 **Verse 11, For you have the poor with you always, but Me you do not have always.**

135 **Verse 12, For in pouring this expensive ointment on My Body, she did it for My burial.**

136 **Verse 13, Truly I say to you: Wherever this message will be preached in the whole world, what this woman has done will also be told as a memorial of her.**

137 If you'll turn over now to **Luke**. No look over to **verse 31**, Yahshua says to His Disciples, **...All of you will be offended because of Me this night; for it is written: I will smite the Shepherd, and the sheep of the flock will be scattered.**

138 **Verse 32, But after I am raised up, I will go before you into Galilee...** They weren't listening and, of course, they didn't keep that appointment until later when a woman, probably the same woman, guided them to where Yahshua had told them to begin with.

139 Turn over to **Luke** now **22**. This just shows more that they were not converted, fully converted at that time but they became converted later and every one of them turned out to be Great Apostles, doing a great job for Yahshua and **YAHWEH** in this Work that we're still benefiting by and will throughout all eternity.

140 **Luke 22:63. Now the men who held Yahshua mocked Him, and beat Him...** This was after His arrest and He was taken to be persecuted, persecuted is the word.

141 **Verse 64, And when they had blindfolded Him, they struck Him on the face, and asked Him, saying: Prophecy! Who was it that struck You?**

142 **Verse 65, And many other things they blasphemously spoke against Him.**

143 **Verse 66, Now as soon as it was day, the elders of the people, and the chief priests and scribes, assembled, and led Him into their council, and asked;**

144 **Verse 67, Are You the Messiah? Tell us!**

**But He said to them: If I told you, you would not believe;**

145 **Verse 68, And if I question you, you would not answer Me, nor let Me go.**

146 **Verse 69, From this time on, the Son of Man will sit on the Right Hand of YAHWEH the Power!**

147 **Verse 70, Then they all asked; Then are You the Son of YAHWEH? Then He said to them: You say that I am.**

148 **Verse 71, So they said; What further need do we have for a witness? For we ourselves have heard from His Own Mouth!**

149 In **Mark** now, **Yahchanan Mark** and look at **chapter 15. Yahchanan Mark 15** and notice here **verse 33.**

150 **Yahchanan Mark 14:33. But He took Kepha, Yaaqob and Yahchanan with Him, and began to be full of dread, and to be deeply distressed,**

151 **Verse 34, And said to them: My Soul is so overcome with sorrow, that I am at the point of death. Stay here, and watch...** He said.

152 **Verse 35, And He went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed that, if it were possible, the hour might pass from Him.**

153 **Verse 36, He said: Abba! Father, all things are possible for You. Take this cup away from Me—but not what I will, but what You will.**

154 **Verse 37, Then He returned and found them sleeping, and said to Kepha: Simon, are you asleep? Could you not watch for one hour?**

155 **Verse 38, Watch and pray, or you will be put to the test! The spirit truly is ready, but the flesh is weak.**

156 Look over to **Luke** again, **Luke 22** **verse 63; 63 through verse 65. Luke 22:63. Now the men who held Yahshua mocked Him, and beat Him.**

157 **Verse 64, And when they had blindfolded Him, they struck Him on the face, and asked Him, saying: Prophecy! Who was it that struck You?**

158 **Verse 65, And many other things they blasphemously spoke against Him.**

159 I would ask you this night, I beg of you, let this night be between you and Yahshua Messiah for what He did for us that night. Let it be remembered also of this woman who also anointed Him for His burial. Don't, don't go out having fun and partaking of anything other than this night with Yahshua. Let this be deeply sunk into your mind what sin brings and why this Man had to go through so much torture on the night before He was actually killed at the hands of the enemy, the enemy.

160 May **YAHWEH** bless you and I'll turn the services over to the song leader.

---

# Chapter Sixteen

## YAHWEH's Last Days' Work Must Be According To Prophecy As The Savior's Work Was According To Prophecy #1

Feast Of Unleavened Bread  
04/21/08

---

*Kahan Shaul: If every one will please stand, it's now my great honor and privilege to present to you, the Greatest Teacher in the world, the Greatest Kahan, our beloved Pastor and Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins!*

---

1 [applause] Shalom everyone! Praise **YAHWEH**! You may be seated. [laughing] May the Peace of **YAHWEH** be with each and every one of you. Praise **YAHWEH**.

2 I'll get started into this lesson right quick. Someone called me this morning and said they had the group where they had kidnapped all their children not too far from here, they had them on the news this morning. You know those people, those children, none of them had STDs. And one of the doctors said that was examining them--one of the doctors was quoted as saying, "We have made a terrible mistake." [applause, congregation yells "Praise **YAHWEH**."]

3 But the same person that told me this, told me that Pat Robertson was on there talking about the Pope this morning and what a wonderful job he was doing here in the United States. And he had this wonderful book out and he had got it and it was just a wonderful work that the Pope was doing. And he's going after the cults, in order to stop, all the cults. Now, you want to know who's behind this? [laughing] Pat Robertson told you on television this morning, Pat Robertson Show. Doing a wonderful job of it too.

4 Their word for wonderful, the meaning for wonderful and mine are two different things. [laughing] But if you remember, that's what Malachi

Martin said was going to take place too. He said that Satan was going to make war against anyone who would not accept her and, of course, he named nations, but these are individuals also.

5 *Japanese Oil Tanker Attacked Off Yemen. An unidentified ship fired on a Japanese oil tanker Monday off the eastern coast of Yemen, leaving a hole from which hundreds of gallons of fuel leaked...* This is going to raise your oil now to over a hundred and fifty dollars a barrel. Maybe it'll get so expensive you can't afford to leave the House! [laughing, applause]

6 I've got just a couple of more articles here. *The U.N. Chief: Food Crisis...* That's something else that's going out of order. You know, it's getting so high no one can afford the food now. This causes famine and starvation they say all over the world.

7 This is what I wanted you to hear, pay close attention to. It says, *The general term for sexually transmitted disease (STD) is applied to any of the group of diseases that can be spread by sexual contact (sometimes also called STI). The group includes conditions that used to be called venereal diseases (VD). They were named after Venus, the goddess of love...* Great name for this god that this female goddess is giving birth to.

8 *...Every year more than 12 million cases of sexually transmitted diseases are reported in*



*the United States... That is, that's reported in the United States. Twelve million cases a year. ...At least three million among them are from teenagers. Teens have the highest rates of sexually transmitted diseases of any age group...*

9 Now, of course, the next one--then comes the pregnancies. *Teenage pregnancies in the USA. The United States has the highest teenage pregnancy rate in the western world. Less than one-third of teens who have babies before the age of 18 finish high school... They quit high school. ... Almost half of all teen mothers end up on welfare...* The reason they quit high school is, that's where they got it. And, of course, they're trying to get away from some of this. Some of these people are actually smart enough to try to get away from it. So they don't want to go back to school because that's what occurred to them.

10 *Teenage abortion laws. At this time in the United States, abortions are legal...* Now, if you will remember, the Scripture talks about this and it talks about they, the religions, will not repent, including the Catholic church and all of her followers.

11 *Every year, according to Dr. David Waltner-Toews in his book Food, Sex and Salmonella, a billion people suffer the often hideous effects of food and waterborne diseases. Two million of them, mostly young children, die... Two million a year. ... "There is no such disease as stomach flu." Waltner-Toews, a veterinarian and epidemiologist, who specializes in the illnesses people get from animals, announces early on in the book. In fact, we find out in glorious detail, what the culprits really are - viruses, bacteria and parasites, all delivered to us through food and water...* And of course, relations at high schools and colleges, relations that we start there. [laughing]

12 If you look over to **Revelation 9**, living in this time period. If you go back to **Revelation 6**, you see that the Quartet that was invented for this time period was created in 2002. I wrote about the Quartet in the book, *The Mark of the Beast*, back in the seventies, but it wasn't created until 2002. And it's given here, they're given authority in **Revelation 6:8**. They're given authority over a fourth part of the earth to kill with war and with hunger. That's your starvation, which is coming on rather rapidly now.

13 If **YAHWEH**, if **YAHWEH** didn't show that the nuclear bombs were going to end man's governments, I would or you could pretty well bet that starvation, brought about by STDs, would eventually end all life. Because everyone, everyone has an STD at this time, everyone in the world.

14 **Revelation 6:8. ...And power was given to them over a fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with pestilence—the same under the authority of the beast of the earth...** And, of course, that beast means, as **Daniyl 7:11** shows, these are the governments of the earth that give this.

15 If you go to **Revelation 9** now, these are the nuclear wars that will bring this devastation about, darken the sun, for that time period, whatever time period **YAHWEH** will allow this to take place, in order to allow Satan to bring this about. Try to get this in your mind. Satan is bringing this about to try to get rid of The House of **YAHWEH**, hoping it will never develop and bring about the Prophecy that **YAHWEH** has prophesied for it to do.

16 If this last Work fails, the whole Plan has failed because we are prophesied of. We are prophesied along with Yahshua our High Priest to actually perform a Work in this time period, this time period we're in right now. We're going to perform a Work that will actually resurrect those who died before us. And, of course, without this Work being completed and us receiving that authority, see, the authority that was promised in **Genesis 1**, **YAHWEH** says without us, they will not be finished. They will not receive their reward either. So we've got to finish this job.

17 Satan thinks that she--if she can stop The House of **YAHWEH**, if she can destroy it, if she can put us all in jail where we can't do the Work, you know, this will stop the Work. That's the reason **YAHWEH** says that this door is not going to be shut this time. He will not give power, or not give Satan power over The House of **YAHWEH** in these Last Days. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

18 Now, if you notice in **Revelation 9** here, we see this fourth part of the earth. The Quartet is loosed in **verse 14** and over this fourth part of the earth, around the great River Euphrates, which shows us where this is going to be. And then He shows it's held back even in this chapter because He

---

**We are prophesied along with Yahshua our High Priest to actually perform a Work in this time period, this time period we're in right now. We're going to perform a Work that will actually resurrect those who died before us.**

---

said “then turn them loose”. They were loosed. Let the four be released, that’s the Quartet--be loosed and let this war begin. That’s what I’m praying for at this time.

19 And by them, **verse 18** shows, that a third part of men were killed over that fourth part of the earth in and around the great River Euphrates by what we see is nuclear war in **Revelation 6**.

20 But notice now **Revelation 9:20**. He says, **And the rest of the men who were not killed by these plagues, still did not repent...** They would not repent. Now, this is speaking of the religions, brethren, including the Catholic church who as Malachi Martin says, is the servant of Satan, is the servant of the queen of heaven, who will, he said, she’s going to make war with those who will not accept her.

21 Pat Robertson adds to that this morning and says that’s the reason the Pope is here in the United States. He’s got this great book out for you, for everyone, and he says it’s a wonderful job he’s doing, he is coming against, he’s coming against the cults. He’s the one that’s coming against these cults to do away with them.

22 Well he says, they won’t repent even after a third part of the man is killed-killed over a fourth part of the earth, they still won’t repent.

23 **Verse 21, Neither did they repent of their murders...** Remember, the abortions, forty-six million. That is rising. They’re making out like it’s fading, but if you’ll look up the morning-after pill and the amount of babies they’re killing with it, you’ll see there’re more abortions now, more pregnancies, more teenage unwanted pregnancies that’re taking place now.

24 It’s much more than the forty-six million a year now because they’re not listing the abortions that they’re killing--the babies they’re killing with the morning-after pill.

25 He says, **Neither did they repent of their murders, nor of their sorceries...** Which they use for this morning-after pill; this is sorcery. This is what it’s classified as here. It’s pharmacy, pharmaceuticals, medications that hurt and in this case they kill. They kill babies.

26 Neither would they repent of these sorceries. **...nor of their fornication...** Of course, that causes this to begin with. And the sad part about it is, see, all these children, all of these people are being led to believe--turn over to **chapter 12** there, **chapter 12** and **verse 9**--they’re being led to believe through deception, of course. They’re all deceived as the Scripture shows, that she deceives the whole world as shown in **Revelation 12:9**.

27 Now if you’ll get that Scripture in your mind, you can look out from here and watch the news and you can see, especially if you know the Prophecies, you can see how the world is deceived. But now they’re thinking, see, they’re actually thinking that they have eternal life; that they can do these things and they’re still okay. They can’t see any fault in themselves by doing so. So they think they have eternal life because of the teachings of the religious leaders who come to them in sheep’s clothing. But let’s turn there and understand that in **Mattithyah 7**.

28 **Mattithyah 7** and this says the same thing in the *King James Version* by the way. I don’t have my *King James Version* with me, but it says the same thing in the *King James Version* that it does here and the same words are used. **Iniquity**, you can get the meaning of iniquity; it’s doing away with the Laws. They don’t keep the Laws so they did away with them, as we will see before this Feast is out if you’ll pay close attention.

29 But this is the Savior here doing the speaking. If you had a red-letter edition, it would have red letters here for you to look at to see that it was the Savior doing the speaking here.

30 **Mattithyah 7:15**. He says, **Beware of false prophets...** Well, what is He speaking of?

31 Look at **verse 17**, He says, **Likewise, every Righteous tree brings forth Righteous fruit...** Well, of course, *I John [Yahchanan] 3:7* says you must practice Righteousness in order to be Righteous. Well, they’re not practicing Righteousness. They’re practicing murder. They’re practicing war. They’re practicing sorcery. We just read this in **Revelation 9:20** and **21**. They’re practicing those three things, murder, sorceries and war, and there’s money in all of that, big money.

32 **Likewise, every Righteous tree brings forth Righteous fruit; but a tree of evil brings forth fruit of iniquity...** What is iniquity? If you look over to **verse 23**, the Savior is going to say to them: “Get away from Me you who practice iniquity.” Iniquity is doing away with the Father’s Laws.

33 It means, according to *Strong’s*, listen closely, according to *Strong’s Concordance*, it means “not subject to the Laws of **YAHWEH**”. The world is not subject to the Laws of **YAHWEH**. The Catholic church is not subject to them, neither are any of the Christian or other religions.

34 Some of them have a little. They have accepted a little bit of **YAHWEH**’s Laws. Now this is the Holiness that **YAHWEH** shows that they’re, or that Satan is going after to destroy, the Holiness of the people. She’s trying to wipe it out. That’s

exactly what they're trying to do in this place just south of us because those people have a little bit of holiness, and of course Satan hates this.

35 She, the CPS--there are millions of people now that are forming all over the United States to combat this service that they have created in order to try to destroy the family. That's what it was created for, to pretend they're trying to help the children, when they're actually putting in front of them what **YAHWEH** tells us to guard against. They're putting in front of them pornography, they're humiliating these children according to what is on the news, by breaking the Laws they've been taught. They're forcing them to break these Laws that these children have been taught, the Holiness of **YAHWEH**. They're forcing them, actually forcing the child, the child itself, to break these Laws, under force, or their other legal, evil methods.

36 Well He says, back to **verse 15, Beware of false prophets...** Which are not subject to the Laws of **YAHWEH**. Now this is the Savior doing the speaking here, telling everyone everywhere, throughout the world now, these people, beware of them. Beware of them. They're not subject to the Laws of **YAHWEH**. They have nothing to do with the Savior.

37 And the Savior says, "I'm going to say unto them," **verse 23**, "I never--I never knew you. Get away from Me you who practice iniquity." Surely we can't be so dumb as to not know that the Catholic church is not practicing the Laws of **YAHWEH**. Every Christian church on the face of the earth, that I know of, anywhere on the face of the earth, refuses to keep the Laws of **YAHWEH**, even the ones that they're persecuting down here. They have a few of **YAHWEH**'s Ways, a little bit of **YAHWEH**'s Holiness, but, of course, they refuse the greater part of it, which is "Go to the place where I chose to place My Name and there be taught the Laws of **YAHWEH**, all the 613 Laws of **YAHWEH**." [Praise **YAHWEH**! applause]

38 As the Great Kahan Shaul Hawkins brought out, there's only one place. It's the place that **YAHWEH** created. He said, "I, in the Last Days, I will establish My House." And there, He says, the Laws will be taught to all nations. That's never gone out before but it's prophesied to go out.

39 **Verse 17**, He says, **Likewise, every Righteous tree brings forth Righteous fruit; but...** The other brings forth iniquity. Iniquity, not subject to the Laws of **YAHWEH**, pushing aside the Laws of **YAHWEH**. And **YAHWEH** shows you what's going to take place with them.

40 Look at **verse 19**, Those who push aside the

Laws of **YAHWEH**, who commit iniquity, you see that for yourself?

41 **Verse 19, Every tree which does not bring forth Righteous... Which does not practice Righteousness. ...is cut down, and cast into the fire... Isayah 24.**

42 **Isayah 24:6.** Therefore the earth must be burned. Cast them into fire. It must be burned. **...and few men left...** Two billion in fact left, of mankind.

43 Well look at **verse 21, Not everyone who says to Me; Teacher! Teacher!...** The only difference in this and the *King James Version*, the *King James Version* puts lord, "Everyone who says to me lord, lord"-- "Not everyone who says to me lord, lord, will enter the Kingdom of heaven."

44 Well who will enter the Kingdom of heaven? Yahshua tells you. **...but only he who does the Will of My Father...** The others, they're not interested in doing the Will of **YAHWEH**. They, in fact, they won't even mention His Name.

45 I was so surprised, a man named J.R. Church, he came here to Abilene years ago, years ago. It seemed like forty years ago and we taught him the Name **YAHWEH**. And now he, of course, there's so much evidence out on the Name now, you know, you can't deny it. So he says, "**YAHWEH** god." Well this is about as close as they can get, you know, outside of The House of **YAHWEH**. Of course, all we showed him was the Name that day so that's all he had. He's never grown anymore in the Scriptures that I know of.

46 **But the Will of My Father. Verse 22, Many will say to Me in that day... "Lord, lord," ...Have we not prophesied in Your Name... "Have we not preached in Your Name, prophesied in Your Name." ...and cast out demons...** See, these are religions.

47 Notice, these are religions saying, "We've cast out demons and taught and everything. **...in Your Name, and in Your Name performed many wonderful works?...** As Pat Robertson says. Doing away with the cults, that's a glorious work to Pat Robertson I suppose.

48 Kidnapping four hundred children out of a cult, as they call it, and humiliating the children, making them strip naked and the men examining these children. Things that have been hidden and guarded against, all the days of these children's lives, but they're at the mercy of Satan right now. They're at the mercy of Satan. You see how much mercy this woman has? That's how much mercy she has. And this is how much mercy the laws of this land afford you too.

49 **Verse 23, But then I will declare to them;**

**I never knew you. Get away from Me, you who practice iniquity...** Now, if you don't believe the Savior's writings, brethren, you may as well throw this thing away. Because the Scriptures are full of this right here. These same words, just like this.

50 Look at **verse 24**, If you're wise, He says, **Therefore, everyone who hears these sayings of Mine, and does them, is like a wise man...** The rest are going to be burned as He shows right there.

51 Look over to **Revelation** quickly. **Revelation 22**. Get these in your mind. This is the Savior doing the speaking. Start with **verse 12** here. This is the last **Revelation** given to mankind. By the way, he was imprisoned for teaching the Message, the Message of **YAHWEH**. He was imprisoned but that didn't stop the book from being written and got to us like **YAHWEH** or as **YAHWEH** showed in Book Two that it would get to us in this time period. It was a Prophecy that it would.

52 **Revelation 22:12**. *King James*, any version, whatever the version is, it says the same thing here. **And behold, I come quickly, and My Reward...** I, you know Who that is? Look down to **verse 16** and you'll see Who it is doing the speaking here.

53 **Verse 16, I, Yahshua...** Or the *King James Version* says, "I, Jesus Christ." Back to **verse 12**.

54 **Verse 12, And behold, I come quickly, and My Reward is with Me, to give every man according as his work will be.**

55 **Verse 13, I am the First and the Last, the Beginning and the End.**

56 **Verse 14, Blessed are those who keep His Laws...** Speaking, He's speaking in the first person. Blessed are those who keep His, He can only be referring to the Father, Father **YAHWEH**, not father pope, but Father **YAHWEH**.

57 **Blessed are those who keep His Laws, that they may have right to the Tree of Life...** See, you have no right to the Tree of Life unless you keep these Laws. Surely that is clear. Surely that's clear. Surely you won't forget that. [Praise **YAHWEH!** applause] That's the only way you're going to have life.

58 **Verse 15, For outside are dogs, and sorcerers...** The sorcerers, no they won't repent. They won't repent of their sorceries, remember, **chapter 9** and **verses 20** and **21**. Outside are the dogs and the sorcerers, those that are practicing baby killing, the morning-after pills that kill babies, their murders; they won't repent of their murders either.

59 Outside are these sorcerers. **...and whoremongers...** Who teach our children or who teach the children to have babies, to go out and fornicate. To

go out and fulfill their illegal lust, to fornicate, to get pregnant, kill the babies, go get pregnant again, kill more babies. You can do it with the morning-after pill now. It is so easy for you. There's a lot more trouble in that than has met the eye so far. It will cause a lot of heartaches later, this little morning-after pill.

60 For outside are these sorcerers, they're not in the Kingdom. I'm going to say to them "I never knew you, get away from Me, you who practice this iniquity."

61 Whoremongers, murderers of children, murderers of anyone. **...worshippers of gods (elohim) and everyone who professes to love, yet practices breaking the Laws.**

62 **Verse 16, I, Yahshua, have sent My Malak to testify to you these things in the congregations of The House of YAHWEH...** I Yahshua, He's speaking in the first person and telling you this.

63 If you go back to **Genesis 4**. **Genesis 4**, we see here the same thing was taught in the beginning. It never changes. In fact, the promise of authority is given here. The promise that, if you will be made into **YAHWEH's** Image, you got to and you must choose it for yourself. You must choose to be made that way and **YAHWEH** says I'm going to test you to see if you're lying or not.

64 That's what He said to Israyl when He was trying our forefathers when so many of them, so many of them were proven Righteous and Yahshua said, you're going to see or there's gonna be weeping and gnashing of teeth when you see Abraham, Isaac and Yaaqob who kept the Laws of **YAHWEH** in the Kingdom and you, yourselves, cast out.

65 Well here in **Genesis 4**, talking to Cain who killed or who was a murderer, who the Apostles speak of in **I Yahchanan 3**. And He says, He says love your brethren, not as Cain, not as Cain who killed Abel. He was a murderer. And, of course, we got murders going on, continual war, as **YAHWEH** said Cain's way would be in this very chapter right here.

66 But in **Genesis 4:7**, He says, **If you do Righteousness...** If you practice Righteousness, if you practice Righteousness.

67 Hold your place right there and go back to **I Yahchanan**. **I Yahchanan**. *King James Version* says this, too, by the way. **I Yahchanan**. I'll give you a page number here in just a minute, 966, 965. **I Yahchanan**, look at **chapter 2** first. *King James Version*, any version, it says the same thing.

68 **I Yahchanan 2:4. He who says: I know Him, but does not keep His Laws...** The *King James Version* says Commandments. Keeps not

His Commandments, no they don't keep the Commandments. [laughing] No, in fact, the first thing they did away with was the Sabbath, which is a Sign that **YAHWEH** has sanctified you. If you keep the Sabbath, it's a Sign. Where's it a Sign from? The Holy Scriptures, the Laws of **YAHWEH**.

69 It's a Sign that **YAHWEH** Himself has set and has sanctified you, set you apart to receive this Authority. This Authority that Yahshua, our High Priest, has already received over The House of **YAHWEH**, High Priest over The House of **YAHWEH**. He has received this. We'll see this in just a little bit.

70 But He says, **He who says: I know Him, but does not keep His...** Commandments, which should have been translated Laws, but either one. They don't keep the Commandments either. In fact, it's legal. This is legal in the United States, passed by the churches, to kill babies. It's legal. Abortion is legal. It's only if you're under eighteen that you have to have permission from a parent. But even that now is being challenged in the Supreme Court. So that law doesn't even exist right now.

71 **He who says: I know Him, but does not keep His Laws, is a liar...** *King James Version* says *liar*. He's a liar. **...and the Truth is not in him...** Where does that put the Pope? Where does it put the Baptist preachers or any other preacher? Can you separate them out? There's no way, brethren. No way to separate them from this right here. And these are the Inspired Words of the Apostles who were trained by the Savior.

72 The Savior Himself said the same thing, exactly the same thing. "I'm going to say to them, I never knew you. Get away from me you who do not practice the Laws of **YAHWEH**." Blessed are those who keep the Laws of **YAHWEH**, that they may have right to the Tree of Life. That means the Sabbath, that means the Feast Days, 613 Laws.

73 They are liars and the Truth is not in them. Look at **I Yahchanan 3:4**. This is what sin is. **Whosoever commits sin, transgresses also the Laws; for sin is the transgression of the Laws...** That's what it is.

74 Now, look on down to **verse 7, Little children...** Don't let the Pope deceive you. Little children, don't let the Baptist preacher deceive you. Little children, don't let Pat Robertson deceive you. [Praise **YAHWEH**! applause] Whoever--don't let anyone deceive you. **...he who practices Righteousness is Righteous...** Just as the Savior said in *Matthew* or *Mattithyah 7*. He said those who don't practice Righteousness are evil and the only place they have or the only reward they'll have is the fire that will burn them up. That's the Savior's words.

75 Can you separate that? Can Mary separate that? No, no, there's only one Lawgiver Who is able to save and to destroy, that's what the Apostle Yaaqob said in **chapter 5**.

76 Now, go back to this. Little children, **verse 7**. This is **I Yahchanan** or *I John* if you have a *King James Version*, **I Yahchanan 3:7. Little children, let no man deceive you; he who practices Righteousness is Righteous...**

77 Look at **verse 8, He who commits sin is of... Mary. Or, ...the devil...** Is of the devil. Now, look back to **Genesis chapter 4** and **verse 7** here.

78 Notice, if you do Righteousness, now, the *King James Version* says *if you do well*, if you look up that word it means Righteousness. If you do well, will you not be accepted? **And if you do not do Righteousness...** Or do well. **...sin...** Sin, *King James Version* says sin too. **...sin is crouching at your door...** Sin, the opposite of Righteousness. Keeping the Laws of Righteousness, practicing the Laws of **YAHWEH** is Righteousness.

79 Now, let's go over to **Yeremyah**, the Prophet Yeremyah. We got to get these things in our minds to set the stage for what I'm about to bring you. In **Yeremyah 17, Jeremiah** if you have a *King James Version*, **chapter 17, Book of YAHWEH** found on 587. **Yeremyah 17**, notice **verse 10**.

80 **Yeremyah 17:10. I, YAHWEH, search the heart...** Now, you come here, you're baptized, yes, **YAHWEH** is going to try you. You are going to have trials, nothing more than you can stand, but you will have trials; some more, some less. But you will be tried and proven, whether you're sincere or not in wanting to turn to Righteousness, wanting to live forever. You won't live forever unless you do, unless you prove to **YAHWEH** that you can handle a job in the Kingdom of **YAHWEH**.

81 That's what the Kingdom of **YAHWEH** was created for; that's why mankind was created to begin with. **YAHWEH** created you for the purpose of giving you Authority over the Malakim, over the universe. That's what He shows in the Holy Scriptures. Give you authority over the universe if you prove that you will teach His Laws, that you will keep His Laws, and you're willing to stand up strong for His Laws forever without being swayed.

82 We are made lower than the Malakim. The Malakim were swayed by Satan. Unless you prove that you won't be swayed by Satan, under whatever she has to offer, whether it's fear, glory, riches, whatever, unless you prove that you will not be swayed for her, but your heart is in this; right here in training to bring peace to this universe instead of illegal lust, to bring health instead of all these STDs that we have here, to bring love instead of

murder and sorceries, then no, **YAHWEH** can't use you in His Kingdom. If you're going to turn and run in fear and deny the Name of Yahshua, you know, **YAHWEH**--Yahshua said Himself you're not worthy of Him.

83 Be strong! That's what He asked you to do. You came here, you were baptized, you were taught the Laws of **YAHWEH**, I'm still teaching them, and the Prophecies. Praise **YAHWEH**! [applause] And **YAHWEH** will prove you.

84 He, **YAHWEH**, says **I, YAHWEH, search the heart, I test the mind, even to give every man according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings...** That's what He's doing with you right now. He's judging you to see if you're truly sincere.

85 Now, what will occur to you? Look on over to **Yechezqyah, Yechezqyah 18**. Here a little, and there a little. We see the Plan of **YAHWEH** being worked out and Him choosing those who will truly keep His Laws or at least truly try with whatever you have within you, whatever abilities or talents **YAHWEH** has given you. That you will give it your best shot to keep **YAHWEH**'s Laws and you won't run or turn and run, you won't--you won't deny **YAHWEH** or deny His Laws. You will stand up for them.

86 Here in **Yechezqyah, Yechezqyah 18**, found on page 639 and look at **verse 4** first.

87 **Yechezqyah 18:4. Behold, all souls are Mine...** Yes, **YAHWEH** created mankind. Now, He has the right and He has the power to give mankind Eternal Life. If He withdraws that right, mankind dies, never to live again. It's that simple. He only gives it to those who are Righteous. If you do Righteousness, **YAHWEH** says, or as He said to Cain, or if you do well, He said you will be accepted. But if you don't do well, you belong to Satan. Sin lies at your door. Remember that. Put it together with this.

88 **Behold, all souls are Mine. Just as the soul of the father, so also the soul of the son is Mine; the soul that sins, it will die.**

89 Look on over to **verse 20, The soul that**

---

**Yes, YAHWEH created mankind. Now, He has the right and He has the power to give mankind Eternal Life. If He withdraws that right, mankind dies, never to live again. It's that simple. He only gives it to those who are Righteous.**

---

**sins, it will die. The son will not bear the iniquity of the father...** No, you're only going to be judged for what you do, not what the person next to you is doing. You won't be judged for that person.

90 You're going to be judged for what you do. He's judging you. He's trying your heart, your mind. He's trying that person, too, but that doesn't concern you. What concerns you is you. It's between you and **YAHWEH**. Praise **YAHWEH**! [applause]

91 **...nor will the father bear the iniquity of the son. The Righteousness...** Notice. **...the Righteousness of the Righteous...** You must practice Righteousness. If you don't practice Righteousness, you're only fit to be burned. That's what the Savior Himself said. We just read it in *Matthew 7* or **Mattithyah 7. King James Version** says the same.

92 The reason I keep harping on the *King James Version* is the fact that just recently someone said that we were teaching different from the bible. [laughing] And they got them a *King James Version* and it didn't say the same thing. I got a surprise for them. I was raised on the *King James Version*. [laughing, applause] I learned, I learned it long before *The Book of YAHWEH* was translated.

93 I admit that *The Book of YAHWEH* is the closest thing to the original translation there is, but you can find Salvation in the *King James Version*. It gives it the same right here. It says the same thing in this chapter or in this verse right here we're reading.

94 **...the Righteousness of the Righteous will be upon himself...** Whatever Righteousness you practice. **...and the wickedness of the wicked will be upon himself.**

95 **Verse 21, But if the wicked will turn from all his sins...** Notice, sins, that's wickedness. The wickedness of the wicked, what is that? That's sin. Remember what sin is? The breaking of **YAHWEH**'s Laws, *I John [Yahchanan] 3:4*.

96 The wickedness of the wicked, which is sin, **...that he has committed...** And if he will repent notice. **But if the wicked will turn...** Will turn, that is, repent. **...from all his sins...** All his sins, stop breaking the Laws of **YAHWEH**. **...that he has committed, and keep all My Statutes, and do that which is Lawful and right, then he will surely live; he will not die.**

97 **Verse 22, And his transgressions that he has committed will not be mentioned against him; in his Righteousness that he has done, he will live.**

98 **Verse 23, Do I have any pleasure at all that the wicked should die?** says Father **YAHWEH**: No, but rather that he would turn...

That he would repent. ...**back from his wicked ways, and live.**

99 **Verse 24, But when the Righteous turns away...** After he is converted. ...**from his Righteousness and commits iniquity...** If, if he stops keeping YAHWEH's Laws, His Sabbaths, His Feasts, if he starts committing fornication, getting drunk, so forth; here's where he stands. **But when the Righteous turns away from his Righteousness and commits iniquity, and does according to all the abominations that the wicked man does, should he live?...** Should he? If he's in the Kingdom, [laughing] if he's in the Kingdom, would he not bring the same thing we're suffering here on earth at this time?

100 Let's go over, we find in Book Two, this Person called the Lamb. And, of course, we just celebrated His Memorial and we have lying propaganda coming against this Man. But there's nothing--there's nothing that could turn me, right now, from believing that this Man is sitting at the Side, the Right Hand Side of YAHWEH at this time. [Praise YAHWEH! applause]

101 Now, and I tell you, the more you learn of this Holy Scriptures, the more you see that these things are true and the more you see that or you know, it had to take place in order for history to take place that followed. So I'm convinced one hundred percent that this Man is the Savior. He's spoken of as the Savior, as the Lamb, the Lamb of YAHWEH, Who actually paid for our sins. And of course, He went through living hell by, you know, Satan herself before He finally died.

102 But here in **Yahchanan**, if you have a *King James Version*, it'll be *John. John [Yahchanan] 5:26. For just as the Father has life in Himself, so He has given to the Son to have life in Himself...* Of course this is a marvelous thing because this is the Authority that was promised in **Genesis 1**. "I will make mankind in My Image, after My Likeness and I will give him Authority," Authority.

103 Well this Judgment is part of that Authority that Yahshua has obtained. He hasn't--he hasn't obtained the full Kingdom yet. He's the Firstborn of many brethren, which include sisters, but He's the Firstborn of many brethren Who will receive this Authority, Great Authority from YAHWEH.

104 And notice He's been given this life, life in Himself. This is what Satan had and lost it when she turned to sin. It diminished her power but she had power to both create and maintain life at one time and threw it away.

105 **For just as the Father has life in Himself, so He has given to the Son to have life in Himself.**

106 **Verse 27, And has given Him Authority...** Notice, Authority. ...**to execute Judgment also,**

**because He is the Son of Man...** Not the son of god, as the gods are trying to teach you, but the Son of Man. [laughing] Because He is the Son of Man. Because He was made into YAHWEH's Likeness and into His Image.

107 So because He is the Son of Man, as **Genesis 1:26** says, He has received this Authority, First One to qualify for this Authority.

108 **Verse 28, He says, Do not be astonished at this—for the hour is coming in which all who are in the graves will hear His Voice...** You know how they're going to hear His Voice is because He's going to say to you, "Resurrect them." And you're going to have the Power, the Authority, as Yahshua to do this. ...**hear His Voice.**

109 **Verse 29, And will come forth. Those who have practiced Righteousness...** Uh-oh, here we go again. Is the Pope practicing Righteousness? No. Are any of the religions on earth, that you know of, practicing Righteousness besides The House of YAHWEH? [Congregation yells "No!"] A few are practicing a little bit and they are being persecuted for practicing that little bit of Righteousness.

110 **...Those who have practiced Righteousness...** Will actually practice Righteousness. ...**will be resurrected in order to live; and those who have practiced wickedness...** That is, sin. Remember, we just classified sin and evil in **Yechetzqyah 18. ...those who have practiced wickedness will be resurrected in order to be damned...** Or to receive the final Judgment. By the way, the Diaglott says Judgment too.

111 **Verse 29**, I think we've gone far enough here. Now, I want to call your attention now to a Prophecy here. Now remember, well let's go back to **Amosyah, Amosyah**, and get this in your mind. (I know I'm out of time) But anyway, let's go to **Amosyah**. And we got all week. We'll keep you overtime. [Praise YAHWEH! applause] If you can't afford the gas at the end of the Feast, well just stay! [laughing, applause] You know, it's that simple.

112 **Amosyah 3** and notice **verse 7**. Now this is what sets YAHWEH's Work apart from every work. It's what set the Savior apart. There were many false saviors who came. They're still doing it, you know. The Pope is trying to introduce a savior right now called Mary, the queen of heaven. She was introduced to our forefathers in **chapter 44** of **Yeremyah**, and they followed her. One of her main holidays is Christmas in **Yeremyah 10**, where he says, don't learn these, don't learn these things. They're stupid, pagan customs that are just vain religions that have created their own forms of righteousness, which he says are filthy rags.

113 But you can see how filthy they are, you

know. Forty-six million babies being killed every year, more than that now. Wars that are going to be devastating to the whole earth, killing four-fifths of the earth's population; disease is out of control; starvation now exceeding the price of gasoline and the worries of gasoline.

114 Well here, He says in **Amosyah 3:7**. He says, **Most assuredly Father YAHWEH will have no work, other than the Work that He has prophesied in advance by His Servants the Prophets...** So keep this in mind. Go to the Savior's Writings again. You can see why the religions hate the Savior's Writing and they really don't want you to know what the Savior actually said.

115 But in **Luke 24**, remember what Amosyah said. Remember what **Yechetzqyah 18** said. Remember what **Genesis 4** and **verse 7** said. Righteousness is going to get you Salvation. Wickedness is going to get you burned.

116 And the Savior says in **Luke 24:25**, **Then He said to them: O fools, and slow of heart to believe all that the Prophets have spoken!...** You're a fool, He says, if you don't believe all that the Prophets have spoken.

117 The Prophets are prophesying right now that the Catholic church is going to be burned. [laughing] That's what He shows in **Revelation**. And, of course I'm not the only one who knows that. If you'll look in *Strong's Concordance*, if you'll look in a lot of commentators, if you'll look in *Thayer's*, they show the same thing, that Rome fulfills that. They say, "Well that was Papal Rome that did that," but they haven't made any effort to change what Papal Rome did so they're agreeing with their gods. The gods that Papal Rome followed.

118 Let's go to **Mattithyah** now **26** and notice here because the Savior, He fulfilled Prophecies. And this is what set Him apart.

119 In **Mattithyah 26:53**. He says, **Do you think that I cannot...** Well, let's go back to where He was being arrested. The police came, He was betrayed by one of His members and, of course, with a kiss. And then one of His members tried, he tried to protect Him with a sword and He said put it away.

120 In **verse 53**, **Do you think that I cannot now pray to My Father, Who at once would give Me more than twelve legions of Malakim?**

121 **Verse 54**, **But then, how would the Scriptures be fulfilled, which say that all this must be so?**

122 **Verse 55**, **At that same time, Yahshua said to the multitudes: Have you come out, as against a robber, with swords and clubs to take Me? I sat daily with you, teaching in the sacred precincts, and you did not arrest Me.**

123 **Verse 56**, **But all this has been done, so that the Scriptures of the Prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the Disciples abandoned Him, and fled...** Well, of course, that showed how fully unconverted they were at that time. And this is not to be held against them.

124 Let's go back to **Mattithyah 1** now. The Disciples all died at the hand of the enemy after they had done this Wonderful Work. First, after they were converted and in order to be converted, they had to believe. And, of course, that took some doing, but they finally did.

125 But here now in **Mattithyah 1:21**. He says. **And she will give birth to a Son, and you will call His Name Yahshua; YAHWEH is Salvation; for YAHWEH will save His People from their sins...** That's what the Name means. He had to be called that. The word Jesus, the word Christ does not say that.

126 The man Constantine who was an emperor, I brought this out and put this in our magazine. It's in *Britannica Encyclopedia*. It's a matter of history, but it's also a matter of Scripture that Constantine was a Roman emperor, but he was also a Pope.

127 The Council of Nicaea, if you want to look that up, Nicea, if you want to look that up, it's easily found. We got copies of it in *The Prophetic Word*, but you can find it in the encyclopedia. But at that council, the Roman emperor, whose name was Constantine, he told the "wise" men, "We want nothing to do with the rabble of the Jews, so let's do away with the Sabbath Day." That's what stopped the Sabbath. It caught on slowly over the years, history said. When he changed it to Sunday, the first day of the week, and did away with the Sabbath.

128 Well, of course, this was in fulfillment of a Prophecy. He fulfilled a Prophecy at that time. He probably didn't know it, but Daniyl had already prophesied that this beastly system, under the authority of the horn, which is the spokesman for the beastly system, Constantine was his name. He fulfilled the Prophecy that changed the Sabbath and started fighting against the Laws of **YAHWEH**. That was only the start of it.

129 He also told his wise men, "Choose me a god that will be universally acceptable, the name of a god." He dismissed them. Months later he called them back to get the name of this god, and of course they didn't have it. So he said, "Give me the names of your gods." This is how up he was on the religions. [laughing] So he took the name of their gods and he chose two. Hesus was one, Krishna was the other. This is where you get the name Jesus Christ. This is all in the *Britannica Encyclopedia*.

This is the word then, the name that they put in Book Two when they translated it. It wasn't in the original writing.

130 There's a lot of stuff that was hidden from you that was in the original writings. If you got you a Diaglott, that's a very simple book, but it shows some of the original manuscripts and then at the bottom of the page, it shows you things that they added and says, "Omit, omit, omit, omit." It's almost on every page. Things that they added to this and things they left out. This will set the stage because this is where I found a very important Prophecy of The House of YAHWEH that they left totally out and totally untranslated.

131 But he's the one that chose this name. We're in **Mattithyah 1:21**. The Prophecy of the Savior and the Name that He would be called here. But His Name was Yahshua. It had to be Yahshua because it means YAHWEH will save His People from their sin. That's what the Name Yahshua means.

132 **Verse 22, Now all this was done to fulfill what YAHWEH had spoken through the Prophet, saying:**

133 **Verse 23, Behold, a virgin will conceive, and bear a Son, and will bring forth the sign Immanuel—which means, to bring forth the sign that YAHWEH our Father is with us...** And He will save His People from their sins. We're in **verse 23**. Let's go to **chapter 2** and look at **verse 13** in that chapter.

134 **Mattithyah 2:13. And when they had gone, behold, the Malak of YAHWEH appeared to Yahseph in a dream, saying; Get up, take the young Child and His mother, and flee into Egypt. Remain there until I bring you word; for Herod is about to seek after the young Child, to kill Him...** Notice how He had him go and hide. He told His father, "Get out of here. Go to Egypt. Hide there until I tell you to come back." This was according to Prophecy.

135 Look at **verse 14, Then he got up, took the young Child and His mother by night, and left for Egypt.**

136 **Verse 15, And remained there until the death of Herod. And so was fulfilled what YAHWEH had spoken by the Prophet, saying:**

**From Egypt I Have called My Son...** From Egypt.

137 **Verse 16, Then Herod, when he realized that he had been outwitted by the wise men, was exceedingly angry, and dispatched orders to kill all the boys in Bethlehem and its surrounding territory, who were two years old and under—in accordance to the time he had ascertained from the wise men.**

138 **Verse 17, Then what was spoken by Yeremyah the Prophet was fulfilled;**

139 **Verse 18, A voice was heard in Ramah, lamentation and bitter weeping; Rachel weeping for her children refused to be comforted for her children, because they were no more...** This was a Prophecy now that was fulfilled here.

140 Let's take one more. (I realize I'm going over just a little.) But I need to paint this in your mind to get ready for the next day's sermon.

141 Look at **Mattithyah 8:17**. (And on this one we will stop.) **Mattithyah 8:17**. Each one of these things, He's trying to show you that the Prophecies were fulfilled.

142 **Mattithyah 8:17. He says, This was to fulfill what was spoken through the Prophet Isayah...** Isayah, one who has much to say about this day's Work today. **...He was bruised for our iniquities; and by His stripes we are healed...** Well, of course, Yahshua went through hell that night at the hands of the enemy, as many other Prophets.

143 If you studied the lives of the Prophets or even if you read or if you just read what the Apostles said that they went through, you will see that they suffered; that Satan has always tried to destroy the Work of YAHWEH, but YAHWEH protected His Work in each time period. And He's going to protect this one, brethren. You've got to put your trust in YAHWEH.

144 If you turn, if you turn from YAHWEH and deny Yahshua, you know, you're kicking yourself out to where you have no protection from YAHWEH and this is the Protected Place. You don't have to be here to be protected, but you have to be in contact with here and with YAHWEH in order to be in contact with YAHWEH to be protected.

145 May YAHWEH bless you and don't miss this in the morning. I'll turn the services back to the next song leader. I love all of you. [applause]

---

**If you studied the lives of the Prophets or even if you read or if you just read what the Apostles said that they went through, you will see that they suffered; that Satan has always tried to destroy the Work of YAHWEH, but YAHWEH protected His Work in each time period. And He's going to protect this one, brethren. You've got to put your trust in YAHWEH.**

---

---

## Chapter Seventeen

# YAHWEH's Last Days' Work Must Be According to Prophecy As The Savior's Work Was According to Prophecy #2—Yahshua Told His Disciples Not To Reveal What He was Teaching Them Because It Was A Prophecy Of The Future

Feast of Unleavened Bread  
04/23/08

---

*Kahan David H.: It is my honor and high privilege at this time to introduce to you the Greatest Teacher in the world, the Greatest Kahan, our beloved Pastor and Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins!*

---

1 [applause] Shalom everyone! Praise **YAHWEH!** Praise **YAHWEH!** You may be seated. [laughing] May the Peace of **YAHWEH** be with each and every one of you.

2 We'll try to get a little further into this subject. I hope you brought yesterday's notes. I hope you remember what the Great Kahan David Yahodah Hawkins brought yesterday and I wouldn't let him bring the part yet that I've got to explain before I get there in order for you to understand it. [laughing]

3 They just handed me one that said, *Global Cancer Rates Could Increase By Fifty Percent To 15 Million...* Wow. ...*World cancer report provides clear evidence that action...* Ah man. Everything's in a crisis right now with the world.

4 *Canada's Water Crisis Escalating...* This could get real bad for Canada, could get real bad for the United States, too, the total United States, because you can't let people go thirsty, go without water. This is bad.

5 At the same time, they're running down you women's dress. I don't know if you know that or not, but this stupid jerk here--I mean, this journalist here--by Hillary Rhodes, whoever that is, whoever Hillary is. She's running down, probably what her grandmother wore; her grandmother and great grandmother who did not want to be a whore like--I mean, like what we see today. She didn't want to be what she is, you know. [applause] Her grandmother and great grandmother probably weren't trying to sell their bodies like so and so is. [laughing] Remember that when you hear the class taught on dress tonight.

6 I think our women are the most beautiful women in the world, myself. [applause] I'm glad you agree. Praise **YAHWEH**. And I couldn't give a "boop-boop" what Hillary says! [laughing] They're going into a crisis, a water crisis there with that Hillary's junk that she's putting out.

7 *U.N. Chief Food Crisis...* Food crisis, you know there's another crisis. Everything is a crisis now with the world.



8 I got another one here. I got to show you this one. *The Mess in Texas...* [laughing] The mess in Texas. ...*Child welfare worker described FLDS ranch as 'scary environment'. Anybody who has been in a CPS office knows the meaning of scary environment...* She mentions she had heard a tank was coming, she heard a tank, that is, an army tank was coming. ...*perhaps she was concerned about being there if the government went nuts again and Waco-ed the place...* [laughing] Burning what, about seventy, I forget how many hundred people there were that they burnt to death.

9 ...*Lawyers for more than four hundred children taken in raid demand to read evidence...* It says, ...*A court hearing...* In Texas. ...*to decide the fates of hundreds of children seized from polygamists...* They call them polygamists. ...*retreat ground to a halt almost as soon as it began Thursday as hundreds of lawyers demanded to study the first piece of evidence before it could be introduced.*

10 ...*State district Judge Barbara Walther called a recess 40 minutes after the hearing began in what could be the nation's largest child custody case. She wanted to allow the three hundred and fifty lawyers, spread out in two buildings, to read the evidence and decide whether to object en masse or make individual objections.*

11 ...*But when prosecutors tried to enter into evidence the medical records of three girls-two 17-year-olds and an 18-year-old, the lawyers jumped to their feet and crammed the aisle trying to see the paper...* That's when the judge called a halt to it.

12 This one's very interesting. This woman, they'd probably run her hairdo down and she's got a collar that comes up to actually here and her name, *Message from Senator Nancy Schaefer...* If that nut that wrote that first one over there, would look at her, she'd see that this woman here covers herself too. And here's what she has to say.

13 *State Senator Nancy Schaefer, last week, called for an overhaul of the state's child protection services...* Praise **YAHWEH!** [applause] They're getting a lot of heat and it's gonna get worse. Gonna get a lot of heat from all directions. [laughing] Pretty soon the wars are going to start too. That'll put an end to all of it.

14 ...*protection services...* That's what it's called, anyway, at this time. ...*provided through the Department of Family and Children Services. (DFCS) Among the recommendations by Schaefer, who represents the 50th District, which includes Stephens County...* That's just north of here a little ways, northeast. ...*was that a jury trial be held when a child is taken from their parents. Schaefer also*

*called for a requirement of a warrant signed by a judge before removing a child from their parents...* Praise **YAHWEH!** [applause] Yes, praise **YAHWEH.**

15 ...*"The Department of Family and Children's Service, known as the Department of Child Protective Services in other states has become a protected empire...* She says. ...*built on taking children and separating families," Schaefer said in a lengthy e-mail.*

16 ...*Schaefer offered as an example an unnamed county in her district where she met with 37 families to discuss the "Gestapo" tactics of the DFCS...* Praise **YAHWEH!** [laughing, applause]

17 She says, ...*"I witnessed the deceitful conditions under which children were taken in the middle of the night, out of hospitals and off school buses," Schaefer said. "Having worked with probably 300 cases statewide, I am convinced there is no responsibility and no accountability in the system."*

18 ...*Among Schaefer's conclusions: Poor parents are targeted to lose their children because they do not have the wherewithal to hire lawyers and fight the system. "Being poor does not mean you are not a good parent or that you do not love your child or that your child should be removed and placed with strangers," Schaefer said...* Praise **YAHWEH!** [applause]

19 ...*All parents are capable of making mistakes and that making a mistake does not mean children should be removed from their homes." Parenting classes...* She said, you know this is what I said when a family needs the help the most, that's when they go in and punish the family, you know. They act like a bunch of fools that can't make a decision, a rightful decision at all because their money is all what's on their minds. Their mind is filled with greenbacks and STDs. [applause] I think I'll tell Schaefer that too! [laughing] Tell her she needs to add that to her speech.

20 ...*Parenting classes...* Should be given. ...*anger management classes...* Should be given. ...*counseling referrals...* Should be given. ...*therapy classes...* And so forth. ...*are demanded of parents with no compassion by the system, while they are at work and while their children are separated from them.*

21 ...*Caseworkers and social workers are often found guilty of fraud...* She said. Yes, caseworkers and social workers are often guilty of fraud. ...*"They withhold evidence. They fabricate evidence and they seek to terminate parental rights. However, when charges are made against them, the charges are ignored," Schaefer said.*

22 ...*“Separation of families is a growing business”... A growing business, did you get that? A growing business. They’re paid. They’re paid on the amount they bring in. They’re given a commission on the children they can kidnap from the parents.*

23 ...*“Separation of families is a growing business because local governments have grown accustomed to having taxpayer dollars to balance their ever-expanding budget”.*

24 ...*DFCS and Juvenile Court can always hide behind a confidentiality clause in order to protect their decisions. There are no financial resources and no real drive to unite a family and help keep them together. The initiative for social workers to return children to their parents quickly after taking them has disappeared. The policy manual for DFCS is considered the last word. “The manual is too long, too confusing, poorly written and doesn’t take the law into consideration,” Shaefar said.*

25 ...*“Children removed from their homes may not be safer in foster care. Children of whom I am aware have been raped and impregnated in foster care and the head of a foster parents’ association in my district was recently arrested because of child molestation,” Schaefer said.*

26 ...*“Grandparents who lose their grandchildren to strangers have lost their own flesh and blood. The children lose their family heritage, and grandparents lose all connection with their heirs,” Schaefer said.*

27 ...*Schaefer is calling for an independent audit of DFCS to expose possible “corruption and fraud”... Praise YAHWEH! [applause]*

28 She says here and I agree, ...*Schaefer said any financial incentive to separate families should end... Right now. Period. [applause, congregation shouts, “Praise YAHWEH!”] I could read you all day the complaints that are coming in off of what they have done just south of here.*

29 On the foster homes; the children they take from their parents and place in foster homes, they have thousands of them missing right now. They don’t even know where the children went to. They’ve run off, they’ve hidden. They’ve been abducted, you know. Who knows what has occurred to those children? But they got their money for taking them away from the family and putting them in a foster home.

30 Here’s what Hillary could smile about, *In most of the developed world, the majority of young women become [fornicators] during their teen years, the proportion of those who have [fornicated] reaches at least three-quarters by age twenty...*

Three-quarters, seventy-five percent by the age twenty; one hundred percent the year after, probably.

31 ...*Teenagers in the United States are more likely to [fornicate] before age fifteen and have shorter and more sporadic [fornicating] relationships... You can be proud of that, Hillary, in your running down my grandmother’s clothing and my mother’s clothing. [laughing, applause] It’s what you should be wearing and maybe, maybe you would have a change of attitude. Maybe you should look into your bible, Hillary, and read it a little and see how you should dress.*

32 *Planned Parenthood Increases Revenue... [laughing] That’s what it’s all about. Planned Parenthood Increases Revenue... And, of course, ...and Abortions.... Planned parenthood. ...CNS News. Planned Parenthood Federation of America made unprecedented revenues and increased the number of abortions over a one-year period by the largest percentage since 1996, according to its just-released manual report.*

33 ...*For the fiscal year July 1, 2006 to June 30, 2007, the organization earned revenues of more than 1 billion dollars and recorded 289,750 abortions-24,807 more than the previous year.*

34 ...*In the report on abortion trends in the United States, the number of abortions in the U.S. dropped from 1.3 million in 2000 to 1.2 million in 2005, as noted, however, for FY 2006-07, the number of abortions by Planned Parenthood increased 24,807 over the previous year, for a total of 289,750 abortions.*

35 ...*Sedlak said, statistics gathered by the American Life League show that Planned Parenthood provides approximately one-in-four abortions that take place each year in the United States. Abortions reported by Planned Parenthood include surgical and medical abortions... Where you give the pill and kill the baby up to eight weeks, eight weeks of pregnancy.*

36 That’s what selling your bodies and exposing your bodies and causing illegal lust, like Hillary does hers, I suppose, will get you in the world. Get you all kinds of STDs.

37 *Student Care Center Brings Back Morning-After Pill. In late February, the Student Care Center (SCC) announced that it would once again distribute Plan B, the popular emergency contraceptive pill. The Center stopped stocking the pill last quarter when federal legislation made Plan B available over the counter to women eighteen and older.*

38 ...*The pill’s switch from prescription to OTC status tripled the cost per dose from around \$13 to \$36,” said Celia Bergman, associate dean of students*

for student's health and administrative affairs... Student health, [laughing] student unhealth.

39 ...*"Not only did (Plan B) go over the counter, but the price almost tripled. That is something the pharmaceutical industry usually does"*... [laughing] Well, that's what it's all about, money. Same thing we're seeing south of here.

40 Let's see, in this same thing, I could hardly believe this. But *Children's Hospital Launches Sex Change for Kids Program*... Right. This is legal. This is legal. I hate to even read the thing. It's filthy. I hate to even touch it.

41 *G8 Summit To Discuss Food Prices*... This is something else that's being brought on by illegal lust. ...*Record global food prices will be on the agenda of the group of the eight heads of state summit in July for the first time in almost thirty years*...

42 *Food Rationing*... Now this is taking place in the United States. This just came out. ...*Many parts of America long considered the breadbasket of the world are now confronting a once-unthinkable phenomenon: food rationing. Rice is stored at a national food authority warehouse in Manila, the Philippines.*

43 ...*April 17th. Major retailers in New York, in areas of New England, and on the west coast are limiting purchases of flour, rice and cooking oil as demand outstrips supply. There are also anecdotal reports that some consumers are hoarding grain stocks in coastal warehouses.*

44 ...*At a Costco Warehouse in Mountain View, California yesterday, shoppers grew frustrated, occasionally uttered...* Bad words. ... *as they searched in vain for the large sacks of rice*... [laughing] This will get worse, as the Scripture shows. And of course, we started broadcasting this forty years ago that this Prophecy was going to come to pass and now it's coming. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

45 *Incidents of Food-borne Illness Stagnate. Outbreaks of Campylobacter, listeria, salmonella, shigella, E. coli 0157, vibrio...* Something! [laughing] I'm not acquainted with that one. ... *and yersinia*... Are increasing. ...*the report said. According to the CDC, incidence of cryptosporidium jumped 44 percent higher in 2007 compared with the 2004-2006 average. The CDC estimates that 5,000 Americans die each year from food-borne illnesses, out of a total of 76 million people who get sick*... So it is spreading.

46 *Malt-O-Meal Recall*... You might have gotten that one. Malt-O-Meal, I used to eat that when I was a child. Be afraid to eat it now.

47 *Two More Ill in Rare Salmonella Strain. Another two South Island cases of a rare salmonella strain*... You know we have about, we have about, way over a thousand of those rare salmonella strains now.

48 This is April 12th, 2008. *Omaha. The FDA announced at least 23 people in 14 states have gotten sick after a salmonella contamination in the same type of cereal*... That's Malt-O-Meal again.

49 *Researchers at the University of British Columbia have discovered an anti-virulent factor in salmonella, knowledge that could be used to design improved salmonella vaccines*... Another vaccine coming on the market, for the money, of course.

50 ...*Virulent factors allow a pathogen to thrive in the host and cause disease. An anti-virulent factor controls the degree of infectiveness*... Get this. Listen closely.

51 ...*"The research also demonstrates that salmonella has the ability to control its virulence, even before it enters the host."* The pathway is designed to initially control the level of virulence and not kill the host immediately... *Tapering the level of the infectiveness, allows salmonella to establish itself in the host and then become more virulent*... And set up--set up a room for kill. [laughing]

52 *Danger of High Fructose*... You got to get this one now. These are people that made something better than sugar. [laughing] I love it when I see these things. It says, *HFCS: Danger of High Fructose Corn Syrup. HFCS (high fructose corn syrup) is responsible for a dangerous epidemic of obesity and diabetes*... It says. ...*In a recent chemical analysis of eleven carbonated soft drinks sweetened with high fructose corn syrup (HFCS), researchers from Rutgers University found very high levels of reactive carbonyls, which have been linked to tissue damage and complications of diabetes. They are elevated in the blood of people with diabetes.*

53 ...*A single can of soda, however, has five times that concentration of reactive carbonyls. Old-fashioned table sugar, on the other hand, has no reactive carbonyls*... [applause, congregation yells "Praise **YAHWEH!**"] That goes a lot longer, but anyway.

54 People are seeking now and demanding raw milk, by the way. They're finding out, I think it's probably because they was listening to *The Prophetic Word* broadcast. But it shows in this article how, *"Pasteurization of milk can destroy proteins and enzymes that help the body absorb vitamins and digest lactose"*... The woman says, ...*a registered*

*dietician who teaches at Bastyr University in Kenmore, Wash., which promotes natural and alternative medicines. High heat also can damage water-soluble vitamins, she said....* In the milk.

55 People looking for raw milk began showing up at Kay and Wayne Craig's organic farm in eastern Wisconsin five or six years ago. Many had digestive issues or other health problems...

56 Next is the war but I don't--I don't want to take time to cover that today. I just wanted to get this in your mind before we go back into this Prophecy. This Prophecy, it's so beautiful. I told somebody yesterday, I said, you know when I was seventeen years old; and was hunting, I was just craving to understand Prophecy. I said, I would have given a million dollars for this Knowledge right here that I'm going to give you and I would have worked the rest of my life to pay for it. That's how eager I was to get it. And you're gonna get it free! [laughing, applause] It's oh, so beautiful.

57 Now, yesterday, I'm not sure exactly where we left off, but let's go to **Mattithyah 26** and **verse 53**. **Verses 53** through **56** and I actually think we read this but He says:

58 **Mattithyah 26:53. Do you think...** Oh, we did read this. We did read this. He said, "I can call to My Father and He would send me Malakim from heaven to fight--to stop this." But He didn't choose to do so.

59 Let's go back to **Mattithyah 1**. We showed or we read where it actually gives the Name of Yahshua and tells about His birth, then His flee, fleeing into Egypt that the Prophecy might be fulfilled.

60 And then in **Mattithyah 4**, let's go to that. And he fled into Egypt, His dad did and took Yahshua and the mother to Egypt so that Prophecy would be fulfilled; because it was prophesied. He was told to get out of there because Herod was about to kill all the children and Yahshua would have been included, of course. And of course the Prophecies showed where He would be born, so Herod went there and sent soldiers there to kill all the children anyway just in case Yahshua hadn't made it out of there yet in that area.

61 In **Mattithyah 4:12**. He says, **But they do not know the Thoughts of YAHWEH...** (This is not right, is it? No, I'm in **Malakyah. Mattithyah 4**.) They don't know the Thoughts of YAHWEH, that's for sure! [laughing] Because they won't read the Scriptures. If they'd read the Scriptures, they'd know the Thoughts of YAHWEH.

62 Okay. In **Mattithyah 4:12** now, He says, **Now when Yahshua had heard that Yahchanan**

**the Immerser had been put into prison...** Been put into prison. He had been arrested now and put into prison. ...**He withdrew into Galilee.**

63 **Verse 13, Then leaving Nazareth, He went and lived in Capernaum by the sea, in the territory of Zebulun and Naphtali--**

64 **Verse 14, To fulfill...** Notice, this was in fulfillment of another Prophecy. ...**To fulfill what was spoken through the Prophet Isayah, saying:**

65 **Verse 15, The land of Zebulun and the land of Naphtali, by the way of the sea, beyond Yordan, in Galilee...** In Galilee now. This is where the Work was, in Galilee, where Abel was, where the Great House of YAHWEH at Abel was. ...**in Galilee of the Gentiles;**

66 **Verse 16, The people who walked in darkness...** This is the Prophecy. **The people who walked in darkness have seen a great Light; they who dwell in the land of the shadow of death, upon them the Light has shined.**

67 **Verse 17, From that time Yahshua began to preach, and to say: Repent, for the Kingdom of YAHWEH is at hand!...** Notice He was teaching repentance.

68 Now, Yahshua, remember in **Luke 24:25**, He says you're a fool if you don't believe all that the Prophets have spoken. Remember that. Also remember what I or what we brought out in **I John [I Yahchanan] 3:4**, sin is the breaking of the Laws. **I John [I Yahchanan] 3:7** says those who sin belong to Satan, **I Yahchanan 3:7-8**. Those who sin belong to Satan the devil. Let no man deceive you, he who practices Righteousness is Righteous. Remember all that as we go through this now.

69 And, of course, **Acts 3:19**, remember, says you must repent and be converted so that your sins can be blotted out. Your sins are not blotted out until you repent and are converted to the Laws of YAHWEH. Sin is the breaking of the Laws. Sins is what you must repent of.

70 Now in **Mattithyah 8, Mattithyah 8**, notice **verse 17. Mattithyah 8:17. This was to fulfill what was spoken through the Prophet Isayah, saying: He was bruised for our iniquities; and by His stripes we are healed....** Bruised for our iniquities. He went through this punishment.

71 Let's go back now to **Isayah 53** which speaks of this very Prophecy here; **Isayah 53** and notice **verse 4**. It's found on page 564 if that'll make it any faster for you.

72 **Isayah 53:4. Surely He has borne our griefs and carried our sorrows; yet we ignorantly considered Him stricken, smitten by YAHWEH, and afflicted...**

73 If you go back up to **verse 1**, He says, **Who has believed our report? To whom is the Arm of YAHWEH revealed?**... Now He's setting the stage here to tell you something, **YAHWEH**, in inspiring this. He's showing that not many people will believe this report, not many people will believe Prophecies. So they'll be lost because they won't believe the Prophecy. That's why Yahshua said they're fools if they don't believe all that the Prophets have spoken.

74 But He says, **verse 1, ...To whom is the Arm of YAHWEH revealed?**... Well of course, He shows this in other places. Those who will actually repent and be converted, those who will, those who will ground themselves in the Word of **YAHWEH** and the Laws and the Prophecies.

75 **Verse 2**, He says, **For He will grow up before Him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a dry ground. He has no form nor comeliness; and when we see Him, there is no beauty that we should desire Him.**

76 **Verse 3, He is despised and rejected by men...** Same as The House of **YAHWEH** today if you get that in your mind. He said that we would be hated and the Apostle Luke was actually inspired to write that we would be hated above all people on the face of the earth.

77 I can see that taking place at this time. It's going to get worse because **YAHWEH** says, "Hands off." You know, "You can't bother these people. Hands off. You're not going to stop this Work." [laughing, Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] It's going to keep going, He said.

78 **Verse 3, He is despised and rejected by men...** So many people today, see, when they see the police arrest someone, they think automatically he is guilty. Well, now they're getting a different side of the story from what's taking place with these arrests. They can see, and even the senators are voicing their opinion. One supreme court judge is also condemning what is taking place.

79 And, of course, the fight among themselves here in trying to stop a monster that they themselves have created, see, this will cause more doubts and confusion in the courts. It's an ever growing thing. You see in the laws of mankind, you see something that maybe needs counseling. That's what you see, something that maybe needs counseling. But in trying to bring money in to pay for this, they get greedy and, of course, they want the pendulum to swing the other way, but they swing it too far. And then it gets out of hand, you know, so in trying to bring it back the other way then, it'll get out of hand again. [laughing] And they'll shut it down; it'll eventually be shut down.

80 **Verse 3, He is despised and rejected by men; a Man of sorrows and acquainted with grief. And we hid, as it were, our faces from Him; He was despised, and we did not esteem Him.**

81 **Verse 4, Surely He has borne our griefs and carried our sorrows; yet we ignorantly considered Him stricken, smitten by YAHWEH, and afflicted...** And that's all we considered there. Not the fact that the Man was going through hell here because of sin and trying to pay for our past sins and bring in a body of people, actually bring in a body of people into the Kingdom who would be given authority by **YAHWEH** to rule as **YAHWEH** rules.

82 And those who won't, believe it or not, I don't care if they're your aunts or uncles or daughters or sons or whatever, you know, if they won't, if they won't repent, they won't be a part of this Kingdom that **YAHWEH** is putting together. **YAHWEH** is only giving us an opportunity to live, live for a time period of trial and testing for a group He's putting together. But that group He's putting together will be all of it. That's it! [laughing] And, of course, there will be no more unless they're willing to repent and be converted to **YAHWEH**'s Laws.

83 **Well this time period is about up and the Kingdom just about formed, but there is a short time here that YAHWEH is holding back. And I think because I haven't brought what I'm fixing to bring you in this Feast.**

84 **Verse 5, But He was wounded for our transgressions, He was bruised for our iniquities...** Not that just He was smitten, He was smitten by **YAHWEH** and afflicted, but there's a reason for it here. It's the sin, sin that will not be tolerated. It won't be tolerated in **YAHWEH**'s People. It won't be tolerated by **YAHWEH** Who is judging the hearts and the minds. He looks deep within the heart to test, to judge you. That's what He's doing right now, as I brought you yesterday, if you remember.

85 To judge you to see if you are fit for this job, see if you're faking it. [laughing] Are you faking it, you know, or are you actually proving to **YAHWEH** that you will be a teacher? Or are you just faking it? You got to answer that question for yourself. That's what He wants you for. Practice it.

86 **...iniquities; the chastisement...** To teach against this stuff, teach against sin. Sin is the breaking of His Laws. Yes, all the world today is breaking **YAHWEH**'s Laws.

87 No religion that I know of on the face of the earth, except The House of **YAHWEH** teaches the

613 Laws. The Jews don't in Israel. That's where people look to because at one time, **YAHWEH** had a bunch of people out of the twelve tribes whom He trained at Abel to do a Work and that Work we're holding in front of us right now. But Yahshua says the time has come, and now is, when the Father won't be worshiped here or in those mountains of Galilee or Syria or any place in that land.

88 And you're a fool if you don't believe the next Prophecy which shows where it's going to be in the Last Days. Because once that Work was finished, it was wiped out. And then **YAHWEH** said, "In the Last Days I will establish My House," under a High Priest Who we're reading about right here.

89 We're reading about this Man Who is now ruling The House of **YAHWEH** and is well aware of what we're doing. And, He too, He says, "I judge as **YAHWEH** judges." He said, "My Judgments are right because I don't seek My own will, but the Will of the Father Who is in heaven." So He's judging exactly how **YAHWEH** wrote the Prophecies to judge by and gave the Laws for Him to judge by.

90 **...chastisement for our peace was upon Him, and by His stripes we are healed.**

91 **Verse 6, All we like sheep have gone astray... (How far do we want to read here? We're in *Isayah*. Let's go through **verse 12**.) ...we have turned, every one, to his own way; and **YAHWEH** has laid on Him the iniquity of us all...** Now, He suffered this once. He gives you plenty of space, **YAHWEH** says, to repent.

92 If you remember in one of the eras of The House of **YAHWEH** in **Revelation**, He showed that woman Jezebel, he gave her space to repent. That space won't last forever, that space to repent, and to learn to do what **YAHWEH** has called you to do.

93 Do you think that your job in the Kingdom is going to be listening to a recorder or the hippie music that the world has created? Is that what you're training for? [Congregation yells "No!"] You think it's the television set and the up and down clothes lines that the Hollywood has created? Is that what you're training for? Is that where you're putting most of your time? [laughing] No, no, that's not what He's training you for. I hate to burst your bubble there; but He's actually training you to teach these Laws and Prophecies in the Kingdom. That's what you're here for right now to learn and to teach. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

94 **Verse 7, He was oppressed and He was afflicted, yet He opened not His mouth. He was led as a lamb to the slaughter...** Because of sin. ...

---

**If you're not **YAHWEH**'s People, you have no Savior; you have no sacrifice. And unless you repent and become converted, your sins won't be blotted out. He didn't die for you. He died for those who will repent and be converted.**

---

**and as a sheep before its shearers is silent, so He opened not His Mouth.**

95 **Verse 8, He was taken from prison... Yes, He was in prison too. ...and from Judgment, and who will declare His generation? For He was cut off from the land of the living; for the transgressions of My People He was stricken...** For the transgression of **YAHWEH**'s People.

96 If you're not **YAHWEH**'s People, you have no Savior; you have no sacrifice. And unless you repent and become converted, your sins won't be blotted out. He didn't die for you. He died for those who will repent and be converted.

97 **Verse 9, And He made His grave with the wicked...** I know the Christians are telling you different than that but the Christians are not going to be in **YAHWEH**'s Kingdom, brethren, unless they repent and are converted. The Catholic church will not be there. None of the religions that I know of will be there, unless they repent and convert to **YAHWEH**'s 613 Laws. The first of which is, "Go to the place where I choose to place My Name." Unless they do, they won't be part of **YAHWEH**'s Kingdom. Period. You can't find it in here and you're a fool if you don't believe what's in here.

98 **Verse 9, And He made His grave with the wicked, and with the rich in His death; but He had done no violence...** No, He was without sin. ...**nor was any deceit in His mouth.**

99 **Verse 10, Yet His bruises; willful sacrifice, pleased **YAHWEH**; for He was put to much grief. Now He has brought the offering for sin. He will see His Seed, He will prolong days, and the Pleasure of **YAHWEH** will succeed in His Hands...** He sees His Seed right now. He's seeing you. In fact, He's judging you. [applause] Right, praise **YAHWEH**.

100 Our High Priest is judging you, well aware of your works, every one of you. He's judging your heart and your mind. You can't hide from **YAHWEH**. You might hide from the Work here, you know, and disappear when the work starts, but

**YAHWEH** knows it. He knows what you're doing, what you're doing. He knows what He's told you to do too. [laughing] And if you play a rebellious son or daughter, you won't be part of this soon-coming Kingdom.

101 **Verse 11, He will see the labor of His Soul...** Yes, He's seeing it right now. ...**and be satisfied; by His knowledge My Righteous Servant will justify many...** Justify His House. ...**for He will bear their iniquities.**

102 **Verse 12, Therefore, I will divide Him a portion with the great, and He will divide the plunder with the strong; because He poured out His Soul to death, and He was numbered with the transgressors; and He bore the sin of many, and made intercession for the transgressors.**

103 Now, all of us have sinned. All of us have sinned; our full life. Let's go back to **Mattithyah 12** now with that in mind. Yahshua made it. He's the Firstborn of many brethren and He sits as Judge, right now, of The House of **YAHWEH**--High Priest. High Priest, which was the Judge; and then, of course, over The House of **YAHWEH**. He's also the Guider of the Work, the Overseer of the Work.

104 In **Mattithyah 12**, notice **verse 14** now. **Mattithyah 12:14.** Now you got to keep in mind everything that I brought the day before yesterday and today. Everything about sin, everything about it that I brought yesterday and Yahshua being the High Priest and this right here are complicated. A person would never find it. Even if they found it, they'd get mixed up, screwed up on it. [laughing] Many, many have.

105 But notice carefully with me and you'll have to really pay attention now in order to get what I'm going to show you. And it's not going to be instantly. I could tell you instantly but you wouldn't understand it. And you'd know it but you wouldn't understand. So I'm gonna have to drag it out and I'm gonna have to get all these Scriptures in your mind the next few days that we're at the Feast and hopefully we can cover the whole thing.

106 But let's go to **verse 14. Mattithyah 12:14. Then the Pharisees went out and held a consultation against Him, how they might destroy Him...** Now get it in your mind, Yahshua's been teaching here. Remember, remember, He went into Galilee and Capernaum and started doing His Work.

107 Well, He was teaching among them and then He started teaching in their synagogues and so forth. And He left them without a cloak for their sins, which means He was telling them to repent. That's what the Scripture said. Repent of

your sins and be converted. That's what He was teaching them. And then they started seeking to kill Him, right here, because of something that He was teaching.

108 **Verse 15, But when Yahshua realized this, He withdrew from that place...** From the Pharisees, that place. He withdrew from where they were. Get that in your mind. He withdrew from where the Pharisees were.

109 If you miss this, you may never get it again. Notice, He was speaking, the Pharisees were seeking to kill Him. The same thing they're seeking to do to The House of **YAHWEH** right now. **YAHWEH** will not allow this to take place. But they're seeking to kill us right now.

110 When they went into Waco a few years ago, they intended that for The House of **YAHWEH**. They were going to hit both of us at the same time. They burnt to death those people at Waco. The House of **YAHWEH** lived through it. You wouldn't be here today if it wasn't that **YAHWEH** protected you. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

111 They were seeking to kill Him so Yahshua withdrew from them. It's hard to withdraw from them today, even if you got an automobile or a plane or a passport. That means there's a Protected Place that's going to stay there, protected; and that's what the Scripture shows. Right? Now, Yahshua could easily withdraw from them, yes. He just simply left, probably by night. But as the crowds found out, notice what occurred here.

112...**And great multitudes followed Him, and He healed all of them...** That is, He taught them cleanliness, the same thing that's going on, the ashes of the red heifer, all the Laws of **YAHWEH**. And He brought them to healthy minds and healthy bodies. Skinny, probably, skinny people. Man, I look out at the audience and see how skinny you are and how fat you were a year ago! [laughing] They're probably gonna be teaching that I'm starving you to death now! [laughing] Praise **YAHWEH**.

113 But He healed them. But these were the multitudes, not the Pharisees now, not the religious leaders. They were hating Him and wanting to kill Him but multitudes were following Him.

114 **Verse 16, But He warned them not to make Him...** Now that word **Him**, Kahan David Yahodah told me the other day, he said in all Greek and Hebrew, **Him** is only used sometimes and he's gonna bring more out on this later. Because when I told him what I'd found, I said, you've got to look this up and see what you can find on it, and he said, "They don't refer to **it** or **this** in Hebrew or Greek."

They always refer to it as **he** or **she**, depending on the word that is used there.

115 So if you put **it** or **this** instead of **him**, you'll see there's something He's wanting to hide here in telling the people, this multitude. This didn't take place in a day, brethren, or an hour. He was teaching multitudes of people for a few years here, who He was teaching or He was training, along with His Disciples. They actually joined His Disciples later in doing a Great Work.

116 Even though they're not exposed, all of them, here, there was a multitude of people who helped the Disciples. They, the Disciples, couldn't possibly have done this Work alone. If you look at the Work they did here, under the printing conditions and everything that they had at that time, the writing conditions and making copies and so forth, they did a huge Work right here and it took a number of people to do this.

117 Well these people whom Yahshua was training, they actually came later and joined the Disciples. And of course, there, jealousy arose again, but **YAHWEH** protected His Work until they got finished with the Work and then He allowed them to be killed, the twelve Disciples. We have records of eleven of the twelve Disciples deaths, many of them in Rome. And all of them by Rome.

118 **Verse 16, But He warned them not to make this known...** Not to make what known? Not to make this known.

119 Notice **verse 17, That it would be fulfilled what was spoken through Isayah the Prophet...** Now there's something here He's hiding and He wants to keep it hidden from the Pharisees so that a Prophecy written in **Isayah** could be revealed. You get all that? Now, you've got to get it. You've got to understand what I'm saying here or you won't understand the rest of it when I bring it.

120 **Verse 16, But He warned them not to make this known...** He was teaching the multitude not to make this known now so it could be fulfilled what was spoken by the Prophet, by the Prophet Isayah here.

121 If you go back or if you go there to **verse 17** and notice again, this fulfillment of a Prophecy here, He's saying hide it. Don't tell anybody. Don't make this known to the Pharisees. Notice, notice the Prophecy.

122 **Verse 18, Behold! My Servant Whom I have chosen! My Elect One in Whom My Soul delights! I have put My Spirit upon Him; He will bring forth Judgment to the Gentiles...** Bring forth Judgment to the Gentiles.

123 Now, if you go further back to **verse 1** here; if you go further back to **verse 1**, you'll see what this subject is that Yahshua is speaking of here. **Verse 1** actually, in fact, reveals it.

124 **Verse 1** shows He's speaking of the Sabbath Day and this is what upset the Jews so much because they weren't keeping Holy the Sabbath Day as **YAHWEH** keeps Holy the Sabbath Day. They weren't working. If you don't work on the Sabbath Day, you don't keep **YAHWEH's** Sabbath the way **YAHWEH** keeps His Sabbath.

125 **YAHWEH** became a blessing to His People. Now, I brought this out a lot and then I pushed it aside to bring other things. But if you go back and get those sermons or you remember what I brought out, I brought a lot of this out before. And I told you, I showed you what was being taught in the Talmud, in Jerusalem at that time. When they came out, when they came out of captivity--they were taken into captivity in Babylon--there, they learned the Talmud. That Talmud is still being taught today. It's how to get around the Laws of **YAHWEH**.

126 In reading the Talmud, that's all I can find, is how to get around the Laws of **YAHWEH**. And when they say "rest," some of them will say, "Well you can't do any work." Some try to lay in their bed for twenty-four hours, not lifting anything, not moving. They won't eat or drink the day before so they won't have to get up because they know that's work. See, it's an impossible thing that they put into the hands of these people.

127 Others then find a way around this and they start making excuses and they come up with a route, a loophole in the Laws, as they call it. And they say, "You can't follow the Scriptures." Well it's not the Scriptures you can't follow. You can follow the Scriptures if you'll take it here a little and there a little and then put all of these little

---

**You go to a place where YAHWEH tells you what to do on the Sabbath Day. [applause] And you put those two together. And you see it's not no work, but it's none of your own work. Get your work done before the Sabbath so you can be a servant to others on the Sabbath as YAHWEH is a Servant to others on the Sabbath.**

---

together and see what **YAHWEH** said about the Sabbath Day.

128 When it says no work, what does that mean? It can't mean no work. When you breathe, you work. You bat an eye, you move a finger, it's work. A little bit of work, but it's work. And if you say no work, you'd have to die, brethren, to fulfill that Command. How do you find it? You go to a place where **YAHWEH** tells you what to do on the Sabbath Day. [applause] And you put those two together. And you see it's not no work, but it's none of your own work. Get your work done before the Sabbath so you can be a servant to others on the Sabbath as **YAHWEH** is a Servant to others on the Sabbath. [applause]

129 Now remember that. I brought that out in detail and you're gonna have to remember it in order to understand this Prophecy right here. Because this Prophecy is not speaking directly of Yahshua. It's speaking of Yahshua, yes, but it's speaking of a Work He's doing in the Last Days, when the Work goes out to the Gentiles.

130 Notice in **verse 1, Mattithyah 12:1. At that time Yahshua went through the grainfields on the Sabbath, and His Disciples were hungry, and began to pull ears of grain and eat them.**

131 **Verse 2, But when the Pharisees saw this, they said to Him; Behold, Your Disciples are doing what is not lawful to do on the Sabbath Day...** Well, of course, it's not lawful to do in their Talmud that they were following; the laws that He referred to many times. Yahshua, would say, "Isn't this in your law?" You know, "This is written in your law."

132 They wasn't following their law either because their law was made up of what the Catholic priests put together and gave it to them as rabbis. You know, because they were disguised as rabbis or priests of **YAHWEH** when they introduced this Talmud to them.

133 If you can imagine what their people, our forefathers went through at that time. Daniyl was already trained, but he lived through this. But Daniyl knew enough about the Holy Writings, and you can see this. He knew, he had the Writings, he had the Writings in his mind and he knew; he even had copies. Somehow or another he got copies smuggled into him in that jail cell and he kept up his studies. [laughing] Praise **YAHWEH**. We visited him there; I remember. [laughing, applause]

134 But Daniyl knew the Words of **YAHWEH** and that's the reason he wasn't deceived by this. But they stayed in captivity for seventy years, brethren. The older ones died off, the older ones that could have taught the younger ones died off. It was made

impossible for them to teach the younger ones. They were held in captivity. They could not teach the Laws of **YAHWEH** or they'd be killed.

135 A parent couldn't teach his children. If he did, they'd take the children away from them. They still got the same tactics today. They would remove the children from the home, they'd imprison the parents and they'd put the children in foster homes, foster homes. I wonder who those foster homes belong to. Well, of course, they were non-denominational, they said. Non-denominational but they was Christianity. [laughing] That's what they say today. "We put them in non-denominational environments, run by Christians." [laughing]

136 Well, of course, that's how they taught these children and changed this culture. But they had them believing, they had them believing that they were still following the Laws that were given to them by Mosheh that brought the children of Israyl out of Egypt. Now, that's what they had in mind.

137 On the other hand, there were Laws, they said, that Mosheh--he gave them the law but then he gave them the explanation by mouth. "Now, here's the way you're to do it," see. So, there was about ten rabbis who would quote here and each one of them had a different opinion. That's what you find in the Talmud. I read you some of it. If I had time, I'd read you all of it, but we don't have that much time. But you could get a copy of it. They're in English, if you want to get it and read it or maybe one volume. Just get a volume on the Sabbath Day, one volume; there're about fourteen on the Sabbath Day. [laughing]

138 **Verse 2, But when the Pharisees saw this...** They accused Him of breaking the Sabbath Day.

139 **Verse 3, But He said to them: Have you not read what David and those who were with him did when they were hungry?...** He's asking them a question here about what is written in the Laws.

140 And of course, there is an Inspired Law that was given. There're Inspired Prophecies that **YAHWEH** saw to it were put together, and then He had certain Prophets mention the names of the people that He inspired, He inspired, before and after they were borned so you can know that **YAHWEH** guided this Book that we're reading here and it all agrees. All the Apostles and Prophets, they all agree and the Savior too. The Savior agreed with what was written in the Laws and in the Prophecies, by the Prophets. And He said, "Haven't you ever read this, what David did?"

141 And then **verse 4, How he and those with him went into The House of YAHWEH, and ate the showbread which was not Lawful for them to eat—but only for the Priests?**

142 **Verse 5, Or have you not read in the Laws, how that on the Sabbath Days the Priests in the temple profane the Sabbath...** According to them, they profane it. ...and are blameless?... What they did, what they did in the temple, Yahshua said, they were breaking the Sabbath, just as Yahshua was breaking the Sabbath. They were breaking the Sabbath according to the Talmud, yes, but not according to what is written in the Inspired Scriptures. And they were blameless.

143 Now, if they had been breaking the Laws, they wouldn't have been blameless. They would have been sinners. If you break the Laws, it's sin. Sin is the transgression of the Laws. So they were not sinning is what Yahshua is pointing out here to them.

144 **Verse 6, But I say to you in this place is one greater than the temple...** Boy, that was a blast in the face. [laughing] You know, and Yahshua saying, you know, there's one in this place that's greater than the temple.

145 **Verse 7, And if you had known what this means...** If you'd known what the Scripture says, is what He was saying. ...**I desire mercy and not sacrifice...** That's written by an Inspired Prophet. ...**I desire mercy and not sacrifice; you would not have condemned the guiltless...** They were guiltless brethren.

146 If you had known, notice what He saying, "I desire mercy and not sacrifice. I desire mercy on the Sabbath. I desire mercy." You show mercy when you serve someone on the Sabbath. And the only way you can keep the Sabbath is to be of service to someone on the Sabbath, keep it the way **YAHWEH** keeps it. [Praise **YAHWEH!** applause]

147 But notice, they were guiltless. You're condemning the guiltless, He said. The same way that Hillary's condemning her grandmother. She probably don't even have sense enough to know. That woman is probably too ignorant to know that her grandmother or great grandmother wore these clothes with dignity, [applause] knowing, yes, knowing she was Righteous. Don't be fooled by these people. You know, judge them by the Laws, what **YAHWEH** says.

148 **Verse 8, So the Son of Man is also the teacher of the Sabbath...** He teaches the right way to keep the Sabbath and if we don't accept Him as our High Priest and King, one hundred percent, brethren, we won't be under His Leadership. But

we won't be under **YAHWEH's** Leadership either and we won't have anyone to give us life.

149 **Verse 9, And going on from there, He went into their synagogue...** Started going into the synagogues, see, teaching the same thing.

150 **Verse 10, And, behold, there was a man who had a withered hand. Then they asked Him, saying; Is it lawful to heal on the Sabbath Days?—so that they might have a reason to accuse Him...** He was giving them one. [laughing]

151 **Verse 11, But He asked them: What man is there among you having one sheep, and if it falls into a pit on the Sabbath Day, would not lay hands on it and pull it out?...** Which one of you would not work if it meant profit coming out of your pocket? If you was gonna lose your sheep or lose your money, which one of you would not work?

152 Well, probably not one of them, you know. Probably all of them would have broken it, would have done what they call breaking the Sabbath. They would easily have entered into sin and this is what He was trying to show them. Same thing when they was wanting to stone that woman who was brought to Him. And He said, "Let him who is without sin first cast a stone." Well none of them was without sin and they knew it.

153 **Verse 12, And how much more valuable is a man than a sheep? Therefore, it is Lawful to do Righteousness on the Sabbath...** Now, what is Righteousness? Of course, the Scriptures show you in no uncertain terms how to keep the Sabbath. We're going to read some of them.

154 **Verse 13, Then He said to the man; Stretch out your hand. And he stretched it out; and it was restored, as sound as his other one.**

155 **Verse 14, Then the Pharisees went out and held a consultation against Him, how they might destroy Him...** Wanting, wanting to kill Yahshua.

156 Now, back to this thing. He says now, He says don't make this known, in **verse 16**. He says--now after He had left the Pharisees, the multitudes found Him and were gathering with Him daily as He taught.

157 **Verse 16, He said, But He warned them not to make Him known...** Don't make this known because there's a Prophecy that's got to be fulfilled here. There's a Prophecy that's going to be fulfilled so don't go around making this known what I'm teaching you.

158 He was actually teaching something that had been sealed, but, of course, Yahshua, if you remember, qualified to open the Seals. Remember? Yahshua showed that, I mean **YAHWEH** showed

---

## **The Sabbath is required. That's the number one thing that shows obedience to YAHWEH.**

---

that. That Yahshua qualified by His sinlessness to actually open the Seal.

159 But He says don't make it known. Now, the reason I'm saying this--I'm getting a little ahead of myself, but He's actually talking about Prophecy here that He doesn't want them to reveal.

160 Let's go back to **Daniyl 12. Daniyl 12** and notice **verse 1. Daniyl 12:1. And at that time will Micahyah stand up...** I'll just read the old version. **...the great ruler who stands for the children of your people; and there will be a time of trouble...** Now, this is speaking of the future, of course. And the time of trouble is right now that we're in with the nuclear wars held back.

161 **...time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation to that same time. And at that time your people will be delivered...** Notice that, a people are going to be delivered, delivered.

162 **...everyone who will be found written in The Book...** Well the way you're found written in the Book is, of course, keeping the Laws of **YAHWEH**. Yahshua said it in the very last chapter of **Revelation**, if you remember. Blessed are those who keep His Laws for they have right to the Tree of Life. And you're judged by those things that are written in the Book, written about you. There's a Book being written about you. He's looking at you to see what you're doing, judging your heart and your mind.

163 **Verse 2, And many of those who sleep...** Notice, you got the resurrection spoken of in this time period, this time of trouble. **...many of those who sleep in the dust of the earth will awake; some to Everlasting Life, and some to shame and everlasting contempt...** Those who won't believe Yahshua and do what He says, about how to keep the Sabbath.

164 The Sabbath is required. That's the number one thing that shows obedience to **YAHWEH**. And the way you prove obedience, we'll get into that a little bit later, but it's shown to you by one of the

Apostles in Book Two. In **Hebrews 4**, it's actually shown there. And the ones who don't believe, don't keep it the way **YAHWEH** shows that you are to keep it; and because of unbelief, they won't ever have a part of His Rest, He says.

165 Well here in **verse 3** now of **Daniyl, And those who are wise will shine as the brightness of the heavens; and those who turn many to Righteousness...** Righteousness, that is keeping the Laws, those who practice Righteousness. **...as the stars forever and ever.**

166 **Verse 4, But you, O Daniyl, shut up the words...** Notice, shut up these words. **...and seal the book to the time of The End; many will run to and fro, and knowledge will be increased.**

167 **Verse 5, Then I, Daniyl, looked; and behold, there stood two others...** This is the very Work that Yahshua was telling them to hide right there. You know why? Because it's prophesied that we are going to be keeping the Sabbath the way Yahshua keeps the Sabbath, under His Supervision. And our Rest will be glorious, **YAHWEH** says. [congregation shouts "Praise **YAHWEH!**", laughing] Our Rest, speaking of the Sabbath Day.

168 **Verse 5, Then I, Daniyl, looked; and behold, there stood two others, one on this side of the bank of the river, and the other on that side of the bank of the river...** (Man I've gone way over time already and I didn't even notice that. [congregation shouts "Praise **YAHWEH!**" "Keep going!"])

169 Let's see, well he looks down [laughing] he looks down and he sees in the future here, a Work. And **YAHWEH** willing the next sermon, I will, we will--we will see what that Work is and see why Yahshua told them, "Don't reveal these things to these Pharisees because this Prophecy has got to be fulfilled."

170 May **YAHWEH** bless you and I'll turn the services back to the next leader. I love you brothers and sisters! [applause] Praise **YAHWEH!**

---

**Blessed are those who keep His Laws for they have right to the Tree of Life. And you're judged by those things that are written in the Book, written about you. There's a Book being written about you. He's looking at you to see what you're doing, judging your heart and your mind.**

---

---

# Chapter Eighteen

## YAHWEH's Last Days' Work Must Be According To Prophecy As The Savior's Work Was According To Prophecy #3— YAHWEH's Sabbaths Will Be Accepted In The Last Days Worship Of YAHWEH, And The Nations Will Be Judged

Feast Of Unleavened Bread  
04/24/08

---

*Kahan Levi: I'd like for everyone to please stand. And now I have the pleasure and the opportunity to present the one whom we all gonna be standing with in the Great Kingdom of YAHWEH, the Greatest Teacher in the world, the Greatest Kahan, our beloved Pastor and Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins!*

---

1 [applause] Shalom everyone! Where's your green? Where, where is your green? [laughing, waving palm branches] The world is going green, they said. The world is going green. You may be seated. May the Peace of **YAHWEH** be with each and every one of you. [laughing] Our young Priests are making more racket than the young Priestesses, that's for sure.

2 I was told to tell you, that you needed this. You need this book. [shows on monitor] *What The Feast Days Mean To You*. This was the original, I think it was my first booklet. The first book that we wrote on it. (Too big to get in that) *What YAHWEH's Feasts Mean To You*. Now, it says this is friendly for children up to seven years old. I guess it becomes unfriendly for--no! [laughing]

3 Each paragraph is written in a pleasant rhythm format to grasp the attention of our younger readers and to help them better understand the

Message. So you can actually read this to your children or let them read, themselves and they will understand it faster than the earlier versions. I was very simplified back then. I still am. I'm still an Okie and very simplified today. [applause]

4 I don't want to read any articles today. I want to get right into this, where we left off yesterday. [applause] And hopefully everyone will pay close attention. Don't let anyone interrupt you. If they come near you, tell them "Get away from me! Get away from me! Don't! Please! I'm listening." [laughing] Hold up your hand and I'll stop and we'll run them off. [laughing]

5 You can be turning back over to **Mattithyah 12**. There's a lot on the news about the food now, food rationing. I don't know if we could still get in another order from Walton's, but we might try that. They have a lot of stuff and it's already packed in buckets and you can store it in your bathroom or



wherever. That might not be the best place after thinking about it! [laughing] Bedroom maybe, kitchen better, closets.

6 Okay, on **Mattithyah 12** now. And we notice that He tells us not to make this known. Now, I'll read you the corrected version of this, the way the world's authorities say that it must be translated, maybe today, maybe tomorrow. But He warned them in **verse 16**, warned them not to make **this**, it's not a **him**, even though they translated it that way. It's actually **this**; not make this known.

7 And the rest of that sentence, **Verse 17, That it would be fulfilled...** Not to make it known so that this could be fulfilled. **...what was spoken through Isayah the Prophet...** And then He gives you something there that's translated wrong and they took out some words. They actually took out Abel out of that and some names. They actually took out some names out of that sentence. But we have the history on it. And we also have the correct translations on it, according to the world's authoritative books.

8 But notice, it's not to make it known; not to make it known. What known? Well **verse 18** shows you, see, the last part.

9 **Verse 18, ...He will bring forth Judgment to the Gentiles...** And, of course, this has never been done. Yahshua didn't bring forth that Judgment in His time period. Now, He's bringing it forth now under His or the last established House of **YAHWEH**.

10 But what does that have to do now with keeping the Sabbath? Because all of this has to do with keeping the Sabbath, as you notice the whole subject is about the Sabbath, the Sabbath over here. And Yahshua was telling the Pharisees that, you know, He was trying to show them, trying to teach them the Sabbath, trying to teach them to read and pay attention to what the Prophets had spoken.

11 Let's go back, to understand this, let's go back to **Exodus 20** and the subject here is the Sabbath too; **Exodus 20** (let's see if I can get this arranged).

12 **Exodus 20:20**. He said, **Mosheh said to the people; Do not fear, for YAHWEH has come to test...** Well that word **test** there, it actually means *to judge*, to put tests in front of you, put His Laws in front of you and actually judge to see if you would keep them.

13 **...to test and prove you, so that the Reverence for YAHWEH will be with you, so that you do not commit sin...** So the things that He's giving His People here is a teaching, teaching them the Laws so they can turn from sin. But He's judging

them. He's judging them and proving whether they actually are turning from sin. Be turning over to **Deuteronomy 12**--whether they will keep the Laws or not. And, of course, that is true with each generation.

14 Book Two teaches the same thing, that we must--that we must be proven, that we must prove ourselves to **YAHWEH**, that we must repent, be converted so our sins will be blotted out. And, of course, you can repent with your mouth or express repentance with your mouth, but **YAHWEH** judges the heart. And He says, "People draw near to Me with their mouth, but their hearts are far from Me." And we read yesterday where He actually judges the secret things of our hearts.

15 Here in **Deuteronomy 12:1** now, notice, **These are the Statutes and Judgments; The Laws, which you must observe...** You must observe. You must observe to do them, or as **I Yahchanan 1:7** says, let no man deceive you. He who practices Righteousness is Righteous. If you look up that word **practice**, it's several places throughout the Scriptures that you've got to practice the Laws.

16 And, of course, He says here these are My Statutes and My Judgments, the Laws which you must do. You must do them, that is if you want Salvation, you must do them. And, of course, the world comes along, the preachers come along and they say the Laws are done away with, that Yahshua did away with them. He calls them liars and, of course, Yahchanan calls them a liar. **I Yahchanan 2:4** says he that says I know Him and keeps not His Commandments or His Laws is a liar and the Truth is not in him.

17 But through deception, they have deceived the world into thinking that they can break these Laws and, of course, still receive Salvation, Eternal Life. This is not true according to the Scriptures. There is no Scripture in *The Book of YAHWEH* that states such a thing.

18 The same teaching goes from **Genesis 1** clear to **Revelation 22**. And in the first chapter of **Genesis**, it says, it plainly shows you there that you cannot partake of evil and live. In **Revelation 22**, the last chapter in your bible, the last chapter of **Revelation** says you cannot partake of evil and live.

---

**He says here these are My Statutes and My Judgments, the Laws which you must do. You must do them, that is if you want Salvation, you must do them.**

---

You've got to practice Righteousness and become perfect; and be like your Heavenly Father, which is **Deuteronomy 12:1**.

19 **Verse 2**, He says, **You must utterly destroy all the places where the nations you shall drive out worshiped their gods (elohim)—on the high mountains... That is, the lifted up places. ...on the hills, and under every spreading tree...** Well, of course, that's what **YAHWEH's** Kingdom will do eventually is wipe out god worship.

20 If you notice in **Zechariah 14**, the people who are left alive at that time, there will be no god worshipers among them at that time when the people turn to Holiness, Holiness to **YAHWEH**.

21 **Verse 3**, **You must destroy their altars, break down their sacred pillars...** That's what we're doing now, not physically, but we're breaking it down in the people's minds, those who will pay attention to **YAHWEH's** Work in these Last Days and actually, those, who actually see that the only way to peace, health and so forth is keeping those Laws. You can't break the Laws of fornication, adultery, sodomy, bestiality, stealing, stuff like this and have health or peace. You just can't do it! There's no way, no way you're going to have peace or health if you continually break those Laws. So we're destroying this god worship in the minds of the people. We're wiping it out.

22 And **verse 4**, **You must not worship YAHWEH your Father in such ways...** Of course if you partake of this, you shut yourself off from **YAHWEH**. You cut yourself off instantly.

23 Take a Christmas present, put you a Christmas tree, worship the dead saints at Halloween, go out trick or treating to get their candy and so forth, all of these things shut you off from **YAHWEH**. They're god worship as much as fornication, adultery, sodomy and bestiality. They're just as much as that. And they build, they build what we see right now, an atmosphere that is fixing to explode.

24 Now, of course, the experts, the world's intelligents are saying that we can expect this somewhere between May and June, that is the nuclear baby. They don't call it that, but we do. I think one of them did one time. I thought he was reading our book, [laughing] but might of not. But that could be about right. I keep thinking that it's gonna be over with by Atonement.

25 But if it started in July, you would have whatever left of July, then August, September. If you had a break in between, the earth could stand it, in between the nuclear baby and the rest of the wars. I don't think it could stand two months of

war though. That's what I'm looking at now and the reason **YAHWEH's** holding it back is one, to judge you, prove you and, of course, get this Message to two billion people out there who are going to join us. But also, He said, He said otherwise if He didn't hold it back, then no flesh would be saved. It would destroy, the nuclear wars and the famine that goes with it, the starvation, would actually destroy all life from planet earth.

26 So I'm thinking two months of that, you know, two months of these bombs because, you know, once this all-out war starts that will darken the sun, they're going to hit each other with everything they have to try to come out, you know, the winner; or try to save their country. And the stronger nations are going to do this.

27 The earth is going to reel to and fro with what **YAHWEH** allows it and how much of that could we stand? I don't, I don't really think we could stand two months of it so there'd almost have to be a break between the first nuclear baby and the all-out war that's among all nations there. That's just my way of thinking in studying what or how much power these nuclear bombs have at this time.

28 But anyway, **verse 5** now, and we're speaking of something that was held back. It has to do with the teaching--a teaching of the Sabbath to the nations. That's what Yahshua was showing.

29 But He says, **verse 5**, **But you are to seek...** Now this is the first thing you've got to do. Of course, if you want Salvation, you've got to understand that **YAHWEH** has Statutes and Judgments.

30 **Verse 1**, **These are the Statutes and Judgments; The Laws, which you must observe...**

31 And then **verse 5**, In order to get these, you must seek, **...the habitation of your Father; The House of YAHWEH...** And when you find it, you know, you've got to be willing to submit, submit to His Laws, His Statutes, His Judgments. And you can't do it as the nations that we've seen before us, including Israyl, the twelve tribes of Israyl, that turned from **YAHWEH**.

32 Now, I've been through all of this turning from **YAHWEH**. I've been through it for months if you've been getting the sermons. **YAHWEH** training the children of Israyl and bringing out certain people out of those tribes, but allowing, allowing unrighteous kings to rule, who would chose unrighteous priests and, of course, sin was committed by the unrighteous kings and the priests, **YAHWEH** said.

33 So **YAHWEH** allowed Righteousness to disappear to prove another point that, you must

have Righteous Teachers. You must have someone, a Shepherd, you must have a Shepherd who's not willing, who're just not willing to bend. You've got to have Righteous Shepherds who're not willing to bend one bit.

34 And if you study the Works of Samuyl and how he scolded King Shaul, or Saul as I prefer to call him, [laughing] from what he did. But his actions, his character, I can't stand it either. I can see why **YAHWEH** couldn't too. But Samuyl actually scolded this king for just not following orders, not following the orders of the Priests. And this is **YAHWEH's** Kingdom.

35 Samuyl was a very Great Prophet. He is someone you're going to see in the Kingdom, like Abraham who also kept His Laws, Isaac, Yaaqob. These people, Yahshua said, you will see in the Kingdom. And, of course, He was speaking to the Pharisees and said you're going to see them cast out, I mean, you'll see them in the Kingdom but you, yourselves, cast out because you're not keeping **YAHWEH's** Laws. And He encouraged them to read the Scriptures, to read the Inspired Writings of **YAHWEH**, and that is, of course, what every Prophet of **YAHWEH** did, every Inspired Prophet of **YAHWEH** did.

36 But He said, **verse 5, ...seek the habitation of your Father; The House of YAHWEH—the place which YAHWEH your Father shall choose out of all your tribes to establish His Name—and there you must go...** There you must go. There's no getting out of it if you want to be taught **YAHWEH's** Way and want **YAHWEH** to prove you fit for the Kingdom, as King David did.

37 You know, he said, "Try my heart," and "Try me. Test me." Well, of course, that's what we should be doing, too, asking **YAHWEH** to try us, test us, but be ready to prove ourselves and not run, not run.

38 **Verse 6, There you must bring your burnt offerings and sacrifices, your tithes, and special gifts you have vowed to give, your freewill offerings, and the firstborn of your herds and flocks.**

39 **Verse 7, There, in front of YAHWEH your Father, you and your families shall eat, and you shall rejoice...** You are commanded to rejoice. Learn to rejoice. **...in all that you have put your hand to do...** Or as it should be translated, "all that you are assigned to do." All, in everything that you're assigned to do, rejoice in that.

40 If you're assigned, as Yahshua said, even to carry this drop or this thimble of wine, this little cup of wine, if that's all you're assigned to do, then

don't drop it on the way. [laughing] You know, do it with all your might. But you will receive, if you don't sin, if that's the only thing you was assigned to do, that's fine. You proved it. That's all **YAHWEH** needed to prove out of you and He said you won't lose your reward.

41 Of course, you can't just take the drop of wine and go deliver it and then turn to sin, turn to illegal lust or whatever like the children of Israyl did. But you've got to keep **YAHWEH's** Laws. But whatever you're assigned to do, then do it with all your might, as **Ecclesiastes** said.

42 **...because YAHWEH your Father has blessed you...** That's His Way of blessing you; trying you, testing you, judging you is His Way. That's a blessing that the world does not have at this time, and won't have.

43 You know, you're the ones who're going to possess the Kingdom, brethren. You're the last, the last generation of brothers and sisters who will possess the Kingdom of **YAHWEH**. After that, there is no other and from us and our seed then, we will build the universal Kingdom that will forever rule the universe, or led, guide the universe. Yes! Praise **YAHWEH!** [applause]

44 **Verse 8, You must not at all do as we are doing here this day--every man doing whatever is right in his own eyes...** Well, of course, you can see that He's warning you here. And then, of course, if you look on over to **chapter 17**, you'll see that He says, you know, not doing what you think is right, but doing what you're taught to do.

45 **Deuteronomy 17:9. Go to the Priests... At this place YAHWEH chooses to place His Name. ...who are Levites, and to the Judges...** Notice, the Judges. **...who are in office at that time. Ask for their decision...** The Great Kahan Banahyah brought out a sermon on this very subject right

---

**You know, you're the ones who're going to possess the Kingdom, brethren. You're the last, the last generation of brothers and sisters who will possess the Kingdom of YAHWEH. After that, there is no other and from us and our seed then, we will build the universal Kingdom that will forever rule the universe, or led, guide the universe. Yes! Praise YAHWEH!**

---

here showing that another Priesthood would be established under Yahshua in the Last Days and would have the Name **YAHWEH**, of course. If it didn't have the Name of **YAHWEH**, it wouldn't be The House of **YAHWEH**. And then, you can't have the Name **YAHWEH** and then not follow the rest of these Laws. He that nameth, nameth the Name of **YAHWEH**, as the King James Version said, must also turn from sin, turn from breaking **YAHWEH**'s Laws. Okay.

46 **...Ask for their decision, and they will give you...** The solution, Peaceful Solution; that is, teach you the Peaceful Solution. **...of Judgment...** Notice, of Judgment. Did you get that? They'll teach you the Laws of Judgment and then you'll be judged. You're being judged here by **YAHWEH**.

47 That's the reason you're given these Laws of Judgment so **YAHWEH** can test you to see if you'll keep them. That's the reason He gave them manna in the wilderness to see if they would do what He said. Go and gather so much in six days and don't over gather because it's going to breed--breed worms and stink. And then on the sixth day gather twice as much and it won't. It won't breed worms and stink. It won't go bad, He said.

48 And of course, He did this so He could test them to see if they would do what He said to do. And this goes back to the importance that Samuyl placed or the emphasis he placed with King Saul, saying, you know, "You should have done what I told you to do. Why didn't you do what I told you to do?" He said, "Well I did." And he said, "Then why do I hear these sheep that should have been killed bleating in the background if you did what I told you to do?" "Oh, well I had an excuse for that, you see."

49 Well, see, you can't have excuses. **YAHWEH** hates excuses. He wants obedience, not excuses. [laughing, applause] I know you were busy when you were asked to teach a class, you were sick, you had your throat hurting, so do I. My throat is burning right now. And I know you have all of these excuses that you can do, rather than learn the Ways of **YAHWEH**, practice teaching others and so forth.

50 You can come up with all kinds of excuses, but see, that doesn't put the oil in your lamp, you virgins that are lacking and sleeping and so forth. What puts the oil in your lamps is the studying, doing what you're commanded to do by **YAHWEH** in the Holy Scriptures, studying and then putting it to practice. Practicing this Righteousness.

51 **Verse 10, You must act according to the sentence...** See. **...they pronounce for you...** This

puts the oil from **YAHWEH**; coming from the Priests into you. **...at the place...** At the place, not somewhere else. You can't go off to la-la town or the nut patch and get this. [laughing] You've got to do it at the place **YAHWEH** chooses to place His Name. There is no other place.

52 **...Be careful to do all they order you to do...** [laughing] Saul, they read these words to King Saul. He just didn't hear them. He had a sore throat or an earache or a toe ache or something was aching about the man.

53 **Verse 11, According to the Laws they teach you...** According to the Laws of **YAHWEH** that they teach you. **...you shall do, and according to the decisions they give you, you shall do. You must not turn aside to the right hand nor to the left...** So this now is, of course, keeping the Sabbath as you're supposed to keep the Sabbath as Yahshua Himself did.

54 Look at **Deuteronomy 16:6**. He says, **But only at the place...** Only at the place. **...YAHWEH your Father chooses to establish His Name...** And, of course, we know that this is it in these Last Days from the Prophecies, but only at that place. **...There you must sacrifice the Passover...** Now, here's the Passover.

55 These are the Sabbaths that are included in the weekly Sabbaths like in **Leviticus 23**. He says, "These are My Feasts," and then the first Feast He names is the weekly Sabbath Day Feast, the Sabbath Day Feast. [laughing] And we try to make it that every Sabbath Day. We even do your cooking for you and so forth, just like they did in the days of old. We'll cover that, too, because I want you to know, that's the way you keep the Sabbath. You have a Feast every Sabbath Day.

56 **...Passover at evening—at the going of the sun—at the season you came out of Egypt.**

57 Look at **verse 8, Six days you must eat unleavened bread...** That's part of the keeping of the unleavened bread. Now, notice, He didn't say one day, He said six days. Notice. **Six days you must eat unleavened bread, and on the seventh day there shall be a Holy Convocation to YAHWEH your Father. You must do no work...** Now, of course, you can't take this Scripture alone now. You got to remember another bit of advice given to you by a Prophet, here a little and there a little. Here a little and there a little.

58 Most of the time when these people were talking they didn't explain this whole thing every time, every detail every time. And they would say this right here. The Hebrew word there, of course, we know by **Isayah**, means none of your own work you will do. In other words, you're supposed to--

you're supposed to be out here doing **YAHWEH's** Work on these Feast days, not your own work. And I'll prove that to you in just a little while. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

59 Whether it's studying or training to be a teacher or teaching or whatever **YAHWEH** assigns you to do then--then that's what you're supposed to be doing. But you have this Holy Convocation, you must do none of your own work.

60 Look at **11, verse 11, You shall rejoice in front of YAHWEH...** That's working, of course. You shall rejoice. Rejoicing they say is the greatest medicine there is so this builds you up and builds your health up too if you will rejoice.

61 Now, if you go around with a sarcastic look on your face and sarcastic words coming out of your mouth, you're not teaching the people what **YAHWEH** wants you to teach them. You're teaching what Satan wants you to teach. And if that's what you want to do then, you have no part or lot with me. What you must do, what you must train yourselves to do is teach them joy, gladness. Make them joyful. Make everyone joyful around you. [applause]

62 **Verse 11, Do whatever you're assigned to do.** It doesn't say gripe about it either while you're doing it. [laughing] It doesn't say bitch about it and try to make your supervisor feel bad either. But anyway,

63 **Verse 11, You shall rejoice in front of YAHWEH...** Remember **YAHWEH** is here. He's judging you. He's judging your heart. He's judging the words that come out of your mouth. Yahshua said from your words you could be destroyed. From--from--from--from the heart proceeds--it proceeds forth from the mouth. By your words you're judged and by your words you're condemned in many cases.

64 **You shall rejoice in front of YAHWEH your Father...** Because He is here. His Eyes and Heart are with you at this time. His Eyes and His Heart are with you at this time.

65 **...your son, your daughter, your manservant, your maidservant, the Levite who lives within your city, the stranger, the fatherless...** See, He names them all. **...at the place YAHWEH your Father chooses to establish His Name.**

66 **Verse 12, And you must remember...** Now, you must remember. **...that you were a slave in Egypt, and you must be careful to observe and do these Statutes...** If you remember now, Israyl, they turned back to sin. And **YAHWEH** allowed, He actually allowed them to be taken back into Egypt again to try to teach them what He kept telling them. You know, "This is what this way brings."

67 **Verse 13, You must observe the Feast of**

**Tabernacles...** Well, here's the other Sabbath that He's mentioning here for seven days. After you have gathered in your crops, then you must observe the Feast of Tabernacles.

68 **And verse 14, And you shall rejoice at your Feast—you and your wife (wives), your son, your daughter, your manservant, your maidservant...** He names them all.

69 **Verse 15, Seven days you must keep a joyous Feast to YAHWEH your Father at the place...** Notice, at the place. **...He will choose, for YAHWEH your Father will bless you...** He will bless you, of course, this is the way He blesses you. He's judging you fit or unfit for the Kingdom.

70 **Verse 16, Three times a year all your males shall appear in front of YAHWEH your Father at the place He will choose—at the Feast of Unleavened Bread, at the Feast of Weeks, and at the Feast of Tabernacles—and they must not appear in front of YAHWEH empty handed.**

71 **Verse 17, He says, Every man shall give as he is capable...**

72 **Then verse 18, You must appoint Judges and officers...** That's what we do.

73 **Verse 19, You must not pervert justice...**

74 **And verse 20, You must follow justice, and only justice, so you may live...** So you may live. Period.

75 Yahshua was speaking now, remember this, He was speaking of a sealed Prophecy for the Last Days when Judgment would actually be taken to the nations. This Judgment He was judging Israyl with at that time, that Judgment would be taken to the nations. It would actually be taken to the nations.

76 Look back to **Mattithyah** again. **Mattithyah 12** and notice **verse 18** again. **Verse 18**, the last part. First off, He told them don't, don't be telling this now so this Prophecy could be fulfilled.

77 Last part of **verse 18, ...He will bring forth Judgment to the Gentiles...** So we saw there Judgment. Let's turn back to **Deuteronomy 12** right quickly. **Deuteronomy 12.** And remember, these are the Statutes and the Judgments, the Laws which you must observe, you must observe.

78 Now, **Deuteronomy 12**, now in **Isayah, Isayah 2**, we see in the Last Days here and I won't cover much of this. You can get our booklet *The House of YAHWEH Established* and read this.

79 But in **Isayah 2** here. You must do it at the place **YAHWEH** chooses, of course. And we saw that the temple that **YAHWEH** allowed them to build, it was also destroyed and, of course, Yahshua said you won't be worshiping, you won't be worshiping the Father here much longer.

80 Well here in **Isayah 2** now, He gives you a Prophecy of the Last Days' Work that will keep or take this to the nations and the nations will actually yield to it and they will be judged. These first six verses here, I mean the first four verses here. They will be judged by **YAHWEH's** Laws and they will repent and then they'll start walking in those Laws.

81 He says, **Isayah 2:1. The word that Isayah son of Amoz saw concerning Yahdah and Yerusalem...** It won't be there, He said.

82 **Verse 2, It will come to pass in the Last Days, that the mountain; promotion, of The House of YAHWEH will be established in the chief of the nations...** In the chief of the nations. So we know here now that it's going to be somewhere else.

83 If you look over to **Yahchanan 4, Yahchanan 4.** Now if you're new here and have not read the book *The House of YAHWEH Established*, or the booklet, we've put it in several books, too, showing where The House of **YAHWEH** would be established in the Last Days. We'll just brush through this because I need to put some things in your mind here.

84 But in **Yahchanan 4**, and notice **verse 20. Yahchanan 4:20.** This woman says to Yahshua: **Our fathers worshiped on this mountain, but you Yahdaim say that in Yerusalem is the place where men ought to worship...** Apparently she knew something about the Scriptures. She didn't know all of it, but she knew a little.

85 **Verse 21, Yahshua said to her: Woman, believe Me: The hour comes when you will worship the Father neither on this mountain, nor in Yerusalem...** Nor in Yerusalem. So this is the Savior now doing the speaking. If you don't believe it, you're lost right there. You may as well give up and go. If you can't learn to take Yahshua at His Word, then nothing else will help you.

---

**The very last thing that YAHWEH requires of this generation is to believe Yahshua. We didn't live with Him; He didn't teach us personally, but His Writings and the Writings of the Apostles who saw and experienced what He taught and put them down for us, if you study it close enough, you can prove for yourself that these things are true and correct.**

---

86 The very last thing that **YAHWEH** requires of this generation is to believe Yahshua. We didn't live with Him; He didn't teach us personally, but His Writings and the Writings of the Apostles who saw and experienced what He taught and put them down for us, if you study it close enough, you can prove for yourself that these things are true and correct.

87 The last one I showed you is the nuclear baby that's being held back. First off, it is nuclear, as we put in *The Mark of the Beast*, Volume Two. We put you a mushroom cloud there showing the three colors that **YAHWEH** actually gives in **Deuteronomy**, but He also gives it in **Revelation**, proving it being nuclear, nuclear war that was held back.

88 Six nuclear bombs, and another nuclear strike that was already used there. They're talking about that again, bringing in Iran and I think another nation. But things are getting unhealthy over there [laughing] in that area and those people are gonna be turned loose very soon by **YAHWEH**. But it is His decision as to when they're turned loose.

89 But notice they won't, Yahshua says they won't--the Father won't be worshiped here. The Father is not worshiped there at this time period because you have to go to the place where **YAHWEH** chooses to place His Name. And in these Last Days, it's not Yerusalem, it's not Israyl, it's not in Galilee in the mountains that she was talking about, the mountains of Galilee. It's not there any longer. It's in another place.

90 Well, and Yahshua said it. He said it won't be here. They won't be worshiped here. Where then? Where then?

91 Look back to **Isayah. Isayah 28. Isayah 28.** And just notice **verse 10** very carefully. **Verse 10.** And you got to keep this in your mind because you can't understand the Scriptures unless you're willing to keep this in mind and put all of these little bits together.

92 **Isayah 28:10.** He said, **For precept must be upon precept; precept upon precept; line upon line; line upon line; here a little and there a little...** Here a little and there a little. Now, this is the only way you can understand it. If you see back in **verse 7**, the last part, He says these people stumble in Judgment.

93 And the reason they're stumbling in the Judgment is because they won't put it all together. And this is what Yahshua was trying to tell them to do. Don't just take one verse out of the Holy Writings and try to base your Salvation on it. Remember what **YAHWEH** showed you with the

Prophets. He's the One Who governed what went into this *Book of YAHWEH*.

94 Let's be turning over to **Zecharyah 4**. He's the One Who governed what this was and Yahshua said, "Haven't you ever read, haven't you ever read this?" He was trying to draw these things to their attention, in trying to teach them that they're doing something wrong about the Sabbath. He said enough there, a word to the wise should have been sufficient to have started them to studying again what was taking place.

95 But, of course, they'd lost their identity. They'd lost their culture. They'd been given a false culture, as I told you yesterday. I've told you many times before, they were given a false one in Babylon. For seventy years they went through hell under captivity. Well **YAHWEH** showed what can take place when this actually occurs. And of course their children, they couldn't even speak Hebrew after they came out of there. They had to be taught. They had to be taught the language again by Ezra and Nehemyah, Ezrayah and Nehemyah. They had to be taught their own language again.

96 But they didn't even know, they didn't know the Laws. None of them knew any of the Laws. All they had was their Talmud. They had the Talmud and that's what they were trying to live by. And, of course, that's what Yahshua was saying, this is your law. You know, and you do--He says, "You worship in vain by your own laws, teaching for doctrine the commandments of men and not the Commandments of **YAHWEH**." All of these things you got to keep in your mind. Here a little and there a little.

97 Well look now to **Zecharyah 4** and let's just start here with **verse 1** because we got to go down to a certain word here that I got to get placed in your mind. But here is where **YAHWEH** prophesies; He says in the top nation or the chief of the nations, "I will establish My House."

98 **Zecharyah 4:1. He says, And the Malak who talked with me came again and wakened me, as a man who is wakened out of his sleep,**

99 **Verse 2, And said to me: What do you see? So I said: I see, and behold, a Lampstand all of gold, with its bowl for oil on the top of it, with its seven lamps on it, and there are seven pipes to the seven lamps...** Well, of course, if you didn't have any more than this Scripture right here, you wouldn't have any idea what He's talking about right here so you've got to know the history of this Lampstand and then you've got to have or to understand the next work. You've got to have the future of it or the Prophecy of that Lampstand.

100 And He says, **verse 3, And there are two**

**olive trees by it, one upon the right side of the bowl, and the other upon the left side of it.**

101 **Verse 4, So I spoke to the Malak who talked with me, and I asked him: What are these, my ruler?**

102 **Verse 5, Then the Malak who talked with me answered, and said to me: Do you not know what these are? And I said: No, my ruler.**

103 **Verse 6, So he answered, and spoke to me, saying: This is the Word of YAHWEH to Zerubbabel...** Zerubbabel, very important word here that you've got to know the real meaning of.

104 **...saying: Not by might...** Not by might. No, I keep telling everyone, you know, there's no way that we could save ourselves here brethren from this mighty army that's coming against us. Our hope, our only hope is in **YAHWEH**, right now. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause] I would that everyone would have clapped to that. Would raise your hands and clap to that. Clap your hands to **YAHWEH**, He said. He's the only hope you have.

105 Let's see, Zerubbabel. **...nor by power, but by My Spirit, says YAHWEH our Father...** By the Laws of **YAHWEH**.

106 **Verse 7, He says, Who are you, O great mountain? Before Zerubbabel...** Yeah, if you look at what they come against you with and you think how insignificant we are out here; if you can get any hope out of that, you know, you're much better than I am. [laughing] You know a lot more than I do because I don't see any hope in it.

107 The little strength that we have is a little strength. With **YAHWEH** guiding us we will retain that little strength until He comes and gives us the Power that you deserve when you come to the point that He wants you to.

108 But He says in **verse 10**, He says, **For who has despised the day of small things? They will rejoice, and will see the plummet...** The plummet here. Now remember that word there **plummet** because it identifies some other things for us here later.

109 **...in the hand of Zerubbabel. And the complete knowledge and understanding of YAHWEH will go throughout the whole earth...** This word **Zerubbabel**, it means *one who opposes Babylon*, one who opposes Babylon. Now listen, read it with that in mind. That's what the meaning of it is.

110 He says, **...hands of one who opposes Babylon have laid the foundation of the House...** He's laid the foundation of the House. **...one who opposes Babylon has laid the foundation of the House. His hands will also finish it...** Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

111 If you remember the Great Kahan David Yahodah Hawkins (I have something here from him. Yeah, here it is) brought a sermon on that. I think it was back when we were in the old Sanctuary in town, on T&P Lane. But look at **verses 8 and 9**.

112 **Verse 8, The Word of YAHWEH came to me, saying:**

113 **Verse 9, The hands of Zerubbabel have laid the foundation...** Well the word **Zerubbabel** that's written in **Zecharyah 4:8-10** is translated from the Hebrew compound word **zara-babel**, which is composed of the Hebrew words **zara** and **babel**.

114 The Hebrew word **zara** is listed on page 390 of *A Hebrew and Chaldee Lexicon of the Old Testament* by Julius Furst, which shows this word means *enemy, one who is opposed to something*. That's the word **zara**.

115 The Hebrew word **babel** is listed on page 177 of *A Hebrew and Chaldee Lexicon to the Old Testament* by Julius Furst, which shows this word means *Babylon*. So one who opposes Babylon, it was in his hands to establish The House of **YAHWEH**.

116 The word **laid** that is written in this same verse, **verse 9** is translated from the Hebrew word **yasado**. *Hebrew-Aramaic-English Dictionary* by Marcus Jastrow, Volume One page 582 and Volume Two page 956, page 5205 and 634 of *A Hebrew and Chaldee Lexicon to the Old Testament* by Julius Furst shows this word not only means *to lay, laid*. It means *to lay*, also *laid*, but also it means *at Abel*, *Abel*. It actually means *Abel*. Now, that's what these mean and I'll give you a copy of this if it will help you.

117 The words **this house** that was written in **Zecharyah 4:9** are translated from the Hebrew word **bayit**. This word is listed on page 223 of *The English-Hebrew-Chaldee Lexicon* by William Wilson, which shows this word means *House of YAHWEH*.

118 **So verse 8, The Word of YAHWEH came to me, saying:**

119 **Verse 9, The hands of the one who opposes Babylon has laid the foundation of The House of YAHWEH at Abel; his hands will also finish it. And you will know that YAHWEH our Father has sent him to you...** [Congregation says, "Praise YAHWEH."] Praise YAHWEH. [applause] Praise

**YAHWEH.**

120 **Verse 10, For who has despised the day of small things? They will rejoice, and will see the plummet... The plummet, remember that word. ... in the hands of the one who opposes Babylon. And the complete knowledge and understanding of YAHWEH will go throughout the whole earth...** From this person who opposes Babylon--plummet, the one who opposes Babylon, it will go throughout the whole earth.

121 Well, of course, if you notice the Prophecy there also (Lay that aside here. We'll use it again in just a moment.) But if you notice the Prophecy here in this same thing and **chapter 2**, it shows in the Last Days, let's see **verse 6**, start with **verse 6** of **chapter 5**.

122 **Zecharyah 5:6. And I asked: What is it? And he answered: This is the Ephah; the Standard of Perfection, which is sent by YAHWEH's Laws...** The Standard of Perfection, which is sent by YAHWEH's Laws. Brethren, there is no better--no more perfect laws anywhere than YAHWEH's Laws. You can look at them, study them. You can tell they're perfect.

123 **...Then he added: This is Honor, Knowledge, and Understanding throughout the whole earth...** This is what YAHWEH is teaching you now. Did you get it? This is knowledge, understanding, it's also honor that's going throughout the whole earth. Honor, honor, you can actually, by keeping this, you can bring yourself to the point where you'll be one of the chosen and you will be honored by every being in the universe. That is what YAHWEH shows throughout His Scripture.

124 And He says, "I call heaven and earth to witness this," remember? "What I'm doing with you. I won't let anyone else in," He says, "except those who keep My Laws totally."

125 Let's see, in **verse 9**, He shows there're two and then, taking this Standard of Perfection, this Ephah, the Standard of Perfection sent by YAHWEH. **...separating the way of the world...** That's the last part of **verse 9**. **...from the Way of YAHWEH.**

126 And then in **verse 10**, He says, **Then I said to the Malak who was speaking with me: Where are they; The Two Witnesses, going with**

---

**To build The House of YAHWEH according to the Standard of Perfection sent by YAHWEH's Laws... This is not speaking of a building now. It's speaking of people. The House of YAHWEH are people. A body, a body of people who we bring to perfection with the Laws of YAHWEH, teaching the Laws of YAHWEH.**

---

**the Ephah?**... These're the two olive trees here, the Lampstand. Remember that. Two olive trees, the Lampstand.

127 And He says in **verse 11**, He says, **And he said to me: To build The House of YAHWEH according to the Standard of Perfection sent by YAHWEH's Laws...** This is not speaking of a building now. It's speaking of people. The House of **YAHWEH** are people. A body, a body of people who we bring to perfection with the Laws of **YAHWEH**, teaching the Laws of **YAHWEH**.

128 Notice, it's going to be done **...in a Babylonish land, which does not yet exist. And it will be established at that time...** and, of course, we added the words to make it plainer there. **... when The Two Witnesses are called out to their Work; as the Established Place; the Habitation of YAHWEH; The House of YAHWEH.**

129 Now, if you look over to **Revelation 7** here, we see a Work that is being done, of course, and then we see--first off, we see twelve tribes-- the twelve tribes coming out. We see sealed here, sealed 144,000 in **verse 4**. But we also see a direction here, a direction, from which this Work comes.

130 **Revelation 7:1. And after these things I saw four messengers...** This is the Quartet. This is President Bush and President Putin being two of them. The U.N. and the E.U. being the others. **... standing on the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth, so that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree...** This is what the Quartet was invented for. I've explained that many times. It was invented to hold back this war of **Revelation 6:7**. To keep, to keep war from taking place.

131 But **YAHWEH** says instead of keeping it from taking place, they have the power to hurt the earth and the people. It's given unto their hands. If they can't hold it, then they have the power to kill. And you see that in **verse 8** of **chapter 6**. Over a fourth part of the earth, they're given power.

132 **Revelation 6:8. And power was given to them over a fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with pestilence—the same under the authority of the beast...** As **Daniyl 7:11** shows, these are governments. It's under the authority of the governments of the earth that they are given this.

133 Then **Revelation 7:2. And I saw another Malak ascending from the east...** If you're ascending from the east, get this; if you're ascending from the east and you start with Abel, in these mountains is where we should worship, that's what the woman said.

134 She said our forefathers said, our fathers

said, in these mountains, speaking of the mountains of Galilee where Abel, where Abel was actually built--Abel, Israyl. And she said, our fathers said here is where we should worship, but now they're saying, this new crew that's come to Jerusalem, says we're supposed to worship in Jerusalem. And Yahshua said, neither place is going to be in the future. It's going to be in the top nation of all nations as the Prophets said. You're a fool if you don't believe it. You're missing out on **YAHWEH's** Kingdom if you don't believe it.

135 **And I saw another Malak ascending from the east...** You're going west. If you start with Abel, Israyl where our forefathers were trained for the Kingdom to begin with, where the Disciples went back to and wrote this very Book we're reading right now. They wrote it in Abel, Israyl. And you take it from Abel, Israyl and go west.

136 If you're coming from the east, you're going west. You will go right into Abilene, Texas, which was named after Abel, Israyl. [laughing] Abel Israyl. [applause] In a Babylonish land that is not established but allows, allows what we're doing right now. And **YAHWEH** says they will allow it.

137 **...Living Father...** Let me start over with **verse 2. And I saw another Malak ascending from the east having the Seal...** Notice the Seal. **...of the Living Father; and he cried with a loud voice to the four messengers, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea,**

138 **Verse 3, Saying: Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, until we have sealed the Servants of our Father in their foreheads...** Now, if you look on down to **verse 9**, you will see that these are Gentile nations, nations. Remember, Yahshua said, Yahshua said, don't tell anybody this. Keep this. Don't tell it so this Prophecy can be fulfilled concerning teaching the Sabbath to the Gentile nations. That's the thing, that's the thing we started to begin with.

139 Now, now here's where we see the nations and they're being taught and they also start keeping the Sabbath Day with the palm branches, the Sabbaths, rejoicing with the palm branches in their hands, keeping the Feasts. These are My Feasts, the first Feast is the Sabbath, the rest of them are the three Feasts a year that **YAHWEH** names in **Leviticus 23**. So you were tying it all together, here a little and there a little. Hope you see that.

140 Now, if you look back to **Isayah 8. Isayah 8**. Notice first here, notice first **verse 16**. [laughing] **Isayah 8:16. Bind up the Prophecies; seal...** Seal, remember **Revelation 7:2**, until we have sealed the children of **YAHWEH**. That's what we're doing right here, right now, sealing you with the Laws.

Seal up the Laws. ...**Bind up the Prophecies; seal the Laws upon My Disciples...** That's exactly what we're doing and that's what's gonna go to the nations in **Revelation 7. Revelation 7.**

141 Now look at **verse 20, To the Laws and to the Prophecies: if they speak not according to this Word, it is because there is no light in them...** Brethren, we're the only ones on the face of the earth who are teaching **YAHWEH's** 613 Laws at this time. Yes! [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] And **YAHWEH** says it's gonna go to all the world.

142 Yahshua said, that was a Prophecy that Yahshua said, it is going to go to all the world. It's because, if they're not teaching it, it's because there's no light in them. There is no light in the Catholic Church. They got a lot of candles and no light; lot of windows and no light.

143 There's none in any of the Christian organizations that I know of. There are bits and pieces of light in some of their organizations and from those bits and pieces, they're suffering persecution big time, big time persecution. And, of course, the Pope right now is out to put a stop to the cults. That's the word. He's coming against the cults.

144 What did he and Bush decide on Abilene? I don't know yet. [laughing] I know that my trust and our hope, our hope is not in President Bush or the Pope. [Praise **YAHWEH**, laughing, applause] Neither is your hope of the Kingdom in that, in the darkness of this world.

145 **Verse 21, And they will pass through...** This is speaking now of what is taking place, the same thing is taking place in **Revelation 6** and **7**. Notice, **...they will pass through it hard pressed and hungry; and it will come to pass when they are hungry, that they will be enraged...** What is taking place right now? What is taking place? They're having riots, right now, brethren, with just the little hunger that we have.

146 What is going to take place later, once the nuclear wars start taking place? People will starve to death. A lot of people will starve to death. Their food is already scarce right now. They said that, it was on the last few days of news, that's the number one subject, the famine that's going on.

147 And Wal-mart, this is big news. Wal-mart is limiting your rice, your flour and your corn right now, limiting how much you can buy. And they're doing this, they say, on your past records of what you have bought. So the bakeries, they will get more. Individuals who haven't been buying but one sack, you know, you can only get one sack. [laughing] But they're limiting the rice supplies.

148 Now, this is going to get worse. It's not going to get any better. It will get worse and it's much worse, it's much worse than this in poorer countries. And, of course, they're enraged about it, just like the Scripture here says.

149 **And it will come to pass...** When they are hungry. **...that they will be enraged and curse their king...** Yes, this is the reason that the leaders of the nations are getting worried, because they know that the majority of the people, guns or no guns with the armies, the majority of the people will come against them and they will do something, you know. If they have to, they'll kill or be killed rather than starve to death. That's what they're facing. **...and curse their kings and their gods and look upward for help.**

150 **Verse 22, Then they will look to the earth, and behold trouble and darkness, gloom of anguish; and they will be thrust into thick darkness...** Well, of course, these're the other Prophecies that we're facing right now.

151 And I know I went overtime and I still haven't gotten to this Prophecy that is beautiful. It is so beautiful, you'll have to stand and applaud when you see this one, brethren. [laughing, applause] And we are going to get to it this Feast. **YAHWEH** willing, we're gonna get to it this Feast.

152 Pray, pray for everybody's health. Pray for peace so we can bring this to the entire world. These sermons need to go to the entire world. And they're going at this time, but, you know, it's got to be taught to them, then they've got to be judged and so forth, and then, **YAHWEH** says they'll come out of this now, keeping these Feasts that you're keeping right now.

153 May **YAHWEH** bless you. I love you brothers and sisters. Praise **YAHWEH!** [applause]

---

**Pray, pray for everybody's health. Pray for peace so we can bring this to the entire world. These sermons need to go to the entire world. And they're going at this time, but, you know, it's got to be taught to them, then they've got to be judged and so forth, and then, YAHWEH says they'll come out of this now, keeping these Feasts that you're keeping right now.**

---

---

# Chapter Nineteen

## YAHWEH's Last Days' Work Must Be According To Prophecy As The Savior's Work Was According To Prophecy #4— There Remains The Keeping Of The Sabbath For The People Of YAHWEH

Feast of Unleavened Bread  
4/25/08

---

*Kahan Benyamin N.: Every one please stand. I do have the honor and privilege to present to you YAHWEH's Prophesied Spokesman, the Great Witness, YAHWEH's Faithful Priest in these Last Days, the Greatest Kahan our beloved Pastor and Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins!*

---

1 [applause] Praise YAHWEH! Praise YAHWEH! You may be seated. May the Peace of YAHWEH be with each and every one of you. [laughing] That is beautiful, really beautiful!

2 I was supposed to of have some articles, they haven't been delivered yet, but what I understand *The Wall Street Journal* has come out with an article on food, the famine.

3 Let's see, you need this book. [shows on monitor] Everyone needs this book. Everybody needs this book. [applause] You can pick them up at the South Office. This one's called *Okie 24-Hour Manual For All Children* and if you can live by that, you can live by it if you'll practice it. You can live. [laughing, applause] You can actually live if you practice, if you'll practice what's in that book.

4 *Pakistan... let's see, Pakistan's army on Monday test-fired its longest-range nuclear capable ballistic missile with a range of 2,000 kilometers, following a test-launching by scientists late last week, the Defense Ministry said. The two-stage*

*HatsVI (Shaheen-2) missile was test-fired by the Armed Strategic Force Command, the ministry said in a statement without disclosing the site from where the surface-to-surface missile was launched.*

5 ...*The missile is capable of carrying nuclear and conventional weapons...* And, of course, it seems like every nation in that part of the earth over there is getting these nuclear missiles and you can tell what their mind is on. (Can you turn that fan just a little to get it off of me?)

6 Gasoline rose another twenty-two cents this morning, twenty-two cents a gallon. [laughing] Man, and with that, of course, the groceries went up too. Well, you can see what the world is up to.

7 Now, of course, what, what we're up to is trying to get ourselves founded in YAHWEH's Laws and be a part of this Kingdom. I like what the Great Kahan Benyamin Hawkins brought this morning about the foundation of the Work.

8 If you just think about it, just, you know, the Sabbath was the first thing that YAHWEH gave to



His People. He blessed the Sabbath to them. And, of course, that's the first groundwork for being a part of **YAHWEH's** Work. You know, He calls you. He says, "Keep My Sabbaths." This proves obedience to Him as is shown throughout the Holy Scriptures, complete obedience to Him and, of course, willing to learn His Ways.

9 And as long as a person keeps coming and keeping the Sabbath--(Oh, you got it? Oh Praise **YAHWEH**. Thank you.) As long as they keep coming and keeping the Sabbath where **YAHWEH** chose to place His Name, you know, even if they don't understand right away, they can still--they can still keep learning and eventually **YAHWEH** will help them to understand.

10 This *Wall Street Journal* Article, April 21st. *Load up the pantry...* They say. *...I don't want to alarm anybody, but maybe it's time for Americans to start stockpiling food. No, this is not a drill...* He says. *...You've seen the TV footage of food riots in parts of the developing world. Yes, they're a long way from the U.S., but most food stuffs operate in a global market.*

11 He says, "Load up the pantry," says *Manu Daftary, one of the Wall Street's top investors and the manager of the Quaker Strategic Growth mutual fund, "I think prices are going higher. People are too complacent. They think it isn't going to happen here"...* He said. *... "but I don't know how the food companies can absorb higher costs."*

12 I'll just read what he has got highlighted here. *... "You can't easily stock up on perishables like eggs and milk, but other products will keep. Among them dried pasta, rice, cereals and cans of everything from tuna fish to fruit and vegetables. The kicker, you should also save money by buying them in bulk.*

13 *...If this seems a stretch, ponder this: the emerging bull market in agricultural products is following in the footsteps of oil. A few years ago many Americans hoped \$2 a gallon gas was a temporary spike. Now it's the rosy memory of a by-gone age...*

14 I remember when I first started telling you to stock up on food. I also told you that you needed to before it got in short supply. Because back then when we were talking about it, you know, there was plenty in every nation. And, of course, we knew this was coming. I knew it was coming from the Prophecies and that's the reason I told you to. Go over there in **Mattithyah 24**. It's shown there but it's also shown, as I read you yesterday. I read you that yesterday, in **Revelation 6**, where it shows we're going from cheap, cheap wheat and barley in

**Revelation 5 and 6**. We're going from a time period where it's cheap to a time period of hunger and actual starvation.

15 But here the Savior is in the picture here. You got to put Him in the picture of The House of **YAHWEH** in these Last Days. This is what the Prophecy shows, and this is why, why I'm taking so long on this one subject at this Feast, is because we've got to put Yahshua in the picture. He's our High Priest over The House of **YAHWEH** and this is where **YAHWEH** puts Him. He puts Yahshua along with this Work, right here, that we're doing.

16 He shows here in **Mattithyah 24**, He shows, **verse 7**, He shows there'll be pestilence, that's disease epidemics. Before that, He shows kingdom against kingdom, nation against nation and then famine, famine. Now, I told you it would be the worst in history because if you go down in **verses 21 and 22**, it shows that all of these things He mentioned here will be the worst ever in history, the worst famines.

17 And, of course when you get these, the Quartet now, in **Revelation 6**, shows the Quartet is going to actually use, or bring about, in order to kill the third part of man over a fourth part of that earth in and around the great River Euphrates, they'll do it with wars and with famine, that is, hunger, and disease epidemic. All of that is going to take place in that area, but it won't stay in that area, of course. It's going to spread. It's going to spread. And so will the nuclear bombs spread, the nuclear wars spread until four-fifths of the earth's population is wiped out.

18 This is where the **Psalm** that **YAHWEH** showed comes in. He said His Sabbaths, His Sabbaths, His Feast Days, as one of the Apostles said, that's His Sabbaths that He gave you in **Leviticus 23**. You ought or you should memorize these Scriptures if you can. If you'd take these tapes home and get *The Book of Yisrayl* where you could study it, study *The Book of Yisrayl*, you can actually memorize some of these things; some of these key Scriptures where no one will be able to deceive you as they bring forth something, you'll automatically think of these Scriptures and won't be deceived.

19 But in this time period that we're in right now, **YAHWEH** shows that the Quartet is going to bring this about. And, of course, that's the reason I'm saying, this can't last that long, this nuclear war. It can't last that long, but the **Psalm** said you're going to see ten thousand fall at your right hand. You know, but it won't come near you, **YAHWEH** says. It won't come near you because you have this Shadow, which is **YAHWEH's** Feast Days. **Leviticus**

---

**You will have YAHWEH's Protection. It may not look like that right now, you know, to you. It may look like the world has the upper hand over you, but YAHWEH says differently and He says it won't come near you if you will--if you will keep this Shadow.**

---

23 said, "These are My Feasts." The Apostle said they are a Shadow from things to come, from things to come.

20 Now, if you don't keep those Feast Days, you're taken out from under that Shadow from things to come so it makes you vulnerable to everything that's taking place. You don't have YAHWEH's Protection. You will have YAHWEH's Protection. It may not look like that right now, you know, to you. It may look like the world has the upper hand over you, but YAHWEH says differently and He says it won't come near you if you will--if you will keep this Shadow. Well the Sabbath, the Sabbath is what YAHWEH gave first. That's what YAHWEH shows in this Great Prophecy that we're working on here.

21 If you'll turn back to **Isayah 8** again, **Isayah 8** and we'll rehearse this just a little bit here to get it back in your mind what we've looked at before, you know. Remember The House of YAHWEH in **Zecharyah 4** and **5**, where it's taking it to a Babylonish land not yet established. And then there is where YAHWEH said The House of YAHWEH would be established in these Last Days. **Isayah 44** shows it'll be by two brothers, they're called Yaaqob and Yisrayl. And the *King James Version* translated it Jacob and Israel.

22 But here now in **Isayah 8**, He says, in **verse 16**, found on page 535. **Isayah 8:16**. He says, **Bind up the Prophecy; seal the Laws among My Disciples...** Well, of course, that's the Seal now, if you get it in your mind, that's the Seal that came from the east to the west by the Malakim, from the east to the west. And then that's the Seal that we've got to seal two billion people with of the Gentile nations, and speaking of the Message going to all the Gentile nations.

23 Up until now, this Message has not gone to the Gentile nations. The Catholic church is certainly not taking it. The Catholic church is taking an entirely different message to the world and so is all Christianity. The Moslems are doing the same

thing. They have a form of Righteousness. That is, they have a little bit of the Holiness--the Moslems do, and so do some others that have heard of the Work of YAHWEH and they grasp a little of it. But they won't--they won't come to the place where YAHWEH says He places His Name and there train, so they're left out. They're left out of the Shadow that seals them from these troubles to come.

24 Now, **verse 20** says, **To the Laws and to the Prophecies: if they speak not according to these Words, it is because there is no Light in them...** It just totally wipes them away from YAHWEH, cuts them off from YAHWEH. As **Isayah 59:1-2** says your sins, your iniquity, has cut you off from YAHWEH so that He hides His Face from you. Well, of course, His Face is hidden from the world right now. Yahshua said, "I don't pray for the world, I only pray for those who YAHWEH is calling out of the world."

25 In **verse 21**, He says, **And they will pass through it hard pressed...** That is, passed through darkness. **...hard pressed and hungry; and it will come to pass when they are hungry...** Which they know is coming right now. It's just the start of it, just a drop in the bucket as one of the anchormen said, of this hunger, this famine that's going to take place that will escalate with the first nuclear bombs.

26 **...that they will be enraged and curse their king...** And that's what they're doing already in certain lands right now. Riots are taking place all over the world. **...and their gods (elohim), and look upward for help...** This could be they're looking up for this satellite that The House of YAHWEH is on right now, you know, and coming down to them. Praise YAHWEH. [applause]

27 **Verse 22, Then they will look to the earth, and behold trouble and darkness, gloom of anguish...** That great mental pain and agony.

28 Think of that--think of these lands there, right now, where this nuclear threat is. Those people's lives are so uncertain, right now, and they know it. And in Baghdad, you know, they have come to the point, of course, this is so in Israel too, they had nothing to live for. And, of course, this is what brought about them strapping on bombs so easily and trying to kill the enemy because they had nothing to live for anyway.

29 People do these things to people and that's the reason that YAHWEH is going to stop this with The Peaceful Solution Character Education, of course. Praise YAHWEH. [applause]

30 But notice, **...and they will be thrust into thick darkness...** Thick darkness. And that is

coming very, very, very shortly now; this nuclear war, this nuclear baby will be turned loose here very shortly.

31 Now, remember this thick darkness and if you'll turn over to **Revelation 11, Revelation 11**. Remember the words there now because you got to put these together here a little and there a little. **Revelation 11**. Remember the words **thick darkness**. You got that? Everybody got that, thick darkness. [laughing]

32 **Revelation 11** now shows the things that must shortly come to pass, must come to pass in a short time and must shortly come to pass. When you see these things, He said, start taking place, Yahshua said, know that all of these things are going to take place before that generation would pass away.

33 Well, here in **Revelation 11:3**. He says, **And I will give to My Two Witnesses...** Who we know are two brothers, in **Isayah 44**. And then He says here, in **Zecharyah 4** and **5**, He said these are the two olive trees that take The House of **YAHWEH**, that establish it in this Babylonish land which was not yet established, which is the United States, which wasn't even discovered until 1492. That was the only place that wasn't established at that time and wasn't established for hundreds of years later after the Prophecy was written.

34 But here now, **Revelation 11:3. And I will give to My Two Witnesses to perform their Prophetic Offices, and they will foretell events about the one thousand, two hundred and sixty days, those cast about with darkness...** And, of course, this is what comes to the thick darkness. You see, you tie them in with words. Tie these Prophecies in and you know they're speaking of the same thing here.

35 And, of course, we go back to **Isayah** now again, **Isayah 28** this time. **Isayah 28**. Remember what you just read now in **Isayah 8**. Don't let that pass from your mind, but go to **Isayah 28. Isayah 28** and notice the last three words of **verse 7**.

36 **Isayah 28:7**. The prophets and priests of Israyl, **...they stumble in Judgment...** That is, they stumble when the Judgment of **YAHWEH** is brought to them.

37 Now, this is what I've got to make clear today is how this Judgment of **YAHWEH** is brought to the people and this is broadcast, this was prophesied in **Revelation 11** where this would actually go to the nations. This Judgment would actually be brought to the nations.

38 But the Hebrews, at this point now, out of our forefathers who were taught at Abel,

when they came out of Egypt and were taught at Abel, I don't know how many thousands of them there were who actually converted to **YAHWEH**. It wasn't until the leadership changed from the Righteous Priest, which was Samuyl, when they came to him and said, "We want a king over us like all other nations."

39 Well, of course, from that moment on, about their king, **YAHWEH** said, "Let them go. Let them do it. Let them have what they have chosen to do. We'll give it to them, but here is how it's going to go from this point." And He gave a Prophecy showing what would take place after that. They continually went downhill. Not overnight, they thought they had it made, you know. Not overnight, but they kept a form of the Laws like--not all the Laws disappeared from them. They did keep certain Laws.

40 But as the king sinned, so did Israyl. And if you notice, the fornication and adultery kept picking up. And the more you read as you go through there, through the history and see what the Prophets were sent to warn them of, they mostly were fornication and adultery. But then it was brought about by games, you know. These stupid religious games that they would see the other nations doing and they'd say, "Hey that looks like fun, you know."

41 And, of course, they had their gods dancing and bringing it on the stages. Not so much as it is today with a TV set in every home, but nevertheless they had it. Solomon had it, big time. He held nothing back from his pleasures, he said. He died at age fifty-eight as a result of it. You know, a very young man when he died. I've outlived him by several hundred years already! That's what it seems like anyway! [laughing, applause]

42 But this is what brings death, dying you will die. Well, of course, today it's big time. They've wiped out all the Laws now, and they're dead set on getting rid of every Law of **YAHWEH** in every group that's called or that they call a cult. This is the Pope's doing. He said that is what he's doing right now. And he has named, they said, I don't remember how many hundred or thousand they have in Rome itself of different ones that have turned away from the Catholic church. And, of course, he wants them back. And they use the laws of the land to try to invade those families.

43 And the judges have given these, just south of here, a choice right now, either go back to your home and get out of this group, go back to your home, start living a Christian life, forget about these Laws that you're so dead set in following or we're going to give your children to someone

---

The Sabbaths, the Sabbaths must be taught and the way to keep the Sabbath, to actually keep the Sabbath.

---

else. That's the judgment of the judges of the land right now. Of course, they're getting a lot of opposition so things are going to change. We can see this already from the ones rising up against them. But there will be a lot of war over this. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

44 Well now, in **Isayah 28:7**. ...**they stumble in judgment...** Well, this is not just making judgments; this is the Judgment that was given by **YAHWEH** for them to be judged by. And each time He would take this to them by one of His Prophets. His Prophets, all His Prophets, you know, the Prophets, their Prophecies were written down. Daniyl had it and studied it and Daniyl followed those Prophecies.

45 Not many were like Daniyl, there were a few like Daniyl and he was just one of several, like those three men who were with him. If you took the statistics and you took those three out of what was taken there, they were the only three mentioned. You can see that by that amount of figures, there were quite a few in the group and Daniyl and three others were typical of them that were Righteous. Not all of them fell. Not all of them were persuaded, you know. Some of them actually studied their Scriptures and they knew what Daniyl had also studied.

46 Well, here we're in the same thing right now. And most of the people that come here, they know a little bit of the Scriptures and they have been studying them and they see the wickedness of the world and they don't want any part of it so **YAHWEH** calls them here to train in His Last Days Work. Then He proves them whether they will stumble at His Judgment that He gives them or whether they'll run from it. Well stumbling at this Judgment when Judgment is preached; and it must be preached to all nations now at this time.

47 The Sabbaths, the Sabbaths must be taught and the way to keep the Sabbath, to actually keep the Sabbath. That's what this Prophecy shows you right here if you'll look at **Isayah 28:10**.

48 **Isayah 28:10**. **For precept must be upon precept; precept upon precept...** This means you cannot take one out. You cannot take a part of the Sabbath, part of the instruction out of the Sabbath. He gives it here a little and there a little and if you take one of these precepts out, you're going to break the Sabbath. Because you must have all of these

precepts together with the sealing of, we'll see right here, a Stone Who became the stumblingblock of the nation Israyl. But nevertheless, it was this Stone that brought true, a True Example of no sin to Israyl and Yerusalem. But first off, I want you to notice that they stumble at the Judgment.

49 So here then, He says, **For precept must be upon precept; precept upon precept; line upon line; line upon line; here a little and there a little...** Some of these Prophets wrote thousands of years apart. **YAHWEH** was the One Who was inspiring them to put this precept there, because it wasn't mentioned by Moses, rather, by Mosheh in every place it was mentioned, but slightly.

50 Just like we do today. We don't tell of every little nook, every little corner of the Laws in every place we write about the Sabbath. Some times we just mention Sabbath thinking, you know, you're supposed to know what that is.

51 So it's ...**precept must be upon precept...** You can't leave one out. ... **line upon line; line upon line; here a little...** You can't take just **Exodus** or **Leviticus** alone. It's got to be all the writings of the Prophets as the Savior said and you're a fool if you don't take every precept. And Yahshua even said one yodh or one tittle, He was talking about the letters, there, that show you the precept. Many of them are shown with one single letter.

52 And if we don't take all of this and are willing to take it with Yahshua being an Example, it will help then by taking this. We can put all these precepts together that were written here a little and there a little down thousands of years apart and we can know. This lays the foundation, the very foundation of **YAHWEH**'s Work.

53 He says in **verse 11**, **For with stammering...** Here's how it's going to come in your, in this generation, uh, uh, uh, uh, uh, uh. I do that a lot. Did you notice that? Anybody notice, you gotten used to it? You did? [laughing, applause] Here's the way it's going to come. These precepts, all of them put together is going to come from this Okie's mouth right here. [congregation yells "Praise **YAHWEH**!" applause] Yes.

54 ...**with stammering lips and another tongue...** And another tongue, here's how you're going to receive it. ...**He will speak to this people...** With stammering lips and another tongue, He will speak to this people, that's what He's doing, right

now, in fact, in the whole world. (Let's see, where I want to go here.)

55 **Verse 12, To whom He said: This is the Rest...** What's He teaching there? The Sabbath. With stammering lips, you're going to learn how to keep the Sabbath. This is the Judgment of **YAHWEH**, the foundation for it. Praise **YAHWEH**! [applause] Now, you got that in your mind.

56 **...with which you may cause the weary to rest...** Well this weary, if you'll look it up, you know, and study all the letters in that word, that particular Hebrew word, you will see it's war, it's famine, it's uncertainty, it's pestilence, diseases, fornication, adultery. I forget all the things that that little word, right there, that was translated just **weary** means. But it includes all of this trouble and sadness that is going on in the world today, including people getting their children snatched out of their arms and taken and put in a foster home where they say three out of every four of them then get put on psychiatric drugs.

57 Yes, three out of four in foster homes get put on drugs to try to drug their minds so they can keep them. Thousands of them have disappeared, running off from these homes, thousands of them. They don't even know where they are. But there're lawsuits brewing, too, every one of them against this Satanic creation that has been created there that everybody knows, everybody with a brain that's not so confused they can't see anymore. Everybody knows it's a Satanic creation that Satan is using right now to destroy every last Law of **YAHWEH** in the Holy Scriptures, that these people are trying to keep from the Holy Scriptures.

58 **...with which you may cause the weary to rest...** This is keeping the Sabbath, of course. **...and this is the refreshing; Yet they would not hear...** This is the refreshing that they wouldn't hear. This is a Shadow of **YAHWEH** over people but they wouldn't have it.

59 No, they say, "No, Mosheh gave the Laws, then he gave some oral laws here and they were handed down from Mosheh to us and these are those oral laws." Now, you can only walk so many paces on the Sabbath Day. Right. Well here's some business men come up and they say, "Hey, man, I've got to get this stuff over there to them. You know, they're waiting on it. This means money in my pocket and taxes, your taxes, don't you forget. If I don't sell this stuff, if it rots then you're not gonna get your money here. You're not gonna get your kickback. Here it is right here. I'm gonna keep it till you get this mess changed, get it straightened up." "Okay, lay a pin on the back of

your hand and then you can go another hundred paces. How will that do?" "Oh, of course, yeah, that'll get my groceries there to sell on the Sabbath Day." [laughing]

60 This is the nonsense you see in these laws. If you don't believe that, get it and read it for yourself. I've got it in sermons, I've read it to you. But this is what or this is where they stumble at the Laws. Where the Laws were actually meant to be great joy and gladness, they made it a stumbling block, as Yahshua said to all people.

61 But notice what else is placed here in this sentence. Now that is in **verse 12**; this includes now, this includes the here a little and there a little. Notice in **verse 13** the last part, He repeats it again. He repeats it again, but notice what He says here.

62 **Verse 13**, He says, **...so they might go... Here a little and there a little. ...so they might go, and fall backward, and be broken, and snared, and taken...** Because **YAHWEH** had to prove the point. Since they chose, since they chose this, He said, "**Yes, let it go.**" He told Samuyl, "**But here, be sure and tell them, this is what's going to take place from here on in their life.**" So He lets this be brought to pass. That was **verse 13, verse 13.**

63 Let's see, notice, too, **verse 14**. I don't have it marked here, but you need to notice. **Therefore, hear the Word of YAHWEH, you scornful men who rule this people in Yerusalem...** If you remember, Yahshua said the Kingdom of **YAHWEH** was taken by force, by forceful men, taken over by forceful men, serving under the king, of course.

64 Now, look on down to **verse 16**. And notice you see, in this same teaching, now, of the stammering lips and another tongue. That's in **verses 11 and 12** here, with this here a little and there a little to establish the Sabbath, a Rest for **YAHWEH** and of **YAHWEH**. You see Yahshua in **verse 16** here. Notice that.

65 **Verse 16, Therefore, this is what YAHWEH the Father says: Behold, I lay in Zion as a Foundation, a Stone, a tried Stone, a precious Cornerstone, a Sure Foundation; he who believes...** He who believes now. **...will not be ashamed...** Showing that those who do not believe are going to be ashamed.

66 But along with the stammering lips and the showing of the Sabbath, the Foundation of **YAHWEH** here, we see Yahshua in the picture here.

67 **Verse 17, Also I will set justice the measuring line...** You find this same thing prophesied by Zecharyah now, where he's talking about justice and the plummet. You find it in **Zecharyah 4 and 5**. If we have time to cover it we will.

---

**The Savior knew He was in these Prophecies. He showed His Disciples these Prophecies must be fulfilled and, of course, He showed that He would be resurrected and He would sit by the Side of YAHWEH at His Right Hand.**

---

68 But in **Zecharyah 4** and **5** it's talking about establishing The House of **YAHWEH** in a Babylonish land not yet established, which had to be the United States. And then **Revelation 7** says they'd be coming from the east. If you're coming from the east, you'll be going west. If you go west, look at Abilene, Israel on the world globe, go west, you'll run into Abilene, Texas, in the Babylonish land that wasn't discovered until 1492.

69 Well now **verse 17**, **Also I will set justice the measuring line, and Righteousness...** Righteousness, that's **YAHWEH** saying. That's His Prophecy about us, brethren, The House of **YAHWEH**.

70 **...Righteousness the plummet. The hail will sweep away the refuge of lies, and the waters will overflow the hiding place...** Well all of this now is put together in this chapter for us, here a little and there a little and you must tie it in with the other places. But it's all put together in that one chapter.

71 Now, go back up (let me see where to go to here, addressing, oh yes, number **11**) Remember with stammering lips and another tongue, he will speak to this people. Now, now, look on over with that in your mind, go to **Mattithyah**.

72 The Savior knew He was in these Prophecies. He showed His Disciples these Prophecies must be fulfilled and, of course, He showed that He would be resurrected and He would sit by the Side of **YAHWEH** at His Right Hand. He would be the Right Hand of **YAHWEH**.

73 Well, but in this same Prophecy here in **Mattithyah 24**, showing The End with the famine in **verse 7**, disease epidemics in **verse 7**, great natural disasters as we call them, created by man and simply translated earthquakes, would be in place after place; but the wars, the hatred too, the hatred among the nations, kingdom against kingdom, nation against nation.

74 And in this same time period, he says in **verse 12**, **And because iniquity; the breaking of**

**YAHWEH's Laws, will abound...** Well, of course, it started abounding in my lifetime with the invention of the television set. And, of course, right after the invention of the television set in the forties, you had a few years there till the sixties, that they actually started calling it the "swingin' sixties," the "swingin' sixties" where they started exposing the women's bodies.

75 I can remember in my youth the women, all the women, covering their bodies, like these women that they're belittling their clothing, just south of here. I can remember in my lifetime, if you had watched some ancient movies, you would have seen it for yourself. No woman rode straddle a horse. They had actual sidesaddles made especially for a woman to ride and they were easy to get on without exposing their bodies at all. This was a very treasured thing at that time and had been, brethren, for six thousand years, almost six thousand years.

76 But Yahshua Himself said in this time period now, He says sin is going to abound. In this same time period that sin abounds, He says, that's in **verse 12**; in this time period this Message of the Kingdom, this Message of the Kingdom, if you remember what He said in **Isayah 28:11**, with stammering lips and another tongue, he will speak to this people in this same time period.

77 **Mattithyah 24:14. And this Message of the Kingdom will be preached to all the world...** with stammering lips and another tongue. **...to all nations...** Notice, to all nations. **...and then The End will come...** Then The End will come. And it's being preached right now to all nations, just as He said, in the same time period.

78 Now if you look over to **Yahchanan Mark 13:10**, you'll see it's also gonna be published. Now keep that in mind, the publishing of it, the publishing. Because He gives that in another Scripture and makes it even plainer in this Prophecy, although it was taken out. But it's now being restored.

79 Go back to **Mattithyah 12** now, **Mattithyah 12**. This is where we started, if you remember. **Mattithyah 12**. And Yahshua talking about a Prophecy that's gonna be and says keep it quiet. Don't tell it so that this Prophecy can be fulfilled. Well in **Mattithyah 12**, let's start with **verse 1**.

80 **Mattithyah 12:1**. And notice, **At that time Yahshua went through the grain fields on the Sabbath...** The subject here is the Sabbath Day, the Sabbath Day. The Pharisees, well, let's just read it. The Pharisees accused Him of breaking the Sabbath. He wasn't breaking the Sabbath. He never broke the Sabbath, Him or His Disciples either one. They did

not break the Sabbath when they went through here gathering this grain and eating it.

81 **Verse 2, But when the Pharisees saw this, they said to Him; Behold, Your Disciples are doing what is not lawful...** This is **verse 2**. They were pulling ears of grain in **verse 1**. ...**on the Sabbath Day**.

82 **Verse 3, But He said to them: Have you not read what David and those who were with him did when they were hungry?...** Have you, have you never read this in the Holy Scriptures? You're a fool if you don't believe what they said. [laughing] He didn't say that in that verse, but He could, He could have.

83 And He says now, in **verse 4, How he and those with him went into The House of YAHWEH, and ate the showbread which was not lawful for them to eat—but only for the Priests?**

84 **Verse 5, Or have you not read in the Laws...** In the Laws themselves. ...**how that on the Sabbath Days the Priests in The House of YAHWEH profane the Sabbath...** I may not get to this right here to explain it in detail, but the Priests, the Priests, they had food cooked and brought to them and laid on their tables every Sabbath Day, bread baked on Friday night and so forth. Now, this took place every Sabbath Day, and we'll get to that in Scripture, maybe not this Feast, but we will get to it because I want to cover this Sabbath thoroughly and lay the foundation for the Gentiles because it hasn't been kept since the days of Yahshua that I know of and His Apostles.

85 **Verse 5, Or have you not read in the Laws how that on the Sabbath Days the Priests in the temple profane the Sabbath, and are blameless?**

86 **Verse 6, But I say to you in this place is One greater than the temple.**

87 **Verse 7, And if you had known what this means: I desire mercy and not sacrifice; you would not have condemned the guiltless...** Notice, they were absolutely guiltless. There's no sin, no Law broken here at all. If they had been, if there would have been sin, if there'd been a Law broken, they

---

**The Son of Man is Teacher, that's Yahshua Himself that He's speaking of, is Teacher of the Sabbath Day. You've got to get this and believe it brethren. You've got to believe that He taught the Sabbath as it should be kept.**

---

would have not been guiltless. Breaking the Laws is the transgression. Sin is the transgression of the Laws. They wouldn't have been sinless. They wouldn't have been guiltless if they had broken the Laws. That's what He was saying to them.

88 **Verse 8, So the Son of Man...** Notice. ... **is also the Teacher of the Sabbath...** The Son of Man is Teacher, that's Yahshua Himself that He's speaking of, is Teacher of the Sabbath Day. You've got to get this and believe it brethren. You've got to believe that He taught the Sabbath as it should be kept.

89 Then He goes on and gives examples as, having one sheep missing, would you not go after it? Is it Lawful to heal on the Sabbath Day? Is it Lawful to do Righteousness on the Sabbath Day? He was just giving them some examples to try to get them to thinking, you know. He wasn't or He couldn't have taught them the Laws of YAHWEH in one day, not even on the Sabbath Day. The Sabbath Day is such a long subject of here a little and there a little, precept upon precept and so forth, that it takes a while to teach it.

90 Think, think of the job that Nehemyah and his partner had in restoring the Laws to the people they brought out of Babylon and back to Israyl; where their language was wiped out and they'd forgotten the Laws. They didn't even know about the Laws. And maybe they'd heard about them but didn't know what they were and so forth. They actually cried when they heard them and when they found out, you know, how far they were from what their ancestors used to be.

91 **Verse 14, Then the Pharisees went out...** (Let me see how far I want to go. Let's see, **verse 17**.) **Then the Pharisees went out and held a consultation against Him, how they might destroy Him...** How they might destroy Him, wanting to kill Him.

92 **Verse 15, But when Yahshua realized this, He withdrew from that place...** From these Pharisees. ...**And great multitudes followed Him...** Of the people. ...**and He healed all of them...** This took place over several years time there.

93 **Verse 16, But He warned them...** He warned The House of YAHWEH, "Keep this quiet. This is a concealed Prophecy, a sealed Prophecy that will take place later. Keep it quiet."

94 **Verse 17, That it would be fulfilled what was spoken through Isayah the Prophet, saying...** Now if you'll just go to that part right there. And now this is talking about keeping the Sabbath, keeping the Sabbath and proving obedience.

95 Go back with me to **Yechetzqyah** now.

With that right there in your mind, go back to **Yechetzqyah 20** and notice here **verse 12**. **Yechetzqyah 20:12**. Speaking of the Sabbath now, or Sabbaths, more than one Sabbath. It proves obedience and it also proves whether you believe or not.

96 But in **Yechetzqyah 20:12**. **Moreover, I also gave them My Sabbaths...** My Sabbaths, more than one. **...to be a Sign between Me and them, that they might know that I am YAHWEH Who sanctifies them...** Now the Sabbaths show this.

97 “That they might know that it is I, **YAHWEH**, who sets you apart for this authority promised in **Genesis**,” if you want to put it that way. It’s **YAHWEH**--if you keep the Sabbaths--“I gave them My Sabbaths,” so they would know it’s **YAHWEH**. Satan doesn’t tell you to keep the Sabbath. [laughing] She won’t tell you to keep the Sabbath because she knows that this is a Sign between the Sabbath keeper and **YAHWEH**, a Sign that you belong to **YAHWEH**, in fact.

98 Look back to **Isayah**. Hold your place right there and look over to **Isayah**. And I want to show you the difference. **Isayah 66**. **Isayah 66**. But remember this, what He says here, in **verse 12** of **Yechetzqyah 20**, that you might know that it is **YAHWEH**, **YAHWEH** Himself Who sets you apart, sanctifies you, sets you apart for a Holy, Holy use. He gave you, He gave the Sabbaths for that purpose, showing He sets you apart. This will be forever a sign throughout all eternity.

99 Now look at **Isayah 66** and **verse 17**. This is the difference in **YAHWEH**’s People and Satan’s people. Notice, **They who sanctify themselves...** Not **YAHWEH** sanctifying them, but those who sanctify themselves, see, following after the Catholic priests, I mean--[laughing] following after Mary, queen of heaven. I’ll read it again!

100 **They who sanctify themselves, and purify themselves in the gardens, following after the priests in the midst of those who eat swine’s flesh...** Now this, of course, is going on throughout the world, swine’s flesh.

101 Now, the Moslems won’t eat it, you know, they’re following one of **YAHWEH**’s Laws here. They won’t eat swine’s flesh. They have been or they’ve tried to force them to eat swine’s flesh. They’ll probably try to, try to use famine, you know, to force them to eat unclean food. I think the Moslems would probably rather starve to death than they had, you know, break that Law. They got just a little bit of Holiness there that Satan wants to destroy, she wants to destroy, see. She wants to destroy all Holiness.

102 Holiness comes from **YAHWEH**; it doesn’t come from Satan. Unholy acts, they come from Satan herself. And that’s what she’s trying to put on all the world and destroy all Holiness, as I brought in the first part of this sermon.

103 **...following after the priests in the midst of those who eat swine’s flesh, that which is offered to gods (elohim) and the rodent...** That is, rats. Rats, yes, the Catholic church, if you remember not too long ago, they okayed the eating of this certain rodent, which is just a big rat that they eat.

104 **...will be consumed together: says YAHWEH...** They will be consumed together.

105 Look back at **Isayah 65:5**. **Isayah 65:5**. He says, **Who say; Stand by yourself! Do not come near me, for I am holier...** See, these are religions. **...I am holier than you! These are a smoke in My Nostrils, a fire that burns all the day...**

106 In **I Corinthians** here, is it **I Corinthians** or **II Corinthians**? It’s **II Corinthians 6:17** in the “New Testament” as it’s called and in the *King James Version*, by the way, it says, “Come out from among them and be ye separate. Touch not the unclean thing and I will receive you.” Meaning, “I won’t receive you if you keep on eating these rodents and swine.” That’s touching the unclean thing that is forbidden for you to eat, for **YAHWEH**’s People to eat, seen in **Leviticus 11**.

107 Why would Satan put so much emphasis on this to try to get people to eat swine’s flesh? Well, of course, it cuts you off from **YAHWEH**. Look back to **Yechetzqyah 20** now and notice **verse 13**.

108 **Yechetzqyah 20:13**. He says, **But the house of Israyl rebelled against Me in the wilderness; they did not walk in My Statutes, and they despised My Judgments, which if a man does, he will live...** He will certainly live. **...by them; and My Sabbaths...** The Sabbath Days. **...they greatly polluted...** They greatly polluted **YAHWEH**’s Sabbath Days.

109 Let’s go back to **Yechetzqyah 20:12**, **20** and **verse 12**; and notice something else here. It’s **YAHWEH** Who sanctifies you. **YAHWEH** Who

---

**And when the Sabbath Day, now, is performed and it’s in obedience and when it’s kept properly, if we keep it correctly, we will belong to YAHWEH. It automatically tunes you in to YAHWEH when you start keeping the Sabbath.**

---

sanctifies you. And when the Sabbath Day, now, is performed and it's in obedience and when it's kept properly, if we keep it correctly, we will belong to **YAHWEH**. It automatically tunes you in to **YAHWEH** when you start keeping the Sabbath. And of course, then **YAHWEH** will have to call you and tell you get to His House where He chooses to place His Name.

110 Look at **Romans**, turn over to **Romans 6:16**. And this verifies in **chapter 2** now what we just read. He gave us the Sabbath so you would know it's Him Who sanctifies you and not someone else because the world doesn't keep the Sabbath Day. Christianity doesn't keep the Sabbath Day. There're some that see it, you know, like the place that I went to college actually called themselves the Church of God Seventh Day. And of course, that was where Herbert W. Armstrong was trained and Andrew Dugger was trained. That may be before your time! [laughing] They're all dead now.

111 But let's see, Ellen G. White came out of the same one that started the Seventh Day Adventist. They all come from the Church of God Seventh Day, which saw that the Sabbath should be kept. And, of course, they had that little bit of knowledge, that little bit of Holiness there. That may be all gone now, I don't know.

112 But anyway, when **YAHWEH** gives you His Sabbaths, then you know. When you start keeping the Sabbath or have that understanding, you know then that it's **YAHWEH** Who sets you apart, brings you to His House where you go and train for the Kingdom. You're judged, judged.

113 But look at **Romans 6:16**. **Do you not know that to whom you yield yourselves as servants to obey...** Now, remember this word **obey** because we're gonna see that in keeping the Sabbath Day.

114 (I can't believe that clock is saying I'm out of time! Set that sucker back, will ya, man? I can't believe! [laughing, applause]) I haven't gotten halfway through this thing.

115 **...his servants...** See. **...his servants you are whom you obey...** His servants you are. And He gave us the Sabbath Day, see, just know that He has set you apart for that purpose of becoming His Servant.

116 Look on over to **I Yahchanan** and now, this is one of the Apostles, also, in the "New Testament" in case you didn't notice that. [laughing] Any here that didn't notice?

117 **I Yahchanan 3** and **verse 10**, he talks about sin is the transgression of the Laws, that's **verse 4**. Don't let anyone deceive you, **verse 7**, he who practices Righteousness is Righteous.

118 **Verse 8, He who commits sin is of the devil...** But notice on down now to **verse 10**.

119 **Verse 10, In this the Children of YAHWEH and the children of the devil are manifest...** If you don't keep the Sabbath, if you don't keep the Sabbath, it's made manifest you don't belong to **YAHWEH**. You belong to Satan the devil. Or if you break any other Law, of course, it's the same--it's all the same. All the same difference.

120 Now, go over to **Hebrews 4**. **Hebrews 4**. We won't have much time to go here, but I'll get it in your mind and then tomorrow morning we'll try to rush through this thing again. I wanted to cover this whole thing but we can get it in the morning.

121 The Rest, remember what He said, "This is the Rest that I will cause the weary to Rest, with a stammering lip and another tongue." Remember that? **Isayah 28**, we just read it now. Everybody got it? Shake your heads yes! [laughing] Okay. Don't yawn! Stop this yawning! Listen to me! [laughing]

122 This is the Rest, remember. Now notice **Hebrews 4:1**. **Therefore, since a promise of entering His Rest...** Promise, a promise. Yes, in **Isayah 28** there's a promise. From a stammering lips and another tongue, another tongue.

123 Everybody [laughing] everybody knows that Oklahoma has a totally separate dictionary! [laughing, applause] It's a whole other tongue as they say; stammering lips and another tongue.

124 Well He says, **Therefore, since a promise of entering His Rest remains...** Yes, a promise in Prophecy of entering this Rest remains.

125 Well tomorrow--tomorrow morning, we'll continue in that chapter and show you about believing, believing. That's what **YAHWEH** wants you to do, trusting in the Savior. Don't forget to get this book. You can pick it up at the Men's General Store or the Women's General Store or South Office. The South Office opens sometime, I don't know what time! [laughing] Open sometimes, I think.

126 May **YAHWEH** bless you and I'll turn the services back to the next teacher. Praise **YAHWEH**! I love you! [applause] Praise **YAHWEH**!

---

**When you start keeping the Sabbath or have that understanding, you know then that it's YAHWEH Who sets you apart, brings you to His House where you go and train for the Kingdom. You're judged, judged.**

---

---

## Chapter Twenty

# YAHWEH's Last Days' Work Must Be According To Prophecy As The Savior's Work Was According To Prophecy #5— Judgment To The Nations By The Two Witnesses Through The High Priest Yahshua Messiah. This Prophecy Held From The World Until This Time

Feast of Unleavened Bread  
4/26/08

---

*Kahan Abadyah: Would you please stand. It's my honor and privilege to introduce to you, your ticket to Heaven and the Greatest Teacher and Kahan on earth, our beloved Pastor and Overseer Yisrayl Abel Hawkins!*

---

1 [applause] Ah Man. Looks like they all came back! Praise YAHWEH! You may be seated! Well, this is beautiful. It looks like everybody's here today. Where were you yesterday? There wasn't this many here. We're gonna have to expand this Sanctuary again.

2 I was told before I start to say anything, that this is important here. [laughing] Dairy products, if you've heard about the craze to go back to raw milk, raw milk. YAHWEH put in it everything, everything that it needs to take care of itself. And of course, when it starts to sour, you think it's bad; it's not. It's the beneficial enzymes that make it do that. It makes it clabber. It makes it turn sour and clabber and it's all very beneficial and people are beginning to wake up to the fact that we've done something wrong to the milk. So they're actually demanding it now.

3 I don't know of very few places you can get raw milk. If you're a member of the Hakahan Achad here, you can certainly get it here. But if there's any left, cow and goat milk, clabber milk, cottage cheese, yogurt, mozzarella cheese, buttermilk, farm fresh eggs.

4 Eggs also if they're raised right, if the hens are raised right and not abused like the world is doing it, then they put a great cholesterol in the eggs. But if they're caged up and they're mistreated, they put a real bad cholesterol in there and that's what the world is hating.

5 You know, it looks like, it looks like some of the world is waking up to the fact that we are doing something wrong. You know, that is the world is doing something wrong. Because some are changing, some are beginning to question the things of the world. And of course, we know about two



billion people are going to convert to **YAHWEH**'s Way. But you see, if you watch the news, you can see the trouble they're having.

6     Sickness is increasing, disease epidemics are increasing. They're ruining our food supply. Just the way **YAHWEH** said that their way would do. They're defiling themselves and the food supply. They're having all kinds of trouble here.

7     This: *Birmingham Mayor Suggests Prayer...* Now listen to this closely. ...*Birmingham Mayor suggests prayer, wearing sacks...* Wearing sacks. ...*to curb spate of homicides...* That's a spike in homicide. ...*Struggling to confront a worsening homicide rate, the Mayor of Birmingham asked pastors and citizens Friday to don burlap sacks and ashes...* Using ashes. ...*Friday, in an Old Testament-style sign of biblical repentance...* [Praise **YAHWEH**! applause]

8     Yes! We're reaching Birmingham. In fact, there's, I think, a doctor there who sponsors a show for us. He pays for the show, in fact. And that's probably where he got this.

9     He says, ...*Mayor Larry Langford said his "sackcloth and ashes" rally...* Let's see. ...*was inspired by the Book of Jonah...* He says. ...*where residents of the ancient city of Nineveh wore a rough fabric and ashes as a sign of turning away...* If you remember I brought that out in a sermon just recently. ...*"This city needs to humble itself"...* He said. [laughing, applause] Needs to humble themselves. ...*"and pray"...*

10    I was told I didn't do this justice, this *24-Hour Okie Manual For All Children*, being an Okie 24 hours! Inside this thing, if you haven't got it yet, you got cards here that will help you train your children in bathroom rules, bathroom rules. You can actually go into a clean bathroom after your child uses it. [laughing] Just helps you to teach him to do so.

11    Dining table rules, you can actually eat in peace along with your children, you know, if you train them with this little card here, that's given here. Bedroom rules, you know. I know it would be surprising to most mothers to go into a child's bedroom and not have to pick up everything scattered all over the floor, you know. All you need to do is become a teacher and you can do it with this green card right here. See that. [laughing]

12    Classroom rules, if you teach your children at home with these classroom rules, the teacher--the teacher won't get blamed for their misbehavior when you send them to school. [laughing] Speaking of rules, I need to go by this one myself. I need to follow that thing, learn it a little better than what I'm doing now.

13    Stop--Stop, thinking--Stop, Think--Stop, Ask, Think. I'll get this right in a minute! Stop, Think, Ask first. That's to keep the children out of your own toys. [laughing] They'll ask you first and of course you'll say, NO! [laughing] No, you're trespassing!

14    And we have a chart here you can go by that makes it really easy to teach your children prayer, prayer to further--prayer to Father **YAHWEH**, three times a day. It gives you the things to pray for, things that will help The House and yourself and your children. You need to pick you up one of those *Okie 24-Hour Manual For All Children*. [applause] It's really a helpful book for your home.

15    If you haven't got one, if you bought this book, *Birth of the Nuclear Baby*, and you didn't get the news articles that followed that, you should. See, we published the book, then here come the news showing the fulfillment of the Prophecy. So if you didn't get the news behind it, you'll think I was lying in this book. But I wasn't. This book is true. [Praise **YAHWEH**! applause] The Prophecy in it came to pass. Yes! Came to pass.

16    In wheat crops, now **YAHWEH** prophesied that man, with his defilement of the earth, of course, and confusion of the minds through the defilement of himself and the earth that he would bring forth famine in this time period right here. The worst famine ever experienced on earth, Now, you know, it looks like the world could see this, and just look at what we're doing. And see that what we have done, as **YAHWEH** has said, is causing the problem. There's an article in here that actually proves what I said about this defilement. Let me find it here.

17    *Viruses Found*. I told you that it was STDs that's causing or uncontrolled, illegal lust that's causing the defilement of the bodies, the defilement of the earth, the defilement of the mind. Well, this one now, the researchers are agreeing, after The House of **YAHWEH** has brought this for many years for everyone to read and we've suggested to them. And I knew, I told you years ago that the laboratories were taking our work and studying it. And they're actually comparing this and getting benefits from it and they're saying, "Hey, this is true. This is really the cause."

18    Well viruses found in lung tumors now. Now, this is an STD, an STD that's actually found in lung tumors. They're doing this more and more now proving that STD, sexually transmitted disease, come from uncontrolled illegal lust. The creation of STDs is actually causing your lung tumors. What's the cause of that tumor in your lung? Well, what's the cause of that tumor in your breast, or your hips, or any other organ in your body?

19 ...*Could a virus in your lungs help to spur cancer?*... Yes, the Scripture says. Yes! That's what's causing it dummy, wake up! You're the cause of it. You're the cause, you, your father, your grandfather and your great grandfather, back to four generations.

20 ...*Researchers have found evidence that two common viruses may be lurking behind some cases of lung cancer. Human papilloma virus (HPV) already recognized as the cause of cervical cancer.*... Yes, that's what causes cervical cancer, is a woman having more than one lover as they call it. The scientists call it that. It's called fornication and adultery in the Holy Scriptures, and it causes cervical cancer and dying you will die.

21 ...*and the measles virus.*... Did you know that that was caused from uncontrolled illegal lust? Yes it was, and many, many more of them. ... *As much as twenty percent of the world's cancers have been linked to infections. In addition to the connection between HPVs and cervical cancer, chronic infections by hepatitis-B and -C viruses contribute to liver cancer, and the bacterium helicobacter pylori has been associated with stomach cancer. There is reason to believe that there are more tumors that have a viral origin.*... He says. ... *"I think there is growing interest in this field"*...

You know why there is growing interest in this field? [laughing] Because we're on the air twenty-four hours a day circling the globe now and showing the people their sins.

22 ...*In addition.*... He says. ...*the University of Louisville in Kentucky, tested 23 lung cancer tumors for HPVs. In five cases, the samples tested positive for the virus' DNA. Others have previously shown a possible link between the virus and lung cancer, but, as in this case, have relied on small samples sizes, so far.*... But everything, everything is coming YAHWEH's Way. And the people are finally turning.

23 Now the wheat crops, the wheat crops and the famine that we're facing now, YAHWEH, YAHWEH said we would, because we're defiling the earth. It says, *Officials Fear Near Total Crop Losses.*... Near total, it's almost total crop losses because we have defiled the earth. And, ...*The fungus.*... He says. ...*known as Ug99 is spreading. Losses are already at 70 percent.*...

24 Think of seventy percent out of a truckload of wheat or a truckload of groceries out of your grocery store. [laughing] You only got thirty percent left of that truckload that's being shipped in here. Seventy percent of the crop is gone.

25 ...*"The economic losses expected from the fungus are now in the many billions and growing.*

*Worse, there is an intensifying fear of exacerbated food shortages in poor and emerging countries of the world"*... He said. ...*"the ramifications are serious."*

26 ...*Food rioting.*... That is, fighting over food. ...*continues to expand around the world. Last month, scientists met in the Middle East to determine measures to track the progress of Ug99, which was first discovered in 1999.*... In this generation, 1999. ...*The fungus has spread from its initial outbreak site in Africa to Asia including Iran, Pakistan. Spores of the fungus spread with the wind, according to Science Journal reports.*

27 So you can see what mankind is doing. And here we are, I hate to say this, but here we are, you know, this is the senseless part of it, here we're picking on a family just south of here; a group of people who's trying their best to come out of this rotten world. And we're picking on them because they're wearing clothes, wearing styles of dresses that will actually cover their bodies to keep the illegal lust down that is actually causing what we're doing right here.

28 And there's more, anyone can see that there's more child abuse, child molesting. The real child abuse is letting your child, your teenage girl get pregnant, or your babies, your babies suffer such abuse as we have talked against for years here in The House of YAHWEH. And have brought it to a cease, as far as I know, to a stop, in The House of YAHWEH. These people were trying to do the same thing. And you see how the minds are so twisted.

29 But some people, many people now, are seeing this and they're voicing their opinions, and saying what a crazy, stupid thing that has been done to this family, you know. Here's somebody, here's some girl; here's somebody accused of molesting her and getting her pregnant, you know. She's a young girl. Well, the fact was she's divorced. They found out she's divorced. She had a husband that was about the same age as her, and they're divorced. But she was a teenage girl that was pregnant.

30 And so you go in, that's like going into ACU, Abilene Christian University, because one girl was raped, which there are many--many are. I used to be on the police department, I know a little of what goes on there, and it's going on in the dorms. It's like going in there and finding out who all belongs to Abilene Christian University and going snatching all of their children out of all their homes, and putting them in foster care. Putting them back in the same pool that caused it to begin with. You see the ignorance in this? Surely, anyone could see the

ignorance in this. Surely, the world could if they'd just study it a little. [applause]

31 *Soaring food prices and global grain shortage.* Yes, they're all due to uncontrolled illegal lust. The same thing that these people were trying to get out of, and had just a little bit of knowledge of it, just a little knowledge of the Scriptures that would have brought them out, you know, and brought them out partially. They were benefiting and their children were benefiting from it, by leaps and bounds ahead of the world. But we can't have any of that. We can't have any of the keeping of the Laws of **YAHWEH**, not in this world.

32 *...Soaring food prices and global grain shortage are bringing new pressures on government food companies and consumers to relax their long-standing resistance of genetically engineered crops...* Now the genetically engineered crops are what these governments have been fighting against. They don't want it. They don't want it in their country, but now they have a shortage of food so it's forcing them. This article shows how it's actually forcing them to accept genetically altered seeds, genetically altered crops.

33 They know once it gets in there even if it's consumed in food, it's going to spread and ruin their country and ruin their crops. And soon they won't be able to grow a crop unless they use the genetically engineered food that is bringing all kinds of trouble at this time.

34 Teenage pregnancy, was it down there? Let me read you this article, just this headline. *The United States Has The Highest Teenage Pregnancy Rate In The Western World...* Teenage pregnancy, was it all in that little bitty group down there? Is that the reason you took all of those children? Are you crazy? We have the highest teenage pregnancy rate in the world right here!

35 Less or it's almost half of all teenage mothers end up in welfare. This article covers it all right here. Do they not have sense enough to look in the news at what the world is? No, they're too busy picking on someone who's trying to have a little bit of Holiness in their life.

36 When we left off yesterday, I wasn't sure that you quite got the gist of what I was trying to bring in showing or in this Scripture where it says it's going to take the Judgments of **YAHWEH** to the nations, the Judgments of **YAHWEH** to the nations. So I'd like to just quickly rehearse that one part and then proceed on.

37 But if you'll go back to **Yechezqyah 20** now. And remember what the Savior was talking about in **Mattithyah 15:18** where it says keep quiet this

Prophecy. Don't tell it because it's going to be--so it can be fulfilled what Isayah said about taking the Judgment of **YAHWEH** to the nations. And of course, that kindly got a little bit screwed up by the translators. So, **YAHWEH** allowed it so they would go stumble and fall backwards. Remember the here a little and there a little.

38 But in taking this to the nations in **Yechezqyah 20:12**. In **Yechezqyah 20:12**, He says, (if I can find it here. I better get to the right book I guess. **20** and **verse 12**. [laughing] Maybe it won't continue this way, I hope.)

39 **Yechezqyah 20:12. He says, Moreover, I also gave them My Sabbaths to be a Sign between Me and them that they might know that I am YAHWEH...** It's Me, **YAHWEH**. ...**Who sanctifies them...** Who sets them apart. And then, when done, when you take these Sabbath Days in obedience, and keep them according to **YAHWEH**'s Laws, if you keep them, if you keep them correctly, you will belong to **YAHWEH**. Now I think you got that part. You belong to whom you obey, and this makes a distinction between you and Satan's people.

40 Now if you look at **verse 13** He says, **But the house of Israyl rebelled against Me in the wilderness; they did not walk in My Statutes, and they despised My Judgments, which if a man does, he will live by them; and My Sabbaths they greatly polluted...** They greatly polluted.

41 And then in, remember what He said now in **verse 18**, in **Mattithyah 12:18** where He's talking about taking this to the nations, taking the Laws of **YAHWEH** to the nations, or the Judgment, I mean, the Judgment of **YAHWEH** to the nations.

42 Now look at **Yechezqyah 22** and you see what He does when He takes the Judgments of **YAHWEH** to the nations. **Yechezqyah 22:1. Moreover, the Word of YAHWEH came to me saying...**

43 **Verse 2, Now, son of man, will you judge, accuse, call them to account, will you judge this bloody city? Yes, cause her to know all her abominations...** That's the way you take the Judgments to the nations. That's the way you take the Judgment to anyone. You cause them to see their abominations. That's the same thing.

44 Turn over to **Yahchanan, Yahchanan 15**. That's the same thing the Savior did. He didn't take it to the nations. He never took it to the nations. The churches try to make out like, that Christianity fulfilled this Prophecy of going out to the nations. Christianity's not teaching what Yahshua taught. Yahshua taught to keep the Laws and teach the Laws. He taught them to get rid of sin.

45 In **Yahchanan 15, Yahchanan 15:22**, here's His teaching right here. He says, **If I had not come...** this is the Savior doing the speaking. **If I had not come and spoken to them they would not have had their sins revealed; but now they have no cloak, covering, for their sins...** They have no cloak for their sins. He took them the Judgment of **YAHWEH**. He took them the Judgment and they rejected it.

46 Then He even gave them a parable. It says, the Kingdom of Heaven is like this, a landowner. He puts someone in charge of His land and He goes on a long journey. He later sends some servants to collect part of the money that they earned off of the land and bring it to Him. Well, they killed the servants, beat them and killed them. Well, He finally sent His own Son. They beat Him and killed Him. What should be the reward of those people who have done this? He's talking about the whole world, brethren.

47 Well, here He Himself was fulfilling this Prophecy. He taught the children of Israyl. He taught daily in their synagogues until they killed Him, until they rejected Him and killed Him. He was bringing the Laws and they learned to hate Him.

48 Now, let's go with that in mind. He's taking the Judgments of **YAHWEH**. That is the Judgment of **YAHWEH**. Sin, yes sin, it's your choice to sin, but it's your choice to die when you do. It's your choice to bring this death, or the suffering like the world is bringing on itself right here. They know, the scientists know, that what we're doing, our lifestyle of what we're doing, what the world is doing right now, the lifestyle they're following is what's bringing the curses upon them. It's got their bodies defiled and the land defiled.

49 I want you to go over to **Hebrews 4, Hebrews 4** now with that in mind. Because the Judgments of **YAHWEH** are going to the nations. Let's see, let's go back before we do this. Let's go back to **Mattithyah** again and read that part. **Mattithyah 12, Mattithyah 12**. Because you got to keep this in your mind to understand what He's talking about here. Remember the Judgments going to the nations. You take the Judgments to them. You show, you're breaking these Laws, you're sinning. You need to repent of sin. These're the Judgments of **YAHWEH**.

50 And then in **Yechetzqyah 20:13**, He shows they greatly polluted My Sabbaths, My Sabbaths which show obedience to **YAHWEH**. The Sabbath, when you keep the Sabbath it shows obedience to **YAHWEH**, but it also shows that you belong to

**YAHWEH**. So, **YAHWEH** is your Teacher, your Guide.

51 Now in **Yechetzqyah 22:1-2**, it shows, cause her to see her abominations. Now, in **Mattithyah, Mattithyah 12:18**, He says, **Behold! My Servant Whom I have chosen! My Elect One in Whom My Soul delights! I have put My Spirit upon Him; He will bring forth Judgment to the Gentiles...** Judgment to the Gentiles. Judgment, the same thing, cause these people to know their abominations.

52 Now, let's go to **Hebrews, Hebrews 4**. This is exactly what the Apostles showed here in this chapter. **Hebrews 4**, start with **verse 1. Hebrews 4:1**, found on page 944.

53 **Hebrews 4:1**. And notice he's speaking of the Sabbath. **Therefore, since a promise of entering His Rest remains, let us fear so that none of you should come short of it...** Come short of this Rest, this Rest, entering this Rest.

54 **Verse 2, For this Message...** This Message of entering the Rest. **...was preached to us, as well as to them...** Yes, by Yechetzqyah, by Isayah, but they greatly polluted His Sabbaths even though the Judgments were given unto them. They greatly polluted the Sabbath. It wasn't their fault. And that's not what **YAHWEH** is trying to show you. It wasn't their fault. The fault was, they chose a king instead of a Priest to rule them, to guide them, in **Samuyl**.

55 Remember they've got to have a Righteous Shepherd. This is what **YAHWEH** showed you've got to have. You must have! That's the reason that Yahshua qualified to be High Priest right now, because He lived without sin. He was willing to give up His Life for others and die a hell of a life, just a hell on this earth, being aggravated and threatened. His Life was threatened all the days--all the days of His Life, from the time He was born up until the time He died. And finally He submitted to that death, as a stake--on the stake.

56 And of course, this Message, this Message right here He took to the world. The same Message, if you remember, "I'm a Teacher of the Sabbath Day." Remember, He told them that. "I'm a Teacher of the Sabbath." Not of your rules and regulations, but the Teacher of the Sabbath as the Prophets were inspired to write it. And that's what He kept telling them, "Have you never read what the Prophets were inspired to write?"

57 **...this Message was preached to us, as well as to them; but the Word which they heard did not benefit them, because they did not share in the Faith of those who obeyed...** They did not share in this Faith of those who obeyed. Abraham obeyed.

He obeyed My Voice. He kept my Laws, My Statutes and My Judgments, **YAHWEH** said. He obeyed. He kept all of these things.

58 None of them keep them today. Christianity doesn't keep them. You can't tell me that any Christian church anywhere on earth is keeping the Laws of **YAHWEH**. They're not. In fact, they all fight against it. Some see a little bit of Holiness and try to keep it, and they're persecuted for doing so. Like the ones just south of us here.

59 **Verse 3, However, we who have believed...** So if you notice, the ones who didn't keep it didn't really believe. This old cock and bull story that Christianity gives you today. (Listen to me. Listen to me. [laughing])

60 Notice here what he says. **However, we who have believed...** Which means those who reject this Rest or the Judgments of **YAHWEH** don't truly believe. And the Christians say, "just believe." They're all liars. They don't believe or they would be doing what the Savior said, and what the Apostles said. And the reason they reject the Sabbath is because they don't believe. They don't believe the Plan of **YAHWEH**. They don't share in the Faith as he said here, that **YAHWEH** gave them or the Judgments.

61 **However, we who have believed do enter that Rest...** Well, what Rest is he talking about here? He says, **...as He has said, so I vowed in My wrath...** That's My Judgment. It's not wrath. **YAHWEH** doesn't get wrath, He doesn't get wrathful. He doesn't lose His temper. [laughing] He's not as weak as we are today, to where He would lose His temper and zap somebody or something. No, in His Judgment, He decided, "Since you do not want My Rest, it's gone from you."

62 King David, he was actually inspired to write in one of the **Psalms**: If they don't like their blessing, let it be taken from them. And then they'll see what they lost. **...They will not enter into My Rest...** He said, "This is My Judgment. Okay, you didn't want it. You didn't want this blessing. It is a truly great blessing, but, since you don't want it, then it's My Judgment; it's to be taken from you."

63 That's when Daniyl, if you remember, it was taken from them. After Yechetzqyah had warned them for years and Isayah did the same, they mistreated it. They greatly polluted **YAHWEH**'s Sabbaths, He said. So He says, "Let it be taken from them."

64 Daniyl showed that they were all taken into captivity. And he says the reason we were taken into captivity was because we wouldn't use Your Name. We wouldn't pray to **YAHWEH**. So **YAHWEH** took

the Name away from them too. And he said, "We have sinned. We have not followed Your Laws, Your Statutes" and so forth, **Daniyl 9**.

65 "They will not enter My Rest." **YAHWEH** says, My Judgment is, **...they will not enter My Rest, although their works were finished from the foundations of the world...** Speaking of the Sabbath.

66 **Verse 4, For He spoke in a certain place of the Seventh Day...** The Seventh Day. **...in this way: And YAHWEH rested the Seventh Day from all of His Works.**

67 **Verse 5, And in this place again: If they will enter My Rest.**

68 **Verse 6, Since therefore it remains that some must enter it...** Some must enter it. Those it will take to complete the number for **YAHWEH**'s Kingdom.

69 That's the reason you're called today, brethren. He called you the Remnant. It wasn't meant for everyone to be chosen at that time. That was not the only Day of Salvation. There's a Remnant that had to be called out of this great nuclear age that we're in right now. We are that remnant. And that's the reason His Judgments are given to us today. His Sabbaths are given to us to see if we'll obey, His Sabbath.

70 **Since therefore, it remains that some must enter it...** Yes, we are the remaining group who will enter His Rest and be chosen for the Kingdom, and the Kingdom will be completed. And then The End will come. That's the reason He said the Message would be preached again to all the world.

71 It's for the calling out of the rest of the Saints to fulfill that Kingdom. To fill the full number that **YAHWEH** has chosen for a special reason. That number, and from that number you will be given authority, authority to not only rule the earth, but the universe.

72 And He says, **...and those to whom it was first preached did not enter because of disobedience.** Disobedience through unbelief. They didn't really believe, you know. They didn't--they didn't study enough the Plan of **YAHWEH** to be fully convinced, you know, that they wouldn't live forever without it.

73 And since sin was intriguing, it's always intriguing and desirable to the ones who choose it. You know, men and women's bodies are so made, because there must be lust in the body. There must be desires in the body or you wouldn't have the joy that you have, that **YAHWEH** actually wants you to have. But He says you've got to control this lust and you've got to control these desires in order to

live a healthful, joyous life. So, these people that don't control it, and don't want to control it, they won't be a part of YAHWEH's Kingdom.

74 This is what you're going to have to teach throughout all eternity. To enjoy life, yes, you've got to have desire. You've got to have love, desire, compassion and so forth, but you've got to have mercy. And you've got to have control over your lust. And that's what YAHWEH teaches. And He says sin is what is the uncontrolled illegal lust, this is what brings heartache. It brings sickness, disease and so forth that He doesn't want you to have, not here and not in the Kingdom.

75 So, to whom it was preached first, they didn't partake of it because of disobedience which is caused by unbelief. Now again he says, **verse 7, Again, He designates a certain day, saying in David: "Today," after so long a time, as it has been said: Today, if you will hear His Voice, do not harden your hearts...** Do not harden your hearts to the Sabbath Day. He's speaking of the Sabbath Day here now, obedience to YAHWEH.

76 **Verse 8, Now Yahshua caused them to rest in obedience to the Laws spoken of by YAHWEH in a day previously.**

77 **Verse 9, Therefore...** Did you get that? Yahshua caused them to rest in obedience to the Laws. Now, is this speaking of Yahshua Who took Mosheh's place, or was it speaking to Yahshua Who taught the twelve Disciples and took the Judgments of YAHWEH to Israyl at that time? Is this Who the Book of **Hebrews** was written or talking about? Could be. He certainly said, "This is the way. I'm the Teacher of the Sabbath and this is the way that the Prophets said to keep the Sabbath." He took it to the people. **Therefore, there remains...**

78 Notice again **verse 8, Now Yahshua caused them to rest in obedience to the Laws...** The Jews today and in that day's time, Pharisees, Sadducees, Essenes, none of them kept the Sabbath according to the Laws. They kept the Sabbath according to their own traditions, making void the Laws, Yahshua said.

79 So it was actually the Savior here Who this book is speaking of. Yahshua, yes, who took Mosheh's place. He led the army in and took the land. But that's not the one who taught the nations about the Sabbath. It was Yahshua Himself Who taught the people to keep the Laws correctly, those who followed Him.

80 He says, **Now Yahshua caused them to rest in obedience to the Laws spoken of by YAHWEH in a day previously...** Speaking of before Him, before this book was written.

81 **Verse 9, Therefore, there remains the keeping of the Sabbath to the people of YAHWEH...** Yahshua is at YAHWEH's Right Hand. His teachings that He taught while He was alive was the true keeping of the Sabbath Day. And this is what He's speaking of here. Therefore, His teachings there still abide today. There still remains this keeping of the Sabbath for the people of YAHWEH.

82 **Verse 10, For he who has entered into His Rest has also ceased from his own works, as YAHWEH did from His...**

83 If you look back up to **verse 4**, you'll see how YAHWEH ceased from His Works and YAHWEH rested the Seventh Day from all His Works. He rested from all His Works and made and blessed the Sabbath, making it a delight for those He was teaching, setting us an example as a Slave to mankind. That's what YAHWEH did. He was the first Slave to man.

84 Yahshua followed His Example on the night He was betrayed. When He wrapped a towel around Himself and began to wash the feet of the Disciples, He became a Slave. He showed that example of what He was willing to do as the only way to bring joy and gladness.

85 Think, think of a ruler who sets himself above you and says, "Get over here and wash my feet, you worm" [laughing] It seems that's the way they think. And that's the reason Yahshua said to His Disciples, yes they rule. This is what you see in the world, but He said this must not be so among you. You must be servants to the people.

86 This was YAHWEH's Example, His Example to us. He blessed the Sabbath Day by becoming a Servant to YAHWEH's People. Yes, He fed them on the Sabbath Day. In the great Garden of YAHWEH, He fed His People and taught them YAHWEH's Way. Praise YAHWEH! [applause]

87 **Verse 10, For He who has entered into His Rest has also ceased from his works as YAHWEH did from His...** You could translate that and it should be translated: **those who enter His Rest must keep it accordingly as YAHWEH kept it to begin with, in the beginning.** Must keep the Sabbath, the Seventh Day, as YAHWEH keeps the Seventh Day Himself, becoming a servant to the people.

88 Blessing, be a blessing to the Sabbath. Make the Sabbath a blessing to your neighbor, as he makes it a blessing to you and you will both be joyous about it. Let everyone do his part. Whatever he is assigned to do, let him do it with all of his might, and what this person is assigned to do, let him do it with all

---

**Remember, YAHWEH said in His Judgments, He looks into the heart. He examines, He examines every part of your mind to see if there's something holding back here. And then He guides you and corrects you and chastises you, and so forth, to get you out of that.**

---

of his might. And both of you will lack nothing on that day.

89 **Verse 11, Therefore, let us be zealous...** He said. Let us be zealous to do this. ...**let us be zealous to enter this Rest...** The way YAHWEH entered this Rest. ...**so that no one may fall after the same example of unbelief...** Let us be zealous to do it. Let us be zealous to keep the Sabbath.

90 **Verse 12, For the Word of YAHWEH; the Laws and the Prophets, is Living and Powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the dividing of body and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.**

91 Remember, YAHWEH said in His Judgments, He looks into the heart. He examines, He examines every part of your mind to see if there's something holding back here. And then He guides you and corrects you and chastises you, and so forth, to get you out of that. Whatever it is that you're not seeing that He wants you to get out of, whether it's your snappy, stupid attitude, your loss of control, your loss of emotions, your loss of your temper.

92 I've said so many times, you should never spank or you should never punish a child when you're angry. You know, the Christians they put this in the *King James Version*. They made out like that god, supposedly YAHWEH, gets angry. In translating this *Book of YAHWEH*, brethren, not one place have we found in all of these places where it said YAHWEH lost His temper, YAHWEH got angry, that He did things out of spite, you know, killed all these people out of spite. It's not true! Every one of them is a mistranslation, and we have proved it. By their own books, we have proven these things wrong.

93 YAHWEH never once lost His temper throughout all of this. His Plan, His Perfect Plan is being carried out with everyone right now. Praise YAHWEH! [applause] Why would He lose His

temper? Everything is going just exactly as He planned it. Everything. Not one thing occurs that is not in His Plan. Not one thing has occurred that is contrary to His Plan. He's allowed every bit of it to occur just like it did.

94 They didn't like His Sabbaths, He said, "Well you won't enter My Rest. You won't be a part of My Work. The Judgment was set to you, it was preached to you, if you don't want it, that's fine." So He takes it away from them; takes the Name away from them. That was the Judgment that was from the beginning. And He says, "Show My People their Judgments." Will you judge this city? Show them their abominations. That's the way you judge this city. See what they'll do about it.

95 Okay, **verse 13, Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in His Sight; but all things are naked and opened to the eyes of Him...** Nothing, nothing escapes what is going on, even to the smallest microbe, if you can imagine that. If you can imagine a Mind great enough to know all of these millions of microbes (all the things with which the earth creeps). You have to take a magnifying glass to see. Nothing escapes YAHWEH or His control over this thing at this time. ...**with Whom we must give account...**

96 He says, **verse 14, Seeing then that we have a Great High Priest...** Notice He's giving you the Sabbath here. And then, notice what He shows there, a Great High Priest along with the Sabbath Day.

97 Now this should recall some Prophecies that we've already covered in **Isayah**. Mark that in your Scriptures there. He gives you the Sabbath, and in the very same chapter He gives you Yahshua Messiah as High Priest. It was Yahshua Messiah, He says, Who taught the Sabbath here, that caused them to rest in obedience to the Laws, in obedience to the Laws of YAHWEH, not to the traditions of mankind. So He gives you the Sabbath Day here, and then He shows you the Great High Priest over this Sabbath Day.

98 That's the reason I keep telling you, you've got to--you've got to obey Yahshua. You've got to see that YAHWEH put Him as High Priest, your Guide, my Guide to the correct way to keep the Sabbath Day. If you don't, you're going to lose out. You won't enter in because of unbelief, because you don't believe what the Savior showed you here.

99 **Verse 14, Seeing then that we have...** After all He showed you here. He's doing it because see, we have a Great High Priest, Who's teaching you the Sabbath, He says.

100 **Seeing then that we have a Great High**

---

**Let us strive to become perfect like Yahshua did, like Yahshua was. That's how you approach the Throne of YAHWEH, through YAHWEH's Judgments and Laws, keeping those Judgments and Laws. By keeping those Judgments and Laws, you're approaching, you're getting closer to the Throne all the time.**

---

**Priest...** Who's teaching you the Sabbath. ...**Who has ascended into the heavens: Yahshua the Son of YAHWEH; let us hold fast our profession...** Let us hold fast what He says. You see what He's saying here? Praise **YAHWEH!** [applause] He's saying we have a Teacher of the Sabbath here. We have a Teacher of the Sabbath according to the Laws.

101 **Verse 15, For...** Or because **...we do not have a High Priest Who cannot sympathize with our weaknesses, but was in all ways tempted as we are—yet was without sin...** He did not sin. He didn't allow sin. He taught it the way **YAHWEH** showed in His Laws. Breaking the Laws is sin. Putting your own interpretation, putting your own Judgment on these things is sin; doing what you think is right in your own mind, instead of following **YAHWEH's** Laws. Sin is the transgression of the Laws. That's what will get you burned.

102 **Verse 16, Therefore, let us approach the Throne of Mercy with boldness...** Let us approach the Throne. Let us strive to become perfect like Yahshua did, like Yahshua was. That's how you approach the Throne of **YAHWEH**, through **YAHWEH's** Judgments and Laws, keeping those Judgments and Laws. By keeping those Judgments and Laws, you're approaching, you're getting closer to the Throne all the time. You see what He's saying here?

103 We have a Great High Priest here Who's our example. Let us approach that Throne by striving daily to become perfect like He is Perfect. Praise **YAHWEH!** [applause] **...that we may obtain mercy and find compassion to help in time of need...** Okay now surely that was plain enough. If you go back and study it the way I presented it to you here, you should remember this. And you shouldn't have any trouble with it.

104 Now if you turn over to **Revelation**. Here in **Revelation 7**, you see here that, first off, you see twelve tribes here that have or that will

come out of this mess that we're in. Yes, and it's being preached to them right now. And you'd be surprised, brethren, how readily we're accepted in Israyl when we bring the Truth there, readily accepted. Praise **YAHWEH!**

105 Now there are rejections there. But it mostly comes from those who are teaching falsehoods. Just like it came in Yahshua's day when they had no cloak for their sin. And the people, you know, are saying; "Hey, you're teaching us a bunch of lies here," you know. And of course, this brings hatred against us then, because they have no cloak for their sins. The same was in the days of Yahshua. He showed them their sins. He taught them the Sabbath Day the way it should be; as it was in the Laws; prophesied and authorized in the Laws.

106 Well, here now we see the twelve tribes and many coming out to keep the Sabbaths according to the Laws. We also see in **verse 9** a huge number of the nations coming out. A large number that no one can number, it says. And if you notice there in **verse 9**, you'll see they had the palm branches in their hands. Palm branches in their hands that **YAHWEH** says to use to rejoice with, to celebrate the Sabbath. You see that?

107 Now to a Christian this would mean nothing. To a Christian, **Mattithyah 12:18** would mean nothing, because they don't know anything about the Prophecies. And they would read right over what I want to show you in these Prophecies. And besides, they wouldn't understand it to begin with.

108 Well, white robes were given, that is, white robes. It means Righteousness. Palm branches means keeping, keeping the Sabbath, of course, keeping the Sabbath. If you look right over there in the chain reference that we put in *The Book of YAHWEH*, if you have a *Book of YAHWEH* there.

109 If you look to **Leviticus 23:40**, hold your place there in **Revelation**, and we show you a little number there. This will make it a little easier to find it next time. But **Leviticus 23:40, Leviticus 23:40** found on page 102.

110 **Leviticus 23:40. On the day before, you are to take choice fruit from the trees; pomegranates, and palm branches...** Palm branches. **...leafy branches...** If you don't have the palm branches, get the leafy branches. **...and willows of the brook; and you shall rejoice in front of YAHWEH your Father seven days.**

111 If you go back to **verse 1**, He says, **And YAHWEH spoke to Mosheh saying:**

112 **Verse 2, Speak to the children of Israyl, and say to them; Concerning the Feasts of YAHWEH, which you shall proclaim to be Holy Con-**

**vocations...** Holy Meetings, that's between you, of course, and **YAHWEH**. **YAHWEH** is the One, Who, if He meets with you, He'll meet with you on these days. His Eyes and His Heart will be there He said. And this makes it a Holy Convocation when it is according to His Laws. And in this you know, and in this way you know that it's **YAHWEH** Who is setting you apart for use, and not Satan the devil.

113 Speak to them concerning--speak to the children of **YAHWEH** ...and say to them, concerning the Feasts of **YAHWEH**, which you shall proclaim to be Holy Convocations; these are My Feasts... He names the first one as the Holy weekly Sabbath.

114 Verse 3, Six days shall work be done, but on the Seventh Day is the Sabbath the solemn Rest... Solemn Rest. The word solemn was added there, you can mark it out. It just throws you off. Because somebody thought, you know, you've got to slumber and go to sleep and sleep all day on the Sabbath. Well, you're still working even when you're sleeping whether you know it or not. But rest the way Yahshua taught it.

115 ...a Holy Convocation. You shall do no work on it... Not just any work is the way it should be translated. ...You shall not do just any work. It is a Sabbath of **YAHWEH** in all your dwellings... Now I'll get to that in more detail later. But notice these are the Feasts of **YAHWEH**. Now verse 40 shows you to use the palm branches and the leafy branches and rejoice before **YAHWEH** in these Feasts.

116 Now, let's see Revelation again. Revelation 7, we see these people coming out. Revelation 7:9, we see all these people coming out. And remember these are the Judgments that go to the nations, the Judgments that go to the nations. Read it.

117 Revelation 7:9. After this I looked and behold, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, tribes, peoples... Brethren, they're going to come to you. They're going to come to you for teaching. Yes, this is going to take place, and very shortly now.

118 They're being judged. The Judgments are going before them due to your efforts right now. The Judgments are going before them and fulfilling this Prophecy. A Prophecy of taking the Judgments of **YAHWEH** to the nations, showing them their sins, their abominations. That's the Judgments of **YAHWEH** to all nations. You see that? [applause]

119 Now remember, the Judgments, how you get them. You show them (the nations) their abominations. Will you judge this city? **YAHWEH** said,

yes, show them their abominations. That's the way you bring the Judgments to them. **Mattithyah 12:18** says the same thing. The Judgments to the nations, Yahshua said. But don't tell anybody so this Prophecy can be fulfilled, because it is going to be fulfilled under Yahshua Messiah, of course. And now it's being taught again.

120 Now let's go back to **Mattithyah 12**. You see that this huge group is coming out of there. And they'll be celebrating the Feasts, **YAHWEH** shows right there, the Sabbaths. Go back now to **Mattithyah 12**. And I see I'm gonna have to go over just a little to finish this. So don't, don't get angry. [applause]

121 But here in **Mattithyah 12** now. **Mattithyah 12** and notice verse 14 again. **Mattithyah 12:14**. Then the Pharisees went out and held a consultation against Him, how they might destroy Him... That's what's going on right now, brethren. That's what's going on with The House of **YAHWEH** and the authorities. They're wanting to know how can they destroy The House of **YAHWEH**. And they're striving to do so right now.

122 Verse 15, But when Yahshua realized this, He withdrew from that place... He withdrew from these people that was trying to destroy Him. We can't do that, you know. There's no way you can withdraw from people today. They have their eyes. You remember, one of the descriptions of them in Revelation is that they had eyes all over their body. Well, they do. They have eyes all over their body. They can see you all over the world. [laughing] They see everything that's taking place in every nation now. Has many eyes all over the body, perfect description for the United States today.

123 ...And great multitudes followed Him, and He healed them... That is, He taught them the Laws of **YAHWEH**.

124 Verse 16, But He warned them not to make this known.

125 Verse 17, That it would be fulfilled what was spoken through Isayah the Prophet... Isayah the Prophet.

126 Verse 18, Behold! My Servant... This is what is spoken of now, but was changed. This verse was changed. They took it out because they thought it belonged to Yahshua. They thought this Prophecy that it's speaking of here, belonged to Yahshua. It is because we have a Great High Priest over The House of **YAHWEH**. It does belong to Him. But He actually names the Two Witnesses here. You don't see that do you? You will. [laughing, applause]

127 Verse 18, Behold! My Servant Whom I have

**chosen! My Elect One in Whom My Soul delights! I have put My Spirit upon Him; He will bring forth Judgment to the Gentiles.**

128 **Verse 19, He will not cry, nor lift up His voice, nor cause His voice...** This is mistranslated too. ...**to be heard in the street.**

129 **Verse 20, A bruised reed He will not break...** This, of course, is referring to weak people. If you can imagine and remember some of the stories I've told you about the members who came, first members. By the way, they're still here. And someone said, "You need to run them off they're a dishonor to The House of **YAHWEH.**" And they're the ones, many of them, some of them, who actually put the first pages of one of our books together. [crying] Well, I don't have it here now. But I read it to you, I showed it to you earlier, I know. But it's a book on *What YAHWEH's Feast Days Mean To You.* They helped put that together. [crying, applause] (I hate it when this comes upon me this way.)

130 Anyway, when I met this family, they called me. And they were living in a storage building that they had rented there in town. And of course, the people had discovered they were living in it and they told them to get out. And the man and his wife had four children and they had no place to go. And I said, well, why did you call us? And they said, well the renting authority--the rental, it was an organization they had in Abilene at that time, and I think they still do, but they helped low income families try to find places. And I said, well, why did you call us? And they said, "Well, they recommended you because no one else would help us." [applause]

131 And so to make a long story short, I didn't have anything, but I said, if you can make out until tomorrow morning I will have something for you to move in. [crying, applause] (Man) So, I had an old mobile home, that I was doing all my own work at that time, so I quickly set that thing up and jacked it up and set it up, hooked it up. And so she called me the next day, the woman, she was the one that called me, and I said, yeah, come on I've got something for you to move in to.

132 But she told me she had tried every church. The church where she had attended, she tried them. No one was willing to help. That's what this word means, this **bruised reed.** (Maybe I have, oh here it is. Okay.) **Bruised reed,** a reed in Scripture is the *emblem of weakness.* In [Yechetzqyah] 29:6, *a bruised reed must signify that state of weakness...* (I can hardly see with the tears.) ...*that borders on disillusion and death...*

133 So, a bruised reed, He shall not run off or destroy. Those people with their ability who

helped, many of or some of them are still helping in the House. They helped put that book together, that's the reason I'd like for you to get it. [crying, applause]

134 I didn't know I was fulfilling a Prophecy at that time. I just knew that I was poor myself. I was raised that way. (Man, why do I do this? Ah boy) I think that's the reason I was raised in Oklahoma. In the days when Oklahoma was a dust bowl and everyone was leaving. Everyone was leaving Oklahoma except my family. [laughing] They didn't run from anything, not even starvation.

135 Boy, well, anyway, that's what the word means. And I understand now what it means and I'm glad of that. I'm glad because **YAHWEH, YAHWEH** knows about the poor. He doesn't disqualify a person because they're poor. He doesn't disqualify them because they're sick. He doesn't disqualify them because they were born mentally ill because of their forefather's sins that brought it upon them. In fact, He says if they will repent, which these people did, they'll be a part of the Kingdom. And if He gave them their subconscious mind right now brethren, they could rule this world right now. [applause]

136 Okay, let's see, did we get to **verse 21** here? **Mattithyah 12:21. And in His Name will the Gentiles trust...** Now it's not talking about a person, but I can guarantee it's not talking about Yahshua except Yahshua is the High Priest over this person here.

137 Now let's go back to **Isayah, Isayah 28** again. **Isayah 28.** Remember all the background now we had on the Sabbath Day. But I want to point this out again in **verse 10.**

138 **Isayah 28:10. For precept must be upon precept...** That's the way it must be. You can't take out a precept. And that's what Yahshua was saying. You take out a precept and you're gonna be off. You're gonna accuse your Savior of sin because He kept precept upon precept, not any was missing, the way He kept the Sabbath Day. He made it a delight to the people that was around Him. The same way that **YAHWEH** did in the Garden of Eden. Yes, He fed people on the Sabbath Day, many people and picked up the scraps after them, His Disciples did.

139 ...**precept upon precept; line upon line; line upon line; here a little and there a little;**

140 **Verse 11, For with stammering lips and another tongue He will speak to this people.** He's talking about a person here.

141 **Verse 12, To whom He said; This is the Rest with which you may cause the weary to rest...** So He's speaking about a person who will also teach the Sabbath Day to the people.

142 Look at **verse 16** now. It also includes the Sabbath. The same way **Hebrews 4** includes the Savior. So does this Prophecy right here also include Yahshua the Savior, the High Priest.

143 Look at **verse 16, Therefore, this is what YAHWEH the Father says: Behold, I lay in Zion a foundation stone...** That's a Prophecy that definitely Yahshua claimed. That's Him.

144 **...a tried stone, a precious Cornerstone, a sure foundation...** That's what Hebrews said, **Hebrews 10** said. This has become the Chief Cornerstone, this stone that it's talking about here. It's not a stone; it's a Man. It is Yahshua Messiah. The Stone that the builders rejected has become the Chief Stone of the foundation, foundation.

145 **...tried stone, a precious Cornerstone, a sure foundation; he who believes will not be ashamed...** He who believes in this Cornerstone and what He says, what Yahshua says, Who is that Stone, Who gave them Rest according to the Laws of **YAHWEH**, not according to their traditions. Not according to your thoughts and your own thoughts about keeping the Sabbath, but according to the Laws. Here a little and there a little, the way it's recorded in the Holy Scriptures.

146 **Verse 17, Also I will set Justice, the measuring line... Notice, ...and Righteousness, the plummet. The hail...** That's gonna sweep away all the lies that are taking place.

147 Now **Zecharyah 4**. Let's see, we read **verse 17**. Now let's go to **Zecharyah 4. Zecharyah 4**. We read a little bit of this yesterday, but all I want you to see is **verse 10** here. **Zecharyah 4**. Remember, the plummet is Justice; Righteousness the measuring line. That's the plummet, justice.

148 If you took a weight and you put it right here on the edge of this; you got this? Look at me. And you have a string attached to it. You have a weight at the bottom. You'll have a straight line going down from which you can measure and you'll know how far anything off is from that line. That's what it's talking about, a plummet, a plummet on the end of the line.

149 If you're a carpenter, you know that. If you're a Okie, you know it, too, because that's the way we teach it here. [laughing] And anything off from that line that the Savior gave, you know, here a little, there a little, precept and line upon line and so forth.

150 Okay, now, notice what He says here about the one opposing Babylon, Zerubbabel, that's what the word means.

151 **Verse 9, The hands of the one opposing Babylon have laid the foundation of the House of YAHWEH; his hands will also finish it. And you**

**will know that YAHWEH our Father has sent me to you.**

152 **Verse 10, For who has despised the day of small things? They will rejoice, and will see the plummet...** When they see this plummet, they will rejoice. **...in the hand of the one who opposes Babylon. And the complete Knowledge and Understanding of YAHWEH will go throughout the whole earth...** [applause] Yes! yes! including the Sabbath, brethren. The way Yahshua kept it.

153 Now let's go back to **Mattithyah** with that in mind. Let's go back to **Mattithyah 12**. And we'll hurry here. We'll hurry just a little. I don't want you to miss anything here. But **Mattithyah 12:18** again, **verse 18**.

154 **Mattithyah 12:18. Behold! My Servant Whom I have chosen! My Elect One in Whom My Soul delights! I have put My Spirit upon Him; He will bring forth Judgment to the Gentiles...** The way I noticed this was actually from the *Diaglott*. Let's see if I have a copy of that, I think I do, that you can see. I blew it up where you could see it. The *Diaglott* actually has it. I told you here a while back I'd read several translations. The Septuagint was one that I read, the Septuagint translation.

155 Well, the *Diaglott* in this particular Scripture here in **verse 18**, they actually quoted the Septuagint, the Septuagint manuscripts of the Scriptures. Well, they thought that they had added something in this. And so they said, they took it out. Well, when I saw it I said, man, this is not speaking of Yahshua. This is speaking of the Two Witnesses governed by the High Priest, Yahshua.

156 So I called the Great Kahan David Yahodah, who does or who has all of our ancient books and does a lot of research in the House. And I said, I told him what I'd found here. And he mumbled at me like he normally does, but he went to work. [laughing] And he said or he called me a few days later and said, "Listen, you better pour yourself a drink [laughing] and sit down and get ready for this."

157 Well, let me read you what they put in the *Diaglott*, at the bottom of the *Diaglott*. Here's the *Diaglott*, I blew it up quite extensively for it. And I don't think you can read that. But right here is this verse in **Isayah** that Yahshua was quoting. But it doesn't go with what they put here. They removed the words and they said that they did it. They removed these two words from this verse because they thought it belonged to Yahshua. Well if you notice, Yahshua's Name is not mentioned there.

158 It says, **Behold! My Servant Whom I have chosen! My Elect One in whom My Soul delights! I have put My Spirit upon Him; He will bring forth**

**Judgment to the Gentiles...** Yahshua never brought forth Judgment to the Gentiles at the time, at that time period before He died. He's doing it now, as High Priest over the Two Witnesses and the Last Days established House of **YAHWEH**.

159 Let me read you the *Septuagint* as they put it in the bottom of the *Diaglott* as a reference. The following is from the *Septuagint Version* of **Isayah 42:1**, translated by Thompson. That's the version that I read to begin with years ago. But I didn't remember this. It probably wouldn't have meant anything. And it wouldn't mean anything, brethren, to anybody who doesn't have this background.

160 This, as Yahshua said, casting of the seeds, some fell on rocks and they quickly disappeared because they had no backbone, no root within themselves. If you didn't have this knowledge of what you have right now, this verse would mean nothing to you right now, as it does to most Christians.

161 Well, here's what it actually says in the original translation as they quote here, translated by Thompson. [*Yaaqob*] is My servant. Yaaqob? [Praise **YAHWEH!** applause] They translated Jacob here. [*Yaaqob*] is My servant, I will uphold him. *Yisrayl* is My chosen one. [Praise **YAHWEH!** applause] ([crying] Oh boy.)

162 Now the Great Kahan David Yahodah's gonna bring you much more on this in the morning. And he's gonna precede me in speaking tomorrow. And then he'll bring this and a few other verses that I wanted you to also get.

163 Let me start over here again. *Jacob is My servant, I will uphold him. Yisrayl is My chosen one. My Soul has embraced him...* Now this is almost like Isayah's original writing in **Isayah 44** where it shows the Two Witnesses and so forth, where He calls *Yisrayl*--He calls Him *Yeshurun*, meaning *My Beloved*. He says, *...I have put My Spirit upon Him Yisrayl...* *Yisrayl. ...I put My Spirit*

---

**In this age YAHWEH had to draw out a people, of all this pull and lust that Hollywood has invented, He's had to pull out this group of people and bring you to perfection. Now, this should be able, this right here, should put the finishing touch on your Faith, I would think, on your belief. Praise YAHWEH! [applause]**

---

*upon Him. He will publish...* Publish. *...Judgment to the nations.*

164 Now they left that out, brethren. [applause] They didn't understand it. You wouldn't understand it if you didn't have the background of it, would you? You'd read right over it. Even if it was put here like the *Septuagint* has it to begin with, like it should have been put in every version.

165 *...I have put My Spirit upon Him. He will publish...* Publish. That's what **Yahchanan Mark** said, that it will be published. **Mattithyah** said it will be preached. **Yahchanan Mark** said it will be published to all nations. *...publish Judgment...* My Judgment. *...to the nations...* My Judgment.

166 Remember what **Yechetzqyah** said now. Will you judge this city? If you will, then show them their abominations. This is the way you judge it. That's what we're doing right now. We're showing all nations their abominations. Praise **YAHWEH!** [applause] And we're both preaching and publishing that Message to the nations.

167 *...He will not cry aloud nor urge with vehemence, nor will his voice be heard abroad. A bruised reed he will not break. Nor will he quench smoking flax...* That smoking flax meant something else. David will explain that tomorrow anyway.

168 *...quench smoking flax. But will bring forth the Judgment unto truth...* Truth, unto Truth. Now remember the plummet that **Isayah** mentioned and also **Zecharyah** mentioned. The plummet. It's going to be straight. Precept upon precept, **YAHWEH** said, and line upon line. There won't be any variance from it, the way this Okie teaches it, He said. That's what He said. [applause]

169 *...And in his name shall nations trust...* This is going to take place, brethren. It's going to take place. You may not believe it right now with all the pressure upon us, because it looks bad, don't it?

170 It looked even worse when they killed Yahshua. He was the Only Hope. They didn't know it, but they brought forth a Prophecy. And now, that Chief Cornerstone Who they rejected is actually bringing forth this last Message that will bring in the last remnant, in the great nuclear age of fear, fear and dread and power with eyes that see you everywhere you move.

171 In this age **YAHWEH** had to draw out a people, of all this pull and lust that Hollywood has invented, He's had to pull out this group of people and bring you to perfection. Now, this should be able, this right here, should put the finishing touch on your Faith, I would think, on your belief. Praise **YAHWEH!** [applause]

172 And you should start believing without seeing. Don't look at the nations and fear, you know. Just believe that **YAHWEH** is going to protect you and bring you through this. And we're gonna do this Work He called us to do. [applause]

173 ...*And in his name...* In his name, in Yisrayl's name, this man Yisrayl, in whom **YAHWEH** is taking delight right now, in the Work we're doing. And Yahshua says, I know your Works. And I've set before you this open door and no man can shut it." That's where we're standing right now. And if you believe that, brethren, and you do what you're told to do, keeping the Laws of **YAHWEH**, that's what I tell you to do, strictly, the way Yahshua keeps the Laws, you're going to be a part of this Eternal Kingdom forever. [Praise **YAHWEH!** applause]

174 Well, ...*in his name shall the Gentiles trust...* Yes, and hope to where they'll see. It means, put their hope. That's the only hope they have, brethren. They see what's taking place out here in the world and they know they are going to get blown to kingdom come, unless something protects them. They know that these wars are coming. And we've broadcast that a third of the people, we've also published it, that a third of the people, third of man are going to die in a fourth part of the earth in and around the great River Euphrates very soon by nuclear activity.

175 If you got this book, *Birth Of the Nuclear Baby*, and did not get this *01/08 Prophetic Word* right here, [holds them up] it shows you the Prophecies, the news articles that came later. I don't know if you can see that. It's the one with all the world leaders on it. You need to ask for it, it's free. All you have to do is ask for it. And it shows you the Prophecies of this book were fulfilled.

176 The war, the nuclear war was held back. Because if He, **YAHWEH**, didn't hold it back, if He'd, if He'd let this thing go seven or eight months till the time of the end, which is a set time, a set time, the earth couldn't stand it. You'd all be dead. Everybody would be dead. And that's what He said.

177 Get that book. If you get it now, the *Prophetic Word* will come with it and the news articles. But if you got the book and didn't get the *03/08 Prophetic Word* that goes with it showing it, then get that book and that *Prophetic Word* before you leave here. It's free, all you have to do is just go pick it up and read how this Prophecy was fulfilled.

178 And, ...*in his name shall the nations trust...* That is, they'll put their hope. *The words of Yaaqob and Yisrayl, added...* He says added, they added. ...*by the authors...* Well, it wasn't added. [laughing] Come to find out, they took it out. They

thought they added it so they took it out. Of course, they didn't understand it. And of course, **Hebrews** now.

179 Go back to **Isayah. Isayah 42** now. **Isayah 42**. And I want to read you the correct translation. I read it, I read that from the *Septuagint*. But the Great Kahan David Yahodah found a lot more than this on it that they left out. Now I got that somewhere here, I know. If I don't, Kahan David Yahodah has a copy and we'll make him make another one. [laughing]

180 Okay, **Isayah, Isayah 42:1-3**. This is the way it reads from which they translated it in Book Two. And they had these words Yaaqob and Yisrayl. But they didn't understand that so they took it out of Book Two. Well, **YAHWEH** allowed them to do it, of course.

181 **Isayah 42:1-3**. Just let me read you verse one and then, of course, David will cover the rest of this in the morning.

182 **Isayah 42:1. Behold! Yaaqob My Servant whom I uphold!... No, ...Behold! Yaaqob My Servant whom I uphold! Behold! Yisrayl My Chosen One in whom My Soul delights! I have put My Word into them. They will bring forth My Laws at Abel...** [applause] Brethren, the word **Abel** was actually in that verse right there. And Kahan David Yahodah will show you in the morning where it was. ...**They will bring forth My Laws at Abel to those of the nations.**

183 **Verse 2, They will therefore cry out... They will cry out. ...and therefore lift up their voices. And therefore cause their voices to be heard in the streets.**

184 **Verse 3, They will not rule with violence nor kill. And their light will not be put out. They will bring forth YAHWEH's Laws in Truth at Abel. Praise YAHWEH!** [applause]

185 I'm sorry for going so long over time. No, I'm not sorry. [laughing] I Praise **YAHWEH** that I was able to, at Abel. I was able to at Abel. My! When **YAHWEH** showed that Prophecy my skin seemed like it was moving for forty days, forty days. [applause] All the time I was fasting, my skin was moving like it was shivering and shaking and thrilling, and somebody'd say, "what's wrong?" Oh, nothing, I'm okay. Don't worry about it. [laughing] Well anyway, that's what it was.

186 It was a beautiful Prophecy, is a beautiful Prophecy and, of course, **YAHWEH** had it removed or allowed it to be removed for a certain time but He showed it to you just at the right time, when you needed it.

187 May **YAHWEH** bless you, brethren. I love you! I love you! Praise **YAHWEH!** [applause]

---

# Chapter Twenty-One

## YAHWEH's Last Days' Work Must Be According To Prophecy As The Savior's Work Was According To Prophecy #6— Doing YAHWEH's Work On The Sabbath Is Lawful

Feast of Unleavened Bread  
4/27/08

---

*Kahan Yahodah: I've got somebody up here to calm you down now. So everyone please stand. And at this time, please welcome the Greatest Kahan, our beloved Pastor and Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins.*

---

1 [applause] Shalom everyone! Praise **YAHWEH**! You may be seated. [laughing] It's a beautiful day out today, I mean in. It's a beautiful day in here today. Praise **YAHWEH**! You may be seated. You notice the sun--the sun is shining in here. In fact, all the sons are shining looks like. [laughing] All the daughters of **YAHWEH** are shining too.

2 Those who want to, this is a flier that the Great Kahan Anayah has put together and it's easily carried in your purse or your pocket, and you could take several of them with you, thousands of them if you want to. And it advertises the new satellite show, *The Prophetic Word*, the websites, how to get on this satellite, and the frequencies of it. All the details are on this thing.

3 And if you will meet with Kahan Anayah in the back--somewhere here, back over here somewhere, back here somewhere. [laughing] Okay, in the back of the Sanctuary, right after services, immediately after services. He will take your name and give you some of those to take home with you. We get a lot of results from that, we get a lot of results from that and the stammering lips and another tongue. [laughing]



4 The wheat crops, the wheat crops are failing *Officials Fear Total Crop Losses...* This is picking up more and more in the news now. And they're finally beginning to worry about it. Something that we've been warning them about now for forty years here, from this area, from The House of **YAHWEH**. But the reason I tell you this is because the food is going to become scarce, very scarce. And if you don't have, if you don't have some on hand, you know, you need to start thinking along those lines before it's cut off and you can't store anything.

5 *A Sharp Rise In Food Prices.* Just a few years ago when we started telling you about this, the food was cheap and I hope you all obeyed and took advantage.

6 I notice that--I notice people, some are not really eager as they should be to get this Message, the great stuff that Kahan Yahodah was giving here just now. You know, I would've--I would have treasured that, you know. If I could have gotten this when I was seventeen years old I would've given a million dollars for it and thought nothing about it. [applause] I didn't have a million dollars at that time but I would've promised to give it.



7 And I think of that. I think of the parable that Yahshua gave about the ten virgins and five were wise and five were foolish. The only reason you could remain foolish in The House of **YAHWEH** is if you just don't pay any attention to what's being brought. If you listen and pay attention and read these articles, you know, you will be wise in **YAHWEH**'s Way, in His Laws. And that's what Yahshua was talking about that will get you in the Kingdom.

8 The food shortages, you know, if you don't--if you didn't pay attention and didn't get in on this; you need to try to make up the time right now and try to do something about it even if you have to borrow the money to do so.

9 *U.N. Food Agency's Chief Jacques Diouss yesterday warned of civil war in some countries because of global food shortages and call for a revamp of the international food system...* Of course, they don't know--they don't know what to do now, see. They're at a loss as to anything that would help right now.

10 *Wheat crop failures could be total this year...* In many of these countries they've got this wheat rust taking place. Did it start from STDs? It wouldn't surprise me if it did. And they may find later on and show you that it does. That wheat rust could actually be caused by that very thing. There's a lot, a lot of things taking place in our earth right now that are not supposed to be there because of uncontrolled lust.

11 *Viruses Found In Lung Tumors.* The only reason I bring you this is to show you that **YAHWEH** knows what He's talking about when He says these things will defile you. They'll defile your body, defile your mind. They get in your mind, your brain. They cause confusion. They cause you to be lazy mentally and not want to stand at your post on the Sabbath Day. Yes, they cause all of those things.

12 *The Jerusalem Post.* Now the article showing, it's a strange thing that it would do it now. But, you know, back in September of 2007 these news articles were showing that the nuclear baby was actually taking place on the very dates now that Prophecy gave to mankind in the Holy Scriptures, that they were actually taking place. And *The Jerusalem Post* is coming out on it now. This is coming back into the news again.

13 Now this is a recent article that just came out 04/25/08. From *The Jerusalem Post*. It says, *Earlier this week, intelligence officials released new evidence confirming that the "box on the Euphrates" near al Kibar in Syria was in fact a nuclear reactor.*

14 ...*They also released photographs that*

*they used to argue that North Korea was providing significant levels of assistance to the reactor project in Syria...* So they say this. ...*the design information came from North Korea. Noting that the Syrian reactor seemed ill-suited to electricity production...* Because there was no electric lines coming to it in any way, so they know that it was programmed--being programmed to produce the nuclear bombs, to build nuclear bombs.

15 If you notice what is taking place. In breaking **YAHWEH**'s Laws and trying to find laws, trying to find forceful laws, where they can squeeze the people down a little more, you know, they're getting a feedback from this. They're getting trouble. Trouble is arising because of this. And the harder they squeeze the people, the more revolutions are going to take place, of course. People will not let them squeeze them long before they start fighting back. That's what they've been taught to do. They've been taught to fight back.

16 This Birmingham Mayor suggests prayer now. He's wanting to turn to sackcloth and ashes because it's getting so bad. Well it's getting bad. If you watch the news and the things that're caught on hidden cameras, hidden cameras that the police are doing, the officials are doing, you can see why they're getting this reaction, reverse reaction that is detrimental to their governments. And not only to their police department but the entire governments are getting these bad reactions back from the people.

17 Their sackcloth and ashes is not going to help. What would help would be to teach the Peaceful Solution Character Education, [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] and then for the officials to start following this Peaceful Solution Character Education as an example. To set up teachers and judges to teach the people throughout America, throughout the entire world like **YAHWEH** designs in the Holy Scriptures. The only thing that ever brought peace to anyone on the face of the earth was **YAHWEH**'s Laws.

18 They have--I don't know if you're keeping up with what's going on in Texas; but the little group down here that they raided and made all kinds of false accusations against them, it is now coming out that they broke their own laws in raiding these camps and things. But I asked for the teenage pregnancies in Texas, the statistics on them. You know, they probably passed up, they passed up thousands of universities here that they could make the same raids on.

19 And if they followed their same pattern, they'll have to go and raid these others and take all

the people out of their school, but where will they put them, where there's no sin? You know, it's like he who is without sin; find a place to put them that is without sin. He who is without sin? Well, they don't have any places in Texas without sin.

20 The foster homes put them on all kinds of drugs to try to keep them quiet. This is evident, I mean, in the news. I got articles showing that even three-year-old children that are placed in these foster homes, they're putting them on drugs to try and control their behavior. Well, their behavior is coming from sins of their grandfathers, great grandfathers and great-great grandfathers.

21 And of course, the only way to get this out is what comes from the Holy Scriptures. **YAHWEH** shows how to do it, in cleansing the bodies. But it takes some time but if they started now, they could do these things that **YAHWEH** says and, of course, eventually get these out of the children and get them out of the genes of the person that's making the children.

22 But listen to this, *Every ten minutes, a teen in Texas gets pregnant...* Every ten minutes. [laughing] Now listen to this, *Every ten hours a fourteen year old gets pregnant in Texas...* In Texas, this is just in Texas. ...*Every three hours a fifteen year old gets pregnant. Every one and a half hours a sixteen year old gets pregnant...*

23 How many pregnant girls did they pass on the way to that little camp down there where there was supposed to be a fifteen-year-old that turns out to be a twenty eight year old? You know, see the stupid mistakes they're making? And they wonder, "Why are these people rising up against us? We're just doing what our authorities told us to do?" [laughing]

24 The concerns of the rest of the world now, and the letters they are getting by the millions. They won't take care of these letters. They may pile them up in a box somewhere, but they won't answer them because there's no way of answering them. They'd have to admit their stupidity to do so.

25 But here's what comes of it now. *The robust nuclear earth penetrator...* This is what we need. We need bigger bombs. That's what we need. We need nuclear bombs that'll settle the whole mess now. Here and everywhere else in the world. [laughing] You know, it's like adding gasoline to the house fire that you're trying to put out. Throwing some more fuel on it. ...*destroying a target buried 1,000 feet into rock...*

26 Well, why did they or why is it buried there? Because they're determined to fight back. They're not fighting, they wouldn't fight with Character

Education that treated them fairly. They wouldn't be fighting with this. There's no way that a person will fight back if he will agree to live by the Peaceful Solution and all the people around him lived by that same Peaceful Solution. There's no fighting to be done. [applause]

27 But it's being authorized now, this mighty nuclear bomb that will go down one thousand feet through rock, through rock, one thousand feet deep. Well, if they had it, someone would go down two thousand feet and build another one. They're gonna get those nuclear bombs. They're not gonna stop. They're gonna get weapons to fight back. That's all they've been taught all their lives is fight back. They've never been taught to turn from fighting, turn to a Peaceful Solution, until The House of **YAHWEH** was, of course, established in these Last Days. Now they're being taught that, and about two billion, too, are going to turn from it.

28 I brought you yesterday, and I hope you got everything the Great Kahan Yahodah brought this morning, but we got up to keeping the Sabbath. And of course, **YAHWEH** is training a people here that He intends to put in charge of the earth to teach the Peaceful Solution to every creature, to people to clean up the earth, to even put the creatures He created back in order that have gotten out of order due to the defilement of mankind. And we will have the power to do so, of course.

29 And once the earth is cleaned up and put back in operation--you can't imagine how defiled, what this word **defilement** means; and how defiled the earth actually is, until you start trying to raise animals or crops, and you see what man has done to the earth in that. Your vegetables are poisoned; we can see this on the news now.

30 And you can see how the animals will die. They'll just be okay one day and drop dead the next. And then you dissect them and you find the parasites inside have destroyed their organs, one or another organ in their bodies, or they'll get sick and die slowly. Some of them will just keel over, you know. Some of the things that are taking place.

31 Well, of course, these microorganisms that we have created, are in the earth. And they come up in the food supply, in the vegetables, the grass that the cows eat and so forth, the vegetables you eat. And in trying to clean up the earth, it's not something that you can do overnight, as we have found out the hard way, but you can do it.

32 And **YAHWEH** knows we can do it, and He shows how to do it, of course. One of the ways is letting the land rest. But the land hasn't rested from mankind. It's weakened and, of course, as it

---

## YAHWEH is training this people. You're the remnant of a people who will be a Priesthood.

---

gets weaker the defiled parasites take over more in the earth.

33 Well, of course, **YAHWEH** is training this people. You're the remnant of a people who will be a Priesthood. Because we're shown throughout the Holy Scriptures that people must have a Righteous Priest in order to stay straight, like Samuyl. When Samuyl was the leader of Israyl, he guided the king. And then the Priests who were trained by him were scattered out, throughout with the hundreds, the tens, the twenties, and the fifties and hundreds. You had a Priest over each group there.

34 And the Priest, the head Priest, of course, was taught, the High Priest, they taught the others and they kept Israyl in a peaceful situation. To where, that's the only time that they were given peace, by the way. That's the only time they had peace.

35 And by the time they got to Solomon, it had actually come downhill some, before King David. But it was still in much effect. And of course, under Solomon, they had extreme peace in Israyl. Even among the outside world that they were dealing with, they had peace. Well, that's what we're training for now. And of course, we're the remnant of this great Priesthood He has built down through the centuries for six thousand years.

36 Well, you know that now. [laughing] And what the hardest thing to understand and the one thing that they got off on was the Holy Sabbath. And of course when you've got the here a little and there a little, and if you take one of these little bits here and you leave it out, you weaken that Law. And of course, when you leave another one out it becomes even more weaker. It's like adding a foreign parasite to the ground, you know, it weakens the ground. Because when you take something out, you put something in that's not supposed to be there. You have to, because you start causing trouble with the Law that you're fooling with.

37 This is what took place with the Sabbath Day. And this shut people off from **YAHWEH**. It shuts you off when you take something out of the Laws, when you delete it. That's the reason He says, don't add to it and don't take from it. But He says--and He says, to this same thing now, it's here a little and there a little. Then you stack it, precept upon precept, line upon line and you have to have it all together to understand and keep the Sabbath Holy as **YAHWEH** keeps it Holy.

38 **YAHWEH** did not quit work. [laughing]

**YAHWEH** ceased from His Own Work of creation. He created--He created mankind in the earth and all the things that involve this earth. He did that in six days and then He ceased from His Own Work, His Own Work of creation. But He worked for mankind on that Seventh Day creating an atmosphere, food and everything else for mankind, taking care of him like you would a baby. Treating--treating him--treating him like a king, becoming his Slave.

39 And of course, that's the way we've got to be as Priests. We've got to be as Yahshua set the example on the night that He was betrayed. He set the example to His Disciples. Of course, He had done that before. He'd done it all His Life, there. When He was training His Disciples, He was continually teaching them, going out of His way to take care of them, to make sure they had everything they needed to, for studies and for the work He had for them to do. They had offices. Each one of them was assigned duties, we see in the Scriptures, where later we see them assigning duties to others, that He had taught them. He had taught them all of these things, all of these Laws. One of the things He taught them was how to keep the Sabbath Day.

40 And of course, when the people started being ruled with kings, when the kings started ruling the land, the kings had their money, they had their money in their mind [laughing] and their taxes in their mind. And when it becomes confused with the Laws of **YAHWEH**, when it intermingles with the Laws of **YAHWEH**, then here comes a blockage, so to speak. And Yahshua, that's the reason He said that money is a root of all evil. And you can see how this worked its way in. Plus, when this takes place then there's also illegal lust, lust. And then when illegal lust is conceived it grows as the Apostle Yaaqob said.

41 Well, when you consider what He's telling you here, you see that it starts off very small. And even though **YAHWEH** had the twelve tribes perfected and at peace at one time, it, the illegal lust, started very slowly, very small, with the kings. When they rejected, of course, Samuyl, the Priests then were kindly pushed aside. And those who insisted on keeping **YAHWEH**'s Laws became in less authority. So ones with more authority from the king took over their spots.

42 Well, by the time then, that Yahshua came and was sacrificed, a totally different group of

people, ruthless men, had taken over the Kingdom, the Kingdom of **YAHWEH**, which was in Jerusalem. And of course, those are the ones that fought against Yahshua.

43 They were guards. They were guarding the earth, like, guarding this kingdom, the way the Christians are guarding Texas right now to keep what they call polygamists out of Texas and anything that would have any Holiness to it, they guard against, like keeping the Sabbath Day. They don't like people keeping the Sabbath Day or the Feast Days. They fight against it.

44 And when we first started doing this in Abilene, Texas, I was told by one of the attorneys that we were going to be looked down on. And they don't take it lightly, he said, not here in Abilene. Well, he knew what he was talking about and he just warned me of it. And I took it, but I knew what I had to do. So I've done it ever since. Praise **YAHWEH!** [applause]

45 If you turn over to **Mattithyah 12**, and of course, this was the same Prophecy, same chapter here that He was showing that a Work is going to be done, where the Sabbath is going to be actually taught by us in these Last Days. And He says, He starts off with the Sabbath here and He ends up with this other Work as I've covered all week long here. And if you didn't, if you didn't understand that or if you got interrupted and lost part of it, it's kind of like losing part of the Law, you know.

46 If you don't understand it fully, get that thing and get you somewhere, a place where you can be at peace and quiet. If you have to get up at three o'clock in the morning to listen to it quietly in your home, then do so. But you really need to get that. There won't be time later and the foolish virgins that don't do it now, you know, they won't have time later. That's the parable that Yahshua gave you to go by. And He said, "Those who follow My Words, who take My advice and do what I say, they're gonna be classified as a wise person that built their house on a rock, where it wouldn't get washed away with the flood." Praise **YAHWEH!** [laughing, applause]

47 You can read Yahshua's Words there after He talks about false prophets in **Mattithyah chapter 7**. But let's go with **chapter 12** here now. And He's speaking of the Sabbath here.

48 And He says, **Mattithyah 12:1, At that time Yahshua went through the grain fields on the Sabbath...** Well, of course, they accused Him of breaking the Sabbath because, the only place you'll find this mentioned is in the Sabbath Day's journey. That's in Book Two because it's not really in the

Laws of **YAHWEH** but it was in their traditions. And they invented this Sabbath Day's journey.

49 And then the Sabbath Day's journey didn't quite suit the businessmen. So, they said, "Well, do this; lay an object there at that place and then you can walk to that place, then you can use that place as a starting point and go another Sabbath Day's journey." "Oh, I didn't think of that, wow!" That really makes sense, don't it? [laughing] Yeah, I can keep the Sabbath that way, surely. [laughing]

50 "Carry a needle on your palm of your hand, but you can only go so many feet." "But I got to have it in the next room." "Oh, well turn it over and put it on the back of your hand and go on with it." Now see, these are the foolish laws, the traditions that they gave to get around the Laws of **YAHWEH**, or maybe not the Laws of **YAHWEH**, but the laws that they had invented in the first place.

51 Like Daniyl said about the governments. He said he was so amazed; that's what the Hebrew word shows, he was alarmed about the amount of laws that they continually pass. If you read the new laws that the senate passes every year, you know, and you think, this has been done for, you know, since America was established. And you think, man, all of these laws here; there's no way a person could live by these laws, you know, because some of the laws contradict the other laws, and they cause you to break the other laws.

52 Well, anyway, on the Sabbath Day. He was breaking the Sabbath according to their traditions, or according to their laws at that time, walking through the grain fields.

53 **...and His Disciples were hungry, and began to pull ears of grain and eat them...** And then the Pharisees saw it and they accused Him of breaking the law. And then He tried to get them to look; He tried to get them to look at the Scriptures, the Inspired Scriptures. Well, of course, they say that the Talmud is above the Inspired Scriptures because they say you cannot understand the Inspired Scriptures without the Talmud.

54 I say you can't understand the Inspired Scriptures if you read that Talmud and you know, [laughing] there's no way you can. There's no way you can follow it. It's man's laws; it's like the laws here in America. You know everything you do in America, you break a law. And of course, if they want to file on you for it, they can. Most of the laws are forgotten, of course.

55 Let's go over to **Leviticus** because the Savior points out something there. Let's go back to **Leviticus**. He points out there; He said, "Have you not read what the Priests did? And they were blameless; they didn't break the Laws."

---

**That's what you're training for right now, is to become a teacher, which is work. Teaching is work.**

---

56 But let's go back to what they did here in **Leviticus 24** and see that the Work, the Work that you did. **YAHWEH** never tells you not to work on the Sabbath Day. He tells you to get your work done on the sixth day of the week, but to come to work at **YAHWEH**'s House on the Seventh Day of the week. That's what He tells you to do, to be a blessing, to make the Sabbath a blessing to other people, to become a slave to other people, to serve other people and to train for serving other people on the Holy Convocation.

57 That's what you're training for right now, is to become a teacher, which is work. Teaching is work. Opening your mouth and talking is work. [laughing] Eating--eating is work, anything, any body movement.

58 I was reading a thing this morning, it was **Exodus 29** where it says go not out of your place. Well, of course, if you don't have Spirit Holy, you don't have the Laws of **YAHWEH**. Spirit Holy is the Laws of **YAHWEH**. Now, if you have the Laws of **YAHWEH**, in your mind, you have Spirit Holy in your mind.

59 And if you don't have Spirit Holy to guide you, as the Apostles showed, you're going to put your own interpretation on these Laws, which **YAHWEH** has done said, by the Inspiration He gave the Apostles, these Scriptures are not, cannot be of any private interpretation. If you do, you'll get off. You can't interpret these Scriptures. If you do, you won't be using the Scripture to interpret the Scripture. And you won't be gathering precept upon precept and line upon line, here a little and there a little, because you got your own interpretation.

60 Well, when it says, "Go not out of your place"; this rabbi took it literally and of course, he taught it. [laughing] It wasn't just one, it was a bunch of them. And so what they said, well you've got to go to bed, you know, you must go to bed. So, what you do in your dreams now, the work you do at night while you're sleeping, you know, will not be held against you, because you're not conscious of it. But when you wake up, now you've got to remain in that position. If you wake up and you're sleeping on your hand and your arm is asleep, oh man, can you imagine the rest of the day? Your arm would almost rot before you got through that

day. But this is what they were teaching, see, that you had to remain in that position, in the position you woke up with.

61 Well, one of them, one of these rabbis, he fell in what they call a sloth. Now I'm thinking that's a cattle trough. And how he did that I don't know it didn't say. But he wanted to keep that law. So he was laying in this cattle sloth, where the cattle drink or feed one, and somebody comes, you know, to services and they said, or they went to help him and he said, no. He said, "I've got to stay here. And I've got to stay in this sloth today because I got to stay in my place." [laughing] "I've got to remain in my place."

62 I guess he got there in his sleep or something, but anyway, that's a teaching that's out. And that's part of your Talmud now. You've got, I mean that was one of the ridiculous things that they teach you in the Talmud. If you learn the Talmud, you could never learn the Talmud, there're too many books of it. You could spend all your life, if you live to seventy years old, and you study the Talmud every day you'd never learn it. It's impossible. But you can learn the Laws of **YAHWEH** and you can put them together. But here now. Praise **YAHWEH!** [applause]

63 In **Leviticus 24** and start here with **verse 5. Leviticus 24:5. And take fine flour...** No, let's go back to **verse 1. And YAHWEH spoke to Mosheh saying:**

64 **Verse 2, Command the Children of Israyl to bring you clear oil of pressed olives for the light, so that the lamp may be kept burning continually...** That's even on the Sabbath Day now. Now keep that in mind because this is speaking of keeping the Sabbath here. Continually burning. These lamps must be kept burning continually.

65 **Verse 3, Outside the Veil of the Testimony, in the Holy Place, Aaron shall be in charge of it from evening until morning in front of YAHWEH continually. It shall be a statute forever in your generations.**

66 **Verse 4, The lamps on the pure gold lampstand in front of YAHWEH must be tended continually.**

67 Now also, besides this now, He says, **verse 5, And take fine flour and bake twelve loaves of bread with it. Two-tenths of an ephah...** And He gives you the measurements. **...shall be used to make each loaf.**

68 **Verse 6, You shall set them in two rows, six in a row, on the table of pure gold in front of YAHWEH...** In front of **YAHWEH.**

69 **Verse 7, And along each row put some pure**

frankincense as a memorial portion to represent the bread, and to be an offering made to YAHWEH by fire.

70 **Verse 8, Every Sabbath...** Every Sabbath. ...he shall set it in order in front of YAHWEH, regularly, Sabbath after Sabbath, on behalf of the children of Israyl, by an everlasting Covenant... Now remember, they changed the Covenants of YAHWEH. They changed the Everlasting Covenant. Remember **Isayah 24**? He said all of this is taking place because you have transgressed the Laws, changed the Everlasting Covenant or something similar to that. Everlasting Covenant, they changed it, every bit of it.

71 **Verse 9, And it shall be for Aaron...** Now these shall be for Aaron. ...and his sons and they shall eat it in a Holy Place, for it is their most Holy part of the regular share of the offerings made by fire to YAHWEH by a lasting Covenant... Well, of course, they didn't just eat by themselves. Of course they ate, this was the Priests share, but that wasn't all that they cooked, you know. [laughing]

72 Everything, everything had to be prepared and set in order--let's be turning over to **Numbers 28**-- for The House of YAHWEH and got ready for everybody to eat. But this had to be done for the Priests right here. Look at **Numbers 28, Numbers 28** and let's start with **verse 9**. Now this is speaking of drink offerings, commanding the children of Israyl and the burnt offerings and the instituting of the drink offerings and the lambs that were offered and so forth in the Sanctuary or at the Sanctuary.

73 And in **verse 9**, He says **And on the Sabbath Day, make an offering of two lambs of the first year without blemish...** On the Sabbath Day. ...together with its drink offering, and two-tenths of an ephah; about four quarts of fine flour mixed with oil—one ephah for each lamb.

74 **Verse 10, This is the burnt offering for every Sabbath Day, in addition to the regular burnt offering; the morning and evening tamid, and their drink offerings...** And so forth.

75 **Verse 11, On the first day of every New Moon, present to YAHWEH a burnt offering of two young bulls...** Well, that's getting passed it there. But you see what took place. And this is what Yahshua was referring to, what they did on the Sabbath Day. And He's saying to the people, "Go back and look at what the Priests did and you'll know what was commanded to Mosheh and believe Mosheh." He said, "If you'd believe Mosheh." Now, let's go back to **Mattithyah** again, **Mattithyah 12**. He said, "If you'd believe Mosheh, you'd believe Me." [laughing]

76 Of course, they didn't believe Mosheh. They said he gave the written Law, but he gave with it an oral law and we've got to follow the oral law. This is the main thing that they're teaching with this Talmud. And the Talmud now is the written law that was the oral law that was handed down. It just got a little bit screwed up because it was interpreted by several different rabbis, but they give you all of the interpretations, they don't hide it, and they all contradict each other, to give you a loophole in not keeping the Laws. But that's what it's for. It wasn't for keeping the Laws; it was for not keeping the Laws.

77 But look at **verse 9** now. **Mattithyah 12**, I mean, yeah **Mattithyah 12:9. And going on from there, He went into their synagogue...** He went into the synagogues. This was Yahshua Himself.

78 This is **Mattithyah 12:9. And going on from there, He went into their synagogue;**

79 **Verse 10, And behold, there was a man who had a withered hand...** Well, He healed this man, well let's just read it. **And behold, there was a man who had a withered hand. Then they asked Him, saying: Is it lawful to heal on the Sabbath Days?** On the Sabbath Days. ...so that they might have a reason to accuse Him.

80 **Verse 11, But He asked them: What man is there among you having one sheep...** The Great Kahan David Yahodah read this to you earlier, but I'll just reinforce it a little.

81 And then **verse 12**, He says, **And how much more valuable is a man...Therefore, it is Lawful...** He said. ...to do Righteousness on the Sabbath Day... Or, if you could, you could put Righteous Works. Righteous Works is Works according to YAHWEH's Laws, which is a blessing, being a blessing to YAHWEH's People.

82 Now, I know you're thinking about going out here and building a house on the Sabbath Day. No, [laughing] that's somebody else's work. The Work has to involve YAHWEH's Work of the future, and getting ready for the future. Taking care of YAHWEH's People while they're learning to do the future Work and so forth, the Prophesied Work.

---

**The Work has to involve YAHWEH's Work of the future, and getting ready for the future. Taking care of YAHWEH's People while they're learning to do the future Work and so forth, the Prophesied Work.**

---

---

**It can't be your own work. Six days you will labor and do all of your work. That's what YAHWEH did setting you an example. Six days you will labor and do all of your work, but on the Sabbath Day you are to cease from your work, like YAHWEH did from His and then become a slave as YAHWEH did and Yahshua did, for the people.**

---

83 It can't be your own work. Six days you will labor and do all of your work. That's what YAHWEH did setting you an example. Six days you will labor and do all of your work, but on the Sabbath Day you are to cease from your work, like YAHWEH did from His and then become a slave as YAHWEH did and Yahshua did, for the people. [Praise YAHWEH! applause] Praise YAHWEH! Yes, Righteousness.

84 It is Righteous. Is it Righteous? Is it Lawful? Is it Lawful? He said, **...Lawful to do Righteousness on the Sabbath...** Therefore, it is Lawful, that is, according to YAHWEH's Laws. **... it is Lawful to do Righteousness on the Sabbath...** Whether it's pulling a man out of the hole he fell into or this cow trough or whatever it was he fell into.

85 They said, this was a joke, I think. Maybe it wasn't. Maybe it wasn't. They said the Christians took over the next day because this was a mixture of rabbis and Christians. The Christians, the rabbis kept the Sabbath in this same place on the Sabbath Day, the seventh day of the week. The Christians took over at sunset and they used this same building and area here for keeping their things.

86 So, the Christian preacher came in and the man was still in the sloth. The rabbi was still in this cattle trough. And he told him, "Why are you in this cattle trough?" And he says, "I fell in here and I could not break the Sabbath because I have to remain in my place". So the Christian said to him, "Well, I think I better keep that law too. So I'll let you remain on my sabbath day until sun sets this evening." Now maybe this is true and maybe not. I don't know. It could've been. There're so many stupid, ridiculous things that take place in the world, that I wouldn't be surprised if it wasn't.

87 But it is Lawful to do Righteousness, including, you must take care of your animals. That

is Righteous. Everything you can do on the sixth day do it, you know, to take care of your own personal stuff, do it. Don't boil your own personal stuff on the Sabbath Day. Don't bake your own personal stuff on the Sabbath Day. But certainly the Priests baked and boiled getting the food ready for the people, for the Priests and the people. Praise YAHWEH! [applause]

88 **Verse 13, Then He said to the man; Stretch out your hand. And He stretched it out; and it was restored, as sound as his other one.**

89 **Verse 14, Then the Pharisees went out and held a consultation against Him, how they might set out to kill Him.** That's exactly what they're wanting to do to us right now. They're wanting to kill me more than they do you, but they'd like to drive you out of this country too. They want you scattered back out in the world, doing their little things that they do, which is buying and selling.

90 They knew YAHWEH required work to be done, and every Priest knows this; even the Pharisees knew this. And on the Sabbath, He requires His Work to be done. Let's turn over to **Yahchanan Mark**, because there's more on this, more written to explain this a little bit more from another Apostle.

91 But look at **Yahchanan Mark 2** and I'll get it for you here in a minute. **Yahchanan Mark 2** and notice **verse 9**. Start with **verse 9**. Well go back to **verse 7**. This is **Yahchanan Mark 2:7**.

92 **Yahchanan Mark 2:7. Thinking; Why does this Man speak blasphemies? Who can forgive sins but YAHWEH, Only?...** Well, of course, that's given to the Son of Man. That's one of the authorities that YAHWEH says He will give to the Son of Man. The Son of Man was the First. Yahshua was the First to achieve this authority because He was the Son of Man. The Malakim are not going to receive it, only the Son of Man will receive this authority. YAHWEH making the Son of Man in His Image and His Likeness.

93 **Verse 8, And immediately, when Yahshua had perceived in His Spirit that they reasoned this way within themselves, He said to them: Why do you have these thoughts in your minds?**

94 **Verse 9, Which is easier, to say to the paralytic; Your sins are forgiven; or to say; get up... Get up! Get out of the cattle's troughs, in other words, or get out of the cattle trough. ...take up your bed and walk?... Take up your bed. Pick up your bed and get out of here. Did He cause the man to sin? He was the Teacher of the Sabbath, brethren. Yahshua was a Teacher of the Sabbath. And He says, "I'm a Teacher of the Sabbath Day".**

95 Yahshua is the One Who has achieved this

Great Authority that we're following. We've got to hold Him as our Example. He kept the Sabbath perfectly. **YAHWEH** Himself testifies that He did not sin. He would not sin. He Himself said that the Priests did not sin when they fixed this food on the Sabbath Day, every Sabbath Day; when they attended the lamps in **YAHWEH**'s House on the Sabbath Day, every Sabbath Day. There was no sin there. They were doing **YAHWEH**'s Work.

96 They were not doing their own. They'd already did that before they left home that morning. They did their work on the sixth day. In fact, on all sixth days they did their work. When they came to the Sabbath, to **YAHWEH**'s House on the Sabbath, they were prepared to stand in their place. Which means, a set job, a set job for them to do. To take care of people, to take care of people.

97 You know what some of that Work was? I hate to get this gross. But some of it was carrying people's manure out of the camp and burying it for people, taking care of people, who could not make it out of the camp. Now that was some of the little jobs, some of the little jobs of picking or keeping the camp clean. Picking up all the Wal-Mart bags that they scattered there. I didn't know they had them stores back then, but apparently they did, because they had people out to pick them up and they still got them going now.

98 But that was some of the things that they had to do was keep the camps clean while they were using the camp. They didn't have crews to come back later and clean up after them after they left. They had to pick up all the old dirty rotten mattresses and things like this and take them with them and bury them outside the camp. They didn't leave them in the camp.

99 Well, which is easier? Leave your bed here, as Yahshua said, for people to stumble over, leave it for an unsightly mess? Get up; take your bed and leave. No you're not breaking any Laws in doing so. You're considering the person and the people around you when you pick up the trash and take it with you. That's a consideration. It's love for your brother, and **YAHWEH**'s Laws teach love for your brothers. [Praise **YAHWEH**! applause]

100 **Verse 10, But that you may know...** And by the way, I feared bringing this sermon. I feared it. And I hope that no one is so far back now that you'll turn and leave and say I'm preaching breaking the Sabbath. I'm preaching breaking of the Sabbath the way Yahshua broke the Sabbath if you call it breaking the Sabbath. [Praise **YAHWEH**! applause]

101 But if you turn against me in this, you're turning against me and Yahshua. And I think this is

the finishing touch on you, brethren; whether you will keep the Sabbath as **YAHWEH** and Yahshua keep the Sabbath. I do believe it. [Praise **YAHWEH**! applause]

102 **Verse 10, But that you may know that the Son of Man has Authority on earth to forgive sins—He said to the paralytic—**

103 **Verse 11, I say to you! Rise up, take up your bed, and go your way to your house!**

104 **Verse 12, Then immediately, He rose up and took up the bed...** And of course, the Pharisees saw Him and they sought the more to kill Him, kill Yahshua because they stumbled at Judgment. They stumbled at Correct Judgment.

105 We're in **Yahchanan Mark**. (I'm out of time, but let us go just a little bit further if you don't mind. [applause]) Let's go to **Yahchanan, Yahchanan 5**. On this same subject, **Yahchanan 5** and start with **verse 8**.

106 **Yahchanan 5:8. Yahshua said to him: Rise, take up your bed, and walk.**

107 **Verse 9, Then instantly the man was healed, and took up his bed, and walked. Now that same day was the Sabbath...** It was the Sabbath, when He did this.

108 **Verse 10, Because of this, the Yahdaim said to him who was cured; This is the Sabbath! It is not lawful...** Well, it's not lawful the way they were looking at it. It wasn't lawful because they were looking at their traditions; traditions of man that they added to the Sabbath--interpretations.

109 You can't find these interpretations with precept upon precept of the Inspired Laws of **YAHWEH**. And we've got to take the Inspired Laws of **YAHWEH**. Now, not only take it. Listen to me closely, you can't add to that a bit of Christianity and you can't take a bit of these away. If you do, brethren, you weaken the Laws. That's what **YAHWEH** said; you weaken these Laws. And then they don't teach you the love and concern that you've got to have for others. And the Sabbath is love and concern for your fellow man, and obedience, in obedience to **YAHWEH** Who wants you to love without change, love your fellow man.

110 **Verse 11, He answered them; He Who healed me, also said to me... Teaching me the Sabbath. ...Take up your bed and walk...** Let me see how far we want to go.

111 **Verse 12, Then they asked him; Who is the Man Who said to you: Take up your bed and walk?**

112 **Verse 13, But he who was healed did not know Who He was; for Yahshua had slipped away, a multitude being in that place.**

113 **Verse 14, Afterwards, Yahshua found him in the sacred precincts of The House of YAHWEH, and said to him: Behold, you are healed. Sin no more, or a worse thing... curses ...will come upon you.**

114 Now, it wasn't speaking of taking up a bed and walking. He was speaking of what gave him polio. Polio comes from breaking YAHWEH's Laws. And of course, that's being proven now. But all of this was done on the Sabbath.

115 **Verse 16, last part, ...He had done these things on the Sabbath Day...** And the man who had this disease, Yahshua was telling him, sin no more, or worse curses will come upon you.

116 Okay. Yahshua, He didn't sin. Let's go on to **Mattithyah 15 again. Mattithyah 15.** He did not sin in doing this. He didn't sin in walking through the grain fields. He didn't sin. The Disciples didn't sin in picking grain and eating grain on the Sabbath Day. YAHWEH doesn't tell you to do without food. [laughing] In fact, He puts fields of food out there for you. You could, you could pick food, if you want to pick food, if you're going through it to do YAHWEH's Work--YAHWEH's Sanctuary.

117 In **Mattithyah 15:1. Then scribes and Pharisees from Jerusalem came to Yahshua and said;**

118 **Verse 2, Why do your Disciples transgress the traditions of the elders?...** This is what they were transgressing. It wasn't YAHWEH's Laws that He was transgressing when He was working on the Sabbath. It wasn't YAHWEH's Laws that

the Disciples were transgressing when they were working on the Sabbath, picking grain as they went through to the Sanctuary, so they would have strength and not be hungry and have their minds on helping people instead of their own hunger.

119 It's not sin, brethren, when you help your brothers and sisters to have what they need to learn and to teach with. [applause] And that's exactly what was taking place there. And that's exactly what The House of YAHWEH is doing today. They're doing that very thing. And we're doing it so neatly, you know, that it's so perfectly done now. It's so perfect.

120 We made a lot of mistakes of getting this thing started, but it's getting almost to perfection. Like Yahshua and them had it to where they could feed thousands, you know. We're going to be that way real soon. Right? Right! Praise YAHWEH! [laughing]

121 In fact, millions, we're gonna be feeding millions on the Sabbath Day. We're all gonna eat on the Sabbath Day! We're gonna Feast on the Sabbath Day! [laughing, applause] Every Sabbath is going to be a Feast, that's the way it should be. And you are going to be the most joyous people on the face of the earth. Especially when Yahshua comes and tells you, "I know your Works, I'm the One Who opened the door for you!" Praise YAHWEH! [laughing, applause]

122 I love you, brethren. I'll see you this afternoon. Praise YAHWEH!

## Afternoon Comments And Closing Prayer

123 Brethren, I'd like to thank all of you for the best, the very best Feast that I've ever attended. [applause] The Work has been great. The Work has been great but thanks to everyone falling into line and doing everything at their jobs, that they'd been assigned to do. It run smoothly throughout the whole thing.

124 The only, the only short comings I know of, at all, were, as I was telling someone earlier, is my own and lack of management. [laughing] And I see this causing some difficulties, but I'm asking your help in that. I know that I need your input. We need your suggestions. Don't hesitate to give them. If you see shortcomings, well, write it on a note and put it in the offering box, along with a million dollars, of course. [laughing, applause] But we're begging for it. We're begging for your input. We're begging for your help.

125 But this Feast, it seemed like everyone took their jobs seriously. And everything, it couldn't have went smoother than it went today, throughout this eight days, including the rainy weather. [laughing] Then trying to deal with the world, trying to deal with the so-called authorities of the world. But still we had a really joyous Feast.

126 Something else that impresses me is your love, is your love for YAHWEH and I see the bravery. I see the strength that you're gaining in this and how you've actually stood up against odds to get here and against what looks like the upper hand of the world. It's not the upper hand. YAHWEH's our Upper Hand and He's gonna lead you through this. [laughing, applause] But you're recognizing that and I see that. I see it in all of you. Even the small children you know are willing to voice their opinion and let anyone and everyone know that they

praise and worship **YAHWEH** and they serve Him and keep His Laws. [Praise **YAHWEH!** applause]

127 I know the tough part, the tough part now is yet to come. It's still yet to come. We, I don't know how many months we'll have in this once it starts. I just know it can't go long with nuclear activity. I meant to bring you that. I wanted to bring it to you what we're facing in that, but I'll get it to you in newsletters and sermons; what this earth is actually going to go through.

128 And there's not going to be any safe place that you can go to. They may, they may be telling you that there's a safe place. The only place that you're going to be protected it's going to be **YAHWEH** Who is going to protect you. And He's going to protect you at His House brethren, at His House. [Praise **YAHWEH!** applause]

129 The Feast is almost over and I hate it, but we've still got a few more days in this world yet. I hope not many. If you'll all raise your hands, I'd like to have prayer with you before we go our separate ways.

130 **OVERSEER YISRAYL HAWKINS PRAYS:** Our Father in Heaven, Whose Name is **YAHWEH**, as we continue in our prayers unto You, Father, we know the worst is at hand. We know, Father, that You're holding back these wars right now. You're holding back the nuclear wars and the famine, the starvation that this world is facing. And we see, Father, that it's here and knocking at the door. We see as our Savior and High Priest and King over The House of **YAHWEH** has shown us in His Words in **Mattithyah 24**, that this generation is not going to get by without this being fulfilled. And, of course, we're begging You for it.

131 We see the suffering that is going on daily. We see the evil getting stronger. We see sin abounding, the people, the whole world abounding in sin, in hate, in hate, and bitterness. And the kingdoms are rising against each other and the sin and sickness the diseased world is depleting, Father. It's mourning and fading away. And the people, their minds are diminishing on them to where they can't even think. And the hatred is growing and they don't even realize what is taking place in their bodies.

132 We bless You and Praise You, Father, for Your House and the Plans that You have. We know that You're the Only Being in the Universe, Father, Who has a Plan to stop this. To save mankind for the purpose in which You created him; which is to teach and guide and direct the universe.

133 And also Father, we thank you Father for being a part of this Great Plan in these Last Days

and You opening our minds to the understanding that we can be a part of it and the wonderful future that we will have in being strong and standing strong for Your Way to The End. Our Savior said, he that endures to The End, the same will be saved, and to the end of his life or to the end of the days when we will be changed and caught up to meet You in the clouds. And we look forward to that day.

134 We pray and hope, Father, that by next Passover, that we will be celebrating this in **YAHWEH** Shammah with You. And we've seen it in our dreams. We've seen it in the Scriptures. And we look forward to it, Father.

135 We also look forward to coming to perfection. And I'm asking You now, Father, to pay, pay close attention, Father, to everyone in Your House. We need more Priests in the House and we need more workers. We know that there is gonna be two million, two billion people, Father, coming here and we see that we need help. We need, not only ability, but we need help to guide and teach and direct these people and teach them in all Your Laws. Send us the help, Father. Let us train them. Let us get them ready. Give us the land, the means to take care of them.

136 We bless You and Praise You for the small group that is here at this time, knowing that they're the foundation of this Kingdom, right now, that is soon to come. And we bless You and Praise You, Father, for the knowledge of the future. We bless you and Praise You, Father, for Your protection of these people and the strength that You have given them, the courage You've given them, to stand up for Your Way and the zeal for Righteousness, Father. It amazes me when I see, I read the about this Holiness in the Scriptures and now I'm seeing it in Your people and I'm truly joyous, Father, for seeing this.

137 I bless You and Praise You and ask Your Protection upon everyone here. Protect the Work also, Father, and give us the means to keep carrying the Work out, reaching the world with Your Message. And we give You thanks and Praise. We ask these things in our High Priest and King's Name, Yahshua Messiah, Hallelu**YAHWEH!** [Praise **YAHWEH!** applause]

138 I'd like to, I'd like [laughing] I'd like to jar this pod with a Praise Yawheh, a Hallelu**YAHWEH!** At the count of three. One, two three... **HALLELUYAHWEH!**

139 Praise **YAHWEH** one last time! [laughing] I saw him shaking up there in the pod. Everyone, be extra careful! Be extra careful! I love you! **YAHWEH** Bless you! Praise **YAHWEH!**

---

## Chapter Twenty-Two

# YAHWEH's Last Days' Work Must Be According To Prophecy As The Savior's Work Was According To Prophecy #7— The Scientific Reports Of STDs Causing Cancer And Other Related Diseases Are Proving That YAHWEH's Laws Of Leviticus Chapters 18-24 Are Correct 05/03/08

---

*Kahan Michayl: So to teach us the True labors of love and to actually learn how to keep the Sabbath Day, if everybody would please stand, we have the great opportunity to hear from the Greatest Kahan on the face of this earth, our beloved Pastor and Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins!*

---

1 Praise YAHWEH! [applause] Shalom everyone. You may be seated. Praise YAHWEH! Beautiful crowd here today and loud too. [laughing] And the Feast is over. [laughing] I guess we could start it again, you know, you may be seated. Oh, I didn't say that loud enough did I? Oh, oh, I forgot this. [waves palm branches, applause] Praise YAHWEH. Okay. Okay. I'll get caught up here in a minute and get started.

2 I was just looking at another god that's newly come up here. And they say it takes seven days to incubate in your body. It can stay alive for up to seventy days. It's a new form of this Clostridium difficile. And the spores survive in the environment for up to seventy days and can be transmitted by direct spread from an infected surface. They're getting more deadly all the time in our modern world.

3 I'll get to this. I'll get to this. *China puts the nation on alert to try to stop deadly viruses...* Now, this is also a new one. ...*China's Health Ministry issued a nationwide alert Saturday calling for heightened efforts to control a virus that has caused the deaths of 22 children in one city and shows signs of spreading.*

4 ...*"Health bureaus around the country must step up monitoring for hand, foot, and mouth disease following a "relatively large" outbreak in the central city of Fuyang", the Health Ministry said in notices on its website.*

5 *The ministry warned that cases they said were more numerous this year than in recent years and would likely peak... Would likely come. ...in June or July. Saturday's warning was prompted by a jump in the cases in Fuyang of Enterovirus 71, or EV-71, a type of hand, foot, and mouth disease.*



Up to Thursday night, 3321 cases of EV-71 were reported in Fuyang a fast growing city in largely rural Anhui province. Besides the 22 deaths, 978 people remain hospitalized.

6 It says, *With no vaccine or specific therapy developed to EV-71, the WHO (World Health Organization)... Got into it. ...recommended better hygiene, with more frequent hand washing and disinfecting areas...* Something that I've been trying to get our people to do and, of course, I think, I think it's helping, but at the same time we are still bringing in disease into the camps. And we don't have to if we just take notice and use the oils that **YAHWEH** recommends in the Scriptures.

7 *Amid mounting food crisis, governments fear revolution of the hungry...* It says, *...Last week's meetings in Washington of the International Monetary Fund, the World Bank, and the Group of Seven were convened in the shadow of the worst financial crisis since the Great Depression of the 1930's.*

8 *...While Wall Street's turmoil and the deepening credit crunch dominated discussions, leaders of the global financial institutions were forced to take note of the growing global food emergency, warning of the threat of widespread hunger, already emerging political instability...*

9 Now I want to remind you and the only reason I'm reading these articles is to show you that the Prophecies that **YAHWEH** made thousands of years ago, and **YAHWEH** started bringing out in Abilene forty or over forty years ago, are now coming to pass.

10 *...U.N. and World Bank say: to tackle food crisis.* It says, *...“We consider the dramatic escalation in food price worldwide has evolved into an unprecedented challenge of global proportions”...* It's getting worse every day.

11 Here's a new disease again. *Child Alzheimer's? Disease Attacks Twins' Minds. ...NPC always is fatal and the vast majority of children die before 20 - with many not making it to the age of 10...* Now these, these are new gods. Now remember this word. *...The disease stems from genetic mutations...* Now remember this as we go into the Scriptures because I want to show you something about the third and fourth generation as **YAHWEH** predicted that these defilements would take place. And of course, they're picking up because sin is growing by leaps and bounds.

12 *C. Diff To More Hospital Patients. Cases of potentially deadly diarrhea-related infections - known as CDAD - are on the rise, increasing in U.S. hospitals... In U.S. hospitals. ...by over 200 percent...* That's a vast jump.

13 It says, *...Newer mutant...* That is, they are mutating with other diseases, other gods. They are crossing with other gods. *...Newer mutant C. difficile is fully equipped with the receptor and is capable of boosting toxin amounts, making C. diff lethal...* As you see, the gods are growing. [laughing] They're doing their job really well.

14 I guess the pasteurizing of milk--the people are finally deciding that it was a mistake. And it says, *Raw Milk is the Rave. Demands grow despite risk...* It looks like a bigger risk to me to drink the other, after they've killed out the enzymes that would keep it or keep it from doing harm and keeping the milk from becoming harmful to the people's bodies.

15 Now of course, if you take your cows, like the dairymen do, a lot of dairymen do, and you pen them up in tight quarters and make them lay down in their own filth and you keep this going night and day; it creeps into the milk bag of the cow then, of course, you're going to have trouble. And the only way to try to kill this out of the milk, of course, is to heat it.

16 But now, listen to this. The people--the people are waking up. It says, *...demand for the unpasteurized or raw milk is growing among consumers concerned about chemicals, hormones, and drugs...* Which is all going into the milk that the people are drinking, the so-called pasteurized milk.

17 *...With prices topping \$5 per gallon...* Man! Five dollars a gallon on milk? Who! I guess that's right. *...With prices topping \$5 per gallon, more dairies are selling raw milk - and finding themselves at odds with public health officials.*

18 *...Advocates dispute reports from the federal Centers for Disease Control and Prevention and other health agencies. They claim that raw milk relieves allergies...* It does. It also relieves, *...asthma, autism, and digestive disorders. Raw milk is like a magic food for children...* This says.

19 *...“Pasteurization... On the other hand. ...should not affect milk's taste”...* Now this is their argument, the government's argument. *...“should not affect milk's taste, texture, or nutritional content, aside from a slight loss of vitamin C,” said Robert Bradley, a University of Wisconsin-Madison professor....* Or maybe it's a madman professor. [laughing] *...who has worked in food science for 44 years...* I think he should retire. [laughing, applause]

20 It says, *“However, the process can destroy proteins and enzymes that help the body absorb vitamins and digest lactose,” said Michelle Babb, a registered dietitian who teaches at Bastyr*

University in Kenmore, Wash., which promotes natural and alternative medicines. "High heat also can damage water soluble B vitamins", she said... She said; this is a woman.

21 ...People looking for raw milk began showing up at Kay and Wayne Craig's organic farm in eastern Wisconsin five or six years ago... You remember, that's when I think we brought that out about milk and what pasteurization does to it, about seven or eight years ago. Maybe five years ago, I don't know, but I think it was before that.

22 But it says, *Many had digestive issues or other health problems. "They're sick of being sick, and they're sick of the meds and the side effects... That they get from the medications. ...and so they're looking for options," said Wayne Craig, 50. The couple had about a hundred customers by the time they opened their store with organic products three years ago. Now they have about 800.*

23 ...No government agency or group tracks raw milk sales nationwide. But in Washington state the number of dairies selling raw milk to the public grew from six to 22 in the past two years. In Massachusetts the number has more than doubled to 24 in the past five years, even as the overall number of dairies has declined...

24 [laughing] This makes it great when they start turning back to YAHWEH's Way. It just tickles me when I see that. Praise YAHWEH! [applause] They know they got taken. You know instead of making the dairies clean up their act, passing laws to make them clean up their act, and clean up their milk that they sell, you know, they just force everyone to kill their milk. And of course, once you pasteurize milk, you kill the enzymes that protect the milk.

25 So when the enzymes that would come in and make your milk sour, which it's supposed to do--that doesn't hurt it, it has nothing to work with so your milk goes rancid instead and starts and will cause harm to the body. In its raw state, of course, it has everything it needs to work with. And, of course, as the enzymes come into it, it uses those enzymes and converts them to bodily usable food for you, and, of course, it sours.

26 It's great to drink it even when it's sour. I drink sour milk. I have all my life. I drink the sweet milk. Nobody knows what sweet milk is but Okies! Sweet milk is fresh from the cow, you know. You can actually milk it, right? [laughing]. That's sweet milk. When it sours, of course, it's also healthy. When it clabbers, it's more healthy. But that's the way YAHWEH made it. When you pasteurize it, you ruin that process that YAHWEH created for milk.

27 *Muslim workers have unearthed artifacts on Jerusalem temple mount, says an Israeli agency. The artifacts which date to the first Jewish temple... Now. It actually, these actually date back to the first Jewish temple, actually proving there was a first Jewish temple. How about that? [applause] Wonderful!*

28 So I know this is gonna be a surprise to the pope. He doesn't believe in creation. He doesn't believe in any of this stuff that comes from the Holy Scriptures. He's gonna find out now that a temple actually existed there. [laughing]

29 ...*The artifacts, which date to the first Jewish temple period--the eighth to sixth century BC--were found by employees of the Waqf Muslim religious trust doing maintenance work, the Israel Antiquity Authority (IAA) reported. The finding include animal bones, ceramic bowl rims, bases and body sherds, the base of a juglet used to pour oil, the handle of a small juglet, and the rim of a storage jar, according to the IAA.*

30 ...*The bowl sherds were decorated with wheel burnishing lines characteristic of the First Temple Period. "This is the first time we have shards from the temple mount with a [uniform] date," Haifa University's Reich told National Geographic News, "The find 'most certainly' indicates the presence of people in the temple during the late eighth century and seventh century BC."* Praise YAHWEH! [applause] Wonderful! [laughing]

31 Tertullian, now I've said this for years, but I've never found anyone that agreed with me. But now they're putting out this same thing. *Tertullian asserts that all the ancient heathen borrowed their best notions from the sacred writings...* Now, you know, I've told you that YAHWEH, YAHWEH, of course, He created mankind. He created the Garden of Eden. That's where He kept the first Sabbath with mankind and started teaching mankind to be servants to one another.

32 Instead of fighting one another, be servants to one another. Push one another forward. Help one another go forward. That's what the Sabbath Day was for as the Great Kahan Michayl Hawkins just brought out.

33 And of course, the Sabbath, YAHWEH made it a blessing to mankind by teaching mankind

---

**Instead of fighting one another, be servants to one another. Push one another forward. Help one another go forward.**

---

---

**And of course, the Sabbath, YAHWEH made it a blessing to mankind by teaching mankind to serve mankind. Serve one another. Love one another. That's what the Sabbath is for. That's why He says, "Keep it every seven days". Keep the Sabbath every seven days. Have a Holy Convocation to learn how to be servants to one another and make one another joyous.**

---

to serve mankind. Serve one another. Love one another. That's what the Sabbath is for. That's why He says, "Keep it every seven days". Keep the Sabbath every seven days. Have a Holy Convocation to learn how to be servants to one another and make one another joyous.

34 You can't know the difference, I don't think, until you experience a person who puts their self above; as one woman said, "I'm smarter, I'm more intelligent than all the Priests in The House of YAHWEH." [laughing] She actually made that statement. She thought very little of herself. Being humble was not a part of her, I'm afraid.

35 But then you find the person--you find the person who would actually wash your feet and take pleasure in it. And that's what Yahshua was trying to create. That's what YAHWEH Himself was trying to create by the use of the Sabbath Day. And of course, the Savior brought it about and made it perfect for us, see. Made us or gave us that Perfect Example to follow. And of course, if you refuse that Example that He made on that Sabbath Day, I keep harping on that one thing because He did set us an Example of how to keep the Sabbath and how to conduct ourselves, have a relationship with one another.

36 But when you find the difference, you see these people and you see the difference in that person and the person who, like Satan herself, puts herself above other people. That is, they lift themselves up. That's what that word **Lucifer** means, *lifts her own self up*. And of course, it's a pleasurable difference when you find it. And if you get showed firsthand, like I did, then you will, you will appreciate it greatly.

37 But he says they borrowed, the heathen, now they saw what YAHWEH invented in inventing their own religions. Now Tertullian, I don't know if you're familiar with Tertullian or not, but he fought against the popes too. But he was a Catholic; he came out of the Catholic religion and he went to fighting against it because of, of course, their teachings.

38 And he tried to voice his opinion, which, you know, what is found of his writings, it means

something to The House of YAHWEH because he was actually saying what was being done at that time. They were stealing. They were stealing this from the Inspired Writings and, of course, they even stole the Inspired Writings of the Apostles. They, after the Apostles were killed, they took their Work, which was the Inspired Writings of YAHWEH. After the Prophets were killed, they took their Work.

39 They didn't take it all. YAHWEH saw to it there were other copies. And then that's where we see the other copies of the Holy Manuscripts like the *Dead Sea Scrolls*, or the *Septuagint* translation or so forth of these. So they couldn't, they couldn't just destroy it, or make people believe that it was theirs, originally, because there were too many copies out there that they had to deal with. So they took it as if they were the continuation of the Holy Prophets and then the Apostles. Making out or pretending and teaching that they were or they proceeded from the Apostles, who they killed, who actually fought against them.

40 But they were pretending that Peter was the first pope, as they call it, referring to the Apostle Kepha. They say he was the first pope, but he wasn't. He fought against everything the popes were doing. He said you turn from the Holy Commandments, you're like a dog that eats its own vomit. Well you know, speaking to the Catholics today and telling them that; they kind of want to turn against you, you know, when you tell them what they're doing. [laughing]

41 Well, Tertullian was one who turned against them, but his writings were never put in the Scriptures. But he lived too late for that. He was about, I think about, two or three hundred A.D. when he split off from the groups that were turning against the Holy Commandments.

42 Well he writes, he says, *Tertullian asserts that all the ancient heathens borrowed their best notions from the sacred writings: "Which," says he, "of your poets, which of your sophists, have not drunk from the fountain of the prophets? It is from those sacred springs that your philosophers have refreshed their thirsty spirits; and if they found anything in the Holy Scriptures which hit*

*their fancy, or which served their hypothesis, they took and turned it to a compliance with their own curiosity, not considering those writings to be sacred and unalterable... Let's see, wait a minute. Let's see.*

43 Let me start over here. Fancy ...*which hit their fancy, or which served their hypothesis, they took and turned it to a compliance with their own curiosity, not considering those writings to be sacred and unalterable, nor understanding their true sense, every one altering them according to his own fancy...*

44 Well, of course, that's exactly what the Catholic church and the translators were doing. And in the sixteenth century when, of course, the *King James Version* was translated, they put all of their changes in there and made out like they were the ones that actually wrote the Scriptures instead of changing it as Tertullian said.

45 ...*according to their own fancy. At the conclusion of chapter xxv, we had occasion to observe that the heathens had imitated many things in that Divine worship prescribed by Moses; but in application to their own corrupt system every thing was in a certain measure falsified and distorted...* [laughing] It took place in Spain.

46 Get ya'll a copy. I'm not gonna read ya'll the whole thing, but I'll read you enough there to start. I'm gonna run out of time here and I won't have time to cover this if I don't go on with it. At least I want to get you into it here today, partially into it.

47 We'll take a break from the articles there and look at **Mattithyah 23** and **verses 1-3**. Now we read this during the Feast; about the Savior. Now keep in mind the ruthless men had taken over the Kingdom of **YAHWEH** at that time, at the time the Savior came into the scene and came to Yerusalem. They had to because the Savior had to be killed by His own people. He came to His own, His own refused Him and killed him. The Scriptures show that. He showed it in a parable and so forth. So that was a Prophecy that He would come to His own, but His own would reject Him.

48 Well, here He was saying, now, this is **Mattithyah 23**, found on page 751. **Mattithyah 23:1. Then Yahshua spoke to the multitude and to His Disciples,**

49 **Verse 2, Saying: The scribes and the Pharisees are appointed to Mosheh's office...** Now, if you read the history on this, you'll see that they taught Mosheh. There was an office that taught Mosheh, then there were others that taught what they called the oral law. And the oral law was what they were bringing in, that Yahshua said

you make the Laws of **YAHWEH** of none effect by your traditions and traditions of men. He said your worship is vain because you seek your own traditions. You seek your own customs. So your worship is in vain; seeking for doctrines, He said, the commandments of men, the commandments or laws of men.

50 But when they sat in Mosheh's seat, they taught Mosheh. They taught what Mosheh wrote, what was written for them, in Mosheh's seat. Now it's like having a class for Mosheh. Then you have a class for the Talmud and so forth that was taught in the temple.

51 Well, of course, Yahshua, He taught only the Laws of **YAHWEH** or the Laws of Mosheh. But He was teaching also that we should not be adding to the Laws or diminishing from the Laws. And this was not what they were doing. They were adding to the Laws their traditions. Saying, "This is the way you got to do it." But they were adding things that wasn't in here a little and there a little, written by the Prophets; precept upon precept. They were adding to the precepts that were inspired--inspired by **YAHWEH** for the Prophets to write, the Holy Men of Old, speaking as they were moved by Spirit Holy of **YAHWEH**.

52 And when Yahshua taught He says, "Take out your traditions." Take out your interpretation of these things. In other words, take it line upon line, precept upon precept. This is the way Yahshua taught it.

53 Well He says here, **Saying: The scribes and the Pharisees are appointed to Mosheh's office...** Well, when they're taught, when they're appointed to Mosheh's office He says--

54 **Verse 3, Therefore, obey and practice everything they tell you to observe...** In Mosheh's office. In Mosheh's office, that's where Mosheh is taught. Everybody got that? [laughing] In Mosheh's office. If they had of stuck with Mosheh's office, and He said, "If you would have believed Mosheh, you would believe Me because He taught of Me." But they, in adding their own traditions and so forth, they did away with the Laws. They also did away with the Prophecies.

55 But He says ...**everything they tell you to observe...** Do it. ...**but do not imitate their works...** Because their works are different from what Mosheh taught. Their works were totally different. And of course, they had their Sabbath Day's journey and so forth. Now I'm still speaking of the Sabbath and bringing you this so you'll understand, but tying it in with other things here, of course.

56 Now, ...**for they preach but they do not**

**practice!...** Mosheh's Laws, Mosheh's office. They teach, but they do not practice this, what Mosheh wrote.

57 Now, keep that in mind right there because I want to go or start here with, well of course, this nuclear baby. And this is what is causing this; not obeying Mosheh's writings, that is, the Laws and the Prophecies that He gave.

58 If you'll notice most, most of the Prophecies are given to you in **Genesis 1**. That wasn't written by Mosheh; that was written by Abel and his team. Abel had a huge team of people in The House of **YAHWEH** doing exactly what we're doing today in a valley in Galilee. Right! [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] And of course it was still said or they were still saying, "You want an answer, seek it at Abel," thousands of years later. And they're still saying it today. Seek at Abel. [laughing]

59 Well, of course, the nuclear baby, you know, I told you that during the Feast they were coming out with more articles. They were bringing this back again, like **YAHWEH** had them do it or something to remind you of something, you know, as a reminder. But they mentioned this strike of September 6th, which we also mentioned and show that this was the Prophecy that **YAHWEH** gave to us. And of course, **YAHWEH** gave this date to us and it's in our book. But it didn't start coming to pass until afterwards. But I think a lot of people who received this book may have now received this article that just came out.

60 This article came out during the Feast. I don't, I can't locate the date right here, 04/28/08, 04/28/08. But it says, *Syrian reactor capacity was 1.2 weapons per year. The U.S. Intelligence Agency Director says plutonium reactor...* Now this is a nuclear reactor showing that the Prophecy in **Revelation** is also correct that our High Priest Yahshua gave to Yahchanan to write for us. It was also correct in saying it's nuclear. This baby is going to be nuclear. So keep that in mind because **YAHWEH** gave you the dates as to when these nuclear pains was gonna take off here.

61 And he says; *...the plutonium reactor was within weeks or months of completion when it was destroyed in an air strike last September 6th. In the course of a year after they got full up they would have produced enough material for one or two weapons...* He said, in a course of one year.

62 *...Hayden said, "The plutonium reactor was within weeks or months of completion when it was destroyed in an air strike last September 6th"...* Syria--ah! That's something else.

63 Now, *New U.S. carrier...* Here's another one

now coming to show the nuclear baby that comes--keep this in your mind--this nuclear baby comes from confusion of the mind caused by sickness and disease, which I was just reading to you about, but I got more. Sickness and disease that actually enter the body. The diseases or the viruses actually enter people's brain; they enter all organs of your body. But when they enter the brain or the nervous system, they actually cause confusion. They start causing confusion to the mind to throw the body off from what **YAHWEH** put in the person at the first Sabbath, which is a loving, kind, servable characteristic that He placed in mankind.

64 So when the mind is confused it goes, not from helping one another, but from an irritable type mood which lashes out with hatred, but also is filled with illegal lust from that person, that person from which it's coming. So you've a mind that's working against peace--against peace.

65 Well it says here, *New U.S. Carrier in Gulf a "Reminder" to Iran...* That's the headlines. And Gates is the one that's doing the talking here, and this is April 29, 2008. *...The U.S. Navy has temporarily added a second aircraft carrier...* Now, you've heard about the first one just a few months before the Feast. But here now they're adding a second, it says.

66 *...April 29, 2008, Mexico City...* It says, *The U.S. Navy has temporarily...* Temporarily. *... added a second aircraft carrier in the Gulf as a "reminder" to Iran.*

67 *... This was not an escalation of American forces in the region, U.S. Defense Secretary Robert Gates said on Tuesday...* He says, *"This deployment has been planned for a long time...* You get that? [laughing] Remember what Condoleezza Rice said, "A war doesn't start with the dropping of a bomb. The war starts with the plans to drop the bomb."

68 *... "This deployment has been planned for a long time," Gates said. "I don't think we'll have two carriers there for a protracted period of time, so I don't see it as an escalation. I think it could be seen though as a reminder..."* [laughing] A reminder that we mean business is what he's trying to say. *...He declined to elaborate on his remarks and provided no details about the deployment.*

69 *...News of the second carrier came amid simmering tensions....* Simmering tensions. Now this is what you see with confused minds. You also see simmering tensions, which if you got it, you need to work on it. Of course, I see people are. I see they are working on this simmering tensions in their own minds and it's not an easy thing to get rid of. Sometimes you can't even just push it down.

Sometimes you've got to get some help in cleansing, which takes away part of the ammunition that these little gods have in your body. The cleansing takes that second carrier away. [laughing] And if you work hard enough at it, it'll take the first one away, too, that's causing these tensions.

70 *...News of the second carrier came amid simmering tensions between the United States and Iran that has fed speculations about a possible U.S. military strike... He says, Iran and the United States have repeatedly clashed over U.S. claims that Tehran is pursuing nuclear arms and aiding Shi'ite militants in Iraq who have recently stepped up attacks on U.S.-led coalition forces.*

71 *...Tehran maintains it is pursuing a civilian nuclear energy program and blames (this simmering tension and) violence in Iraq on the presence of about a 160,000 U.S. forces... [laughing] So they're blaming each other, but both of them, both nations are like all the other nations over there. They have got some things here that the news is showing us today.*

72 Now add to this, *Chinese build secret nuclear submarine base. This is elaborate. China has secretly built... And it's completed. ...secretly built a major underground nuclear submarine base that could threaten Asian countries and challenge American power in the region, it can be disclosed. Satellite imagery passed to the Daily Telegraph shows that a substantial harbour has been built which could house a score of nuclear ballistic missile submarines and a host of aircraft carriers in what will be a significant challenge to U.S. Navy dominance into countries ringing the South China sea.*

73 *...One photograph shows China's latest 094 nuclear submarine at the base, just a few hundred miles from its neighbours. Other images show numerous warships moored to long jettys, and a network of underground tunnels at the Sanya base on the southern tip of Hainan Island.*

74 *...Of even greater concern to the Pentagon are massive tunnel entrances, estimated to be 60-foot high, built into hillsides around the base. Sources fear they could lead to caverns capable of hiding up to 20 nuclear submarines from spy satellites... So, oh, let me read something else here.*

75 *...The development so close to sea lanes vital to Asian economies "can only cause concerns far beyond these straits." Military analysts believe that China's substantial build up of its forces is gaining pace, but has remained hidden from the world in the build-up of the Olympics... Has remained hidden from the world because of the build*

up of the Olympics. So anyway, what they're doing is not something for peace. It's something to try to force peace.

76 Now remember what Yahshua said now to the people, when the Pharisees teach Mosheh's seat, when they're sitting in Mosheh's seat teaching the Laws then do what they say. But when they're not, when they're not, don't do what they practice because they're not practicing the Laws of **YAHWEH**.

77 If you would turn, look at **Leviticus** again. Get this in your mind; **Leviticus 18** is where **YAHWEH** starts this. (Let me see, got **Exodus** there.) **Leviticus 18**. And He's telling you things here. He's telling you Laws. And this is what was taught in Mosheh's seat.

78 When the Priests, the Pharisees and Sadducees, mostly the Pharisees, when they sat in Mosheh's seat to teach Mosheh's Laws, then He was saying, listen to what they say and do it, practice it. You can practice nothing better. He was teaching this right here. This was part of training people to not make themselves sick; not do things to make themselves sick, not defile their own bodies, nor defile the land.

79 Notice in **verse 20**; just notice that quickly. **Leviticus 18:20. Moreover, you shall not have sexual relations with your neighbor's wife, to defile yourself, along with her.**

80 Notice **verse 8**, this is **Leviticus 18:8. Do not have sexual relations with your father's wife, though not your own mother; it is your father's nakedness.**

81 You really need to study this whole chapter. But just look at what He's showing you here. Look at **verse 19, Also, you shall not have sexual relations with a woman during the uncleanness of her monthly period; middah, nor during any similar uncleanness; zavah.**

82 Now there's scientific reports that show that this affects the mind instantly. Once this is done, it affects the mind instantly. In fact, they had laboratory tests that they have proven this over and over and over. Even with animals they prove it, that it affects the mind.

83 There's a reason for it being created in mankind, and you can't do without it the way mankind was created. But at the same time, there're Laws here that you've got to guard against in order to keep yourself from becoming confused and tearing down your brain that **YAHWEH** gave you to think clearly with.

84 Now if you notice **verse 22, YAHWEH** says, **You shall not have sexual relations with a man, as**

**with a woman. It is an abomination... Verse 22**, he calls it an abomination.

85 And then in **verse 23**, **Neither shall you have sexual relations with any animal and defile yourself, along with it; neither shall any woman present herself to have sexual relations with an animal. It is confusion and perversion...** He shows how you can defile yourself.

86 **Defile** means to bring something into your body to destroy the activities of the body, to make it weaker, to keep it from working properly. This electric system that we have, this micro-system that is throughout your body, if it was healthy, as the first people who **YAHWEH** created and taught in the Garden of Eden, in **YAHWEH**'s Garden; if it were healthy like they were at that time and kept that way, it would have been fine. But when they brought in the sin, as you can see the defilement here, then dying you will die. It starts destroying the life within your body that keeps your body working correctly. That's what defilement of yourself means.

87 And notice in the last part of that verse, it brings about confusion, confusion of the mind, and also perversion. Then that's when you start doing perverted things. You know, getting more perverted all the time. But it also brings about a lot of sickness.

88 *Global cancer rates could increase 50% to 15 million by 2020..* Now this is a frightening article, of course. And it shows how cancer is increasing. It also shows a bit of how cancer is actually being caused; because they're finding out now that cancer is actually being caused by viruses, STDs. STDs are causing cancer.

89 Let's see. Liver cancer, for instance, if I can find it here quickly. *Infection in Cancer: Intervention is Key...* They're trying to find a shot or a pill, or they're trying to create one that will stop what this defilement of **Leviticus 18** shows is causing it.

90 *...In developing countries up to 23 percent of malignancies are caused by infectious agents, including...* Now get this. *...including hepatitis B and C virus.... Sexually transmitted viruses. ... (liver cancer)...* For instance. *...human papilloma viruses (cervical and ano-genital cancers), Helicobacter pylori...* Is stomach cancer. *...In developed countries...* It's also here in America. They keep saying developed countries, but they have it all over America.

91 I knew a wife--a woman, firsthand, that had this very thing and has had several operations, now, trying to cut out what has been caused by breaking the Laws of **Leviticus 18,19, 20**, and **21**. You need

to study all those and make them a part of your life and see the danger in this because we're going to be teaching them and, yes, enforcing them throughout all eternity.

92 *...In developed countries...* Like America for instance. *...cancers caused by chronic infections only amount to approximately 8 percent of all malignancies...* That's because they blame it on something else. *...Today, more than 80 percent of all cervical cancer deaths occur in developing countries...* It says. *...In developed countries, the probability of being diagnosed with cancer is more than twice as high as in developing countries...* So it's twice as high in America as it is in the countries that are developing, so-called developing, at this time.

93 *...However in rich countries, some 50 percent of cancer patients die of the disease, while in developing countries, 80 percent of cancer victims already have late-stage, incurable tumors when they are diagnosed, pointing to the need for much better detection programs...* Well, you know, they're fooling you there too. Because they say, "You got this cancer, it'll kill you in five years." You know, I mean, you could live five years if you have this operation. They don't tell you how long you'd live if you didn't have the operation.

94 It's like all the remedies that you see today in today's world, you know. And you get this cold or flu or something and if you don't take these pills you'll probably keep it for about two weeks. If you take these pills, you'll probably keep it for about fourteen days.

95 Well that's the way it is with these surgeons and their operations, you know. "Well you could live up to five years if you let me cut this out of you." You probably could live up to ten years if you didn't let him cut on you and you found another way and started cleansing yourselves and bringing yourselves back. [laughing]

96 *...The main reasons for the greater cancer burden of affluent societies are the earlier onset of the tobacco epidemic...* You know, this, too, is not true, but they blame tobacco, I know. But it's really not true. Tobacco causes a lot of harm. But what is actually causing these cancers is not tobacco unless you get somebody who got their hands on it and he had an STD; and you put it in your mouth [laughing] when you put that cigarette in your mouth, or that pipe in your mouth, or whatever it is you're smoking. But it's the viruses; it's the STDs that you find in **Leviticus 18,19, 20** and **21** that are causing this sickness and disease in the bodies of men and women.

97 He says, *...the earlier exposure to occupational carcinogens, and the Western nutrition and lifestyle...* Well of course, it's the lifestyle that's causing most of it. The lifestyle is, they have done away with the Laws of fornication, adultery, sodomy, and bestiality.

98 Now, *...Once considered a "western" disease, the Report highlights that more than 50 percent of the world's cancer burden, in terms of both numbers of cases and deaths, already occur in developing countries. Cancer has emerged as a major public health problem in developing countries for the first time, matching its effect in industrialized nations. This is a global problem and it's growing...* He says, it's growing.

99 *...There is no region in the world that has a high incidence of breast cancer without a concurrent colon cancer burden...* The cervical cancer, breast cancer, colon cancer, they're all caused by the same thing; they're viruses. That is, viruses that are being transferred from one person to another through illegal lustful contacts.

100 *Facts about breast cancer...* Let's see. *...The National Cancer Institute estimates a woman in the United States...* Now, this is the average Hollywood lifestyle woman. *...The National Cancer Institute estimates that a... Average Hollywood lifestyle. ...woman in the United States has a one in eight chance of developing evasive breast cancer, the most commonly diagnosed cancer among women, during her lifetime...* That's not much odds for you.

101 Now this risk was up just from about one in eleven in 1975. Now it's one in eight, so you can see how it's growing. It's also doing the same thing in men.

102 *...In 2007, it is estimated that 240,510 new cases of breast cancer will be diagnosed among women in the U.S., 178,480 cases of invasive breast cancers and 62,030 new cases of breast carcinoma in situ will be diagnosed in 2007. Of them, 85% will be ductal carcinoma in situ (DCIS)...* Whatever that means.

103 *...An estimated 40,460 women in the U.S. will die from the disease in 2007. Breast cancer is the leading cause of cancer death for U.S. women between the ages of 20 and 59 and the leading cause of cancer death for women worldwide...* It says.

104 *...Approximately 12% of women diagnosed with invasive breast cancer die from the disease within five years. At ten years, 23% will have died. The most recent available statistics show that forty percent of all women diagnosed with invasive breast cancer died from the disease within twenty years.*

105 *...Younger women who get breast cancer have a lower survival rate than older women who get breast cancer...* And of course, they're getting younger and younger all the time that is the ones getting breast cancer.

106 Now get this. *...Factors that increase a woman's risk of breast cancer include genetic...* Genetics is handed down from one person, one generation to another. Get that in your mind when you hear this.

107 You inherit this from your sinning parents, that sinned before you as **YAHWEH** said they would. We don't have time and won't get into it this time, but it's handed down to you as **YAHWEH** said it would be. If you break these Laws, you will hand this down to your children.

108 *...Factors that increase a woman's risk of breast cancer include older age, genetic factors, family history of breast/ovarian cancer, long menstrual history, nulliparity (having no children)...* That's another factor, having no children. *...older than 30 years of age at first full-term pregnancy...* That's another factor, they say.

109 *...Factors that decrease a woman's risk of breast cancer include breast feeding and physical activity...* As **YAHWEH** designed a woman to be and a lifestyle for a woman to be. Praise **YAHWEH!** [laughing, applause] So you can see this proves, this actually proves **YAHWEH's** Laws and the way He created mankind.

110 *...In 2007, an estimated 2,030 new cases of invasive breast cancer will be diagnosed among men in the United States. Approximately 450 men in the U.S. will die from this disease...* Has nothing to do with the babies, but it has a lot to do with the illegal lust of that man and the way he lives his life.

111 Now remember, I would that everyone this afternoon, if you can possibly take time, I don't want to read it in public, but if you can possibly take time to read those four chapters of **Leviticus** starting with **18**.

112 This article came out 04/27/08, which was just a few days ago. *C. diff Superbug kills one patient in British hospitals every hour...* Now this is a new one. This is a great god, it's just mad. [laughing] *...It is four times more deadly than MRSA and showing signs of resistance to one of only two drugs able to combat it...* It's already showing signs of resistance to one of those. There're only two that they can use that even come close to stopping it, but they don't stop it.

113 It's like penicillin and syphilis, they don't stop it. They kill some of it, and they mutate some of it. You have these crippled mongrels going around

then, hunting other crippled mongrels that they can cross with and, of course, if they do make the cross it's probably a superbug that comes back, or a super-god that comes back from that cross.

114 ...Now, research has revealed that the hospital superbug *Clostridium difficile* (*C. diff*) is responsible for 6,500 deaths in British hospitals each year - the equivalent of one person dying every hour.

115 ...These are the shocking findings of a Panorama investigation, which found that in the U.K. in the past year the bug had claimed the lives of ten times the number of hospital patients over the age of sixty-five than anywhere else in the world. "It is a frightening picture. And hospitals, which may already be struggling with overcrowded wards, and the effort to implement Government targets, are finding themselves under pressure"...

116 Now you think about this. Now they're already overcrowded. They are here in America too. They can't build them fast enough. They're already overcrowded. And now what do you think is gonna take place once the nuclear baby hits? Now, I'm putting the world here in a frightening situation, but I'm showing you why **YAHWEH** is holding back.

117 This is the second reason that He planned to begin with on holding this thing back. The first one was a test for you, of course, [laughing] whether you would believe what He's doing or not and believe here a little and there a little and every Scripture. But the second thing--the second thing is, that if He allowed this war to go very long, it would be like **Mattithyah 24:22**, no flesh would be left alive.

118 So **YAHWEH**, in His calculation, He has a date. He hasn't shown it to me yet, but He may do it. He may show me the date. I'm guessing at some. [laughing] Like I told the news media the other night, you know, I'm guessing at some right now, but I haven't pinned anything down in the Scriptures. But I know it's coming soon. And I know that once this thing is turned loose, everything we're seeing here is going to escalate, you know, a thousand fold.

119 And so, if it lasted very long there would be more than four-fifths of the earth's population that would be destroyed. And **YAHWEH** has only determined to allow that many of the earth's population. That will be the number of non-convincing people that you can't live with these sins. You just can't live with these sins. That's all there is to it. And **YAHWEH** will only choose those people who will believe this in advance and repent and be converted, of course.

120 ...Professor Richard James, who runs a Nottingham University Centre investigating

hospital infections, described the findings as evidence of an 'extraordinarily bad situation'. His remarks are based on a draft report to the Department of Health from the influential steering group on health care-associated infections.

121 ...However, last week the Department of Health said that the battle against such superbugs would be won, claiming that *C. diff* infections in England had fallen 8 percent between October and December 2007... This is not true, but this report says, ...According to the Panorama investigation, the way cases are counted... Let me start again. ... But according to the Panorama investigation the way that cases are counted has changed, and experts calculate that the real figure is actually between 16 and 35 percent higher than the official rate.

122 ...Ironically, measures brought in to combat MRSA... Get this. I'll read it again. Ironically, measures brought in to combat MRSA in hospitals are actually contributing to the spread of *C. difficile*... [laughing] So this is what I've been saying all along. When you find something that will kill something, you find something that will also mutate it and it doesn't kill it all.

123 They're never going to find a cure, they're never going to find a cure and keep sinning. We're creating these things faster than they could find a cure for even one--one part of it.

124 By the time they find something that will kill one type, which they've never done as far as I know, you know, they kill some of one type, but it leaves some alive and some crippled. But by the time they found that, there'd be fifteen more to take its place. So they're working in vain. Their works are all in vain. There's no way they will ever find cures for what they've created here, with the people going on sinning.

125 The only way to stop this is to stop the illegal lust, stop the illegal lust from developing and causing these diseases. And then it will start declining. It will start declining if this was done; if the sinning was stopped; it would. These diseases would start declining and going the other way. If the people would turn to **YAHWEH** and start cleansing themselves, the deaths from this would stop or would start declining also. The outbreaks would start declining.

126 ...According to Professor Brendan Wren, of the London School of Hygiene and Topical Medicine, alcohol hand washes, which are now used in 94 percent of the hospitals, encourage the growth of *C. diff* spores... So if all hospitals use alcohol, this bug thrives on it. It makes him stronger. [laughing] Now they're trying to find something else to take its place.

127 I know I'm out of time, but I'd like to cover just a little bit more here. Praise **YAHWEH!** [applause] Now, I know a lot of people like to play with cats. And this is a very dangerous thing and becoming more dangerous as the animals get more defiled with man's world.

128 *Schizophrenia linked to cats...* Yes. ... *Recent surveys point to a connection between a microbial cat disease and human schizophrenia. The microbe is called toxoplasma or "toxoplasma" for short... Cats spread the microbe when they deposit their urine or droppings...* Now if you've got a cat box inside your house, you know, you're in a dangerous position of getting this and may already have it, you know. It doesn't instantly show.

129 Let me start there again. ...*Cats spread the microbe when they deposit their urine or droppings in the litter box, in your garden, or in the children's sandpit, though you can pick it up by merely handling the cat...*

130 Let's see, ...*in the litter box, in your garden, or in the children's sandpit, though you can pick it up by merely handling the cat. Farm animals and birds also carry toxo. Half the deer in New Zealand carry the infection now. And you can catch it by eating undercooked meat...* [laughing] Man! Oh man! Oh man!

131 ...*Most of us become infected with toxo at some stage in our lives with little or no effect but it's a different matter for fetuses.... This is f-o-e-t-u-s-e-s. ...If a pregnant woman becomes infected, the microbe sometimes makes its way into the brain...* You get that? Into the brain. ...*of the early growing fetus...* Man, oh man! I hope you got that.

132 ...*If a pregnant woman becomes infected...* By handling her cat, playing with her cat, cleaning her litter box. It's better, it'd be far better to stop touching these animals. ...*the microbe sometimes makes its way into the brain of the early growing fetus.*

133 ...*The bug wreaks havoc with brain development but the results don't show up in babies. Not till kids reach teenage years do problems develop - behavioural problems, learning disabilities, mood swings...* Do you get the mood swings? The simmering tensions between Iran and Iraq and between Iran and the United States? You see what I'm talking about? Where I'm going? What I'm leading to?

134 ...*Behavioral problems...* Between Iran and U.S.A., between their ships and our ships and so forth. ...*Behavioral problems, learning disabilities, mood swings, mental impairment or schizophrenia...* Of course. Well, that's what we're facing in today's world and we're seeing it more

and more. But what is causing it is the breaking of **YAHWEH's** Laws in **Leviticus 18, 19, and 20.**

135 Here's another one that I've got to get in your mind today. *Viruses found in lung cancer...* You want to know what's causing the great increase in lung cancer? The great increase in sin, of course. And we're getting it more and more. The last Holiness was wiped out by Hollywood, you know, in the forties, fifties and sixties. The "swingin' sixties" as they call it, swingin', you know, how you get this momentum going. [moves hand back and forth] Well, half your brain is going out with it out there, you know, the diseased brain.

136 ...*Could a virus in the lungs help to spur cancer?...* Question. ...*Researchers have found evidence that two common viruses may be lurking behind some cases of lung cancer.*

137 ...*Human papilloma virus (HPV)...* This is an STD. ...*already recognized as a cause of cervical cancer...* Yes, cervical and uterus cancer too. And now the next one that crosses with it is measles, the measles virus. Yes. [laughing] ...*already recognized as the cause of cervical cancer and the measles virus...* Human papilloma virus and the measles virus.

138 ...*As much as 20% of the world's cancers have been linked to infections...* Twenty percent. They'll keep on until they link one hundred percent to it, if they'll keep working.

139 ...*In addition to the connection between HPVs and cervical cancer, chronic infection by hepatitis -B and -C viruses contribute to liver cancer and the bacterium helicobacter pylori has been associated with stomach cancer.*

140 ...*"There's reason to believe that there are more tumours that have a viral origin," says Galloway. "I think there's growing interest in this field."*

141 Well, of course, if they would, if they would just read the Laws of **YAHWEH** as they're studying this and they'd associate those Laws with what they're finding now, and maybe they will. Maybe, maybe they will start this very soon since The House of **YAHWEH** is now bringing it throughout the world. And this sermon, today, will actually go to all the world also. Praise **YAHWEH!** [applause]

142 So maybe, maybe now, and very shortly then, our scientists will start putting this together and linking it with their research, and maybe they will start voicing **YAHWEH's** Way as we do, and then the two combined; you see the two billion people converted? Praise **YAHWEH!** [applause]

143 May **YAHWEH** bless you and I'll turn the services back to the next teacher. Praise **YAHWEH!** I love you. [applause] Praise **YAHWEH.**

---

## Chapter Twenty-Three

# YAHWEH's Last Days' Work Must Be According To Prophecy As The Savior's Work Was According To Prophecy #8— The Quartet Given Power Over One-Fourth Part Of The Earth To Kill With Wars, Famines, And Disease Epidemics 05/10/08

---

*Kahan Tsephanyah: At this time, I would like to present to you, the Greatest Teacher in the World, Kahan, the Greatest Kahan, our beloved Pastor and Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins!*

---

1 Praise **YAHWEH**! Shalom everyone! Praise **YAHWEH**! You may be seated. You may be seated! [laughing] May the Peace of **YAHWEH** be with each and every one of you. [laughing] Yeah, I know! Praise **YAHWEH**! Our young Priests are developing their lungs! [laughing]

2 If you got your calendar where you can mark a date on it, of course, Pentecost is next month, the 10th of next month. And if we start fasting, get this set in your mind now, if we start fasting on the 30th of this month, we can go eight days. Now, if we could all be in unison on this, all who can. Now, if you can't do it, that's fine. If you can go one day, that'll be fine. That's between you and **YAHWEH**. If you can go three days, that's fine.

3 But if we start, plan to start, all of us anyway on this day, if you start and you see you're running into trouble, well stop. The 30th day of this month, we start on that day. Start at sunset the 29th, that'll be the 30th day of this month and go to the 6th day of next month, June 2008, you will have gone eight days. That's seven days and then the Last Great Day, that's what it stands for.

And then you'll have the Sabbath then to stop your fast, to start breaking your fast and then you will be over that fast and ready to eat a meal on the Day of Pentecost Feast.

4 Is that agreeable? Praise **YAHWEH**! [applause] Set your mind to it. Be working towards it right now.

5 I've got too much to cover but we will go through what we can. These Prophecies are being fulfilled, you know, faster than you can keep up with them if you'll notice what is taking place in the news. And that's the reason I want to bring you the news articles, of course. But if you'll turn over to **Revelation**, we'll start with some Prophecy here, to show you what is being fulfilled at this time. And this is starting in **Revelation 6**. Of course, this is speaking of the Quartet.

6 And I would that I'd written more on this in the seventies. I knew about the Quartet and I mentioned the Quartet, but we could have put much more in *The Mark of the Beast* and it would have meant more than it does today. However, we did start writing about it more--and bringing more on



it--before it ever took place, before the Quartet was ever formed. And also in *The Birth of the Nuclear Baby*, of course, we brought a great deal out on it there.

7 But here in **Revelation 6:7**, we see this Quartet and, of course, in **chapter 7** we see that they hold the power of the nations. Well, of course, you look back to **chapter 6** and you see the power that they're holding here.

8 **Revelation 7:1. And after these things I saw four messengers standing on the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds...** Well, of course, yes, they're holding the four winds; that is, they're holding that power, that authority. But, you must look back to **chapter 6** to see what authority here they're holding that they have been given power to do.

9 And if you look back to **Revelation 6** and **verse 7**, you see this. And then **verse 8**, it says, **Revelation 6:8. And I looked, and behold, a pale horse... Well, of course, the Quartet has this power. This pale horse, it means death. ...the grave, followed with him. And power was given to them... Given unto the Quartet, given unto the Quartet. ...over a fourth part of the earth...** Now, of course, this power's given unto them by a beastly system and, of course, their governments, these are four governments, here, that are agreeing with the beastly system to bring this about.

10 And, of course, now Malachi--we're not the only ones who wrote about this. Malachi Martin wrote about this, but he was showing the plans. He was showing the plans of the Catholic church, the pope's. And, of course, the ones that really run the Catholic church. [laughing] You have to look behind the scenes to see who's running it. But these are wealthy men who Malachi Martin said were able to sling billions of dollars around, like most of you would sling pennies [laughing] and drop them in your "piggy bank" or whatever it is you're doing with them.

11 They have so much money that they can, you know, buy politicians, judges and so forth, have them working for them to bring about their will, mostly based on, of course, how to gain more money and power. And that's what their plans are based on. There're other books being written by other people. We're not the only ones who have written about them.

12 But Malachi Martin wrote it best, I thought, when he showed the plans of the Catholic church. And, of course, the Catholic church is the supreme leader of the nations today. He leads them, **YAHWEH** allows him to lead them. He allows what is taking place. He, **YAHWEH**, allows what is taking place to take place.

13 He says, **And power was given to them...** That's the Quartet. **...over a fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and...** Of course. **...with hunger...** That's famine. **...and with pestilence...** Now, this is disease, disease epidemics. **...the same under the authority of the beast of the earth...** Well, the beast now, if you go back to **Daniyl 7**, you see that, that is--well, let's go back there and look at it.

14 **Daniyl 7**, you will see that it means governments. **Daniyl 7, verse 11.** Found on page 679. Remember the beast of the earth. **Daniyl 7:11. I beheld, then, because of the voice of the great words...** That's the proclamation of laws that I've brought out many times before, in writing and in Scriptures. But it's the proclaiming or the proclamation, as the Senate does. They proclaim these laws and they pass them; laws that will help them to accomplish, lawfully, according to their laws, what they want to accomplish.

15 **...which the horn spoke...** See, it's not them; it's the horn. The little horn is the Catholic church or the leader of the Catholic church, the spokesman who is the Pope of the Catholic church. **...I beheld until the beast was slain...** That's the government slain, this beast that is put together here is going to be slain, he said. **...and his body destroyed, and given to the...** Nuclear wars, the nuclear wars that he himself has actually created through the nations. This is the same thing that's going to destroy the Catholic church.

16 **Verse 12, As concerning the rest of the beasts...** Notice. **...they had their governments taken away...** So these are the governments of the earth that he is speaking of here that are taken away. The governments are taken away, **...yet their lives were prolonged for a season and time.**

17 Go back to **Revelation 6** here. **Revelation 6** and we read **verse 8** again. **Revelation 6:8. And I looked, and behold, a pale horse. And the name of him who sat upon it was death; and sheol; the grave, followed with him. And power was given to them...** Not just to him, he was just the leader, like President Bush would be the leader of the Quartet.

18 **...given to them over a fourth part of the earth, to kill...** To kill, now. It's given to them to kill, to get rid of people over a fourth part of the earth. **...with hunger...** This is what they will use, hunger. **...and with pestilence--the same under the authority of...** This beastly system spoken of by Daniyl, that's led by the horn.

19 So when Malachi Martin came out with his work, *The Keys of this Blood*, and showed the plans of the Catholic church, I said this is it, you know. This is exactly what the Scripture shows here.

20 Now, then you see us pictured here, then

you go on down to **verse 12**. And then he says, **verses 9 through 11** there, show us. That's The House of **YAHWEH** and the waiting season that we're in right now. That we're waiting and wanting to know, "How long?"

21 Well **verse 12** now says, **And I looked when He had opened the sixth seal, and behold, there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair...** That's when the sun was darkened and the moon did not give her light, as **Mattithyah 24** shows. **...and the moon became as blood.**

22 **Verse 13, And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth...** These're the powers of the heaven being shaken. We can see that this could take place right now. They can actually knock satellites out of the sky. They can knock most anything out of the sky now [laughing], you know, with the huge firepower that they have.

23 And they have deceived the nations in this manner, to actually make fire come down from heaven, out of heaven with this nuclear explosion that they have. And the United States is stronger with this than any nation on earth. And of course, it's given, it's given--it's given to the United States, the citizens of the United States, the deceptions in their minds that this will always assure them peace and power over the other nations, see. So it's in their mind that they can win these wars.

24 **Verse 14, And the heaven departed like a scroll...** Well, of course, this is at the end of this period and **Isayah** said this same thing. He saw the heavens roll back as a scroll. It would have to be because in a very few hours time, or matter of days, all life would disappear in the oceans, on earth, including man, animals, everything. All life as we know it would disappear very suddenly, very suddenly; in a very short time, without the sun and its rays coming to earth.

25 So the heavens have to depart here, and this act of **YAHWEH** to roll this back to save, of course, His House and save the earth, too, from total death.

26 **Verse 14, And the heaven departed like a scroll when it is rolled together; and every mountain and island were moved out of their places...** Well, if you turn over now to **Mattithyah** and tie this in, and then we will see the articles here that're showing that this is actually forming. We can actually see it forming right now by the news.

27 But in **Mattithyah chapter 24** and **verse 7**, the Savior's speaking here of this time period. **Mattithyah 24:7**. He says, **For nation will rise against nation...** In speaking of, what is called, The End, as is shown in **verse 14**. **...For nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom, and there will be famines...** Famines in this time period. Now, lo and behold, they've started in this time period and

almost everything on the news now says famine, famine.

28 "Stockpile some food. Get--grab you some food while it's still on the table. Put back some food." Another one says, "Get you a house, build you a safe house out of the city where you live. Get out, get out of the city, find you a place, build you a house. But move out of that city," they're saying to the rich and famous. "Don't live in the city, don't let this habitation in the city keep you here. Build you a place out in the country where it's safe," they think. So they're urging everyone right now to buy a place, build a house, a safe house, to move into quickly. But the famine, "Get food, stock it with food."

29 **...and pestilences...** These are the disease epidemics but now, you know, **YAHWEH** shows these disease epidemics in another Prophecy. He says they creep into all the houses. They creep in the windows, the cracks, the doors, and so forth. If you remember that, it's like an army that he describes, **Yechezqyah** described, and they climb the walls, he says. They creep into cracks; they come in everywhere.

30 So when it's talking about a safe house, then it's talking about this, inside the house, having something to protect you inside the house. It's not going to protect you from diseases, I don't think. I don't think that you could build anything that would protect you. You know, maybe from the fallout, maybe from the radiation, which, you know, you really need this. You need the iodine, you need, you need the anti-plague formula. You need those two things, plus the safe room. I do believe that everyone needs a safe room to flock to or to resort to from the fallout that's going to take place.

31 Now, this is going to take place in a very short time. I'm thinking four months. In a four month time period that this will take place. It might be shorter than that, you know. I'm thinking about everything that's going to take place and, of course, the wars will start in that fourth part of the earth. They'll escalate there and then--until that third part of man is killed there. It won't stop there, **YAHWEH** shows, but that will take a few weeks or maybe a month. But, you know, it's going to keep escalating until the point comes to where there's an all-out war.

32 Now, there may be cease-fires and then, the arguing back and forth and the threats and so forth that will take place for a while, but, it may even look like the war has stopped. But we know it's not going to stop as sure as we know that there's famine. Right now, brethren, that's fulfilling this Prophecy and the fact that they're lining up in the fourth part of the earth, in that fourth part of the earth; not just any fourth part of the earth, but in that fourth part of

the earth, with nuclear bombs that can darken the sun.

33 Now, surely anyone can see this taking place in the news right now. [laughing] I know that they've got your world news censored. I know that they're not showing hardly any of this. And the bits that they do show on our local world news, it's almost child's play anymore. And you can see that all channels are reading the same news, which has got to be handed to them by some central news media, that is censored, so you won't know exactly what's taking place and won't get upset and start causing trouble for our governments. As they are doing now in the food riots that are taking place all over the world, at least, in many nations.

34 There's even some of it going on here in America, even with food, a nation that is plenteous in food right now.

35 But He says, notice the famine for this time period. Not just any time period, but for this time period where we can see all of these things, **YAHWEH** said. We can see. When you see all of these things, in **verse 34**, when you see these things, *...That generation will not pass away, until all these things are fulfilled.* **Verse 34** of *Matthew 24*, **Mattithyah 24**.

36 So when you see these things, and we're definitely seeing the famine now. We're seeing the disease epidemics. We're not seeing them on the world news, you know, they're not showing them. A little--a little bit is shown here and there of a particular place in the world, which really don't clue you in to the overall picture here of what is taking place. And also in America, where AIDS and syphilis and tuberculosis are increasing. They're greatly alarmed about this, but they're keeping it quiet.

37 They won't put it on the news to where everyone can see the total picture here. You've almost got to go to a foreign station. Someone told me this morning that the station that we have now that covers the United States, in this satellite system that you've got to obtain to get it, of course, they said they switched over to a foreign news station. I forgot what country it was, Zimbabwe? [laughing] I don't remember now; it's some foreign nation.

38 But anyway, it was speaking in English and it was showing kind of the total picture, they said, of the famine, the buildup of the war machinery in the Persian Gulf, nuclear war machinery, all the bickering that is going or taking place and the threats and the fear that are taking place. They saw all of this and guess what they said now? The news announcer said, "These are birth pains like a woman," he said, "and the baby will soon be born." [applause, laughing] Now where they got that... [laughing] It's anybody's guess!

39 But here we see it. We're seeing it because **YAHWEH** has given us, chosen us and showed us this so we could show others this. And that's what our job is today.

40 The **pestilence**, the **pestilence** is *disease*--it means the *disease epidemics*, and then the ... **earthquakes**... Earthquakes, which are natural disasters. You saw the cyclone that hit M-something [Myanmar]. [laughing] They showed a little bit of this yesterday on the world news and they showed the dead bodies floating. They said, you know, 100,000 maybe, or maybe more, but they're all floating in the water and along the banks. And they showed these dead bodies floating.

41 Well that can show you what this is speaking of right here. The weather patterns are getting out of control and we see thousands, where we'd see one or two tornados or something maybe a year, or three, and this would alarm the people. Well now we're seeing, you know, thousands of them. In a storm that sweeps across the United States; maybe a hundred and eighty or two hundred tornados coming out of that one little storm.

42 And this big one that took place, this cyclone as they're calling it, that took place, they said that it was, or it appeared to be just a rain cloud and no one was worried about it. And then all of a sudden, it was blowing cars and houses and picking them up in the air and slinging them. So it was a mighty wind.

43 Well that's what this word, if you look, look it up in *Strong's*, then trace it back to *Thayer's*, you'll see this is natural. What they so-call natural disasters that are taking place.

44 And then in **verse 21**, He shows, this is going to be the worst ever. It will not be like the ordinary ones that have occurred in your lifetime, you know, years ago. This will be the worst ever of everything we're facing here, the very worst. The worst natural disasters, the worst famines and the worst, worst wars; and of course, the hatred, worst hatred that has ever been on earth. And, of course, we're hated above all nations right now ourselves, with ten million dollars reward posted on our head to show it. [laughing] It may be ten billion before this thing is over. I don't know. It depends on how far **YAHWEH** allows this to go with us.

45 I think some earnest prayer is what is needed, earnest prayer, fasting and sackcloth. And I'm asking this Feast of Pentecost, that everyone be prepared to adorn yourselves with sackcloth and ashes on that Day of Pentecost, this coming Day of Pentecost, which is not long, not long from now. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

46 Everyone, everyone, men, women and children, if you can tie it on your animals, do so. That worked with some others in the Scriptures.

Adorn them with some sackcloth and ashes. And be sincere about this thing. You may not realize it right now, but if **YAHWEH** is not getting through to you with the Message, things may have to get worse in your life in order to wake you up to the fact that you can believe what **YAHWEH** says. And that is the total thing for His People, believing what He tells you. [applause]

47 If we don't show some interest in our prayers, if we don't get sincere about these things and know what is taking place, what is going to take place behind this, in the future, you could be one of those who suffers. You may have to. It may be a have-to case where **YAHWEH** makes you experience this in order to wake you up. But you will be woken up, if you're **YAHWEH**'s Elect.

48 Well, look at the last one now. Remember, immediately but after the Tribulation. Now this takes place at the very end of the Tribulation. Things approach here; things take place. Starvation don't take place in one day. Now those people are still without food, so I understand, that the cyclone hit. They were without food six days. Their water is contaminated. They have water, but it's contaminated water. So you can see what is taking place with these bodies and with the people, the people that are left alive right now.

49 I hope, I hope you don't have to experience something like this in your life, but you could. You know, under martial law, anything could take place. If we don't have **YAHWEH** guarding this place, taking care of this place, or your family wherever you are, if He's not taking care of you and given the word, "Hands off," then you could suffer. Individually you could suffer.

50 I'm telling you, you better get sincere. Let him who stole, steal no more. [applause] Yes, turn from your sins and get earnest with **YAHWEH**. Get sincere with **YAHWEH** and beg, beg, yes, beg. He's our Only Power, brethren. He's our Only Protection. There is no protection without Him and there is no power over Him. [applause]

51 **Mattithyah 24:29. Immediately, but after the Great Tribulation of those days will the sun be darkened, and the moon will not give her light...** That's at the end of it, the end of the Tribulation. Now between there, between The End and now, our present time, there's going to be famines, earthquakes, natural disasters. It could hit here if **YAHWEH** wasn't protecting this particular spot. It could hit here, and might, to wake you up, [laughing] if we don't get sincere.

52 Let's go back to **Revelation** here now and look at **chapter 13**. Cause we got news articles to cover every bit of this Prophecy now. **Chapter 13**. Now, we're standing in this time period right here. The first beast here that rose up out of the sea in **verse 1**.

53 He says he sees this beast rising up out of the sea. Well, of course, **Revelation 15** or **17:15** says the waters that you saw are peoples, multitudes, nations and tongues. You should have that marked there by the word **sea, Revelation 17:15**. And it will tell you. It interprets it for you. You don't have to interpret the Scripture, just find the interpretation, the Inspired interpretation and you got it.

54 But it says, this sea, the waters, it's multitudes, nations and tongues where this first beast rose up. That was the one spoken of by Daniyl the Prophet. It was the "holy" Roman empire, that's what they called it. The "holy" Roman empire. And, of course, that's where they made the emperors the popes. Constantine was one of them that Daniyl said would think to change times and Laws; remember, the Feast Days?

55 You know anyone, as our latest and Great Kahan was just speaking, anyone can read this in the Scriptures. You can read where **YAHWEH** inspired and said, "You must keep the Sabbath. You must keep the Seventh Day Sabbath." Not just any sabbath, but the Seventh Day Sabbath. Everybody, that's in black and white for everyone to read. It's there. You don't have to question, "Well, did He mean Sunday by this, the first day of the week, or did He actually mean the Seventh Day? Well, why didn't He say the Seventh Day?" Well, He did, dummy! Why don't you look and see it, it's in **Exodus 20**. [laughing]

56 Did He actually mean the Feast Days, when he [the horn] was gonna change them? Did he [the horn] actually change the Feast Days? Yeah, he did, dummy. [laughing] Just look, it gives you the times for it. They don't do that anymore, you see. The world is not doing it. Well, what are they celebrating now? Well, they're celebrating Easter, worshiping rabbits and colored eggs and holy ghost and unholy ghost and all of this! [laughing]

57 Well, these are the things that he changed, He says, the horn. He rose up out of peoples, multitudes, nations, and languages. That's what Daniyl said this government came out of and their

---

**I'm telling you, you better get sincere.  
Let him who stole, steal no more.  
[applause] Yes, turn from your sins and  
get earnest with YAHWEH. Get sincere  
with YAHWEH and beg, beg, yes, beg.  
He's our Only Power, brethren. He's our  
Only Protection. There is no protection  
without Him and there is no power over  
Him. [applause]**

---

teachings devoured; that is, they took in, the whole earth. What teachings? Well, of course, the teaching of rebellion. That's what the churches teach today. The Catholic church brought this forth, rebellion against the Laws. "Just say no to the Laws," that's what Satan tells you to do. "Say no to **YAHWEH's** Laws." Are you getting that? "Say no to **YAHWEH's** Laws." That's what they have done.

58 And the way they got the last bit through, if you remember me telling you this, it occurred in my lifetime, in this generation. I saw it take place step by step. In fact, I got a television too. I bought a television too. They was very cheap. I think I gave five dollars for it. It was a used one, of course, but I bought it. [laughing] You could see the naked women on it. That's when they started doing something to expose women's bodies, to make people illegally lust after them and to do away with the last four Laws of the Ten Commandments, the last four of the Ten Commandments. That's where they finally, finally changed the whole thing, was in this fifty years that we're living in right now.

59 Well here now, in **Revelation 13** he shows this power. And in **verse 2**, the last part, he shows that the dragon is the one that gives him his seat and great authority. Yes, he has great authority. We'll see here in just a moment from the news articles.

60 But then if you notice in **Revelation 13:5**, **And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things, and blasphemies; and power was given unto him to make war for forty-two moons...** This, of course, is the part of this, of course, that is being held back at this time.

61 And **verse 6** says, **And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against YAHWEH, to blaspheme His Name...** That is, His Authority. Blaspheme--blaspheme His Authority and take it away or try to take Authority away from Him and give to Jesus Christ or Mary, Mary, the queen of heaven. That's taking **YAHWEH's** Authority, that's what it means. To blaspheme His Name there; that's the meaning. **Name** means *authority*.

62 **...and His House...** Blaspheme **YAHWEH's** Name and His House so that we will be hated above all people in this time period. Blaspheme The House of **YAHWEH**, to bring false accusations against His House. And, of course, other Scriptures show that they will join the fallaways, you know. They will join with the fallaways to bring these things against **YAHWEH's** People. **...to blaspheme His Name and His House, and those who dwell in heaven.**

63 **Verse 7**, **And it was given unto him to make war with the Saints, and to overcome them. And authority was given him over all tribes, and peoples and languages, and nations...** We see that taking place right now.

64 **Verse 8**, **And all who dwell upon the earth will worship him—whose names have not been written from the foundation of the world, in the Book of Life of the Lamb Who was slain...** Well, of course, that's speaking of His House, the ones who are written in the Lamb's Book of Life. That's The House of **YAHWEH**. He's High Priest over The House of **YAHWEH**.

65 Well now, you come to the United States in Prophecy. And he says, in **verse 11**, **And I saw another beast coming up out of the earth...** Where there're no nations, languages, multitudes and so forth. He's coming up out of the earth, not out of the sea. The sea are multitudes, nations, and languages. You got that? Everybody got that? Come on, shake your head! Praise **YAHWEH**. [laughing, applause]

66 The first beast rose up where there were multitudes, nations and languages; you got that? The second beast rises up where there are no multitudes. In 1492, 1492, this land [U.S.A.] you're sitting on was discovered. That's only a few hundred years ago. It took about three hundred years for that, for this land to develop. It's only in the last hundred years that you see any technology developing to bring forth a nuclear bomb that can darken the sun.

67 It started with flying planes, developing--creating a plane, a gasoline engine. First, a steam engine, that's what the trains ran on. That kind of made it fast to get across the land. And then they had some steam engine cars. And then they found oil and they used the oil, but all of this has taken place in the last hundred years. Every bit of it, in my lifetime. The bombs, the planes that carry the bombs, the nuclear missiles that carry the bombs, they've all--they were all invented in my lifetime, including the television set that did away with your last four Laws in the ten. All invented in my lifetime.

68 **Verse 11**, **I saw another beast coming up out of the earth...** The Prophets, the Prophets said that The House of **YAHWEH** was gonna be established in that same nation, remember? In a nation, a Babylonish land not yet established. America was the only place that was not established at that time, America. Well now it is a land. It's the top nation of all nations, as **Isayah 2** calls it.

69 Well here is what we're reading about in **Revelation 13:11**. **I saw another beast...** Besides this first one that rose up where there were no multitudes, nations and tongues. I saw another one rise up. **...out of the earth, and he had two horns like a lamb...** I told you, these are two religions, two religions; like a lamb that speaks like a dragon. [laughing] They look like a lamb, they look oh so righteous, oh so righteous.

70 You have Protestants and Catholics ruling this. You have the Catholics, then you have the Protestants that are called daughters of this great whore.

She [the Catholic church] is called a great whore, of **Revelation**, and I'm not the first one to bring that across. The Church of God Seventh Day, where I went to college, brought it. They knew about this. They didn't preach it much, but they knew about it. Herbert W. Armstrong knew about it. Andrew Dugger, all of those went to the same college. Ellen G. White, who started the Seventh Day Adventist church, she knew this and wrote about it. She knew that the Catholic church was the great whore, so did Armstrong, so did Andrew Dugger. All of these men who went to the same college I did, knew about these Scriptures.

71 They didn't know where it was going to lead to, like you do. But they knew that the Catholic church was this whore, described as this whore of **Revelation**. And they knew that Christianity was the daughters, although they were [laughing] still hanging onto Christianity. They didn't know what to do with it. They knew they were a part of it, but they didn't know what to do to get out of it. And they thought by keeping the Sabbath they'd get out of Christianity. That's what Ellen G. White, Andrew Dugger, Herbert W. Armstrong thought. Herbert W. Armstrong added the Feast Days. None of the rest of them did, but Armstrong did.

72 So he thought by adding the Feast Days, this would get him out of Christianity. [laughing] But it didn't, of course. He still had the doctrines of Christianity.

73 Well anyway, he says, he saw this beast come up out of the earth. **...like a lamb, but he spoke like a dragon...** Well, if you notice, they have a great roar today all over the world.

74 **Verse 12, And he exercised all the authority of the first beast before him...** Now, get this, and if you know anything about the Roman empire, the Roman empire took over the earth. They were so powerful that no one could stop them.

75 But the fact was, people wanted to join them. When they saw the Roman army coming, they knew that this was going to set them free to do whatever they wanted to do. And the majority of the people wanted that freedom from the oppressing religions that were holding them. So history shows they were glad when the Roman crusaders came in and took over the governments and, of course, they joined the Catholic church.

76 There were some that didn't. The Moslems didn't. The Moslems fought. They fought the Catholic church for three hundred and something years in one war of what is called the crusades. All of this is just a matter of history and I put enough of it in *The Prophetic Word* that you would or could see what the popes were doing and what they're still trying to do today.

77 Now, in spite of this, the Moslems have now

outgrown and outnumbered the Catholics. So they are rather upset about this at this time and they're wanting to wipe out all the Moslems on the earth. This is their attitude according to *The Keys of this Blood*, by Malachi Martin who is their own writer. He was their own writer, telling the plans of the Catholic church and how they plan to make war, or how Satan plans to make war on anyone who is not Catholic, who will not accept Mary, the queen of heaven.

78 Well now, **verse 12, And he exercised all the authority of the first beast before him and caused the earth and those who dwell in it to worship the first beast...** That is to serve the first beast.

79 How could this possibly come about here? You read it, read it, and notice what it says now. He's going to cause, America is going to cause all those who dwell upon the earth. **...caused the earth and those who dwell in it to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed...** This is the Roman Catholic or the "holy" Roman empire, as it was called, wounded unto death, but his deadly wound was healed. And it comes back stronger than ever, blaspheming **YAHWEH** and His House, and changing, that is, causing the world to go against His Laws. This television that was invented was part of her thing that she used to do this. Keep that all in mind as you read this.

80 **...whose deadly wound was healed...** Notice. **...caused the earth and those who dwell in it to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed...** To be of service.

81 He's causing all the people in the United States, that's what it's saying here, he's causing or he's going to force this upon all the people in the United States; not only the United States, but all of those who dwell upon the earth. Now these are their plans. Now if you notice all the Scriptures and you put them together, in trying to do this, they don't bring it about. But in trying to do this, a third part of man will be killed over a fourth part of the earth in and around the great River Euphrates by nuclear war.

82 Nuclear war will not stop there. They're going to include America in this same thing and got plans to do so according to the news articles. They even got concentration camps built already, according to the news; huge concentration camps.

83 If you know anything about concentration camps and what they're for, and how they've been used in the past, read about the one that Germany built, the ones that Germany built.

84 **Verse 13, And he does great wonders, so that he makes fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men...** This is the nuclear bomb. It explodes above the earth, above the earth. Fire comes down from heaven and it consumes everything.

85 **Verse 14, And deceives those who dwell on the earth by those acts of power...** Deceives them into thinking we're going to have peace through this means. That's the deception that comes with this bringing down fire from heaven; thinking this will bring peace. And notice, the governments now.

86 Remember in **Revelation Chapter 6**, the authorities, the governments give this Quartet this authority to bring this about. This two-horned beast here has this power. They have more of it than any other nation on earth. In fact, they have about the same as a whole combination of other nations on earth.

87 **And deceives...** The people. **...those who dwell on the earth by those acts of power which he had authority to do in the sight of the beast; saying to those who dwell on the earth, that they should make a likeness...** That is, make themselves, make America like the first beast, the "holy," first "holy" Roman empire. "Holy" Roman empire as they called it.

88 **...likeness of the beast which had the wound by a sword...** By war. **...and did live.**

89 **Verse 15, And he had power to give life to the likeness of the beast...** That is, to bring this about, had power. That is, he was given authority. That doesn't mean he can make everybody on earth do it, but he's given authority. This United States we're dwelling in, right now, is given authority by the Pope, by this other beast, this first beast, who he now worships.

90 **...that the likeness of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the likeness of the beast should be killed...** Should be killed. Remember how they're killed, with famine, disease epidemics and war. These're the three things that they bring forth, as shown in **chapter 6**, held back in **chapter 7**, turned loose in **chapter 9 of Revelation**.

91 **Verse 16, And he causes all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond...** Everyone. **...that they should give to themselves a mark upon their right hands, or in their foreheads...** In allegiance to this beast, of course.

92 **Verse 17, And that no one might buy or sell, unless he had the mark...** Buy or sell, buy or sell. And if you can't buy food, if you can't buy, then [laughing] it's impossible to sell. It's also impossible to live.

93 One of the articles that I hold here says that the GM changed foods are looking less harmful in the sight of facing starvation. So, you know, one of the articles said, if you can control the food, Henry Kissinger said this, if you can control the food, you can control the people.

94 Well here, see they have this. They have this authority to do so, to withhold the food. If they don't

want to give in, just withhold their food. Because they're bringing them down to a starvation stage, to where food will be furnished, but only under certain conditions. What nations, we'll see here in just a moment from the articles. You can't have it unless you have this mark and you know what the mark is.

95 **Verse 18, Here is wisdom...** The mark is exactly opposite from what they're doing now. The mark is the change that Daniyl said would take place; speak against **YAHWEH**, change the Feast Days and the other Laws. Change them, get them out of the way. "We want nothing in common with the rabble of the Jews," as Constantine the Roman emperor said, who was also a pope. **Here is wisdom...** Then he gives you the **...666...**

96 I've got a number of articles, and I hate to read you articles, but the only way I know to bring this across, what is taking place right now, is show you the news. And I'm going to weed through here because I don't have time for all of it. So I want to find this one article that shows you what is taking place right now, four articles. And I do want to read the rest of these later. I want everyone to see the news and what is taking place and know that it's a matter of Prophecy. It was prophesied before it ever came to pass.

97 Well, this came out in *New York Times* on March the 29th. *High Rice Cost Creating Fears Of Asia Unrest...* Now, of course, this is over in that fourth part of the earth, too, that is **YAHWEH** is speaking of in **Revelation**. *New York Times. Hanoi-Rising prices and a growing fear of scarcity have prompted some of the world's largest rice producers to announce drastic limits on the amount of rice they export. The price of rice, a staple in the diets of nearly half the world's population...* This is a staple.

98 You know, if you were raised in Texas or if you were raised in Oklahoma, or know anything about the history of Oklahoma and the dust bowl; you'd see how **YAHWEH** drove the people out of Oklahoma to save a white buffalo. [laughing, applause] And it got bad in Oklahoma. It seemed like the one thing that we could get the cheapest was, of course was pork. Pork was very cheap and, I think that was a trick of Satan, you know. Put somebody to starving and, of course, the thought of food, even contaminated food, looks better.

99 They say after thirty days of fasting that is of starvation, now, thirty days, that's when you take your fingernails together like this [shows on monitor] and lift the can off a trashcan, a lid off a trashcan and you scrape what is caught at the top of it to eat. I don't know if you've seen that or not, but I have, on the news.

100 But hunger changes people inside. And,

of course, pigs were plenteous. Pork was plenteous. Another staple was pinto beans. They were plenteous. You could probably get five pounds for twenty-five cents. It was probably a nickel a pound or something like that. It was very, very cheap at that time. It might have been cheaper than that.

101 We had rice, but rice was higher, much higher than pinto beans. But pinto beans, if you have pinto beans and cornbread, you have a complete balanced diet and you can live on that. I guarantee you, you can live on that. [applause] Praise **YAHWEH**.

102 There's very few parasites, too, that can enter a pinto bean, the way it's made. You have hardly any trouble, at all, with anything ever getting into a pinto bean. That's not true with a lot of other foods.

103 But we did have, we did have, always, a supply of pinto beans that I can remember; in the darkest, darkest days of my life when food was so scarce that everyone, everyone lived the same way, at that time, in Oklahoma. There were rich people, of course, that had inherited money but, the workers, the majority of the people that worked, they had no money. They had no jobs.

104 Then finally, the government started creating jobs as handouts and they had soup lines where you could take your vessel and go get a bowl of soup to eat. And of course you had to do a day's work and then they'd give you twenty-five cents a day or something like that as wages. Twenty-five cents a day, that was one dollar and seventy-five cents a week to live on. Which you could buy a lot of pinto beans for one dollar and seventy-five cents and maybe some cornmeal to go with them!

105 Well, I remember those days and I know what you can live on. And that's what we lived on most of the time. Sometimes we didn't have enough money to buy that. Sometimes we had, I told you, we had water bread and water gravy. [laughing] That's something like we have today in the unleavened bread. And the water gravy, you heat up some flour to kill the enzymes in them and the acid content that drives out most of the stuff put there to protect the wheat. You heat it up to a certain degree and then you pour water into it. After you get that out, you pour water into it, otherwise it would taste like boiled flour, raw boiled flour.

106 But then, you heat it up, maybe brown it just a little, then you pour water into it and stir it up until you get the texture you want. Now that's water gravy, just flour and water. That's all. That's living on bread and water, by the way, [laughing] which a person can do for a short time.

107 Well, he says, *Shortages and high prices...* Now, if you had this for very long, we're talking about four months, I think. You can't have total

starvation for four months. Everyone would die. Most people would die in two weeks of starvation and contaminated water. And that's what's going to take place. So this will be for a short time and a third of people will die over a fourth part of the earth with these things going on.

108 So you can see, **YAHWEH** can't just turn this on--turn the wars loose and let it stay for a long, long period of time. It's impossible. Everyone would die under those circumstances. There wouldn't just be a third of them die, there'd be a lot more than that. Four-fifths of the earth's population is going to die as it is, in the short time that **YAHWEH** is going to allow this to take place.

109 But he says, *Shortages and high prices for all kinds of food have caused tensions and even violence around the world in recent months. Since January, thousands of troops have been deployed to Pakistan to guard trucks carrying wheat and flour...* Now, this is already going on in that part of the earth, famine.

110 *...Protests have erupted in Indonesia over soybean shortages, and China has put price controls on cooking oil, grain, meat, milk and eggs. Food riots have erupted in recent months in Guinea...* Another town, I don't know what it is. *...[Mauritania], Mexico, Morocco, Senegal, Uzbekistan and Yemen...* Now, now of course, remember Yemen.

111 If you remember, [laughing] Yemen is on one side of the Persian Gulf and Ethiopia on the other side. And these two, right now, have been hit and the latest one that was hit was Iran, now, with this thing that is destroying the wheat crops, the fungus. As they call it the wheat rust, but it's a fungus that is actually wiping out these crops. And, of course, Iran has got its scientists working on, right now, full time on trying to find something that will stop it. I'll read you the article. I won't get time this time, but I'll read it to you, maybe next Sabbath.

112 *...This has fed the insecurity of rice-importing nations, already increasingly desperate to secure supplies. On Tuesday, President Gloria Macapagal Arroyo of the Philippines, afraid of increasing rice scarcity, ordered government investigators to track down hoarders...* Now, this is going on right now in the Philippines.

113 *...The increase in rice prices internationally promised to put more pressure on prices in the United States, which imports more than 30 percent of the rice Americans consume, according to the United States Rice Producers Association. The price that consumers pay for rice has already increased more than 8 percent over the last year...* Just over this last year, increased eight percent. That was March 29th.

114 *March the 30th. Iran's Wheat Fungus: Coincidence or Biological Warfare?... Iran's wheat fungus, is it a coincidence or biological warfare? ...A dangerous new fungus, with the ability to destroy entire wheat fields, has been detected in Iran, the United Nations Food and Agriculture Organization (FAO) reported today. The wheat stem rust, whose spores are carried by wind across continents, was previously found in East Africa and Yemen, and has moved to Iran, which said that laboratory tests have confirmed its presence in some localities in Broujerd and Hamedan in the country's west.*

115 *...Up to 80 percent of all Asian and African wheat varieties are susceptible to the fungus, and major wheat-producing nations to Iran's east-such as Afghanistan, India, Pakistan, Turkmenistan, Uzbekistan and Kazakhstan-should be on high alert, FAO warned.*

116 *...“The fungus is spreading rapidly and could seriously lower wheat production in countries at direct risk,” said.... The director.*

117 *...He urged the control of the rust's spread to lower the risk to countries already impacted by high food prices. Iran has said that it will bolster its research capacity to tackle the new fungus and develop wheat varieties that are rust-resistant.*

118 *...Called UG-99, the disease first surfaced in Uganda and subsequently spread to Kenya and Ethiopia, with both countries experiencing serious crop yield losses due to a serious rust epidemic last year. Also in 2007, FAO confirmed that a more virulent strain was found in Yemen... Now get this, he says, this is not me saying this, this is what others much smarter than I am, I'm sure, are saying.*

119 *...Sure, maybe it was carried by the wind-and maybe the fungus was introduced by man. Not so much a conspiracy theory when history is taken into account. For instance, back in 1977, the San Francisco Chronicle reported the C.I.A.... That's the C.I.A. of America. ...dispatched “anti-Castro terrorists” to introduce “African swine fever virus into Cuba in 1971... Six weeks later, an outbreak of the disease forced the slaughter of 500,000 pigs to prevent a nationwide animal epidemic.” It was so scary that the United Nations' Food and Agriculture Organization labeled the outbreak “the most alarming event” of 1971.*

120 *...It wouldn't be an isolated event. Earlier operatives introduced a disease infecting Cuban sea turtles, coffee crops, and sugar. In fact, Cuba's sugar crop was the economic target of choice. In 1977, cane smut mysteriously appeared in Pilon... That's eastern Cuba. ...The disease had never been known in Cuba.*

121 *...In 1978, sugar cane rust infected a new variety of cane imported from Barbados and as a result, 1.35 million tons of sugar was lost.*

122 *...Bovine skin disease, haemorrhagic dengue fever affecting 350,000 people, and the introduction of haemorrhagic conjunctivitis, these are just a few of the plagues that have afflicted Cuba since the United States declared a covert war on the country.*

123 *...During his trial in New York for the assassination of Cuban's U.N. ambassador, Eduardo Arocena, leader of the Cuban-exile militant group OMEGA-7 testified that in the latter part of 1980, a ship traveled from Florida to Cuba with “a mission to carry some germs to introduce them in Cuba to be used against the Soviets and against the Cuban economy, to begin what was called chemical war”... And they give the site to look for to get the full amount, full details of this.*

124 *...Is it possible the United States introduced wheat fungus in Iran? Considering Iran is the numero uno neocon target and prominent neocons tell us Bush will attack the country before he leaves office... That is, attack Iran before he leaves office. ...It is more than coincidental a debilitating crop disease has suddenly appeared. It also serves notice, the attack will be this year... You get that? [laughing] It also serves to notice that the real attack is going to be this year.*

125 Now, if you notice, go back again now, with this in mind and notice the Quartet here again in **chapter 6 of Revelation**.

126 **Revelation 6:8. And I looked, and behold, a pale horse. And the name of him who sat upon it was death; and sheol; the grave, followed with him. And power was given to them over a fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with... Famine, that is ...hunger... Starvation. ...and with... disease epidemics.**

127 Well, there's the first article and that's all I have time for. I'm going overtime already. But **YAHWEH** willing, we'll take up next week. But surely, you get the gist of this, surely. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

128 The fact is, it's given them to make war in these manners, these three manners. And they are taking place and it's been proven in the past to do so up until this time period. And now we're seeing the whole thing start in Iran. And of course, it's not going to stop here. Everyone knows this is not going to stop. There's no way to stop it they said. They can fight against it, but there's no way to stop it. It's going to take something from **YAHWEH** to ever turn this thing around that they've started now. Mankind, according to the scientists right now, mankind--there's no way he can stop this from spreading to the entire world.

129 May **YAHWEH** bless you and I'll turn the services back to the next leader. Praise **YAHWEH**. I love you! [applause] Praise **YAHWEH**.

---

# Chapter Twenty-Four

## What Causes Wars?

05/17/08

---

*Kahan Chizqiyah: And to show you and to bring you the Great, Wonderful News of YAHWEH, it's a privilege and an honor--I'm so excited I can hardly say it--to present the Greatest Teacher in the World, to help us to succeed, our Righteous Shepherd, the Greatest Kahan, our beloved Pastor and Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins!*

---

1 [applause] Praise YAHWEH! Praise YAHWEH! Praise YAHWEH! You may be seated. You may be seated. May the Peace of YAHWEH be with each and every one of you.

2 I see a lot of you are still here. [laughing, applause] If they can scare you into leaving [laughing] you know, Satan won the battle, didn't she? Everything I see in the news, everything, everything you look at in the news, points to one thing, and that's the Prophecies. The Prophecies show it, every bit of it. And the very fact, brethren, we're getting letters and e-mails now from all over the world saying, "Now, I understand where the House is that the Savior spoke of that would be hated above all people." [laughing, applause] So keep up the "good work" I guess.

3 The Work is going strong and so are YAHWEH's People. The healings that are taking place. Praise YAHWEH. [applause] I'm amazed at all the healings that are taking place at this time.

4 Vitamin D as you know, it comes from the sun, we just got another article here on it. New, new proof comes out that YAHWEH's Way is right. *Vitamin D... It says. ...May Benefit Breast Cancer Patients...* And it shows how they actually use this and overcome.

5 Now right along with it now, is another article, *Diseases Spread By Sperm Banks...* And, of course, these are sperms that are kept by doctors in sperm banks. People sell these sperms to the doctors.

The doctors sell them to women who do not want husbands. This is a little bit dangerous. [laughing] It's legal. There's nothing illegal about it. There're no laws against it, not in the Scriptures or in man's laws. But, at the same time, it can be very dangerous if it's done. It proves YAHWEH's Laws.

6 You know, YAHWEH says, that these diseases are carried on clear to the third and fourth generations and in this article it actually proves that very thing. That the seed actually carries these diseases. And, of course, you're buying you a death for your child and maybe even yourself, too, going to the world for something like that.

7 We're not breaking any of YAHWEH's Laws here in The House of YAHWEH. We're very careful. [applause] We're not breaking man's laws. We're not breaking YAHWEH's Laws. Now, of course, the propaganda is that we are breaking YAHWEH's Laws, but we are not breaking them, not in any way. We have totally outlined our belief and practices to our lawyer and the lawyer knows that we're not breaking these laws. He knows that, in fact, there're a bunch of people that know that this stuff that's coming against the House is persecution. And that's all it is.

8 They're false charges that they're trying to prove, of course, like they did against the Savior. And many people know these Prophecies and, of course, they see this hatred. It's extreme hatred, but it's just as YAHWEH said it would be in this time



period. That we'll be hated above all people for His Authority's sake, for His Name's sake, as it's said in the *King James Version*.

9 The other Prophecies that are being fulfilled, the earthquakes, they're amazed at the amount, not only earthquakes, but also natural disasters. *More Americans...* It says here. ...*Are Taking Prescription Medications Now...* It says, *For the first time...* Now, remember, this is for this time period that Yahshua spoke of. This time period that we're in right now, Yahshua said the Prophets said it before Him, but Yahshua Himself said this would be the worst time of disease epidemics, sickness. That means sickness and disease. And, of course, this article shows that Prophecy coming to pass.

10 It says, *For the first time it appears that more than half of all insured Americans are taking prescription medicines regularly for chronic health problems...* This study shows. And, of course, these drugs carry with them side effects that cause them to have to take more drugs and, of course, **YAHWEH** calls this **sorcery** in the Holy Scripture.

11 This week, our president visited Saudi Arabia and I think if you'll put these articles together, put the news of these articles together, you'll see what is going on here. First, he visited Israel, if you remember, supposedly--unsuccessful there. Then he visited Saudi Arabia and he was unsuccessful there. They said no to him on producing more oil. [laughing] Well that may be why he was there.

12 But at the same time *The Saudis Plan For Sudden Radioactive Fallout*. Now, this is an article that shows what is taking place in Saudi Arabia. ...*The council will secretly discuss national plans to deal with any sudden nuclear and radioactive hazards that may affect the kingdom following experts' warnings of possible attacks on Iran's Bushehr nuclear reactors, media reported Saturday...* Well, of course, they didn't say anything about this being discussed. But at the same time, the Saudis know something is going on.

13 And I would say that there're some things that Israel knows now that they were afraid for them to be discussed over the phone. And Saudi Arabia knows some things, too, that they were afraid to discuss over the phone because the phones can be picked up.

14 *Pentagon...* This is another article now, put out the 30th of April, 2008. It said, *Pentagon 'Orders New Plans For Iran War'. The U.S. Defense Department has ordered U.S. military commanders to develop new plans for launching strikes against Iran, a report says. The report comes at a time when a second American aircraft carrier has steamed into*

*the Persian Gulf. Tuesday. Secretary of Defense Robert Gates said the carrier's temporary presence should serve as a reminder of U.S. power to Tehran...*

15 These articles show what is taking place. And, of course, this would also show why Saudi Arabia is getting ready, getting their nation ready to withstand this attack and the fallout that comes with it.

16 This one, another *U.S. National Space Policy...* Remember the star wars that the Prophecy foretells, the sins in heaven, they have taken their sins into heaven also. ...*"The President authorized a new national space policy on August 31, 2006 that establishes over-arching national policy that governs the conduct of U.S. space activities."* *The United States is committed to the exploration and use of outer space by all nations for peaceful purposes...* Of course, that's the reason the nuclear bomb was invented, for peaceful purposes. That's the reason the bows and arrows [laughing] were invented, the long bowie knives and then the longer bowie knife and the swords and the cannons, they were all done for peaceful purposes.

17 The only thing, there's no peace. And although this has been going on for years, there's still no peace. And it's not getting better. It's getting worse. The weapons, the "peaceful weapons" are getting bigger, [laughing] in order to wipe out more people. So, as you can see, it's not a plan that is actually going to bring peace. It hasn't thus far, not for 6,000 years. And **YAHWEH** told Cain, He said, "This, your way, is going to bring you continual war." And that's exactly what his way has brought, continual war. His way was murder, killing, wiping out your enemy by death, by murder.

18 ...*for peaceful purposes and for the benefit of all humanity...* The benefit. Now, of course, the Saudis are getting ready to try to save their lives from a war that they think, they believe is going to take place next door to them. [laughing] There're a lot of nations, a lot of other nations that're on the hit list, too, and of course this is news to all nations now. This is getting out to all nations that there're seven nations that're on the hit list for nuclear war.

19 Well, back to this article. ...*Consistent with this principle, "peaceful purposes" allow U.S. defense and intelligence-related activities in pursuit of national interests. The United States rejects any claims to sovereignty by any nation over outer space or celestial bodies, or any portion thereof, and rejects any limitations on the fundamental right of the United States to operate in and acquire data from space...* Well, of course, this data from space, if you'll turn over to **Revelation 18**, the data from space, of course, is listed in this same article that they're

gathering. But it's for peaceful purposes to find out what the so-called enemy is doing and be able to, not only wipe him out, but wipe his satellites out too, the other people who've got satellites in space.

20 You know, the United States is described in Prophecy as the beast with all the eyes, front and back, all around, seeing all directions. If you notice, they got cameras now that they're putting up to catch you running red lights. [laughing] I don't think any of our people, I don't know of any of our people who have ever had an accident for running a red light, because we're taught to obey the laws of man. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

21 I don't know of any who've had any speeding tickets or anything like this. And I hope there're none of you who have those. I hope you're obeying those laws. We've got to obey the laws of man, as well as the Laws of **YAHWEH**. And that's what I've always taught. This is not a new teaching. [laughing] I've been teaching this from the beginning. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

22 This space technology is to, ...*support and enable defense... Defense? ...and intelligence requirements and operations during times of peace, crisis and through all levels of conflict. Develop and deploy space capabilities that sustain U.S. advantage...* U.S. advantage, well, of course, this is what the other nations are trying to do too. See, when you're working towards war, you're teaching war. You're teaching, "I'm going to have advantage and be able to take advantage of you."

23 So you're actually doing as Satan. This is what Satan did. She lifted herself up. Remember **Yechetzqyah**? She lifted herself up above the others. This is called god. That's what you call a god, one who lifts himself up above others. **YAHWEH** doesn't have to lift Himself up above others; He created the others. [laughing] You know, He's over all already.

24 But when someone lifts their self up above someone their equal or even someone below them, it makes no difference; if they're doing this to take advantage or for the purpose of being able to put this person out of commission, you know, this is what the word **god** means. It means *powerful*, putting themselves in a powerful position.

25 It says to, ...*develop and deploy space capabilities that sustain U.S. advantage and support defense and intelligence information; and employ appropriate planning programming, budgeting activities, organizational arrangements and strategies that result in an operational force structure and optimized space capabilities that support the national and homeland security...* Now that's what they're saying this is for. And, of course, they also say that they are or they will use it if they deem that necessary.

26 Well, if you'll look to **Revelation 18** and **YAHWEH**'s speaking, of course, to His People here. He shows this system in **Revelation 17** and where it sits, the leader that is ruling over the kings of the earth. Any president, any world leader should be able to know that this Prophecy is true right now.

27 None of them dare step out of line and most of the preachers now, I guess all the preachers now, except The House of **YAHWEH** because **YAHWEH** writes in **Revelation 13** that all the earth, all nations will worship him, all peoples, nations and languages will worship him. You know, this is the Catholic church they're speaking of. And the way that the Catholic church has always operated is the same as Nimrod in **Genesis 10** which shows that Nimrod, the first pope, was a tyrant.

28 And, of course, this was the way that he converted his members. And he said, "We're going to put ourselves above the other people and no one will dare attack us if we do this." Well, of course, he raised himself up as a god in a war-like defense or war-like manner, you know. So what do the other nations do? Well, the other nations, they raise themselves up, too, in the same manner.

29 This is the word **god**, raising yourself up in defense or--in defense or offense, either one. It's like a bulldog showing his bristles, you know, making his bristles stand up on the back of his neck and showing his teeth, how powerful he is. Does that stop fights? [laughing] No, it invites fights. It invites the other one to attack him, out of fear or out of, you know, "I'm bigger than you are," or "I'm stronger than you are. I'm more powerful than you are," attitude. This has never brought peace between bulldogs that I know of. I've seen a lot of dogs fight in my life. I've never seen showing teeth and bristles and taking a stance like this, I've never seen it bring peace between two dogs. [laughing] I've yet to see this. I've yet to see it between nations too.

30 But this beast is shown to rule over the kings of the earth. Now, I know the world leaders can see this. They're not this blinded that they can't see that the Pope has power over them. He's lifted himself up, not by his own power now, but Satan, herself, gives him this seat and great authority, according to **Revelation**. And I'm not the only one who knows that and has written about it. The others have all chickened out now, from what I understand, and the last one that was saying this has now repented on hands and knees to the Pope.

31 But, of course, **YAHWEH** says they will all worship him whose names are not written in the Book of Life. [laughing] I, I want my name to remain there in the Book of Life, not the book of death. [applause] Praise **YAHWEH**.

32 Well, of course, here in **Revelation**, it's showing where this beast sits who gives him his seat and great authority, starting in **Revelation 12**, which I've outlined in the book *The End*, the book *The Mark Of The Beast*. Kahan Yedidiyah keeps saying that everyone needs to read that *Mark Of The Beast*. He said, you know, the details are there, from way back there, in the seventies, of the Plan; the plan of the beastly system and **YAHWEH's** Plan. He says it's in so much detail.

33 It's been so long since I wrote that book, I guess I need to go back and read it myself! [laughing] Those two volumes. But he says every one needs it today. Everyone needs to reread that book. But we've got it in *The Book of Yisrayl*, too, and those are lined out for you perfectly, seems like, for these last times.

34 But **Revelation 18:1**, he says, **And after these things...** After these things were shown to him and this great city; this is **verse 18** of **chapter 17** of **Revelation**.

35 **Revelation 17:18** says, **And the woman whom you saw, is that great city which reigns over the kings of the earth...** Well, it shows in **verse 9** that this woman, this great city sits on seven hills. Now anyone--[laughing] everyone knows about the seven hills of Rome. They also know the power the Pope has right now and, of course, this is what you were warned of just here recently that the Pope was coming down on all cults. The Pope, not the Pope himself, of course, but his orders are coming through to other people, to come down on all the cults, and we are considered the main cult.

36 I'm--I'm the worst person on earth, they say. I'm worse than Al Capone, [laughing, applause] Praise **YAHWEH**; for teaching the Laws of **YAHWEH**, the Ten Commandments, and saying they're not just there for show, we really need to keep them. I've become the worst person on the face of the earth and the most hated on the face of the earth. Ten million dollar bond was set on my head and they're saying in the newspapers and publishing all over, "He's worse than Al Capone. He's worse than this bunch south of us. He's worse than everybody on the face of the earth." [laughing] All the robbers and killers and people who defile the sperm bank with disease epidemics and spread them throughout the children, "He's worse than any of that because he teaches the Laws of **YAHWEH** and says we really need to keep this." The whole earth really needs to keep these Laws. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

37 Well, of course, **YAHWEH** knew that and He knows that. In fact, He predicted that this little group of people would be reaching the entire earth

today with this Message and then The End will come, He said. Well, we're fixing to go into that end and they're getting ready, as we just saw this right here. Saudi Arabia's preparing for it.

38 I wonder how many in the United States are preparing for it but don't dare to tell anybody, you know. [laughing] I know Washington is and all their planes and the boats and everything are preparing for this war. Everything, as the news shows, looks like it's pointing to the preparation of this war, not for peace.

39 But **YAHWEH** says this person, this beast, as it's called, is a great city that reigns over the kings of the earth. Now, this is not kings like King David, this is world leaders, of course. That's what the word means here that's translated **king**. It means *leaders*, people in leadership. And this is what the Pope rules over, out of majority. It's a majority rule, a democratic majority rule, democracy.

40 **Revelation 18:1. And after these things I saw...** Another Messenger. **...come down from heaven having Great Authority...** This is just a little bit mistranslated but the latest translation shows that this is the same Messenger. But a Messenger comes down and **...the earth was enlightened...** That is, he taught the earth. This Messenger taught the earth. That's what's going on right now. We're enlightening the earth with this Message from **YAHWEH**. That's what we are doing at this time as the Message goes out to all America and all the other nations at this time.

41 Well now, they've taken it even further. They've put it on every news media in the world. [applause] CNN reaches every place I've ever been, brethren. Praise **YAHWEH**. When **YAHWEH** said, "I'll lift, now I'll lift Myself up," meaning His House, He did it in a way that all would know.

42 And, if you don't think He knows what's going on, right now, brethren, look in the Prophecy. He told you everything He's going to do here. You're going to be hated above all people on the face of the earth. How do you think they're gonna hate you if they don't know you? They've got to get to know you and know what you're teaching. And because we have exposed their sins, as Yahshua exposed their sins, *John 15*, **Yahchanan 15:22**, look it up for yourself in your own bible, in the *King James Version*, now they have no cloak for their sins.

43 And the Scriptures say that in the Last Days, this group is going to do this and they will be hated the same as the Son was hated, Yahshua Messiah was hated, the same way. And the Son said, "If they hate Me, they hate My Father also. And if they hate you, they also hate Me and My Father." And He says they are going to hate you. And He said, "Don't think I've come to bring peace."

44 Don't think this Message right here that's being taught today is going to bring peace. No, it's going to bring separation, He said, between father-between father and mother and sister and brother and mother and children and daddy and children and so forth. It's going to separate the wheat from the chaff, the sheep from the goats and so forth. **YAHWEH** Himself is taking them out.

45 **Verse 2, And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying: Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of demons...** I'm not the first to say that. You know, Malachi Martin said it in his book, *The Keys of this Blood*. He actually pointed this out. And he said there're more demon worshipers in the Catholic church and the Pope is helpless to do anything about it. And they are admitted devil worshipers, he said, in the Catholic church.

46 Whether they admit it or not, the Scriptures show that's who they're serving and **worship** means *service*, both the "Old Testament" and the "New Testament." Both Book One of *The Book of YAHWEH* and Book Two says that **worship** means *service*. You either serve **YAHWEH** and that's your worship to Him by serving Him. Know ye not that to whom you yield yourself servants to obey, his servants you are to whom you obey, whether of sin which leads to death or obedience which leads to Righteousness, or Life Eternal?

47 Okay. **...and is become the habitation of demons...** Who? This city that sits on seven hills, **Revelation 17:9**. This is a city that rules over the kings of the earth, **verse 18**. It's become the habitation of demons. **...and the hold of every foul spirit...** Every foul spirit is there. Every teaching of every foul spirit comes from that place.

48 **Verse 3, For all nations have drunk of the wine...** This is the teaching, the teaching. **...of the wrath...** The teaching of wrath. Yes, the building of bombs and the building of greater bombs for "defense and peaceful purposes," of course.

49 And notice. **...of her fornication...** Her wrath of her teaching of fornication, fornication. Believe it or not, that's what this sermon is about because, "from whence cometh wars?"

50 I said the other day, I don't think I'm making that clear. I don't think I've ever made that clear, what that Scripture actually means. And I probably won't get to it in this sermon either, but maybe next week I'll bring that. Because it's a physical matter what's causing these wars. And I'll show that to you as soon as we can get to that Scripture. But what causes it? What causes it? It's bugs. It's parasites warring in your members. And I'll prove that to you as soon as we get around to that Scripture, but

this is what's causing this, from the teaching of fornication, fornication.

51 Adultery, fornication, bestiality, homosexuality, and sodomy, these things come forth as god worship. Yes, the gods, the gods practice these. The goddess of love, "Just get me a little bow and arrow and I'll shoot this valentine of mine and then I'll go and shoot me another valentine and another valentine." What do you think these things mean? It means fornication, adultery, and so forth.

52 **...and the kings of the earth have committed...** Yes, they have practiced the same thing. **...fornication with her...** Defying the Laws of **YAHWEH**. And if anyone thinks, any king on earth thinks that the Catholic church has anything to do with the Laws of **YAHWEH**, you need to ask them.

53 They will not follow the Laws of **YAHWEH**. And, there're people, the ones that's been in every one of my meetings in the global conferences of peace, who have openly stated their resistance against the Peaceful Solution of **YAHWEH**. They got a better, better one. You know what it is, a bigger bomb? [laughing] Bigger bombs.

54 **...fornication with her, and the merchants...** Of course, the merchants; the selling of merchandise, of course. Christmas, Halloween, Easter, they're all geared to this. It describes her perfectly here, the selling of merchandise. **...of the earth have grown rich through the abundance of her delicacies...** And, of course, this is how she gets nations hooked. She gets nations hooked in this way. "Give us this percentage and we can bring this abundance of trade to your nations. And if we don't recognize you, then you won't be a part of it." You can't buy or sell in this organization unless you have this mark of the beast to sell your merchandise or to buy the merchandise.

55 **Verse 4, And I heard another voice from heaven...** This is all in detail now in *The Mark of the Beast*, every bit of this. And I believe, I do believe we put it in the book *The End* also.

56 **And I heard another voice from heaven, saying: Come out of her, My People...** My People, don't have any part to do with this system here. Whether it's sperm banks or whatever, don't have anything to do with it. Their diseases are spread in every way you can think of, brethren.

57 **And I heard another voice from heaven, saying: Come out of her, My People, so that you do not partake in her sins...** Notice, *I John 3:4* [**I Yahchanan**], sin is the breaking of **YAHWEH**'s Laws. Her sins--she doesn't keep **YAHWEH**'s Laws. She doesn't even claim to keep **YAHWEH**'s Laws. In fact, she makes her own laws and says, "Yes, I

make my own laws.” And they claim they wrote the bible.

58 Of course, this is a lie. They didn’t write the Holy Scriptures. Holy People who kept **YAHWEH**’s Laws wrote the Holy Scriptures, under Inspiration of **YAHWEH**. And, of course, those Scriptures, the Savior said, those Scriptures by those Holy Men, you’re a fool if you don’t believe them. If you don’t believe them, you’re a fool. And the fools won’t enter the Kingdom of **YAHWEH**.

59 **....so that you do not partake in her sins...** That’s her sins. Sin, the breaking of **YAHWEH**’s Laws. Come out from her so you don’t break **YAHWEH**’s Laws. That couldn’t be any plainer, could it?

60 The Catholic church, nor none of her daughters, none of them, ask them, “Do you keep the Ten Commandments?” They’ll, unless they just lie to you, they’ll tell you no. Well why don’t you keep the Ten Commandments? “Oh, my savior, Jesus, kept it for me.” That’s their teaching. The Catholic church said, we don’t--they don’t tell that lie. [laughing] The Catholic church rightly tells you, “We changed it. We changed these Laws.”

61 They got proof. Get a Catholic bible. If you don’t believe me, get a Catholic bible and look up **Exodus 20** in it and notice their commandments. They took one out, did away with it totally. They made two out of another. They totally disregard all of these Laws. The Sabbath Day and the Feast Days, they just changed and said they had a right to do so. They admit to doing so.

62 They fit this category exclusively. They fit **Daniyl 7**. They changed--they think to change times, that’s the Feast Days, and the Laws of **YAHWEH**. And they admit to doing so. What more does a person need [laughing] to prove that this is who the Scripture is speaking of?

63 **....and so that you do not receive of her plagues...** Her plagues, her sickness, disease, disease epidemics. Come out of her or you will receive these plagues. You can’t go out here and partake of these things in the world, brethren, without receiving of these plagues. There’s just no way to keep yourselves clean and do so.

64 **Verse 5, For her sins have reached unto heaven...** That’s what we’re seeing right here. The United States, they have laid claim to the heavens, that **YAHWEH** created for the earth. That’s as far as they can reach, of course. They can’t get out any further. **YAHWEH** has limited them, mankind, to this space.

65 But, *...The United States rejects any claims to sovereignty by any nation over outer space or celestial bodies or any portion thereof and rejects*

*any limitations on the fundamental rights of the United States to operate in and acquire data from space...* They just shot a satellite out of space. You think of the skill that this takes.

66 Now, you know, here’s a satellite that’s a hundred and fifty miles above the earth [laughing] and they actually, they actually gloated over the fact that they hit the gas tank that they were aiming at, the fuel tank. [laughing] A hundred and fifty miles out in space, and they clearly blew it out of existence, one shot, first shot.

67 Now, if the other nations develop eyes, which they have, the United States is ready to put them out of commission, stop their defense system, knock their satellites out of orbit. There’re a couple of satellites up there I don’t think they can touch. [applause] I’d like to challenge them to try. [laughing] Prove, prove that **YAHWEH** doesn’t exist. Prove that His Scriptures are wrong. Knock those two satellites out of space. [laughing, applause]

68 That’d be like rebuilding Tyre. Go and try to rebuild Tyre. [laughing] **YAHWEH** said, even though it’s a perfect place to put a city, He said, there’ll never be one there again. Tyre will never be rebuilt again in that particular spot. They named some other places Tyre, but it’s not the Tyre that **YAHWEH** said is going to be destroyed by one army after another and told exactly how it would be destroyed. And of course it was, years later. The Prophecy was fulfilled in detail.

69 The same details are written about The House of **YAHWEH** in these Last Days and the Work, brethren, and you need to put your trust there and you need to get tough. And you need to, you need to buck up and say, you know, “No, we’re not breaking the laws of man. We’re not breaking the Laws of **YAHWEH** either.” Nobody that I know of in the House. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

70 **Verse 5, For her sins have reached unto heaven, and YAHWEH has remembered her iniquities!...** Putting away the Laws of **YAHWEH**. **YAHWEH** has remembered her iniquities, for her sins have reached into the heavens, fulfilling that Prophecy.

71 This article [showing on monitor] fulfills that Prophecy. Every one of these Prophecies are coming to pass. *U.S. Plans For First Strike Nuclear Attack Against Seven Countries...* (Let’s see, where is my camera? Here it is? Probably, can’t see that.) *U.S. Plans For First Strike...* Nuclear strike. *...Nuclear Attack Against Seven Countries...* The plans, these are her plans according to this article. This was written 3/10/02. *President Bush has drawn up secret plans for nuclear conflict with at least seven countries, according to a classified*

*Pentagon report leaked in Washington yesterday. The report signed by Donald Rumsfeld, the defense secretary, says that America must be ready to use nuclear weapons against China, Russia, Iraq, North Korea, Iran, Libya and Syria...*

72 Now, if you remember these same countries were named by Malachi Martin in his book *The Keys of this Blood*, also on his radio and television interview; saying that Mary was going to make war against these nations, all the nations that would not accept her. She was going to make war against them and he said, "I think she's going to win." That's the way he put it.

73 Well, it's very strange now, that the Scripture would say, here's a city and the woman whom you saw is that great city that reigns over the kings of the earth. And this same U.S. is described right here in **Revelation 13** as having two religions over it, which the Catholic church says are her sisters, are her sisters. The Prophets say that they're her daughters, those who follow her are her daughters, **verse 11**.

74 The first beast rises up out of the sea, this is **Revelation 13:1**, rises up out of the sea. You see that? **Revelation 13:1. And I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea...** Hold your place there. Look over to **Revelation 17. Revelation 17** and **verse 15**. It rises up out of the sea. **Verse 15**.

75 **Revelation 17:15. And he said to me: The waters which you saw...** This sea that you saw. **...where the whore sits, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and languages....** She rises up out of the sea; this is the first one.

76 Look at the second one. **Revelation 13:11. And I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast...** Now, this first beast.

77 If you look at **Revelation 13:4. And they worshiped the dragon which gave power to the beast; and they worshiped the beast, saying: Who is like the beast? Who is able to make war with him?...** So it's a war-making machine that she's putting together here. A war-making machine that will attack all of those nations who will not submit to Mary, who will not accept her.

78 And notice what else she does here in **verse 5**, the same one. Remember just last week I was reading you an article where it said the Pope, this wonderful work he is doing. He's coming down upon the cults, coming against all the cults.

79 Look at **verse 5, And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things...** That is authority, authority and the knowing trickery and psychology and how to bring this about. That's what **Daniyl** shows. **...and blasphemies...** And blasphemies.

**...and power was given unto him to make war for forty-two moons...** That's three and a half years. That's what Malachi Martin said. **...make war for forty-two moons...**

80 Remember now, remember this, if you could, with this Scripture. As Condoleezza Rice said, the war doesn't start with the dropping of the bomb, it starts with the plan, the plan. Remember, the plan to drop this bomb, **...make war for forty-two moons.**

81 And **verse 6, And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against YAHWEH...** Why against **YAHWEH**? There are mountains of proof, brethren, that the Name **YAHWEH** stands for the Creator and no one else has that Name. No one! He's the Only One Who carries that Name. No god carries the Name **YAHWEH**. And He blasphemes against **YAHWEH**.

82 These are Prophecies that I'm showing you here that were written thousands of years ago that describe this beastly system to the fullest. And right now, he's coming down upon or against cults and we're classified as a cult. I think it's *Thayer's* that says, of course, that the Catholic church is the top cult, the number one cult. I didn't write *Thayer's* now.

83 **Verse 6, And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against YAHWEH, to blaspheme His Name, and His House...** What do you see going on right now? What is causing the hatred for His House?

84 First off, you've gotta know about His House to hate it. Remember? So the blasphemy here, it had to be brought about by propaganda. And, of course, this is what they plan to do. And then they make everybody hate His House.

85 I think there're probably some hopes, you remember the Holocaust, and the way they would get people stirred up against the Jews? The Jews were causing no problems in Europe. In fact, they were the Hebrew people, wherever they were, you know, it seems like they prospered. And they were a blessing to the community. They've always been a blessing to any community they were ever in. But the way they got them stirred up was because of children. They used children to get them stirred up. And, of course, a lot of the lies that were told to them were told about children.

86 They haven't changed that tactic today, because you have a natural love for children. I do, I know you do. It's something that **YAHWEH** created in a person. And even though there're parasites forming in your members, most of the time you never lose that desire for children or love for children.

87 People now are giving children shots to keep them from growing. Now, this is stupid I know. It's

ignorant. But they go to the doctors, and only the doctors can do this, but the doctors give them shots so they won't get any bigger, won't get any larger. Because they're the perfect size and they don't want them big enough to cause trouble. So they give them these shots to keep them from growing anymore. They'll remain a baby throughout their lives until they die.

88 Well, you never lose that love. Some people do, now. Some people their mind, the parasites get in a portion of their brain and heart. It has to get in both places from what I understand, the brain and the heart to ever change that love for children. But they've lost it.

89 But anyway back to this now. Let's see **verse 7, And it was given unto him to make war with the Saints...**

90 **Verse 6, And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against YAHWEH, to blaspheme His Name, and His House, and... Of course. ...those who dwell in heaven.**

91 **Verse 7, And it was given unto him to make war with the Saints, and to overcome them...** And this was said so in **Daniyl**. You remember the way he does this is by changing the Laws, doing away with the Laws, that is iniquity.

92 **...And it was given unto him...** That is, he was allowed to do this. Why was he allowed to do this? Because **YAHWEH** put Satan to the test; her way to the test. She claims she can have peace, well she had to prove that she can't have peace by these means. **...And authority was given him over all tribes, and peoples and languages, and nations.**

93 **Verse 8, And all who dwell upon the earth will worship him--whose names have not been written from the foundation of the world, in the Book of Life of the Lamb Who was slain...** Now, of course, this shows you. It goes back to the same Prophecies that say you were preordained to be called. And of course that's the reason you were here and part of this Work is because you were preordained from the foundations of the earth to be called for this time period.

94 That doesn't mean that this is the only time of Salvation. It just means it's the time of filling the parts for the Kingdom, for the Kingdom that rules over--that will rule over the universe. And that's in this time period. But those names were written from the beginning. That's the reason you were called to His House to begin with.

95 Well, now we get to **verse 11**, and we see the United States here. **Revelation 13:11. And I saw another beast coming up out of the earth...** This is where there are no multitudes, nations and languages and tongues. [laughing] No multitudes.

96 America was discovered in 1492. It took

somewhere around three hundred years, I think, for it to start developing fully and colonizing and so forth. But from that time, now, just a very short, few hundred years here, America has become the top nation of all nations. She's tops today. And she claims she can wipe out, in war, if she needs to, seven nations at a time and I believe it. I believe she's got the weapons to do it. I've read what America has in nuclear bombs and what it can do.

97 Well, of course, the Prophecy says in **Revelation 6, 7 and 9** that first there will be a nuclear baby developed out of this, right here, as pains upon a woman with child. It will kill the third part of man, third part of man, over a fourth part of the earth, in and around the great River Euphrates. Isn't it strange that all seven of these nations that are mentioned here are in that fourth part of the earth? All the trouble that's going on right now, including Iran, Iraq, Afghanistan, all of these nations are right where the oil is. Hurt not the oil and the wine. Remember that. He gives you these as clues.

98 These are Prophecies, brethren, that should convince you. Number one, I hope, that you will serve **YAHWEH**, that you will remain true to **YAHWEH** and His Laws. [applause]

99 But on this second beast here, it shows that he has two religions, not one but two and that's what we have, Catholics and Protestants.

100 **Verse 12, And he exercised...** This one that rises up out of the earth where there're no multitudes, nations and tongues. **And he exercised all the authority of the first beast before him, and caused the earth and those who dwell in it to worship the first beast...** That is, serve the first beast. **...whose deadly wound was healed.**

101 If you look over to **Revelation** again, **Revelation 18** again, **Revelation 17**, the first beast that rose up out of the waters is **Revelation 17:15. Verse 15**, I'll find it here.

102 **Revelation 17:15. ...The waters which you saw, where the whore sits...** Where this woman sits. **...are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and languages...** He says this in **verse 9**, this woman sits upon seven mountains, the seven hills of Rome or seven uplifted places.

103 And **verse 18**, then he says, **And the woman whom you saw, is that great city which reigns over the kings of the earth...** Well, of course, here in **Revelation 13** it shows the United States, the one with two religions here, saying we've got to be like this first beast.

104 **And he exercised all the authority...** This is **Revelation 13:12. And he exercised...** This is the one that comes up out of the earth where there're no multitudes, nations and languages and comes up with two horns. And **verse 12** says, **And he**

**exercised all the authority of the first beast before him, and caused the earth and those who dwell in it to worship the first beast...** To serve the first beast, who rose up, that great city that sits on seven hills, who rose up where there're multitudes, nations and languages, to serve this first beast; this city that sits on seven hills.

105 **...whose deadly wound was healed...** And, of course, it's speaking of the Roman empire. Remember that. We'll come back to this with an article showing that they have pledged their allegiance to this new, "holy" Roman empire.

106 Tony Blair, if you remember, he did this, if you remember. It was on television. Now, with George Bush and this new defense minister of Britain, it was not publicized on the world news that I saw, but according to the articles, the same thing took place with those two.

107 **In verse 13, And he does great wonders...** This second beast that rises up out of the earth, the United States with two religions, two horns. He does great wonders, **...so that he makes fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men...** That's the nuclear activity spoken of in **Revelation 6, 7, and 9.**

108 The wars that **YAHWEH** says, the nuclear wars, that will start with the nuclear baby and then, He says, they still won't repent. They still won't repent after that, the nations, the religions, still won't repent. That's in **Revelation 9.** They will continue until four-fifths of the earth's population is wiped out; **Revelation 9:20.**

109 Notice, he deceives. **Verse 14, And deceives those who dwell on the earth by those acts of power which he had authority to do in the sight of the beast; saying to those who dwell on the earth, that they should make a likeness of the beast...** Or be like this first "holy" Roman empire of the beast, the governments. **...which had the wound by a sword, and did live.**

110 **Verse 15, And he had power to give life...** To bring this about, to bring it about, to bring about democracy. **...to the likeness of the beast, that the likeness of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the likeness of the beast should be killed...**

111 Well, of course, if you just got the article here, *U.S. Plans For First Strike Nuclear Attack Against Seven Countries.* Malachi Martin said mother Mary, is going to make war with all who will not accept her. This says, and we just read it, **And he had power to give life to the likeness of the beast, that the likeness of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the likeness of the beast should be killed.**

112 **Verse 16, And he causes...** This is calling for their deaths. And this was Malachi Martin's statement. It's in the book, *The Keys of this Blood,* on his interviews before he died or got killed.

113 **Verse 16, And he causes all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, that they should give to themselves a mark upon their right hands, or in their foreheads...** That's where **YAHWEH** gives you His Mark. You cease from work with your hand. It's on your hand, on your hand.

114 And in fact, **YAHWEH** shows this is a Sign. He says this is a Sign upon your hands and your forehead that you belong to **YAHWEH** when you keep His Sabbath. Now, when you take that Mark away and put the mark of the beast there, you don't have **YAHWEH's** Mark anymore, but you have Sunday, the sun-god worship, which is also Christmas, the reason Christmas was chosen. This is part of this god worship. Part of the god worship, too, is to make war, remember? To make war. Who can make war with this beastly system? **Revelation 13,** who can make war with him? **Verse 4.** Who can make war, who is able to make war with him? **Revelation 13:4.** These are the signs of god worship, or as the Hebrew, **idolatry.**

115 Back to **verse 15, ...that as many as would not worship the likeness of the beast should be killed...** They should be killed. This is what Malachi Martin said. *U.S. Plans For First Strike Nuclear Attack Against Seven Nations;* China, Russia, Iraq, North Korea, Iran, Libya and Syria.

116 Of course, these nations are planning to defend themselves and that's what they're preparing to do right now. Yes, we're going to war. You know, I think--I think it would be impossible for anyone not to know that we're going to war, big war, big-time war. Not just any war, but we're going to a big time war, all-out war. In fact, that's what they're all speaking of now, is an all-out war that we're going into.

117 You need to put your trust in **YAHWEH.** [Praise **YAHWEH,** applause] There is no safety, brethren, in mankind. They have no, no power. We have no power in mankind to save us. Either **YAHWEH** saves us or we will be along with the rest of the world, in nuclear war, and we will get wiped out.

118 Now, **YAHWEH** says He's going to keep this Work going. He said, in fact, the people will come to us from all nations, the people that are left alive. I believe those Prophecies, one hundred percent. [applause]

119 May **YAHWEH** bless you and I'll turn the services back to the next leader. Praise **YAHWEH.** I love you brothers and sisters. [applause] Praise **YAHWEH!**

---

# Chapter Twenty-Five

## What Causes Wars #2—

### By YAHWEH's Laws We Are Warned. When We Break Them, Confusion Comes. Our Politicians Are Carrying "Confusion" Caused By Breaking The Laws Of Leviticus 18 05/24/08

---

*Kahan Michayl: So if everyone would please rise. At this time, we have the great opportunity to hear from the One who brings this world out of deception, the Greatest Kahan, our beloved Overseer, Yisrayl Hawkins!*

---

1 Praise YAHWEH! [applause] You may be seated. Well you're not quite all back; I still see some missing in the crowd but maybe, maybe next Sabbath every one will be here. I want you to get your calendar. May the Peace of YAHWEH be with each and every one of you.

2 Your calendar now, next week, we start to fast for eight days. We start on Friday the 30th day of May. And next Sabbath, now please listen to me, next Sabbath I want you to be wearing your sackcloth and ashes when you come to services, okay? [congregation says Praise YAHWEH] Okay? [laughing, applause] Praise YAHWEH. And we will fast through. Now if you want to start this earlier you may. It's up to you. And if you can't go that far, well don't hurt yourself.

3 I don't think you could hurt yourself by fasting, really [laughing] unless you just starved yourself to death. It's very healing. We get more healing when we're fasting that ever, than ever, ever before. All kinds of diseases cleared up during the last fast.

4 But we'll end now, the 6th. The 6th will be your last day and then I would like on the 7th though for you to still wear that sackcloth and ashes, please. So we'll do this two weeks in a row. And then on Pentecost, we may do the same thing if we haven't got the results accomplished that we want or that we're trying to achieve, which is the gifts; the great gifts of YAHWEH. We need them.

5 In trying to get ready for this influx of people and the food cut off and so forth, I'm in hopes, I'm really in hopes that we'll be able to raise food during that time; but I'm fearing that it may be contaminated because, you know, all the earth is spoken of. Now, I know this is the Protected Place, but then we're also told to be wise; and we're taught this preservation. We're taught it back in the days of Mosheh and even before Mosheh we were taught it. So, you know, remember that. We may not be able to raise feed, food. We might not even be able to have cattle at that time.

6 If you'd get that tape ready, I'd like to show that interview. Praise YAHWEH. Praise YAHWEH! [applause] Got a wonderful Feast coming.



7 We have a satellite system that people have been asking about. We have somebody, I think who's getting all of that ready. I asked them how many channels we get? And he said about a hundred and fifty channels on that. There're about forty channels in English and then I guess the rest of them are in other languages. I guess you could rehearse your German or whatever, [laughing] because they have it in every one of them.

8 The hits on our website and the letters we're getting, the phone calls we're getting are enormous. I was just told this morning, there're tens of thousands of hits on our website, ten to a hundred times more than we got in September when we first announced the conception of the nuclear baby. [laughing] Phone calls, we can't keep up with them; we can't. Our answering system, we should, we should have done something about that a long time ago. [laughing]

9 I told everyone, when this, what is used to be called the elders room back there, when we first built that thing, I said one of these days, you're gonna see operators sitting all around this thing with phone plugs in their ears and answering calls. And trying to keep up with the calls from other countries and from the United States. That time has come, I'm afraid, [applause] but now we're lacking on telephone lines and we even trained the operators, if you remember.

10 And we failed to put in the lines, mainly because of finances. Of course, if we could get some help from the world, you know. If there're rich men out there and you're understanding that this warning is not a spiteful thing. This warning that's coming to you right now, is coming from a Loving Creator Who tried to get you not to do it--not to cause these curses to begin with and warned you of them. And now He's warning you what is going to take place as a result of you not listening to the warning that He first gave, that's written in every bible. It was inspired by every Prophet to be written and still He's got His Hands out to you saying, "Come out of this world so you won't be a part of these plagues." And showing that you won't be a part of them, if you come out of the world, if you repent.

11 So it is a loving thing that He's doing and you should be thankful instead of getting irritated about it [laughing] like this man on the Fox News that lost his cool. And don't hold this against him. This is very typical of what you see when the Laws of **YAHWEH** are first presented to someone or the warning that **YAHWEH** gives is first presented.

12 This is very typical of what their reactions

are towards **YAHWEH**'s warning or the fact they need to repent and turn from sin. That is what every Prophet taught, the Apostles taught it, the Savior taught it. That's the reason they hated Him. He said, this is the reason you hate Me is because I'm telling you the Truth. And of course, that's the Truth. Praise **YAHWEH**! [applause]

13 This warning that's going out, it is the Truth. Very soon you're gonna see nuclear war turned loose in and around the River Euphrates and it's going to kill a third part of man over that fourth part of the earth. But it won't end there. It won't end till four-fifths of the earth's population is wiped out. The ones that are left are going to have **YAHWEH**'s Protection and they're going to be keeping the Feasts. They're going to be keeping the Laws of **YAHWEH** and they're going to be coming to The House of **YAHWEH**. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause] If you could show that now. This is an interview that I made this last week with Fox News.

#### **CLIP:**

**Mr. Smith:** He is the head of a cult; a cult that says the end of the world is coming right away, the apocalypse is upon us. He preaches that a nuclear baby, a nuclear baby will bring about the end of our world. He's accused of having as many as thirty wives and forcing young children, young children, to work forty hour weeks. Now Yisrayl Hawkins is opening his doors to Fox News. He will be our guest live. The church leader, slash, real estate millionaire coming up.

Live from the scene in the Fox weather center and in addition, the cult leader who says the nuclear baby is coming with the apocalypse. He's got chillin'--they're coming up.

He preaches nuclear war. Yeah, he's a preacher who says that a nuclear baby is gonna come and end the world. It may sound crazy, but he's got followers. He's into polygamy. He reportedly has millions and millions and millions of dollars. He said he hasn't broken any laws. He's the leader of The House of **YAHWEH** cult and he's live right here next.

A cult leader accused of preaching polygamy, opening his compound to Fox News and today defending that cult live on Studio B. He is Yisrayl Hawkins. He is the leader of a cult called The House of **YAHWEH**. They describe themselves as an apocalyptic cult, predicting that the end of the world is coming soon. On the cult's website, there is a claim that a nuclear baby is coming to destroy the earth. It teaches how followers are to prepare for the coming of this nuclear baby. Yisrayl Hawkins also

preaches that global warming is caused by sexually transmitted diseases. Court records show Hawkins may--have as many as thirty wives, although publicly he has denied that thus far.

The seventy-three year old has been charged with performing polygamous weddings and forcing some forty children, some as young as eleven, to work in his compound. Yisrayl Hawkins says he's innocent and he joins us live, along with his lawyer John Young. Good to see you both. Thank you for being here.

**Mr. Young:** Absolutely. Thank you for being here. Good afternoon Shep.

**Mr. Smith:** So Hawkins you began preaching polygamy in the 1990s, right?

**OYH:** Say again, I couldn't hear you.

**Mr. Smith:** I'm sorry. You began preaching polygamy in the 1990s, right?

**OYH:** I began preaching against polygamy in the 1990s and it says so in my book, if you get it--

**Mr. Smith:** Do you not have more than thirty wives?

**OYH:** I have only one wife. I don't know how these lies got started but really I only have one wife.

**Mr. Smith:** Well listen to Tonya Hodge who left the cult. Listen.

**Tonya Hodge** (on tape): When me and my husband left, they were teaching--beginning to teach polygamy heavily and encouraging my husband to take more--more than one wife.

**Mr. Smith** (on tape): And when they did that, he and you were like uh, uh, uh, we're out of here.

**Tonya Hodge** (on tape): Well we--we just had questions and they--they wouldn't answer our questions and--

**Mr. Smith** (on tape): But the leader claims there is no polygamy, right?

**Tonya Hodge** (on tape): I don't know what he claims.

**Mr. Smith** (on tape): I don't know.

**Tonya Hodge** (on tape): He can't deny it.

**Mr. Smith:** You're charged with performing polygamous weddings and my understanding is that you've preached to the followers, "If you're not into this polygamy thing, ladies, you're going to hell."

**OYH:** No, there was an article came out in one of the magazines about some polygamy in Arizona, I believe it was--back in that time period--

**Mr. Smith:** The district attorney in Callahan county district, Shane, Deel, do you know of him--

**OYH:** Our people, at that time--

**Mr. Smith:** Do you know of him?

**OYH:** --in the nineties--

**Mr. Smith:** I'm sorry, do you know of him?

**OYH:** Yes, our people at that time--

**Mr. Smith:** He said, "If a bunch of adults want to come together and follow some conman and throw their lives away, that's their right in this country, but to me, when you do that to children and they don't have a chance, that's the big concern."

**OYH:** No, we teach our children against polygamy also. We tell--we teach them that they are to obey man's laws and that's what we taught in that book. Because we had people at that time, after the article came out in Time magazine about the polygamists in Arizona --

**Mr. Smith:** Okay.

**OYH:** --we had people that was asking the questions and that's the reason the Priests here started preaching against polygamy because of the fact that the New Testament says--

**Mr. Smith:** All right. You--well you're charged with polygamy.

**OYH:** --to follow man's laws.

**Mr. Smith:** When does the world end?

**OYH:** The nuclear baby that you were asking about, you won't have long to wait. You'll see this nuclear baby, but this nuclear baby is a war that is about to break out in and around the great River Euphrates that's going to kill a third part of man over that fourth part of the earth--

**Mr. Smith:** How'd you find out about this?

**OYH:** --with nuclear activity. Sir?

**Mr. Smith:** How'd you find out about this?

**OYH:** It's a combination of Prophecies in the Holy Scriptures. It starts with Isayah, goes to the Savior's Writings--

**Mr. Smith:** All right.

**OYH:** --in Matthew 24--

**Mr. Smith:** Got it.

**OYH:** And ends with Revelation.

**Mr. Smith:** All right. Now you predicted that this nuclear war would happen in 2006, what happened to that nuclear war?

**OYH:** No, I predicted it--that it would be conceived in that time period--

**Mr. Smith:** And that the nuclear baby would be born in '07.

**OYH:** --of course we published--We published this book--

**Mr. Smith:** Oh my, here we go.

**OYH:** --before the war actually started. Now, right after the war--right after we published this book, the news started coming out and you may have seen this about six bombs headed for Iran and it was on the very dates--

**Mr. Smith:** Sir.

**OYH:** --that we gave in the book that this conception took place and **YAHWEH** held it back, although the news said Colonel Fallon or Admiral Fallon held it back single handedly.

**Mr. Smith:** “Anyone can come here--

**OYH:** You remember that article?

**Mr. Smith:** --and leave here at any time,” he says. The world is coming to end with the nuclear baby. We’ll get into the legalese of all this and the things with which he’s charged after a quick two minute break. We’re right back.

More now with Yisrayl Hawkins. He’s the leader of The House of **YAHWEH**, a cult in Texas, and he’s joined by his lawyer John Young. He’s facing some charges regarding polygamy. It’s my understanding, sir, that you began rewriting the Scriptures after your pre-cult wife caught you taking on other wives. Thirty witnesses say that that’s what’s happened and now, I’m informed by members of your group that you’ve told them should you be arrested, they should commit suicide. Should they kill themselves?

**OYH:** I don’t know where you got all these lies, Mr. Shep, but--but I guess the sensationalism is what caused me to be on here now. And of course the reason I’m here is actually to warn you that this nuclear baby is about to take place that will kill a third part of man over that fourth part of the earth. But it won’t stop there--

**Mr. Smith:** Who survives that nuclear baby?

**OYH:** --until four-fifths of the earth’s population is wiped out by nuclear war and the sun darkened.

**Mr. Smith:** Who survives the nuclear baby?

**OYH:** Sir?

**Mr. Smith:** Who survives the nuclear baby, who--who lives?

**OYH:** About two--about two billion people will survive. That’s about a fifth of the earth’s population at this time. They will survive, **YAHWEH** shows that--

**Mr. Smith:** And how do they get to survive?

**OYH:** --that fifth that survives will actually be keeping the Laws of **YAHWEH** which no one does today.

**Mr. Smith:** How many followers on your cult compound?

**OYH:** On--well, we don’t have a compound. We have a camping area where we keep three Feasts a year that’s Feast of Tabernacles, Passover and Pentecost and the people come here from all over the world to this campground but--

**Mr. Smith:** To--to--to hear these teachings, right?

**OYH:** --it’s not a compound like you--Sir?

**Mr. Smith:** To hear these teachings they come, right?

**OYH:** Yes, it’s due to the teachings of the Laws of **YAHWEH**, which we do keep. The Laws of the Old Testament and, of course, the practices of the Savior which kept the Laws perfectly.

**Mr. Smith:** What’s--what’s, excuse me, what’s causing global warming?

**OYH:** If you have seen the latest scientific tests to see that the STDs--

**Mr. Smith:** No, I was asking you what you teach. It’s my understanding that you teach that--that--what is it again?

**OYH:** I’m--I’m trying to explain it to you, but the--the STDs, they’re in the water today, even in tap water, they’re in the air we breathe. Now, **YAHWEH**, of course, formed a firmament around this earth--

**Mr. Smith:** Wow.

**OYH:** --for the protection of mankind, but that firmament is alive and working and the scientists today that are working on it, they know that there’s STDs in the air--

**Mr. Smith:** Are you--okay.

**OYH:** --in the firmament that is destroying--

**Mr. Smith:** Are you the prophet?

**OYH:** I am the Last Days Witness spoken of in Isayah the 44th chapter.

**Mr. Smith:** I’m frightened of you a little bit and I think it’s irresponsible of us to have you inside the television box right now--

**OYH:** --and Revelation the 11th chapter, Zechariah the 4th chapter and 5th chapter.

**Mr. Smith:** --promoting this drivel. I think that our having you on today is irresponsible. You’re facing charges coming up. You’re telling people that a nuclear baby is coming, that the end of the world is near and that sexually transmitted diseases cause global warming and that’s all a load of crap. Thank you for coming. You may soon get a break on those--

**OYH:** Well Shep, Shep, you won’t have to wait very long till you’ll see--

**Mr. Smith:** --pricey cell phone fees. The talks... That’s it, speaking of weed whacking, if I had that to do over, that wouldn’t happen. I mean, nuclear baby, it’s stupid. We’ll be back for the Fox report, seven o’clock eastern. We won’t have any nuclear baby on there. I think the producers are considering it but that dude’s charged with some pretty serious crimes and he’s up here telling us about the nuclear baby ending the world. What’d you think of that Jessica?

**Jessica:** Crazy.

**Mr. Smith:** A little loco, right?

**Jessica:** A little.

**Mr. Smith:** I’m not calling him crazy, but I don’t really need that inside the news--

**Jessica:** No.

**Mr. Smith:** anymore. Can we go now? No nuclear babies.

### **Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins:**

14 [laughing, applause] Now if you'll turn over to **Acts**. I haven't, I haven't got the opportunity to listen to that last part so I don't know and I couldn't hear it very well up here. But I think this man is thinking, [laughing] from what I've been told. We've got him to thinking and he's scared, as many of the world are. But now, in **Acts**, of course, the Savior came teaching His Disciples what they taught later.

15 And in **Acts 3** and **verse 19**, we see this here. He says, He says to repent. Now, this was Kepha speaking, Kepha and Yahchanan speaking at this time, in this particular spot. And they were telling the people to repent and be converted that their sins may be blotted out.

16 Of course, you don't get that today. They tell you repent, but they tell you, "Come back here next Sunday." You know, repent of sin, sin is the breaking of the Laws. Breaking the Sabbath is sin. And the Sabbath is on the Seventh Day of the week, not the first day of the week.

17 But they tell you to repent but they don't change. They don't convert from breaking the Laws over to keeping the Laws. Well you must repent first and be converted to **YAHWEH's** Laws, otherwise your sins won't be blotted out.

18 But notice, notice what they're saying here. **Acts 3:20**. He says, **And that He may send Yahshua, the Messiah Who was preached to you,**

19 **Verse 21, Whom the heaven must retain...** Which they are now, as High Priest over The House of **YAHWEH**. **...must retain until the time of the restoration of all things, about which YAHWEH spoke by the mouths of His Holy Prophets since the world began...** And, of course, here is what they're teaching. This is their teaching throughout the Holy Scripture and this is what we're teaching on the world programs, that are going out here and on the interviews.

20 The interviews, **YAHWEH** has done much more with these interviews than we have, with all of our efforts, towards these world stations, brethren, in just a short time. [laughing, applause] On channel 12, someone told me that they announced that The House of **YAHWEH** is now known all over the world. [congregation says, "Praise **YAHWEH!**" applause]

21 And they've carried this warning. Nancy Grace didn't know it, but she was carrying this

warning for The House of **YAHWEH** to all the world. [applause] **Mattithyah 24:14** says, and it will be preached in all the world as a warning and then The End will come.

22 Well, of course, we know what that warning is. We know what the end of the world is, or the end of this age is. It's the end of man's governments of the people and by the people. At the end of this, **YAHWEH** will send Yahshua and His Kingdom will take over all the kingdoms. That's what Daniyl showed. This has been preached from the beginning and this is what the Apostles were speaking of right here and saying, you know, "This is what the Prophets taught." And the Savior said you got to be a fool not to believe what the Prophets have spoken.

23 He says, **verse 22, For Mosheh truly said to the fathers: YAHWEH your Father will raise up for you a Prophet like me, from your brothers...** From your brothers. ...Him you will hear in all things, whatever He says to you.

24 **Verse 23, And it will be that everyone who will not hear that Prophet will be utterly destroyed from among the people...** Well, I can tell you right now, this begging, [crying] this begging and pleading for people to turn from their sins, begging and pleading with you to turn from your sins will not go on forever.

25 Now, **YAHWEH** says repent and be converted. He gives you space to repent. He tells you that in **Revelation**. He gives everybody space to repent. He's very merciful, longsuffering. He's not willing that any of you should perish. Every one of you here, right now, have a place in His Kingdom if you will, first repent and be converted.

26 And I know you're working at it. I know you're working real hard. I think we could work harder at it than we're doing but I think--I actually think it's going to end--it's going to end this Day of Atonement. And I don't just say that off the top of my head, I have reason to believe that if we willingly sin after this, brethren, if we willingly sin, those sins--we'll have no sacrifice for them.

27 I don't mean that you might not make a mistake. You know, things are hidden from us. And **YAHWEH** makes Laws that provide for that. But I think if you willingly go against **YAHWEH's** Laws after this coming Day of Atonement, which is not too far off, maybe even the Day of Pentecost, but the Day of Atonement is what I see, and if you don't--if you go ahead and willingly go against **YAHWEH's** Laws after that, I don't think there'll be anymore sacrifice for you after that. In fact, that's what the Scriptures said.

28 So get this in your mind. We're training for His Kingdom, you know. Fear not what the world can do to you. Get your minds and hearts set on overcoming sin. That's all **YAHWEH** asks of you.

29 He says, **verse 24, Yes, and all the Prophets, from Samuyl to those who followed after, as many as have spoken, have foretold the same things about these days.**

30 **Verse 25, You are the children of the prophets, and of the Covenant which YAHWEH made with our fathers, saying to Abraham: And in your Seed all the families of the earth will be blessed...** How are they gonna be blessed? The same way **YAHWEH** blessed, blessed the people on the first Sabbath Day. On the very first Sabbath Day, He blessed the Sabbath Day by teaching His Laws to the people.

31 This is such a great blessing to have **YAHWEH** give you Perfect Laws to live by that will actually bring you total health and peaceful living and Eternal Life; that's what His Laws are, that He offers you. What, what better blessing could there be? Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

32 **Verse 26, To you...** That's what you'll be teaching throughout all eternity. **To you first, YAHWEH having raised up His Son Yahshua, sent Him to bless you...** Sent Yahshua to bless you and that's what He's doing, right now, through The House of **YAHWEH**, of course. **...in turning...** How's He doing it? Notice that. Read it for yourself. **...in turning every one of you away from his iniquities...** That's how He blesses you. It's the same way **YAHWEH** blessed His People on the first Sabbath Day, teaching them--teaching them His Laws.

33 Well if you go back now to **Yahchanan, Yahchanan 8**. We're going to get real deep into this, but today, I hope to get through a part that's gonna blow your minds. It's gonna, it's gonna cheer you up to where you never forget this anymore. Praise **YAHWEH!** [laughing, applause]

34 But look here, look here at **Yahchanan 8:40**. He says, **But now you seek to kill Me...** "Now, you seek to kill Me."

35 If that man, with the hatred that man had, you know; when he lost his temper about this Last Days' warning, if he had had a gun, you know, or a way of doing it, this man would have killed me, I think. And I've seen others get that way, and we've had threats from the beginning because of this Message going out. But notice, Yahshua Himself, He says:

36 **But now you seek to kill Me, a Man Who has told you the Truth...** The religions are not

telling the Truth to the world. You know, they're not warning them. They're not giving this warning that **YAHWEH** gives. They're not giving them the way to Salvation, the way that is written in the Scriptures. They have no Salvation to give. The falsehood of their salvation, **YAHWEH** says--Yahshua says, "I'm going to say to them, get away from Me, you who practice iniquity. I never knew you, get away from me, I want nothing to do with you, you who practice iniquity."

37 Anyone can look that word **iniquity** up in *Strong's Concordance*. It don't take a brilliant man, you know. Even, even a Seventh Day or a first day keeper could look this up in *Strong's Concordance*. Anyone that knows the alphabet and how to read English can look that word up and see that it means *not subject to [YAHWEH's] Laws*.

38 And He says here, **But now you seek to kill Me, a Man Who has told you the Truth...** Tells you the Truth. **...which I have heard from YAHWEH. Abraham did not do this...** He didn't seek to kill Me. He didn't seek to reject **YAHWEH's** Truth. Look back up to **verse 31** here and see this Truth He was telling them.

39 **Verse 31, Then Yahshua said to those Yahdaim who believed on Him: If you continue in My Doctrine, then you are truly My Disciples...** If you continue in this Doctrine.

40 **Verse 32, And you will know the Truth, and the Truth will make you free.**

41 **Verse 33, They answered Him; We are Abraham's descendants, and were never in bondage to any man. What do You mean by saying: You will be made free?... Well today, what they say, "We're the seed of Jesus. He did it all for us."** Yahshua doesn't put any stock in that right there, never has, and there was not one, not one Disciple or one Prophet who ever said anything like that in the Holy Scriptures.

42 **Verse 34, Yahshua answered them: Truly, truly, I say to you: Whoever commits sin...** You see that? This is the Message that He was bringing to them and they hated Him for it.

43 Why were they saying that at that time? I read it to you from their own books, the Talmud. This was the Jewish people that He was speaking to here at this time. He went to His Own and His Own rejected Him, the same way they reject Him today and, of course, reject The House of **YAHWEH** today. They reject, they reject the Father. They hate the Father and the Son today in Israel. But they hate--all the world hates the Father and the Son.

44 And sometimes it's displayed in these interviews. Most of the time it's not, but sometimes

---

## Those who practice Righteousness will be Righteous. They're the ones who will remain in The House of YAHWEH forever.

---

it is and sometimes they get really mad and angry, you know, with us, but I do get the Message in, you know. [laughing] I get the warning, I get the warning in, no matter what they say about me.

45 **...Whoever commits sin** is the servant of sin... That's the Message He was bringing, which made them hate Him.

46 **And verse 40, But now you seek to kill Me, a Man Who has told you the Truth...** Look back up to **verse 34** again. This is the Truth.

47 **Verse 34, ...Whoever commits sin is the servant of sin.**

48 **Verse 35, He who serves...** Sin, serves gods and. **...will not remain in The House of YAHWEH forever...** No, and you won't either, brethren. You won't unless you repent and are converted and turn, totally, from sin brethren. That's what conversion means.

49 **...a Son of YAHWEH—a Righteous Man or Saint—will remain in The House of YAHWEH forever!**... But they're the only ones who're going to do so. Those who practice Righteousness will be Righteous. They're the ones who will remain in The House of YAHWEH forever.

50 **Verse 36, So, since being a Son of YAHWEH—a Righteous Man or Saint—is what makes you free, you will really be free from the gods...** From Satan, who owns you if you sin.

51 **Verse 37, I know that you are Abraham's descendants...** He said. **...but you seek to kill Me, because My Word; My Teachings pertaining to the Laws and the Prophets, has no place in you.**

52 **Verse 38, I speak what I have seen proceeding from My Father...** Which are the Laws and the Prophets. **...and you do what you have seen proceeding from your father.**

53 **Verse 39, They answered, and said to Him; Abraham is our father!...** Yahshua said, "No, no, Abraham's not your father. **...Yahshua said to them: If you were Abraham's children, you would be doing the works of Abraham...** Your works prove you belong to someone else, He said.

54 **Verse 40, But now you seek to kill Me...**

55 Look at **verse 41, You do the deeds of your father..** Or mother, or teacher. That word means *teacher*. You do the deeds of your teacher. **...Then they said to Him; We were not born of fornication...** You see how they attack His Person here? They can't deny the Scriptures He teaches or He taught them at that time, so they attack Him and says, "Oh,

you're nothing but a son of a whore. You're borned of fornication."

56 **...we have One Father...** They said, and of course that father is **...god...** or theos, and that's what that word means el, elohim or theos.

57 **Verse 42, Yahshua said to them: If YAHWEH were your Father, you would love Me; for I am come forth out of YAHWEH, and I'm here. And I am not come of Myself, but He has sent Me.**

58 **Verse 43, Do you know why you cannot understand My language? Because you cannot hear My Word...** That is, the Laws and the Prophets.

59 **Verse 44, You are of your teacher who is Satan the devil...** And the Disciples back this up. And **Romans 6:16** said, do you not know that to whom you obey, his servants you are whom you obey, whether of sin or disobedience--whether of disobedience which leads to death, or of Righteousness which leads to Life Eternal.

60 **Verse 44, You are of your teacher who is Satan the devil...** And **I Yahchanan 3:7** says if you sin you belong to Satan. That's what His Disciples taught after He went--after He went to heaven to sit at the Right Hand of YAHWEH, as High Priest and King over The House of YAHWEH.

61 **Yahchanan 8:44. You are of your teacher who is Satan the devil, and whatever she who is your teacher desires, you will do. She was a murderer from the beginning...** Yes, she's the one that inspired the killing of Abel. Why? Because his Works were Righteous, but Cain's works were evil. Did you get that? Cain's works were evil. Abel's Works were Righteous. That's the reason the hatred arose and that's the reason it arises today from the people of the world.

62 Yes, we're hated, right now, above all people on the face of the earth, yes. And I praise YAHWEH for it. [applause] Because I know [laughing] I know we're doing our job. If we weren't living Righteous, as Yahshua, brethren, we'd be loved by the world. Teach what they want you to teach, which is sin, and they'll love you for it.

63 They love all the gods of Hollywood, who teach them this very thing, and the Catholic church who has done away with the Laws, and all of her daughters who have followed them, as **Revelation** said. And all the world worships her, whose names are not written in the Book of Life. But those whose

names are written in the Book of Life won't worship her and they will not. They'll come to **YAHWEH's** House, and very soon now. Get ready, they're going to come. [applause]

64 **...She was a murderer from the beginning, and remained not in the Truth, because there is no Truth in her...** Remember **Isayah** now, the Prophet said, if they speak not according to the Laws and the Prophets, it's because there's no Truth in them. And *I John*, **I Yahchanan 2:4** says, He who says I know Him and does not keep His Laws is a liar and the Truth is not in Him.

65 **...Therefore...** Back to **Yahchanan 8:44**. **...Therefore, when you speak your falsehoods, you speak her words, because she is a liar, and the teacher of all lies!**

66 **Verse 45, Yet, because I tell you the Truth...** What Truth did He tell you? Go back to **verse 34** and you'll see it again.

67 **Verse 34, Yahshua answered them: Truly, truly, I say to you: Whoever commits sin is the servant of sin...** And you're owned by Satan the devil.

68 **Verse 45, Yet, because I tell you the Truth,** you do not believe Me.

69 **Verse 46, Which of you convicts Me of sin?...** Well, of course, they couldn't. They couldn't convict His Disciples of sin, either. They tried to but they couldn't. **...So if I speak the Truth, why do you not believe Me**

70 **Verse 47, He who is of YAHWEH, hears YAHWEH's Words...** Now, you've got to remember this, what He's saying here. He's talking to us and the Work in these Last Days. Whoever, brethren, is of **YAHWEH**, they're going to hear **YAHWEH's** Word.

71 **... the Laws and the Prophets. Now you do not hear, because you are not of YAHWEH...** Not called at this time.

72 If you go back to **Yahchanan**, or go on over to **Yahchanan 15** now, and tie this in with what we just read there and the hatred you see and the hatred we saw from this man.

73 **Yahchanan 15** and notice **verse 22**. **Yahchanan 15:22. If I had not come and spoken to them, they would not have had their sins revealed...** We just saw where He was revealing their sins. **...but now they have no cloak...** That is covering. **...for their sins.**

74 **Verse 23, He who hates Me, also hates My Father...** Well, of course, **YAHWEH**, of course, is the One Who gave the Laws, so naturally they would hate Him because they hate--they hate anyone who gives those Laws but they hate **YAHWEH** first.

75 Now we covered this last week so I don't want to cover it again, but I do want to remind you. In **Yechetzqyah 20** and **verse 12**, **YAHWEH** sanctifies you by giving you His Laws. He gives you His Sabbaths, that's what sanctifies you. It sets you apart from the world. It's also what starts bringing persecution. Remember that? **Yechetzqyah**, that's **20** and **verse 12**.

76 Now, in **Isayah 66**, we see the world who tries to sanctify themselves. And **YAHWEH** says their righteousnesses are as filthy rags. Well you can see what their teachings bring. Their teachings bring the murder of forty-six million babies a year or more, much more than that now. It's risen. Forty-six million babies murdered per year. They run down everything that is Holiness. They attack it and try to drive it out.

77 And if this appeal that they got pending right now, if they win that appeal, brethren, and you better be praying about it, you're going to see this start going to the state rule of religion. If they win that appeal, they're gonna tell you what church you can go to. And if you don't like it, then they'll probably try to force you to go.

78 You better start praying, and I mean earnestly. We're up against Satan the devil and the Prophecies show this. **YAHWEH** says, ask and you will receive, but He says, ask earnestly. A fervent prayer of the Righteous availeth much. You better remember that in the fasting that starts this week. And try to set your heart right with **YAHWEH** and get into this thing earnestly. We have very little time left. We're running out of time. So remember that in your prayers.

---

**You better start praying, and I mean earnestly. We're up against Satan the devil and the Prophecies show this. YAHWEH says, ask and you will receive, but He says, ask earnestly. A fervent prayer of the Righteous availeth much. You better remember that in the fasting that starts this week. And try to set your heart right with YAHWEH and get into this thing earnestly. We have very little time left. We're running out of time. So remember that in your prayers.**

---

79 **Isayah 66:17. They who sanctify themselves... eat swine's flesh... and... The abomination of, ...the rodent...** The abomination, remember the word **abomination**. Abomination means taking in diseases that can defile your body. Then you become abominable to others, you pass it on to other people.

80 Yahshua said in **Mattithyah**, we're gonna have to turn there because I can't remember that Scripture offhand. In **Mattithyah 15, Mattithyah 15 and verse 9**.

81 **Mattithyah 15:9. He says, But in vain they do worship Me, teaching as doctrines the commandments of men...** In **Mark 7**, we see what a false prophet is. And he says, He warns you of them in **Mattithyah 11**, and we see what a false prophet is there.

82 Let's go to **II Corinthians. II Corinthians**. Well, I'll just quote it to you because we're running out of time and I've got a lot to cover here. But **II Corinthians 6:17** says touch not the unclean thing.

83 In **Leviticus 11**, we know that pork is unclean and **YAHWEH** tells you not to touch it, but people consume it. They eat it. The one thing that they tried to force all Jews to do was eat pork. They want to put this in the bodies of the people. I think they understood what they were doing because it confuses the mind.

84 Now we have, and we just went through this at the last Feast, the ashes of the red heifer. That's a cleansing that **YAHWEH** puts us through to cleanse us from things of the world. Now, keep those things in mind right there. And I want you to go to **Yahchanan 15** now and notice or remember what we've covered so far, while you're turning. And go to **Yahchanan 15** again and notice **verse 1**.

85 **Yahchanan 15:1. He says, I am the True Vine, and My Father is the Vinedresser.**

86 **Verse 2, Every branch...** He's speaking symbolically of the Scriptures that were written about Him and about the Last Days' Work that brings in His Coming. This is the important, the final Judgment of **YAHWEH's** House and Kingdom that He has planned to set up.

87 Remember, **Hebrews** said if they don't make it rather if we don't make it, they don't make it because we'd be proving that **YAHWEH** couldn't bring what He said He would do. But **YAHWEH** prophesied that He would and Yahshua said with **YAHWEH** all things are possible and I believe that from what I'm seeing right now.

88 **Every branch in Me that does not produce fruit, He takes away; and every branch that produces fruit, He purges it; cleanses from filth and**

**purifies it...** That is, He cleanses it. That's what that word **purge** means. He cleanses it.

89 Now, this is a physical thing. It's also a spiritual thing. It's being fed into your mind, changing your mind, making your mind that governs your body, more or less; it and your heart govern your body. But it has to be fed through to the mind and then what comes forth from the mind or what comes forth from the heart then, that's the actions that **YAHWEH** sees from you in how you're handling yourself and how much you truly want to be a part of this Kingdom that He is producing.

90 But notice, He purges, which means to cleanse from filth. **...and purifies it...** He's speaking of your body. **...that it may bring forth more fruit...** In other words, it's being held back right now by physical means, of things you have done to bring things into your body that cause confusion to the mind.

91 **Verse 3, You are already clean through the Word; the Laws and the Prophets...** Not only the Laws and the Prophets, but in your actions because you have to take actions with the Laws and the Prophets. **...which I have spoken to you...** Let me see how far I want to go here. Through **verse 8**.

92 **Verse 4, Abide in Me, and I in you. Just as the branch cannot produce fruit by itself...** The branch can't produce fruit by itself without, remember, the branches. Who are these two olive branches that take the golden oil and put it in you, which are the Laws of **YAHWEH**? Well they can't produce without Yahshua Himself. **...unless it abides in the vine, neither can you, unless you abide in Me.**

93 **Verse 5, I am the vine, you are the branches. He who abides in Me, and I in him, produces much fruit...** And they will see this. Remember now the purging here that takes place. **...but without Me, you can do nothing...** It's impossible. He's the High Priest over The House of **YAHWEH** and if you read what the High Priest did, He guided the people. He was the Righteous Shepherd Who guided the people.

94 **Verse 6, If anyone does not abide in Me, he is thrown away like a branch...** He's just thrown away. **...and is withered; and they gather them and throw them into the fire, and they are burned...** He's telling you exactly what is going to take place with you and the world, the rest of the world who go at that final time of the Great White Throne Judgment.

95 **Verse 7, If you abide in Me...** That is doing what He tells you to do, then, **...you will ask what you will, and it will be done for you...** This is the

Righteous, fervent prayer of the Righteous.

96 **Verse 8, In this is My Father glorified...** When this takes place. **...when you produce much fruit; and in this way you become My Disciples...** You get that? In this way, you become My Disciples.

97 Let's go back now to **Leviticus 16. Leviticus 16**. Now keep everything in mind here that we've covered. Look at **Leviticus 15** and notice **verse 29** here.

98 **Leviticus 15:29. On the eighth day she must take two turtledoves... I hope I got the right Scripture, but I think I didn't. ...or two young pigeons, and bring them to the Priest at the entrance to the Tent of Meeting.**

99 **Verse 30, The Priest is to kill one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering. In this way, he will make atonement for her before YAHWEH, for the uncleanness of her discharge.**

100 **Verse 31, You must keep the children of Israyl aware of and separate from, things that make them unclean, so they will not die in their uncleanness by defiling My Tabernacle which is among them.**

101 **Verse 32, These are the Laws...** These are the Laws, notice. **...for the man who has a discharge...** Well, now He's talking about sickness, curses, uncleanness. **...for anyone made unclean by an emission...** So on.

102 **Verse 33, For a woman in her monthly...** And so on. Notice the uncleanness.

103 Now, Yahshua at this time, you can read much about this, but Yahshua at this time, I was reading in **chapter 15** but it fits, it all fits together. Look on over to **chapter 16. Leviticus 16:29**. Here's the one I meant to read, but the other one--the other one's teaching the same thing about the Priest.

104 **Leviticus 16:29. This shall be a Statute forever for you...** Remember, we must live by His Laws, Statues and Judgments. **...This shall be a Statute forever for you: On the Tenth Day of the Seventh Moon you shall afflict your souls; and do none of your own work at all—whether a native of your own country, or a stranger who sojourns among you.**

105 **Verse 30, For on that day Atonement will be made for you, to cleanse you from all your sins in front of YAHWEH...** Remember what it's for, the Day of Atonement, to cleanse you from all of your sins before YAHWEH. We're coming up to that. We're coming up to the Day of Atonement.

106 **Verse 31, It is a Sabbath of solemn...** That word **solemn** is added; it's not even there. Take it out. It throws you off. Mark through it. **It is a Sabbath of rest for you...** The same as the

weekly Sabbath, but on this Sabbath, you're having atonement made for you.

107 And that atonement that was being represented, right here, was the Plan of heaven, on that final atonement, where we are going to be changed, in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, and absolutely purged, made clean, if we sin no more. [laughing] If we sin no more. If we do sin more, then a worse thing comes upon you. A worse curse is going to come upon you which is eternal death. This is the practice stage. This is practicing Righteousness in this time period, is what I'm trying to get over.

108 **It is a Sabbath of rest for you, and you shall afflict your souls. It is a Statute forever.**

109 **Verse 32, And the Priest...** Now, here's Yahshua Who this is speaking of, on what we're looking forward to now. **...And the Priest who is anointed, and consecrated, and ordained to succeed his father as High Priest..** Which is speaking of Yahshua. **...is to make atonement. He is to put on the Holy linen garments.**

110 **Verse 33, And make atonement for the Most Holy Place, for the Tent of Meeting...** Which you're going into. This is what you're going into, the Great YAHWEH Shammah. And this is what it's representing. **...and the altar, and for the Priests, and all the people of the congregation.**

111 **Verse 34, This shall be an everlasting Statute for you, to make atonement for the children of Israyl...** That is, the children who will rule as YAHWEH rules, who learn, who convert to that way by keeping YAHWEH's Laws by ruling by YAHWEH's Laws. **...for all their sins once a year. And he did as YAHWEH commanded Mosheh.**

112 If you want to look that up in the Interlinear and see the word **solemn**, it's not there, you may. It is not there and all it is, is to throw you off, to make out like it's something different than it is.

113 Let's go back to **Acts**, right quick, to understand the full meaning of this. And what He's actually speaking of here when He was talking about Yahshua and this great atonement that takes place and is going to take place, I do believe this Day of Atonement, this coming Day of Atonement, this year.

114 Well, now here He says, in **verse 19**, we just read it. **Acts 3:19. Repent therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out...**

115 And then He says in **verse 20, And that He may send Yahshua, the Messiah Who was preached to you...** As High Priest over The House of YAHWEH.

116 **Verse 21, Whom the heaven must retain until the time of the restoration...** Restoration--where the Laws, the governments are restored to the Saints, as Daniyl said.

117 The beast is given power over the Saints and he blasphemes **YAHWEH**, changes His Laws, up until a certain time. That time is running out for the beastly system. **YAHWEH** is going to let Satan play it out and prove what her way will actually bring; which is four-fifths of the earth's population wiped out, starting with a nuclear baby, over a fourth part of the earth in and around the great River Euphrates; that will kill a third part of man there. This is going to take place very soon. And it will take place. That warning has gone out, it has gone out already just before this is going to take place.

118 I'm telling you, brethren, we have little time left. And if you don't believe this, and you go on running your mouth in stupidity and you don't repent of this and turn and humble yourself to **YAHWEH**, and start believing and getting rid of these sins; you're gonna be cast into the fire like a branch, like a dirty branch that we cut off when we prune the trees that won't produce peaches.

119 Now, **YAHWEH**, get this, **Whom the heaven must retain until the time of the restoration of all things...** Which Daniyl spoke of as the Saints possessing the kingdom. It's only given to the world for a short, just a very short time now. A little while longer and **Revelation** says Praise **YAHWEH** that you have taken the reins and begin to rule the earth, through Your Saints, of course. That's what He's training you for.

120 And the Son which replaces the Father is Yahshua, and you are the branches off of this, the ones who produce the fruit. You will actually, that is the governments, the kingdoms, will actually be given to you. We're the remnant that must make it or they--no one will make it. We're it, right now. He's finishing you right now. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

121 **...about which YAHWEH spoke by the mouths of His Holy Prophets since the world began...** Yes, and it's coming down to a finish line.

122 I think with what we see in Iraq, right now, I don't see how in the world you can doubt that, you know. I mean, I mean everything is building up to that. Six bombs were headed for that area. Somebody told me there was a newspaper article that actually said that would have killed, I mean, that would have wiped out a fourth part of the earth. That they actually figured those six bombs would have wiped out a fourth part of the earth. Well, we

know that it won't wipe totally out, but we know a third part of man is going to die there.

123 But how, how would the Prophets know? Why wouldn't it be held in another place, like Russia or a distant land maybe, or Africa. Why, how would he know that the trouble spot would be in and around the great River Euphrates? And then we've already had some of these baby pains or these birth pains with nuclear strikes. Why? How could anyone possibly doubt this now?

124 **Verse 22, For Mosheh truly said to the fathers: YAHWEH your Father will raise up for you a Prophet like me, from your brothers. Him you will hear in all things, whatever He says to you...** Now, if Yahshua is High Priest and in heaven, that means there's somebody else gonna be between them that you're going to have to hear. [applause. Someone in congregation yells "Praise **YAHWEH**!"] And I'm telling you, He says he's a Witness. **YAHWEH** calls him a Witness.

125 **Verse 23, And it will be that everyone who will not hear that Prophet will be utterly destroyed from among the people.**

126 **Verse 24, Yes, and all the Prophets, from Samuyl...** Clear on down spoke of this. Isayah especially, but Zecharyah, Daniyl and so forth spoke of this, this time period, of Two Witnesses. And one of them dying and the other one going on and suffering reproach, just like you heard at the mouth of Fox news, [laughing] which is also taking this Message to all the world, and also showing the hatred that **YAHWEH** said would come forth. Because they hate **YAHWEH** and they hate the Truth. And the Truth is, they're living in sin and they're causing these curses to come upon them.

127 **Verse 26, To you, first, YAHWEH having raised up His Son, Yahshua, sent Him to bless you, in turning every one of you away from his iniquities...** Remember what Yeremyah said? If they had of stood in My Counsel, and let's be turning over to **Psalm 19**. If they had stood in My Counsel and showed My People My Ways, taught them My Ways, then they would have turned them from the evil of their way and the evil of their doing. I think that's in **Yeremyah 23**, but let's go to **Psalm 19** now and **verse 7**.

128 **Psalm 19:7. YAHWEH** says here, He says, **The Laws of YAHWEH are perfect, converting the whole person...** And that's what Yahshua says that we're going to do. That's what we must do. We must convert to **YAHWEH**'s Laws. **...The Testimony of YAHWEH is sure, making the simple ones wise...**

129 You didn't know that. You didn't know,

brethren, until I brought it to you that **YAHWEH's** Laws are guiding you away from things that would come into your body, things necessary for life, things that are gonna be necessary for life throughout all eternity to sustain you, sustain the world around us, the atmosphere we live in. We're always going to have these things.

130 But if we don't follow **YAHWEH's** Laws strictly, as He does, we won't live forever. We'll bring these things into our bodies and they're physical things from which--from whence comes war, Yaaqob said. Or what causes war, as we translated it. What causes war? They're things that are warring in the members of your body, warring in the members of your body.

131 (If you don't mind, I'm gonna go on just a little bit further because I got to cover this before we quit. [applause])

132 **Verse 8, The Statutes of YAHWEH are right, rejoicing the heart. The Commandments of YAHWEH are pure, bringing understanding to the eyes.**

133 **Verse 9, The Reverence of YAHWEH is clean, enduring forever. The Judgments of YAHWEH are True and altogether Righteous...** They can't be beat. There's no way you can beat these Laws.

134 **Verse 10, They are more to be desired than gold, yes, than even much fine gold. They are sweeter than honey and the honeycomb.**

135 **Verse 11, Moreover by them are Your Servants warned...** Warned? By these Laws, Statutes and Judgments, you are warned. The same thing that took place in **Genesis** on the Sabbath Day. **YAHWEH** warned them, don't partake of this mixture, remember, the mixture of Righteousness and evil.

136 **...and in keeping them there is great reward...** Yes, great reward, health-wise, health-wise, but also Eternal Life.

137 If you go back to **Leviticus** now. Keep this in mind right here. By these things are you warned. **YAHWEH's** Servants are warned by His Laws, Statutes and Judgments.

138 Now, look here at **Leviticus 18** and notice **verse 20**. Some of it I can read for you, some of it I can't. You read **verse 20**.

139 **Leviticus 18:20. Moreover, you shall not have sexual relations with your neighbor's wife, to defile yourself, along with her...** It shows you how you become defiled, to defile yourself. **...to defile yourself, along with her...** You got that? Read it. Everyone needs to read this.

140 **Leviticus 18**, these are the warnings. This

is a physical warning that Yaaqob also spoke of when he says, from what comes wars? What's causing these wars? What causes it in the first place?

141 A person with a peaceful mind would not start a war. There's got to be something causing it and Yaaqob said, it's because of parasites, parasites that are warring in your members that are causing this.

142 Notice how it causes it here. **Verse 21, You shall not give any of your children...** Look on down to **verse 23**.

143 **Verse 23, Neither shall you have...** You got that? Read it for yourself. I'm not going to read it to you. **...sexual relations with any animal and defile yourself...** Again, in this manner.

144 And notice the last two words there. **...It is confusion...** It brings confusion to the mind and of course, **...perversion**.

145 Now notice **verse 24, Do not defile yourselves...** With these things. Don't defile yourself. **Verse 24** of that, well let's read it. **Do not defile yourselves in any of these ways...** Defile yourselves, that is defile your body, your mind and so forth. **...for this is how the nations...** The nations are defiled. **...who are going to be driven out before you became defiled:**

146 **Verse 25, For the world is defiled...** The land itself is defiled **...Therefore, I punish the sin...** that is, the sin punishes you therefore upon it. **...and the land itself vomits out her inhabitants.**

147 **Verse 26, You shall therefore keep My Statutes and My Judgments, and you must not commit any of these abominations...** Abominations, abomination means you're taking in parasites, viruses, so forth into your body that defile your body, causing confusion and perversion. Perversion, it means your actions are perverted because of the confusion in your mind, this abomination. If you become abominable, that means you can pass it on to other people by touch or actions with them.

148 **...neither any of your own nation nor any of the strangers that sojourn among you...** These will defile you.

149 **Verse 27, For all these abominations have the people of the land done, who were before you, and thus the land is defiled...**

150 Look on down to **verse 30, Therefore you shall keep My Ordinance...** See, you're warned. "Keep My Ordinance and this won't come upon you. **Therefore you shall keep My Ordinance, and commit none of these customs...** Customs that make you defiled and you make others defiled.

151 These abominable customs, **...that injure**

others, which were committed before you, and that you do not defile yourselves with them. I am YAHWEH your Father.

152 One of the things I've warned you of is mad cow disease and this don't relate to what this is, but I just want to read you, because I told you it's going to get worse. You're going to see, the earth is going to see what I have said. What I have brought you, from the Holy Scriptures, the earth is going to see that I'm right. Now, they're finding out about mad cow disease in Oklahoma. It won't be long now because they're testing the meat. There're people insisting on testing meat now. Now President Bush is trying to stop it for some unknown reason. He's saying it's going to hurt the cattle industry. Well, it is.

153 *The rapid deterioration of Donald's mind and body baffled the doctors...* Well he had mad cow disease, but this is the statement I want you to get. ...*"we could have a million people infected right now and wouldn't know it for another decade"*... Well, they know they got it. They know they got more than a million too.

154 *Between seven and 27 percent of U.S. patients with advanced HIV develop dementia...* Dementia is a brain disease, okay? Now, what I want you to get here is what you do with the actions of your body when you sin against yourself and break these Laws here that warn you. These are the Laws with which the Servants of YAHWEH are warned. And if you don't take this warning, and turn totally from sin, then worse things are going to come upon you. You're going to be cast out for one thing. You won't be a part of this Great Kingdom that YAHWEH is offering you.

155 *...HIV-associated dementia is a common cause of death...* Right now. *...is a common cause of death in late-stage AIDS...* A common cause of death right now. *...Creutzfeldt-Jakob disease is a rare, progressive neurological disorder for which no cure has yet been found. Dementia and CJD patients involve neural cell death caused by proteins called prions. CJD is one of a group...* One of the group, did you get that? *...one of the group of dementia...* A group. Remember this word **many**, when this Prophecy was made where He was blessing Israyl and the demons, the many, the group that came up out of the ground?

156 *...of the group of dementia...* It says. *...CJD is one of the group of dementia-related infectious diseases called subacute spongiform encephalopathies...* Now, with that in mind, I want to go to a few more articles here.

157 May--this one came out May 22nd, 2008.

---

**YAHWEH's Servants are warned with these Laws. Don't break them or your minds are going to be confused and you will cause wars to take place.**

---

*Turmeric...* I told you, start eating turmeric. Well, they're finding out more about it, but it's very beneficial to your lungs, liver and colon health. Start eating it. If you haven't, start eating it now. [laughing] Don't wait!

158 msnbc.com. *Brain disease lurks in minds of most seniors...* Now, put this together with the Laws that warn you about what causes confusion, what causes this confusion in the mind, what causes wars.

159 *...Even those with no outward signs of dementia have abnormalities...* No signs, but they're ruling our country brethren. You think it's some poor person down in skid row or somebody who's homeless? [laughing] They can't eat beef anyway, they can't afford it! This is speaking of what causes wars. Where does your war come from? Who establishes these wars in the first place? Keep this in mind as you're being warned. YAHWEH's Servants are warned with these Laws. Don't break them or your minds are going to be confused and you will cause wars to take place.

160 *...Results of a brain autopsy study indicate that most older adults have significant brain disease, regardless of the presence or absence of outward signs of dementia...* In other words, they have confusion. *...As part of the long-term Rush Memory and Aging Project, researchers evaluated the spectrum of abnormalities found in the brains of 141 older adults, with and without clinically evident dementia.*

161 *...At the time of death, only 20 persons (14.2 percent) were free of brain disease...* At the time of death, only twenty percent of these people--only twenty persons out of this 141 were free of brain disease.

162 *...Most older persons with dementia, (i.e. memory and other cognitive impairments) had more than one type of pathology...* More than one type of bug. If I put it as parasite, virus, what would you think? Maybe you'd remember it more that way than you would just seeing the word pathology. More than one type.

163 Let me read it again. *...Most older persons with dementia, (i.e. memory and other cognitive impairments)...* Now, remember, remember, you

don't even know it sometimes. You don't know the other person has it to begin with. They may notice some things taking place, like memory loss or go to the refrigerator to eat and you've found out you've just eaten and didn't know it, can't remember it. You know, things like this.

164 Let me tell you in Okie style. Your brain is running your body and it's electric. Now, you get one of these suckers in there from fornication, adultery, bestiality or sodomy, just one of them. If you'll picture in your mind a little, fuzzy creature that looks like he's going to attack you, maybe this will make you remember. He makes his way into a brain cell. Now, your body, maybe you've reached for something, it's over here, like I was reaching for that mic and my hand would go this way. Now, you might have noticed this.

165 Now, your brain can compensate with one bug. So you're able to move your hand back over and get the mic. You get two bugs and your brain can't compensate for it. The more you get, the more noticeable it becomes to the people around you. You'll probably notice it before they do. The person that has the bug will probably notice it. How many people have it? A hundred percent have it. A hundred percent, in the world, have these defilements, brethren, because a hundred percent sin. You did yourself and you need cleansing. [applause] If you don't believe that, you're a fool.

166 What is noticeable is when the person reaches like this [holding out his hand shaking], trying to reach something and they can't control it because that's noticeable. That's when it becomes noticeable. That's when he goes to the doctor and starts trying to find a drug that will stop the curse that he caused with sin, from which His Servants were warned. From which you are warned right now.

167 That's the reason, brethren, we've got to start turning from this. It may not be noticeable in your body, but you got it there. **YAHWEH** can cleanse you, if you'll repent and be converted and the times of refreshing will come, when our High Priest and King comes. [applause] But we're going to have to be cleansed before that because we're going to have to receive power. We're going to have to raise the dead and we can't receive that power with a defiled body.

168 Now, let me read this, start again here. *...Most elderly persons with dementia, memory and other cognitive impairments had more than one type of pathology in their brain causing the impairment...* The scientists say.

169 Now, he goes into Lewy body disease. That is a horrible thing. I hate to even read it to you

because it's scary. You know, it makes you have nightmares. But maybe I will! Lewy body disease is a horrible thing because it just wrecks your brain. And there're so many of them, you know. Once they get in, they multiply like crazy.

170 *...Older persons without dementia also frequently had brain disease, most commonly Alzheimer's-like disease, but also multiple...* Get that word multiple. *...other abnormalities, Schneider noted. Having more than one disease in the brain significantly increased the likelihood that symptoms of dementia will be present...* Did you get that? Having more than one, stacking sin upon sin, as one of the Prophets said. Stacking sin upon sin and curse upon curse.

171 *Having more than one disease...* Having more than one of these parasites that you get from breaking **YAHWEH**'s Laws. *...in the brain significantly increases the likelihood that symptoms...* Real bad symptoms. *...of dementia will be present.*

172 *...Older persons can often handle one pathology...* Older people can often handle one. You can handle it, you know. You can get out here, reach for that mic and your hand go this way, you can compensate if you only got one. That's what they're saying here.

173 *...Older persons can often handle one pathology in their brain, but the burden of more than one pathology may tip them over the threshold of clinical dementia.*

174 *Chlamydia, Pneumoniae and Alzheimer's Disease. Chlamydia...* Of course and so is this other. *...a sexually transmitted disease caused by...* Sin, a curse of sin.

175 *...Summary: Infection with a common bacterium called chlamydia pneumonia may increase the risk of developing Alzheimer's disease...* This STD is what they're saying. Your sin that brought about this STD is going to cause [laughing] it's going to increase the risk of you developing Alzheimer's disease, something that you'll definitely know you got. Because there's a number--a number of these little bugs that got to get in your body to bring this forth.

176 Chlamydia that people didn't worry about when I first started bringing it because it seemed so insignificant. It seemed like it couldn't do anything. Well it can do and **YAHWEH** says when you break these Laws, when you sin, you sin against your own body.

177 *...The bacterium has already been linked to heart disease and hardening of the arteries...* That is chlamydia, brethren, chlamydia. A sexually transmitted disease is linked to heart disease, yes,

it can build up in your heart and kill you or your arteries and kill you. This is how bad it is. It brings death. But I want you to get it, I want you to get in your mind that this also confuses your mind. It may be making you hate me right now. That's how bad you are and how much you need cleansing.

178 *...I've written before about how viruses and bacteria can contribute to chronic disease not previously linked to infections. It is now accepted that a type of bacteria contributes to ulcers and that human papilloma viruses are the major cause of cervical cancer...* I've brought you that many times already.

179 *...The bacterium is hard to categorize because it acts more like a virus...* Acts more like a virus. Remember the virus that gets into the cell that's without salt? Remember what I read you last week that people on a low-salt diet gets diseases faster, more often and they die more often than people who eat salt, like **YAHWEH** tells them to eat salt? Remember that? By His Laws are His Servants informed. They're warned by these Laws. [applause] Sprinkle every sacrifice with salt.

180 Don't tell me [laughing] don't tell me you can't eat salt, brethren. You know, do what the Scriptures says. "Be faithful unto death and I'll give you a crown of life." [Praise **YAHWEH!** applause] I know what the enemies is gonna make out of that. You don't have to tell me that. [laughing]

181 *...The bacterium...* This is scientific evidence that the Scriptures are true and correct. *...The bacterium is hard to categorize because it acts more like a virus...* It acts more like a virus than a bacterium. I think that's all I wanted of that article. Keep, keep it in mind now.

182 *The World Health Organization describes dementia as: a syndrome due to disease of the brain...* In other words, you got one of these parasites in your brain caused by sin. *...usually of a chronic or progressive nature, in which there is disturbance in the brain of multiple higher cortical functions, including memory, thinking...* Now get this because we have politicians with this, brethren. From what causes war?

183 *...including memory, thinking...* Yes, it hampers your thinking. *...orientation, comprehension...* That is your understanding. *...calculation, learning capacity, language, and judgment...* Judgment? Yes, judgments.

184 *...Consciousness is not clouded. Impairments of cognitive functions are commonly accompanied, and occasionally preceded, by deterioration in emotional control, social behavior or motivation. This syndrome occurs in Alzheimer's*

*disease, in cerebrovascular disease, and in other conditions primarily, or...* Get this now. *...primarily or secondarily affecting the brain...* Affecting the brain.

185 *...In assessing the presence or absence of a dementia, special care should be taken to avoid false positive identification, motivational and emotional factors, particularly depression, in addition to motor slowness...* That is the movement of your limb. *...and general physical frailty, rather than loss of intellectual capacity, may account for failure to perform...* Failure to perform your jobs is what it's speaking of.

186 *...Dementia produces an appreciable decline in intellectual functioning, and usually some interference with personal activities...* Personal activity.

187 *...In the past...* In the past now, they say. *...syphilis...* An STD. *...was a significant cause of dementia...* A significant cause of dementia. *...If syphilis remains untreated for years, it often moves into internal organs, such as the heart, eyes and brain..* Brain, you get that? Brain.

188 *...Patients with "neurosyphilis" often have memory loss, multiple psychological problems...* Now, remember that. Remember that. I'm moving up to something here that you'll get in just a moment.

189 *Mix of Disease Process in Brain Leads to Dementia...* This should bring to you the first Scripture or the first chapter in your bible, the first chapter in *The Book of YAHWEH*.

190 *Mix Of Disease...* M-i-x. *Mix of Disease Process in Brain Leads to Dementia.* Remember, He tells you, don't partake of this mixture; by this, Your Servants are warned. Don't be doing this and the more you do it, dying you will die. And that if you don't overcome it by repenting and converting, then you will remain dead and just be cast into the fire.

191 *...According to a new study by research of the National Institute of Health, an individual's likelihood of having clinical signs of dementia increases with the number of different disease processes present in the brain...* So the more we sin, the more we mix it in our brain. The more it goes to the brain to cause confusion and perversion from your actions.

192 *Among their findings is the observation that the combination of Alzheimer's disease and cerebral infarcts...* Like strokes. *...is the most common mix of pathologies...* Now he calls it pathologies. *...The autopsies showed that about 85 percent of the individuals had evidence of at least*

one chronic disease process, such as Alzheimer's disease, strokes, Parkinson's disease, hemorrhages, tumors, traumatic brain injury and others.

193 ...*Comparison of the clinical and autopsy results showed that 30 percent of people with signs of dementia had Alzheimer's disease alone. By contrast, 42 percent...* Let me get on down. Let's see.

194 ...*Emerging Role of Infection in Alzheimer's Disease. Science Daily May 25th 2008. A number of chronic diseases...* That is a number of parasites now in your brain, caused by breaking **YAHWEH's** Laws. ...*a number of chronic disease...* Or parasites in the brain. ...*are in fact caused by one or more infectious agents...* That's a sweet way of putting that you really, you really screwed yourself up when you broke **YAHWEH's** Laws.

195 You recognize this picture? [shows picture on monitor] Ted Kennedy is right. Ted Kennedy. See it's getting to where they're finding it. When I first started bringing this, nobody knew it. I think a number of scientists started checking it out. They were checking out The House of **YAHWEH** to see if we were right.

196 If you'll remember, brethren, I've been bringing this to you for about, at least, twenty-five years. This about **Leviticus 18**. At least twenty-five years in warning what takes place in the brain and in your bodies when you break these Laws.

197 *Research links herpes virus and brain tumors...* Speaking of Kennedy. ...*If Ted Kennedy's cancerous lesion is glioblastoma... I think it is. ...multiforme...* Which means many forms. Remember what we were just reading in the scientific articles and, of course, Yahshua said sin no more lest a worse thing comes upon you. Another Apostle said we stack sin upon sin and curse upon curse. Well that, that is what they're saying here, if he has this.

198 ...*the most common kind of brain tumor, it may have been caused by this virus from the herpes family...* That's an STD. ...*Last year, Duane Mitchell and his colleagues at Duke University learned that cytomegalovirus is present in elevated levels in more than 90 percent in...* This disease, this tumor.

199 ...*Armed with this knowledge, they are now seeking...* Of course. ...*a vaccine...* They should be seeking the Holy Scriptures, but **YAHWEH** says they won't repent of their sorceries. Sorceries is trying to find some drug; if you look it up, it means drugs.

200 And if you remember, in **Revelation 9**, **YAH-**

**WEH** shows they still won't repent after the nuclear baby kills a third part of man over a fourth part of the earth in and around the great River Euphrates. Let's turn to that and read it. **Revelation 9**. Since this is going on the air, or going out to the world, I'd like for this to be on that show.

201 **Revelation 9:20. And the rest of the men who were not killed by these plagues...** This is the third part of man, the nuclear baby that starts in **Revelation 6**. Then it's held back in **Revelation 7**; and then it's loosed. We're waiting for it's "loosing" so it will take place and kill a third part of man over a fourth part of the earth in and around the great River Euphrates by nuclear activity.

202 But **verse 20, And the rest of the men who were not killed...** By this nuclear baby. ...**by these plagues, still did not repent of the works of their hands, that they should not worship demons...** Yes, demons. Satan was a murderer from the beginning and she still is and they're still worshiping her. They're still breaking the Laws of **YAHWEH** by which you are warned not to, because it causes confusion of the mind.

203 Ted Kennedy has been helping to rule and to promote or try to keep from promoting wars. Confusion of the mind. What causes wars, brethren? What causes war? It's confusion and perversion is what is causing war. Otherwise, you would be peaceful citizens. You wouldn't be causing trouble for anyone.

204 They will still not repent after this nuclear baby has wiped out a third part of man, that's in **verse 18**.

205 **Verse 18, By these three were the third part of man killed...** **Revelation 6** shows it's in and around the great River Euphrates. That's where the nuclear baby will first be turned loose.

206 Notice **verse 21, Neither did they repent of their murders, nor of their sorceries...** This word **sorceries** here means *medication*.

207 They're now seeking for vaccines, vaccines. Why won't they seek **YAHWEH's** Laws? Well it's not they that **YAHWEH** is calling. **YAHWEH** is only calling you. He's not calling them. Now, He's calling about two billion other people besides you who're going to join us here after four-fifths of the earth's population is wiped out.

208 Get ready brethren; they're coming. May **YAHWEH** bless you and I'll turn the services back to the next speaker. I love you brothers and sisters. I love you. Praise **YAHWEH!** [applause] Praise **YAHWEH!**

---

# Chapter Twenty-Six

## Work Hard To Receive The Gifts That May Come Pentecost

05/31/08

---

*Kahan Conanyah: And there is one who stands for the Supreme Ruler of the universe who teaches us the Power of YAHWEH. And if you'll all please stand, I would like to turn over to you, present to you, the Greatest Teacher in the world, our beloved Pastor and Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins!*

---

1 Praise YAHWEH! [applause] Praise YAHWEH. Praise YAHWEH. You may be seated brothers and sisters. You may be seated. One of these days I hope to bring a sermon on it, but so many things I need to bring sermons on. [laughing]

2 The clapping your hands, one thing you might remember today, now clapping your hands, you know, it's a body language. It means joy, gladness, praise to YAHWEH. It also means respect to YAHWEH. Holding your hands like this [raises hands above head and crosses at wrists] or you can hold them together like this above your head and that means mourning. And it's the same thing that Yahshua was put through when he was hung on the stake. You might remember that today. I just thought of it in passing here, and today in your prayers you might remember that. It means grief, deep grief.

3 One thing that would help me immensely now is that we have or that we extend this Feast. And if we start this coming Sabbath, not today, but a week from today, [laughing] I'd like to start it today and go through Pentecost, but start it a week from today on the Sabbath and then go for four days. Maybe I can get some things said that needed to be said a few months ago, I think, if we can. Praise YAHWEH! [applause, congregation shouts "Praise YAHWEH!"]

4 I think, I think we got it worked out. I think we got it worked out with the Elders, I mean, with the Priests, the Priests from out of town, as

far as I can tell, because we've had people calling and making arrangements to extend it. And they're going to announce it today where they're holding meetings, and I think some had already planned on being here this coming Friday, so that will help.

5 Our only Power now. If you read about the Two Witness and what we're to witness about, this is us; not just me but us, all of us. What we are to witness in these Last Days and we're doing so throughout the world now is that YAHWEH is the Only Power. There's no power except His. And that's in **Isayah chapters 44 and 45**, speaking of the Last Days Work of YAHWEH and what we are to witness to. It seems like Satan is in control. Seems like she's having her own way, but she only goes as far as YAHWEH allows her to go. And of course, He will restrain her from His House.

6 Another thing that will help me immensely is that you cooperate with the Kahans and Kohanahs. Now, we cast lots here recently on some Kohanahs and I didn't want to call them chiefs. [laughing] I didn't want to call them chiefs but that was what it meant. But it's a rank. So I said, you know, YAHWEH chose four out of the Kohanahs and I called them Head Judges.

7 And I said, you all are the Head Judges, you're the first so what we can do is send others to you. I can send Kohanahs to you and then, you know, later as the Judges or as we get more Judges that'll be great because these Kohanahs can get their decisions. And I can handle, you know, I think,



talking to four, I mean everyday communication.

8 And I've done the same thing with the Kahans and, you know, there're about seven of those that I depend on and talk with them almost every day. So it would help if you would go to them and kindly rely upon them because I can't, I can't talk to everyone in The House of **YAHWEH** six times a day. I would love it if I could, and when I get my subconscious mind I will, I can. [laughing] But I don't have it yet and I can't talk to you like this right now.

9 But that word **head** it simply means it's a *rank*, and it means *chief* or *top* or *beginning*, beginning, beginning. And to me it was the beginning of the Judges in The House of **YAHWEH** in the Last Days' Work and that's the reason I called them that. But the name fits all of them; I mean the same word fits all of them. *Beginning, the captains*, called captains in one place, *first* called *first*, *principal*, like the principal of a school, but I don't want to call them that, you know. [laughing] That diminishes from their Authority that **YAHWEH** has given them; and when I say Authority please understand what Yahshua said. And when I refer to authority I don't mean rulership by any means. I mean teachers and guides and, you know, helpers, helpers, servants, slaves in the Work as one of the Apostles put it.

10 But the word actually means *rulers* or *frontrunners*, *height* or *high*, referred to as *High Priest* in some of the cases. It means *top*, *first*, *some*. The word often represents a head. So it's not to boast anyone up or make them above but it's to put them down as a Servant to all of you. Remember that. These people are your Servants. Everyone, everyone here should be a Servant to one another. Praise **YAHWEH**! [applause] That's the way you should treat them, as Servants.

11 And don't belittle them in their service. You belittle one of them and you've belittled **YAHWEH** Himself. And that may be one of the things that will hold you back from this Pentecost. I'm expecting some really great things this Pentecost, really great things. And I really believe that this may be the Pentecost that we're going to get this. Everything is kind of falling into place.

12 Let's see, four days, four days of Feasting this time. Now everything, if you notice, brethren, everything that the world is doing to us or that **YAHWEH** is allowing us to go through in this persecution, the persecution; it's not because of our sins that we're persecuted; it's because we are living Righteously as our High Priest and King Yahshua Messiah.

13 We have His Authority, His Authority. And when that is translated out it means, when He says **for His Name's Sake**, it means *His Authority*. Now, I'll be bringing you much more on that. I should have brought it years ago. I think I did actually in bits and pieces. But I'll be bringing you much more on that these four days, hopefully. But the persecution that we're going through, if you'll turn over to **Mattithyah**. **YAHWEH** actually prophesied this persecution. And it's for your sake that this is taking place.

14 One of the things that we actually need, some of the things we actually need, one of the Hebrew words that was used, you know, means that **YAHWEH** is bringing you to perfection one degree at a time or one step at a time. [laughing] But your High Priest and King, He went through persecution from the beginning of His Ministry just like we have today. From the beginning of the Ministry of The House of **YAHWEH**, we have suffered persecution. We were called dirty, nasty people to begin with and we're still the dirtiest, nastiest people on the face of the earth in the eyes of the enemy. Praise **YAHWEH**! [laughing, applause]

15 They hate, yes, they hate us dearly. They hate us with a vengeance. We're the most hated. We're hated by all nations. How could we possibly be hated by all nations unless we've reached or unless we're reaching all nations? We can't. You've got to reach all nations to be hated of all nations.

16 But if you will turn to **Mattithyah 5** there and look at **verse 9, verse 9**. This is speaking of us and the Last Days' Work and the way we're going to be hated. And even, even some in the House, brethren, **YAHWEH** says they will betray one another and hate one another. Of course, of course, these are vessels of pottery and clay. They won't be among the silver and gold vessels that are chosen by Yahshua in the last chapter, I mean, in the last verses of **Mattithyah 24**, where Yahshua actually picks the ones who will go with or go as this remnant of the Kingdom.

17 But He says to you here in **Mattithyah 5:10**. He said, **Blessed are those who are persecuted for Righteousness'**... Righteousness is the keeping of **YAHWEH's** Laws. **...for Righteousness'**... If you live Righteously as Yahshua lived you will suffer persecution. Now that's a promise to you.

18 If you weren't suffering persecution, you would be one of the world because the world loves its own. It only hates the Righteousness, as Cain hated Abel, that's what **YAHWEH** said. As Cain hated Abel, so the world hates you. And why did he hate Abel? Cain hated Abel because Abel's deeds

were Righteous, He said, and because Cain's deeds were evil.

19 Light don't mix with darkness, you know, as Yahshua said. [laughing] Truth don't mix with falsehood. You mix them and you got an evil thing that causes confusion to the mind and that's what Cain did and, of course, this is what caused him to hate Abel.

20 But He said, **Blessed are those...** This is the Savior, our High Priest Yahshua Messiah, Who now sits as King, High Priest and King over The House of **YAHWEH** at this time period. This Man is going to work a Great Service to us. In fact, He's the last, after we overcome everything we can, He puts the final touch that we can't do. We can't do it ourselves, but He will. He has the Power right now.

21 He has all Authority. It's given unto Him and His Judgment is the same as **YAHWEH**'s. He makes no mistakes in His Judgment because He's not judging on His Own. He's judging by what--by what **YAHWEH** has already written in this Book. He won't go or He doesn't step out of this Book, neither do we. We take every word line upon line, precept upon precept, here a little and there a little. This is the way **YAHWEH** planned and this is the way we're gonna carry it through clear to The End.

22 But, **Blessed are those who are persecuted for Righteousness' sake, for theirs is the Kingdom...** If you look over to **Luke 11, Luke 11**. Now you don't have to take this laying down and this is the tool that **YAHWEH** gives you and this is the reason I wanted sackcloth and ashes. If you're stubborn and rebellious and don't want to wear it, I don't even know why you're here, you know. We make it readily available.

23 But to be a part of this Work we need your prayers. And **YAHWEH** wants to know how many of you will actually pray for the Work because this is our Savior again, right here, that I'm gonna quote to you here Who is telling you what to do.

24 **Luke 11:9**, He says, **...Ask, and it will be given you...** Ask. Ask. Well, you can read that two ways. Ask, and you will receive authority; it will be given unto you. Ask. Because out of the heart--from the heart comes forth the words that you speak from your mouth. So if you're praying with hatred in your heart, it won't be coming from **YAHWEH**.

25 But look at what He says there. **Verse 4**, **Pray, ...do not lead us into temptation, but deliver us from the evil one...** Me? it's speaking of the whole House of **YAHWEH**, brethren. And I've told you week after week you need to be praying for the peace of The House of **YAHWEH**. **YAHWEH** tells

you, "Ask and you will receive. If you ask anything in My Name, if you do these things and you ask anything in My Name, you will receive it." Receive Authority, plus you will receive your prayers being answered, if they're asked by Yahshua's Authority.

26 In His Name means by His Authority. I'm going to bring you much more on this later, but this is what the Catholic church hates. They hate the Authority that Yahshua has given us, The House of **YAHWEH**, in these Last Days. They hate that Authority. They know these things, you know. We're bringing them out. And they know exactly what The House of **YAHWEH** is teaching. They keep up on this.

27 If you remember they wrote a letter to their people trying to make them think that there was not going to be any Prophets in these Last Days that would foretell these things. And would **YAHWEH** just pass all of them up and give this to one person to give to the world, or one group of people? [laughing]

28 Well, He--they know in advance that that's what **YAHWEH** has done, that He's passed up the world. The world doesn't keep His Laws. And if you don't keep His Laws, you're cut off from **YAHWEH** as **Isayah 59:1-2** says. And of course, they're cut off from **YAHWEH**. And Yahshua--Yahshua says, and He has all Authority, all Authority's been given unto Him. And He says, "I'm going to say to them, I'm going to say to them, get away from Me you who practice not keeping the Laws of **YAHWEH**." They actually practice not keeping them. That's called iniquity in the Holy Scriptures.

29 Well in this verse where **YAHWEH**--Yahshua is speaking unto us, He says; **Luke 11:4**, **And forgive us our sins; for we also forgive everyone that is indebted to us...** I've never found it hard in the last twenty years to forgive sins. Before that, I was having a hard time with it and I prayed to **YAHWEH** that He'd take it from me because I don't like even the thought of holding a grudge. My dad taught me against that, [laughing] and, you know, when I was a child, my mother too. But He says, you know, pray.

30 **Luke 11:1**. **Now as He was praying in a certain place, after He had finished, one of His Disciples said to Him; Teacher, instruct us how to pray, just as Yahchanan taught his Disciples.**

31 **Verse 2**, **So He said to them: When you pray, using this example, say: Our Father Who is in heaven, hallowed be; to show reverence and respect to, Your Name...** Very Holy, Holy. Holiness comes from **YAHWEH**. His Name means *Perfect*

*Holiness.* It also means *He who creates Holiness.* It also means *He who can create from nothing.* It also means *He Who has Power,* has Power, in fact, over the gods, over everything.

32 He says, **...Your Kingdom come...** Pray for the coming of His Kingdom. I think everyone's doing that now. The need seems to be very clear now that we need Righteousness on earth instead of the evil we are experiencing. And of course, we've only experienced a little of it. We're seeing a lot of it. We're going to see much more of it very, very shortly now and just how ruthless mankind can be.

33 But He says pray, **...Your Kingdom come...** Send Your Kingdom. Now **YAHWEH** said, by one of the Prophets, He said, you're going to be begging for My Kingdom before this thing is over. You're going to be absolutely begging. When the earth starts giving it this, you know, reeling to and fro, you may get more earnest, you know, and you'll probably be hating yourself that you didn't, you didn't pray more earnestly as Yaaqob said that we should.

34 But try that today. Try it for the next days through Pentecost. And I think we'll see a great deal of difference in our Righteousnesses--in **YAHWEH's** Righteousness in us is what I should have said. You'll see a great deal of difference in that. You'll see a great deal of difference in your humility. You won't be having a grudge against The House of **YAHWEH** or the Priests, the Judges, the Kahans, the Kohanahs. You won't be having these grudges. I think if you'll start to making yourself humble, changing this bitter attitude, changing your bitter attitude.

35 You know, when you display a bitter attitude to your children--I've always noticed when this is done, later that attitude turns against you from your children. I've seen this over and over. I never saw that come from my mother and dad. I never saw a bitter attitude and I never had a bitter attitude towards them. But I've seen bitterness and hatred come from parents and it's not a great thing.

36 What you're putting in the child is a bitterness and hatred that's gonna turn and bite you. It'll bite you back and you won't like it when you see it. And they'll resent--they'll start resenting your words as you resented the words of the Elders, as you resented the words of the Priests, the Kohanahs and the Kahans, as you resent my words. That same resentment you're feeding to your children; you're teaching that to your children. You should have been teaching them **YAHWEH's** Laws, Statutes and Judgments which is, first off, the first one is, love **YAHWEH** with all your heart.

---

**I represent YAHWEH, brethren, and when you hate me you hate my Father. Praise YAHWEH!**

---

37 I represent **YAHWEH**, brethren, and when you hate me you hate my Father. Praise **YAHWEH!** [applause] That's what **YAHWEH** says. Each one of His Servants down to the lowest Slave in the House, if you resent that lowest Slave or hate that lowest Slave, whatever you consider low, he's probably higher than you already if you're considering him low, you know. [laughing] He's probably above you in rank right now, in **YAHWEH**, in his place in the Kingdom.

38 Remember this, you're only required to do what you're capable of doing in your mind, what **YAHWEH** has given you the capabilities for. Now, **YAHWEH** can take the lowest Slave, the most ignorant Slave on the face of the earth. I don't care if he's standing on the corner with his pants on backwards and he's saying--saying, "Who you be? Who you be? Who you be? What you drive?" It don't make any difference there. When they turn to **YAHWEH**, **YAHWEH** says His Laws bring understanding to the simple. [someone yells Praise **YAHWEH!**] Now, that's right!

39 Now think of this, he may not be much in his conscious mind but he has a subconscious mind just like you that has never forgotten anything from the day he was born. Even the mentally ill have it. **YAHWEH** has seen to it that it's imperishable. You just have to take a axe and chop it up to ever damage it, you know. [laughing] But it's there.

40 And when and if **YAHWEH** chooses, from what this man has done or this woman has done with their subconscious mind, I mean, with their conscious mind and judges them and finds them capable of handling Power, that person could instantly have that Power when **YAHWEH** changes him. That's a change that's gonna take place. Praise **YAHWEH!** [applause] Even me, as dumb as I am, He could take me and make me brighter than all the professors of the world put together. Praise **YAHWEH!** [applause]

41 **...Your Will be done...** Your Will be done. And this is one thing we've got to get in our mind. [laughing] **YAHWEH** is leading His House. He's leading His House. Nothing in His House catches Him by surprise. It wasn't, it was no surprise to Him that Cain killed Abel. He allowed that as a demonstration to show you what you're up against in this world.

---

**And, brethren, I can tell you right now there're a lot of people listening to The House of YAHWEH and they're saying, you know, "This man is teaching the Truth." Praise YAHWEH! [applause]**

---

42 And he's letting Satan go her way. He's letting her teach this world in her ways. And then saying all the time, and we're the ones that's taking the warning, right now, to all nations, and we're not loved for it right now. We will be loved by about two billion people, yes. But right now that's only one-fifth of the population, there about, that we can see. And when I say two billion, that's an estimate. It wasn't two billion exactly. Like you can't go two billion and one or one billion and--I don't want to get into the figures there. [laughing] One less or one more; it could be either way.

43 But it's approximately, from what our best calculators had to offer was, approximately two billion people who're going to love The House of YAHWEH, love YAHWEH and love the teaching of YAHWEH. And, brethren, I can tell you right now there're a lot of people listening to The House of YAHWEH and they're saying, you know, "This man is teaching the Truth." Praise YAHWEH! [applause]

44 **...Your Will be done...** Your Will be done, and as you see it being done then support it. Support it and praise YAHWEH for it, as you see it being done. **...as it is in heaven, so may it be in earth.**

45 **Verse 3, Give us day by day our daily bread...** Or daily needs. That word **bread** there simply means *your needs*, all of your needs, of course. Give us our daily needs. We depend upon You daily for these things not just today and then tomorrow we'll go out on our own and sanctify ourselves, you know. [laughing] Today we'll be your sons; tomorrow we'll be orphans. [laughing] No, it doesn't work that way.

46 Give us daily our daily needs. Guide us every minute. We need Your help every second. We need, we need Your Guidance. So impress Your Laws and Statutes and Judgments on our mind so we'll instantly repent when we think about or have goofy thoughts come into our mind.

47 **Verse 4, And forgive us our sins...** Praying to YAHWEH now that YAHWEH will forgive us. Now, Yahshua is actually the Instrument in His Hand Who actually forgives. All Authority, all

Judgment is given to the Son of Man or the sons of men.

48 Yahshua is the first to obtain that Authority. Remember? You got that? First to obtain that Authority. Now He's the first, firstborn of many brothers who will obtain that Authority. That Authority is Judgment, Judgment. One of those Authorities is Judgment; also Power to back up the Judgment.

49 **And forgive us our sins; for... Notice. ... we also forgive everyone that is indebted to us. And do not lead us into temptation, but deliver us from the evil one...** These evil powers. Yes, and that's what I'm asking you to pray for. Pray in this time of fasting that we're all in right now, at least most of us. Most of us are participating in this time of fasting that's going on with us, right now, in sackcloth and ashes.

50 Go back to **Mattithyah 24**, I mean, **Mattithyah 7. Mattithyah 7.** Let's see, no that's not right. It's **Mattithyah 24. Mattithyah 24** and **verse 7.** Now here we are in the midst of Tribulation. And next week, I won't get far into this but this has to do with a time period that we're supposed to receive a gift. Gifts from YAHWEH, Authority from YAHWEH, Power from YAHWEH, coming through, of course, our High Priest.

51 And if you hate our High Priest or resent the Authority He that has, you know, remember they hate you for His Name's sake. This is where the hatred is coming from, from the Authority that YAHWEH gives to His Last Days' House. That Authority is Yahshua Messiah. He has Authority over The House of YAHWEH. He's High Priest over The House of YAHWEH. That Authority is given to us by YAHWEH and it comes from our High Priest. Our High Priest is the One Who puts the finishing touch on The House of YAHWEH.

52 And of course, if I don't bring you a bunch of Scriptures and lead you up to this event, you won't understand it. Because I know I brought this before and there's a lack of understanding on it. I mentioned it last week and someone didn't understand it. And so I got to searching my mind on why didn't they understand this. Well, you know, I didn't, I didn't really bring it in detail like I should have. I think, well, they'll grasp it, you know, because I brought it. I said something about it here, something about it there, here a little and there a little. [laughing] And this here was forgotten about. And this little over here threw them off. [laughing] So you've got to put it together line upon line and sentence upon sentence in order to understand it.

53 But if you'll go back here again, notice the

time we're in, and we're certainly having it. We got the hatred among the nations. We've got the Witness speaking. We've got the time of trouble such as never was and it will be worse in just a very short time period now.

54 I keep telling you this. I'm telling you. I'll tell you a secret right now. Now's the time that you can start buying apple juice in cans and you can start buying tomato juice. And I'm thinking, brethren, and I'm about ninety-nine and nine-tenths percent sure, that they won't ruin before you'll have the opportunity to use them and before the Tribulation is over.

55 But in **Mattithyah 24:7**, we see the nations rising against nation, kingdom against kingdom. The other day I was reading an article from the *Pasadena Times*, and this man was actually griping because the local news media, the world news, local world news, is not giving America this information. And he had a bunch of information concerning the wars that are fixing to take place. Now this was Pasadena, California, a newspaper that was taking this news, but wondering. He was putting it out, but he was wondering why no one else in America is putting it out except him.

56 Well, of course, we're putting out the Prophecies, he's putting out the news and they're both matching. We're digging up our news. This was handed to me this morning. Now on this channel, on our channel, on our satellite, our satellite channel, there's a station number 56 and one called Al-

---

**Get some humility in your mind. Humble yourself. Bow yourself lower. Bow yourself lower if that's what it takes. Force yourself to bend down to this Servant, to this Servant of YAHWEH who's lower than you are. When you can do that, you know, and do it in your heart, get it to where you can do it out of your heart, then you'll get to the point where you can bend to this lowest Slave who's ever been, one who's hated above all people on the face of the earth. I know I am. I know I am. And that doesn't bother me. In fact, I do rejoice in it.**

---

Jazeera, it's number 53, Al-Jazeera. It's what it's called. But it gives the news in English and they were talking about this, let's see, they were talking about, the U.S.A. will bomb Iran within the next few months.

57 Well, of course, I'm not going by what they say. I don't need their witnesses. I've got my own right here in *The Book of YAHWEH*. Praise **YAHWEH!** [applause] And I see everything falling into place here in the Scriptures so I know the time is very, very short. And I would that everyone would believe that and start getting ready. Start getting yourselves ready with this fasting and prayer, and getting resentment out of your mind and bitterness, hatred, whatever it is.

58 Get some humility in your mind. Humble yourself. Bow yourself lower. Bow yourself lower if that's what it takes. Force yourself to bend down to this Servant, to this Servant of **YAHWEH** who's lower than you are. When you can do that, you know, and do it in your heart, get it to where you can do it out of your heart, then you'll get to the point where you can bend to this lowest Slave who's ever been, one who's hated above all people on the face of the earth. I know I am. I know I am. And that doesn't bother me. In fact, I do rejoice in it.

59 But the fact is, I hope that none of you believe this stuff where they're making out like I've sinned. I haven't sinned. I haven't broken one of **YAHWEH's** Laws. Praise **YAHWEH!** [applause] Neither have I broken man's laws. I don't break man's laws either. But I know that they're painting a bad picture of me right now. And if you stand through this thing with me, you will have a crown of life. **YAHWEH--Yahshua** our High Priest, by **YAHWEH's** Authority, promises you that. Praise **YAHWEH!** [applause]

60 Anyway, on this news, we didn't get the full details on it but I'm sure it'll be coming on again and again and again on those two stations. And we're working out something now. I've got men working on it. I don't know exactly what all we got to go through, but we're going to try to get it to where people can, you know, just pay a monthly payment. I don't think you'll have to pay too many months before this Tribulation is over.

61 Now, I'm not exactly sure after that how, but I'm thinking we're still gonna be using these satellites and this station that's reaching the world. We may have more to go with it at that time. But I don't think this is gonna stop for the next thousand years after Tribulation. Yes! [laughing, Praise **YAHWEH!** applause]

62 I'm thinking that what **YAHWEH** has

started here, the door that He's opened is going to last throughout this next thousand years and maybe even the hundred years after the thousand years to where the rest, all the dead, will be resurrected. You know, they're resurrected at the end of that thousand years. All the dead who've never been called will be resurrected and they will be taught for a hundred years there and given an opportunity then. Those that are not called now will be given a hundred years opportunity there to accept **YAHWEH** or lean to this temptation of Satan again.

63 On this same thing, the Vatican says, *Women pursuing the priesthood must be expelled from the Catholic Church...* Well, all you women that they expel you come to The House of **YAHWEH** [applause, laughing] and you will not be expelled from being a Priestess in The House of **YAHWEH**, if you qualify by **YAHWEH**'s Standards. And what you have to do to qualify is repent and be converted to the Laws of **YAHWEH** and you'll qualify.

64 So keep The House of **YAHWEH** in mind. All women that the Catholic church don't want because you're seeking Righteousness and wanting to be teachers, just come this way and you will live forever, by the way. That's a promise from **YAHWEH**. Praise **YAHWEH**! [applause, laughing]

65 I thought that was terrific, that they would expel them. They could expel all the men they want to, too, and they can come this way too. **YAHWEH** has a place for them. [laughing]

66 Well, we have the pestilence. We have the famine. **Mattithyah 24:7** shows we have the pestilence, the disease epidemics. They're everywhere. They're multiplying. Let me read you just a little. I want to go on here. I don't want to take too much time. Here's one that a lot of people are suffering from right now, two that I know of this week.

67 *A gut superbug causing more illness and deaths...* Don't get scared. [laughing] Call the health food stores and they'll tell you what their experts say that will stop this and prevent it. There're some other things we're looking into about this--some things that we're suffering but I'll bring you that later though.

68 *...The number of people hospitalized with a dangerous intestinal infection known as C. difficile is growing by more than 10,000 cases a year...* According to *...a new U.S. study...* Now this is 2008, May 28, 2008. It's picking up everyday, it gets more everyday. And I think what it's doing, is, as it multiplies it's also breeding and spreading. So you can expect this to snowball.

69 *...The germ resistant to some antibiotics*

*has become a regular menace in hospitals and nursing homes. The study found it played a role in nearly 300,000 hospitalizations in the United States in 2005...* Well, that's a lot more than 10,000 cases a year, see. It doesn't take an expert to see that 300,000 is more than 10,000 hospitalizations in one year in 2005. [laughing]

70 *...more than double the number five years earlier...* More than doubled the number in 2000. So you can see that it's on a roll. *...Clostridium difficile, is found in the colon and can cause diarrhea and a more serious intestinal condition known as colitis. It is spread by spores in feces. But the spores are difficult to kill with conventional household cleaners or antibacterial soaps...*

71 Have you ever heard of lye? Has anyone ever heard of lye? [laughing] There's another one, colloidal silver, that I understand that kills it too. And I forgot the exact mixture that you can mix it with. It's got to be distilled water because distilled water is hungry. Like I told you, it's really hungry. It grabs everything. And if you mix it with colloidal silver or colloidal gold, either one, it will grab it and kill it. But so will lye.

72 Lye is hungry too and you don't have to mix it with distilled water. You can use regular water with lye. And it leaves a film that gets rid of things thereafter for quite a while. Ashes of the red heifer goes deeper than that, if you can put the two together and see what **YAHWEH** is doing for you with the ashes of the red heifer.

73 *C. diff...* Is short for it, as it's known. *...has grown resistant to certain antibiotics that work against other colon bacteria. The result. When patients take those antibiotics... competing bacteria die off and C. diff explodes...* Did you get that? Did you get that? When you take the antibiotics to kill this bug then it kills off the bacteria then the *C. diff* has its way. It just explodes and then it goes everywhere. It's in the air too. It's also in the air.

74 *...The virulent strain of C. difficile was rarely seen before 2000. Earlier research concluded the infection is the underlying cause of thousands of deaths annually...* Thousands of deaths annually. *...and the problem is getting worse...*

75 I've got a stack of articles I would like to read you right there. I would I could just transform this from my mind to your mind here, this whole thing. But I know it's impossible right now, one of these days very soon. [laughing]

76 Let's go back to **Mattithyah 24**. I just read you this to show that it's getting worse. And I didn't say that myself, I just read what the scientists are saying. It's getting worse. It's not getting better. The

hatred is getting worse. The earthquakes are getting worse, if you noticed, more numerous and greater earthquakes, so are tornadoes.

77 Tornadoes, if you saw, they had some great ones, you know, where they were picking up cars and trucks and slinging them around in the air. They were actually picking them up off of the ground, cars and trucks and slinging them. And of course taking homes and doing them the same way. Not just mobile homes but well built houses, doing them the same way.

78 These are getting worse, and they will get worse than this as the atmosphere becomes more polluted with sin. As the firmament, which held this under control in the beginning, has deteriorated, like our bodies have, like the earth has, this firmament as it deteriorates more, these things will increase. That's what's causing this to take place. The global warming, the tornadoes getting worse, the earthquakes getting worse, all of it is being caused by our sins.

79 Rest assured it's not being caused because you started a fire with wood or coal or you burned some oil, some oil that they call fossil fuel. [laughing] Which is quite a laugh, I think. Every scientist I know that knows anything about it says that's the goofiest thing that people ever put out, goofiest bit of knowledge that ever entered the schools.

80 **Mattithyah 24:8, All these are the first half of the sorrows; Tribulation!...** The first of the sorrows. I think if that was, well, I won't go into that. It's not translated properly though.

81 **Verse 9, Then they will hand you over to be afflicted, and will kill you...** This is not translated properly either. But they will hand you over to be afflicted, yes. Some, not all, but some, some, some will fall. That is, some will be arrested and put in prison that the others may be tried to see if they will lose Faith, because like the Savior was arrested, falsely accused, arrested, placed in prison, your Savior was.

82 Most Christians don't know that. Those that are listening I'd beg them to look at what the Savior went through and they can see that He was falsely accused, falsely accused, and placed in prisons. Both the Savior and Yahchanan, the one who came before him. Yahchanan was beheaded. He was the Elijah that was, Yliyah, that was restoring the Laws, the Strength of **YAHWEH**. He was beheaded for preaching the Truth.

83 Would you have left him? Would you, would you have said, "Well, he's got to be guilty because they arrested him"? Would you have said that of

your Savior? Will you say it of the Last Days' Work? Because Yahshua said they're going to arrest some. Daniyl said it before the Savior did. He said, some of them will be arrested, imprisoned, those who are destined for prison will be in prison, those who **YAHWEH** assigned for your testing, to see whether you would believe these simple words or not.

84 Of course, the tree is falling and the ones who need to hear it fall are not here. [laughing] That is, all that's not. I suspect that some actually still believe that I am guilty as they say I am, and I'm the most evil, wicked person on the face of the earth; that I'm more dangerous than Al Capone, Jim Jones, apple-head or whatever his name was, apple pie, whatever. All of those people, I'm more dangerous than all of those people.

85 And Yahshua said before that, that's exactly what Isayah said before he did. Isayah said, "I'm going to give Yisrayl, the last Witness, to reproach." And if you look that up it means exactly what I'm going through at this time. The most hated. The Savior said, "He'll be hated," you'll be hated for being here with me, "You will be hated above all peoples for my Authority's sake." Because we have His Authority, we are hated above all people, by all nations, in fact. One Scripture said, we're gonna be hated by all nations. Which means we're gonna be reaching all nations. [laughing]

86 **...and you will be hated above all peoples for My Name's sake...** For My Name's sake or My Authority, the Authority I've given unto you.

87 **Verse 10, And then will the many be offended...** Because I'm hated, many will be offended. You get that? Yahshua tells you in advance, brethren, what it's going to be. And what these people who fall away are going to be believing. It just shows they don't believe Yahshua Himself or **YAHWEH** who sent Yahshua.

88 Yahshua said He didn't make decisions on His Own. He did it by **YAHWEH** Himself by what is written in the Laws of **YAHWEH**. He knew this. He knew, first off, Yahshua knew that I would be by His Side in these Last Days. He knew that The House of **YAHWEH** was going to be established in the Last Days by a Witness that He was going to be leading it. It's no surprise to Him that I'm hated. It's no surprise to Him that you're hated for being here. And they would like to do something or make some kind of threats to take you away from The House of **YAHWEH**. That's what the scheme is, brethren.

89 They're scheming. They're scheming right now among themselves on what they can do to you to scare you away from the Work and from

**YAHWEH** who called you to be a part of His Kingdom. I don't understand why anyone can't see this. It's plain. It's the Words of our High Priest and King Who is over The House of **YAHWEH** at this time. It's the Authority that we have and the Authority that the Catholic church and all Christians hate right now. Because that Authority says He's going to say to them, "I never knew you. Get away from me you who practice iniquity." That's in **Mattithyah 7:23**.

90 Yahchanan says, if you don't practice Righteousness you're not Righteous, and if you practice sin you're of the devil. Where does this put all of these people? Where does it put all of them? They're not practicing the Laws of **YAHWEH** and sin is the breaking of **YAHWEH's** Laws. Is that not simple enough?

91 **And then will the many be offended...** Yes, because I'm hated above all people on the face of the earth, by all nations. **...and will betray one another, and will hate one another...** Has that occurred? [laughing] Is it occurring right now? If you don't know about it, you're sitting in the dark.

92 **Verse 11, And many false prophets...** That word **prophets** there it's not like one who goes around prophesying what's going to take place tomorrow. It's not a prophet actually, it's a teacher. **...many false teachers will rise...** And one of the Apostles said they will even rise up among you and they'll start teaching people, "Well, he's guilty or the police wouldn't have arrested him." [laughing] Yahshua was guilty, huh? He was guilty or the police would not have arrested Him. You see what you're saying?

93 This is speaking of Yahshua because Yahshua--these are His Words right here to you concerning the Last Days' Work. He's speaking of the Great Tribulation, the greatest tribulation ever and a Work that is going to take this Message to all nations in this, in this time period we're in.

94 He says, **...many false teachers will rise...** And many false teachers after we're hated and after we're betrayed. After we're betrayed, many false teachers will rise, probably some wanting to take over The House of **YAHWEH**. Hoping they can take over some way The House of **YAHWEH**.

95 **Verse 12, And because iniquity...** Iniquity, that's doing away with the Laws. I'm not doing away with the Laws. I'm teaching every point of 613 Laws, brethren. Praise **YAHWEH!** [applause] And I'm gonna keep it up. [laughing] As long as **YAHWEH** gives me power to do so, I'm gonna keep it up.

96 **And because iniquity; the breaking of**

**YAHWEH's Laws, will abound...** Because iniquity takes a jump. These people betray one another. They hate one another. **And because iniquity; the breaking of YAHWEH's Laws, will abound, the love of the many will grow...** Very. **...cold...** Their love, they lose it. They lose it when they start letting bitterness build up, the root of bitterness, as one of the Apostle's said.

97 **Verse 13, But he who endures...** That is, endures in The House of **YAHWEH**. **...until The End, the same will be saved.**

98 **Verse 14, And this Message of the Kingdom will be preached to all the world by the one who bears witness to all nations; and then The End will come...** Well, praise **YAHWEH** a couple of TV stations helped us do that. Nancy Grace was one of them. [laughing] She didn't realize what she was doing when she kept playing this over and over and over, but she was preaching my Message throughout the world. Praise **YAHWEH!** [applause] She was actually, actually fulfilling this Scripture right here.

99 This came to pass, Nancy Grace actually came to pass [laughing] to fulfill this Scripture right here, taking this Message to the end of the earth. This Message, day after day after day, several times a day, she did this. And Brian Ross is another one that's taking it, taking it out. [someone yells Praise **YAHWEH!**] Praise **YAHWEH**. Famous people, famous people of the world have joined The House of **YAHWEH** in these Last Days taking this Message out.

100 Look on down to **verse 24, For there will arise false messiahs and false prophets who will show great signs and wonders...**

101 If you'll turn over or hold your place right there, and quickly turn over to **Thessalonians**. It's **II Thessalonians 2, II Thessalonians** found on page 931, **chapter 2** and **verse 9**. You're always wanting to know "how long?" I know, myself, that we're right at the end. We're right, I mean, we're fixing to go into nuclear war, bad nuclear war. The earth is gonna be reeling to and fro. Surely you can stand anything till that's over. Surely you can stand that for a few months. [laughing] **YAHWEH** won't let it go longer than enough where it will destroy us. He's going to save this place. He's going to save you.

102 Well here in **II Thessalonians 2:9**, He says, **Whose coming...** Whose coming, that's speaking of Yahshua's coming, same thing as **Mattithyah 24** is. **Whose coming is according to the energy of Satan...** The energy of Satan. **...who works with all power, and signs, and lying wonders.**

103 Now if you go back up, you'll see that this mystery, this mystery of iniquity, **verse 7**, the mystery of iniquity, sin, is doing away with the Laws. Now remember Yahshua said, this is Yahshua, all Authority is given unto Him by **YAHWEH**, and He says, **Mattithyah 7:23**, "I'm going to say to them," and He says, "I don't, I don't go by My Own judgments this is **YAHWEH's** Judgment and I'm going to say to them, I never knew you. Get away from Me you who practice iniquity."

104 Well **II Thessalonians 2:7** says, **For the mystery of iniquity is already working... Yes, already working. ..but the One restraining him will continue to restrain him, until he is made to appear in the midst...** In the midst. [laughing] Of course, the One who makes him appear is The House of **YAHWEH**. He's made to appear in the midst because this Message is brought forth to all nations showing who is this mystery of iniquity, who is bringing it forth. Well, the whole religious world is bringing it forth, brethren, right now. Mystery of iniquity, doing away with the Father's Laws, is going forth.

105 I was so glad, I was so pleased to see that President George Bush, that he was upholding one of the Laws of **YAHWEH**. It's made me so pleased. I just prayed for the man and I gave thanks that he was president and would actually stand up for **YAHWEH's** Laws and tell the children, telling our children and the parents "don't commit fornication." Don't commit fornication.

106 And all this stupid, idiotic world, the teachers and everything came down upon him, and are still coming down upon him, and blaming him, blaming him for the increase in pregnancies brought about by fornication. Yes, blaming him for it. Not blaming the whole sin-sick world that's been increasing in fornication ever since television has come out, but blaming the president who comes out in these Last Days and says, you know, "We need to stop this sin and we'll stop all of this disease spreading. And abstinence is the only way," he said.

107 You should see all the idiotic things that's being said against that man at this time for bringing out this Law of **YAHWEH**, one of the bits of Holiness. Remember, they're gonna come down on Holiness, come against Holiness, the Holiness of the people. And that's one of the bits of it he was bringing out.

108 Well, this mystery of iniquity yes, is fully--fully--fully working. **Verse 3**, says, the last part, ... **servant of sin is revealed: the son of perdition...** The son that was prophesied to do so.

109 **Verse 4**, setting himself, **...as the almighty, sits in the temple...** Or taking a stand. **...in the**

**temple of YAHWEH, showing himself that he is the mighty one (elohim, god)...** Above all gods, resenting Yahshua's Authority. Yes, this is what they're coming against.

110 Who also as Yahshua said, "If they hate Me they hate My Father also." So they hate **YAHWEH's** Authority, Yahshua's Authority. So they go to the queen of heaven and say, "Can't you save us from this?" "Oh yeah, I'll save you. Here's a apparition, look at it. This'll save you. Here's you a Band-Aid. Take it and wear it." [laughing]

111 Notice **verse 8, And then that lawless one will be revealed, who Yahshua will remove...** How will he remove it, of course? He'll give you the Authority to do so. Remember, not by power or by might, but by My Laws, My Laws, My Righteousness, it will be removed.

112 Well go back now to **Mattithyah 24:24**. But here you see, **For there will arise false messiahs and false prophets who will show great signs and wonders; insomuch...** Very much strength is what it's talking about. Oh, they have the power to squash anything and anybody. "Just vote me in office and I'll squash them."

113 **...if it were possible, they would deceive the very Elect...** They would make you think that The House of **YAHWEH** is the lowest, most hateful, most evil thing on the face of the earth. That's what He's saying right here. And that's what, that's what is taking place right here.

114 Look at **verse 45** in this same chapter, **verse 45. Mattithyah 24:45**, He says, **Who then is a faithful and wise servant... Who is the faithful and wise servant. ...whom his ruler has put in charge of his house, to give to the others the food...** The food in due season; that's strength. You know that means *strength*, Yliyah, which was to come. Yliyah, as you find in **Romans 1:15-16**.

115 Who is this faithful and wise servant who is put to bring forth the Strength of **YAHWEH. ... and supplies at the proper time?**

116 By the way, I meant to tell you, I said you could buy your apple juice, I think, one hundred percent, or ninety-nine and nine-tenths percent, that you could buy your apple juice and tomatoes now. I think they will keep until this thing is over and we no longer need them.

117 We also, by the way, we have people calling and asking, "Where can I put this stuff? My bed, underneath my bed is full." [laughing] We still have a little storage for those who need storage. Don't forget it. We have a little storage and we can assign you a place in the storage for it. If nothing else, we'll do something. We'll store it somewhere.

118 **Verse 46, Blessed is that servant...** Blessed,

blessed. He already says, "Blessed are those who are persecuted." And so He says, you know, you're gonna be persecuted. ...**Blessed is the servant whom his ruler, when he comes, will find him doing...** That is, bringing forth the Laws and the Prophecies. If you're part of this, brethren, you're part of the Blessing.

119 **Verse 47, Truly I say to you: He will appoint him ruler...** Remember **Genesis**. Remember **Genesis**. That's what He created you for. This is the finishing of His Plan, and Yahshua is speaking here. He's the One Who has Authority to do this.

120 He's the first Begotten Son, brethren, Who takes His place. This is what I read you last week. Remember that, Who takes the place of the Father, takes the place of the Father. Mankind, it's not given to the Malakim. It's not given to the angels. To what Malakim has He ever said this? No, it's got to come from the sons of men. That's what He created mankind for, sons of men. Yahshua was a Son of a man, a Son of a man. Otherwise, He wouldn't qualify for this. He wouldn't qualify to be our High Priest right now.

121 The High Priest also offers you atonement for your sins. That's what I read you last week. You've got to put these Scriptures together as I bring them to you in order to understand what we see in Yahshua. He's our High Priest that makes atonement for our sins. He's the One Who says to us, "I'm going to give you rulership", mankind. He gives mankind rulership because it's given to Him, the Firstborn, by the Father. He's the High Priest that takes the place of His Father that I read you in **Exodus**.

122 These are the patterns. This is the pattern of the Kingdom. The pattern of the Kingdom that was shown or given to Mosheh. This is Him, the Firstborn, our High Priest and King over The House of **YAHWEH**, Who is now making atonement for us and leading us all the way through this thing, brethren. Leading us, leading us, helping us to convert to the Laws of **YAHWEH**. Blessed are those, of course, who repent and are converted.

123 It takes a long time to convert I know. It takes a long time to get one little stupid sin out of your body that's been drilled in there, you know. And you listen to a worldly song or something and here it comes back at you. Oh boy, and you find yourself humming that goofy thing all the day long, singing to moons and stars.

124 I used to do a song back in my stupid days, the stupid, idiotic days. I'm glad that I learned that. I see how evil it is. But I used to do this song and the other day I heard that song. Oh, it was on the news. They had it on the news. And somebody was

singing it on a commercial. And I shut that thing off immediately but I'd already heard it, so it brought it back into my mind, things that I've been trying to get rid of for years. But it brought it back into my mind and I kept singing it.

125 And what it is, it's a goofy lovesick man that's singing to the moon to bring back this love affair that went out and committed adultery, after they were married. And he's singing to the moon to bring her back. [laughing] So she can do it to him again. That's like a dog begging, begging to be kicked again after he is kicked one time to get out of the way.

126 **Truly I say to you: He will appoint him...** Those who are bringing, bringing forth these Laws of **YAHWEH**. And I don't just mean the Ten Commandments. I mean going to the Priests. Being willing to go to the Priests, the Priestesses, depending on whether you're a woman or a man, and there doing what they teach you.

127 Humbling yourself so you, too, can be a Priest one day. If you can accept Authority, accept Authority over you, you will be accepted into Authority. If you can become a Slave to others, then you'll become a ruler. Not a ruler like the world rules, but a Forever Teacher, a Forever Judge, or whatever **YAHWEH** chooses as an office to put you in.

128 **Truly I say to you...** If you'll do this, if you will be found bringing forth these Laws, this **food**; bringing others the food. **Food**, it's #5160 from #5144 meaning *strength and nourishment*. Strength. Yliyah is the Strength of **YAHWEH**. The Laws and the Prophets are the Strength of **YAHWEH**. Remember?

129 Blessed are you. That's the reason He said those who endure to The End. Those who endure to The End the same will be saved. Endure? Endure the Laws of **YAHWEH**. I know that means humbling yourself, one of the hardest things there is to do. It's like kissing a skunk, you know. You can stand very little of that, I know. You can till you're converted. Once you're converted you have no trouble with it.

130 I love it. I love serving you. Praise **YAHWEH**! [laughing, applause] There's nothing I like better. I want to do it throughout all eternity. I want to be your Servant forever, throughout all eternity. That's what our Priests say, our younger Priests. That's what they're saying. [laughing] **YAHWEH** says very soon you're going to see them prophesying, by the way.

131 May **YAHWEH** bless you and I'll turn the services back to the next speaker. Praise **YAHWEH**. I love you. Praise **YAHWEH**! [applause]

---

# Chapter Twenty-Seven

## Persecution #1—All Who Live Righteously As Yahshua Will Suffer Persecution, But You Will Inherit The Kingdom

Extended Feast Of Pentecost  
06/07/08

---

*Kahan Michayl: And if everyone will please stand so that we can have more of the sounding of that trumpet, changing our DNA into perfection. At this time we have, we get to hear from the Greatest Kahan on the face of this earth, our beloved Pastor and Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins!*

---

1 [applause] Praise **YAHWEH**. [laughing] You may be seated. Is everyone joyous? Praise **YAHWEH**! [applause] May the Peace of **YAHWEH** be with each and every one of you. It's great to see you especially after that big slap in the face they gave you last night. [laughing] Know that we must be doing something right because **YAHWEH** said that that would come.

2 You know, I told Brian Ross, I don't know if he remembers it or not, but I said, you know, you don't have to go to my enemies to find out my sins. Ask me, I'll be glad to tell you. I said, I've confessed them to all the Priests. I was the worst sinner on the face of the earth, I said, the worst, the very worst. And I do believe that.

3 Because Scripture, let me, let me tell you something, I know that I've brought this out before, but let me bring it to your remembrance. I was the worst sinner on earth. **YAHWEH** said Yahshua did not sin. Now Yahshua's gonna sit at His Right Side as the sheep, dividing the sheep from the goats. I'm the goat. I'm the goat! And **YAHWEH** says, "Like a thick cloud I've wiped out all," He's wiped out all of my sins because I repented. Praise **YAHWEH**! [applause]

4 I don't hide my past, you know. I wouldn't even try to hide it. I was the worst sinner that ever

lived and I admit it. And I've got it out of my life. And I'm living by **YAHWEH**'s Laws, the Laws that make the simple one wise, make even a goat wise, you know, even an Okie wise. [laughing] That's the Laws of **YAHWEH**, the Great Power in **YAHWEH**'s Laws.

5 In case you wondered why all the police are out today, today is a protest day. It's a protest the pill day. *The Pill Kills Babies...* And now we have people that are turning. You know, they see this great mistake that they have made so now they're turning, you know. They always try to shut the barn door after the horse gets out, of course.

6 But, *June 7 marks the 43rd anniversary of the U.S. Supreme Court decision Griswold v. Connecticut. This was the first of many decisions that led to the culture of death we live today. On that day in 1965...* Now, you know, this is Prophecy, of course, being fulfilled; 1965, the swinging sixties, as you know. You've heard me talk about it. I passed through this time period. I lived through this time period.

7 I saw the televisions invented and go to all the world. I saw sin increase in my lifetime. And then I saw The House of **YAHWEH** established and **YAHWEH** started teaching us to come out of sin. And I sit, rather I stand before the very, the most



Righteous people on the face of the earth right now, the very, very best. Praise **YAHWEH!** [applause]

8 ...On that day in 1965, when the U.S. Supreme Court ruled on the *Griswold v. Connecticut* case, it set a legal precedent for claiming that the Constitution grants women the right to privacy... They should have said, "the right to fornicate and commit adultery." ...in matters of sexual practice. This meant that Connecticut and the rest of the United States could not stop a married woman from obtaining birth control pills.

9 ...However, as Judge Andrew Napolitano has pointed out, the constitutional right to privacy has nothing to do with birth control pills... No it doesn't have anything to do with that. It actually gives the women of this world the right to fornicate and commit adultery. This was something that was held back and for six thousand five hundred and fifty years, held back by **YAHWEH's** Laws. But then the Laws were taken away by the television set, by Hollywood, and **YAHWEH** allowed this. When they were taken away then this is what you see come forth.

10 ...The plaintiff was *Griswold*, then executive director of the Planned Parenthood League of Connecticut. She and Dr. C. Lee Buxton opened the birth control clinic. They were arrested and fined for selling birth control pills, which was illegal in Connecticut. The case was pushed all the way to the Supreme Court.

11 ...In other words, Planned Parenthood was breaking the law, yet, it turned this case into a legal precedent for selling contraception. Because of the *Griswold* case and others that followed, unmarried women and teenagers were later permitted to obtain the birth control pill... Not just the mothers, but the teenagers now, are encouraged to do this, to fornicate and commit adultery.

12 ...Join young people... He says, it's trying to get you to join the march now. ...Join young people across the country on Protest the Pill Day '08: *The Pill Kills Babies*... The pill kills babies. Yes, big time. ...on June 7th and witness outside of clinics... Witness outside the clinics. ...that distribute this killing poison.

13 ...Everyone should know the deadly consequences of the pill and similar contraceptive products - they cause chemical abortions... They cause chemical abortions. ...Therefore, American Life League, along with Pro-Life, Wisconsin and Pharmacists for Life International Associate Groups calls all pro-lifers across the country to speak out on Protest the Pill Day '08: *The Pill Kills Babies* scheduled for the *Griswold* anniversary of

Saturday, June 7th.

14 ...We encourage you to gather with your friends for peaceful protests in front of facilities that distribute birth control products. Planned Parenthood often promotes June 7 as a day of celebration because it can now sell birth control pills to young girls. American Life League crashed Planned Parenthood's 2005 at a Pill Party. (Click here to see a video of our success there in spreading the truth about the pill.)

15 ...From the beginning, the pill has been an abortifacient, meaning it can cause abortions, using statistical estimates of the number of chemical, medical and surgical abortions combined, computed by a biostatistician and an environmental epidemiologist, both at the University of Pittsburgh, along with an Ohio State University technical consultant and Bogomer M. Kuher, a pharmacist, American Life League computed the following estimates.

16 ...For chemical abortions alone from 1973 to 2003... Chemical abortions alone from 1973 to 2003. ...During this period, a total of 196,325,000 to 324,325,000 chemical abortions wiped out the equivalence of the entire state's population... On babies, that many babies were killed; the equivalent of the entire United States. Well, I'm glad to see they're protesting. [laughing] I started protesting years ago.

17 What I want to do this Feast, I know that we're not aware of what's taking place, most of us aren't, and we need to be aware of it. We need to be aware of what we're facing and what we've got to do to cope. And of course, the hatred that the world has for us.

18 Now of course, **YAHWEH's** House was created for the purpose of sending out a warning to the world before The End comes. And I know you're familiar with **Isayah 24**, but let's turn there and read it to start this, because I want to get this in your mind to start with. Because these four days, I believe I can, I do believe I can cover this. If you'll pay close attention to what--these four days--to what I bring, you'll see what we're up against and what **YAHWEH** says we must do in order to receive the Power that we want to receive. That's the Power that Yahshua Himself has already achieved, and we're going to receive it. **YAHWEH** promises us that and Power over the dead, Power to create and maintain life and so forth.

19 But here in **Isayah 24:1. Before YAHWEH's very eyes, the earth...** He allows it. He doesn't cause it. He allows mankind to bring this about, and he's bringing it about at this time. Very soon the nuclear baby will be born.

20 They told me that Brian Ross broke his promise to me. I promised him an interview if he would give the message about the nuclear baby, that very soon now, the nuclear wars will start that will kill a third part of the people, third part of man over a fourth part of the earth, in and around the great River Euphrates by nuclear activity and famine. He promised he would do that, but he didn't do it.

21 Now he did bring forth the other message of what causes or what brings one to life. You know, Blessed are those that keep His Commandments in **Revelation 22**. Blessed are those who keep His Commandments or His Laws for they have right to the Tree of Life. He brought that, but he didn't bring the nuclear baby. Although, they did hold up the book and they gave the website. So maybe, maybe the people that got it will get it that way.

22 I don't know if you know it, but during the time that Nancy Grace was running The House of **YAHWEH** and giving this message of the nuclear baby, her ratings skyrocketed. Praise **YAHWEH!** [applause] That's the reason she kept it going--Praise **YAHWEH**. That's the reason she kept running this every day. Someone said she was running it again now. So she's wanting to create some more, you know, raise her population up some more.

23 But all that time period now, you know, we started getting calls, so many we couldn't handle. We went from two machines, two answering machines, up to five now. Praise **YAHWEH!** [laughing, applause] Our mailing list is also jumping. So, you know, this Message is getting to the people and this is what we wanted. Humiliation? Who cares? You know, who cares what man can do to us. That's what Yahshua said. Don't fear what man can do. Praise **YAHWEH!** [applause]

24 We knew from **Isayah 43**, the last verse, that I was going to be given to reproach. And if you look that up, it's exactly what we're suffering here today, reproach; not just me, but the whole House of **YAHWEH**, of course.

25 Anyway, **Isayah 24:2** says, **And it will be, as with the people, so with...** These religious organizations that are bringing forth this way of life, this way of killing, of murder. Killing babies, you know, it's the worst thing you can do.

26 Now, I know you noticed the lie that was put forth there last night--what they were insinuating. They made the allegations that we kill babies here, you know. There was a baby killed on the compound. That baby never got anywhere close to this "compound" and they know it. They know this

is a lie, but this is the way they brought it forth, I was told. This baby, "they cut on her and caused her to die on the compound." Well of course, all these are lies.

27 The poor people that brought this forth, you know, I feel sorry for them. You could tell they were sick. The one that I've known, that I knew so closely, you know, I could tell that she's dying. She's had, I don't know how many cancer operations now, and she's going downhill at the hands of the doctors of course. And the others, one of them, the reason that she left here was she was caught committing adultery and of course she was exposed and she couldn't repent. We tried to get her to repent. She wouldn't repent.

28 But then, let's see, there was one more, he was a guy from New York. And he was teaching people, and I guess still is, trying to get them not to pay their income tax. We got onto him about it and told him, you know, you can't do that, you know. We pay our income tax. We tell the people, you know, to take care of this. Yahshua said, "Give Caesar what's Caesar's." Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause] And of course, we don't want him teaching our people that. The people he taught this to, they lost almost everything they had. They got to where they couldn't even come to the Feast because they'd lost everything they had.

29 But also we put pressure on him because the single women in his group in New York were complaining that he was forcing himself on them and he wouldn't leave them alone. Two of them left The House of **YAHWEH**. Now these are the people that they used to tell these lies and, of course, bring this forth. But Yahshua and the Apostles said there's nothing that's being done in secret--secretly, that's not going to be exposed. So **YAHWEH** is going to expose the whole mess as He is exposing sin. Praise **YAHWEH!** [applause] As He is exposing sin today.

30 In **verse 2** it says it's going to be upon the religions. Now I didn't write this; this was written. I beg you people to think--to check this out now. Really, I didn't write it. I vow, I didn't. I did not write this Scripture. [laughing] I'm just reading it. I'm just reading it from your bible. Get the dust off of your bible and turn over to **Isayah 24** and read it. Praise **YAHWEH!** [laughing, applause] It's in your bible, *King James Version*.

31 Look at **verse 3**, **The land will be utterly emptied and utterly plundered, for YAHWEH has spoken...** He has prophesied this. He's prophesied what your way is going to bring, He says.

32 **Verse 4**, **The earth mourns and fades**

away... Everyone knows, everyone who watches the news or reads the news articles at this time, they all know that the earth, right now, is in trouble.

33 The earth, the land is depleted of its natural values. It can't raise food that's worth a flip to eat. They don't feed it back. They don't feed anything back to the earth. They just take from it, force from it. It's like taking a loaded gun and robbing something. That's what they've done to the earth with commercial fertilizers till they've burned up the earth, driven the red worms out, driven the enzymes out of the earth that were actually put there to benefit mankind.

34 They have driven them out, burned them up, killed them, and the earth is mourning right now. And anyone with any sense knows this. Either they're dumb as a skunk, they're hiding their head in the sand as an ostrich, or they know what I'm talking about. It's for everyone to read today. We've brought it out here. We've been bringing it out for years.

35 We've got land now that we've built up that the world could actually benefit from. It grows vegetables faster than anything you've ever seen, vegetables and food. We could teach the world right now, we're going to teach them. We're going to teach two billion of them. Praise **YAHWEH!** [laughing, applause].

36 **The earth mourns and fades away, the world mourns and fades, and the haughty people of the earth languish...** They're cut off without **YAHWEH**, without the Great Wisdom of **YAHWEH** in their life.

37 **Verse 5, The earth also is defiled under the inhabitants of it...** Yes, you can't eat anything from the earth now. You can't get vegetables from the grocery stores without it affecting your health.

38 And they're having to pull things from the shelves, that is the worst part of it. What about the least part that keeps going into your body daily, along with the chemicals and the drugs? The drugs, yes, the drugs are going into the earth, too, and coming back into the food supply. All of this is being fed back to the people now. It will get to where, brethren, soon we're going to have to shut ourselves off totally. Praise **YAHWEH!** [applause]

39 And I know we're being persecuted for that, for that reason because we're pulling ourselves out of the world. And as Kepha said, the Apostle, the Great Apostle Kepha said, they think its strange that we don't run with them in their sins anymore, in their evil anymore, that we're actually keeping the Laws of **YAHWEH**.

40 Because of this, He says, because you have

done this. Oh, **verse 5, The earth also is defiled by the inhabitants of it, because they have transgressed the Laws...** That's sin. Because they've transgressed the Laws the earth is defiled. What does He say there? The earth is defiled because of your sins. That's what defiled the earth.

41 How much plainer could that be? And it's in everybody's bible. Even the Christians have this in their bible. They won't believe it, but this is what defiles the earth. Your sins that you have committed are going back into the earth and defiling the earth. They're called parasites. They're the same parasites that defile your body. The Scripture refers to them as curses, which means, in modern times, sickness and disease, and of course, which cause death.

42 Because of this, because they have transgressed the Laws, they have defiled the earth because they're transgressing **YAHWEH's** Laws, which is sin.

43 **...changed the Ordinance...** Which the Catholic church has done. I didn't do it. Ask the Catholic church and they'll tell you. They'll tell you, yes, they changed it. They don't believe. They don't even believe the bible. They teach against the bible. Yes, they teach, they teach against the bible. They teach against the creation of the bible.

44 They deny the Authority of Yahshua because Yahshua condemns everything they're doing. They deny the Authority of **YAHWEH**. They've turned to Mary for help. Mary's not going to help them. She can't even help herself. She's dying too. She'll find her rest as **Yechetzqyah** said, she'll find her rest the same place she brought forth sin. That's where **YAHWEH** shows she's going to die. And I've brought that out in sermons before.

45 He says, **...because they have transgressed the Laws, changed the Ordinance, and broken the Everlasting Covenant.**

46 **Verse 6, Because of this, the curse has devoured the earth and they who dwell therein are desolate; therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned...** First starting with a nuclear baby that will kill a third part of man over a fourth part of the earth in and around the great River Euphrates.

47 Then, it won't stop there. They still won't repent as **Revelation 9:20** said. They still won't repent. They won't repent until four-fifths of the earth's population is wiped out. And that's a fact. It's coming, brethren, and it's very close. We're very close to it right now.

48 The religions today, they don't appreciate this loving warning that **YAHWEH** is sending out. And in **Mattithyah 24:9, Mattithyah 24:9**, it shows what we're going through today, the ones who are bringing this warning.

49 You remember, The House of **YAHWEH** was established, prophesied to be established, in the Last Days to bring forth the Laws of **YAHWEH**. And eventually they will beat their swords into plowshares and their spears into pruning hooks, because the Laws will be taught.

50 But they're not teaching the Laws today, they're teaching against the Laws. Why do they want to deny that and cover it up? Why, why do they hide the fact? Well, see, the fact is, that's what they are doing. They're hiding the facts and making out like they are living by the Laws of the bible. And of course, they are living a lie and teaching lies.

51 They're not following the Laws of the bible. They won't even keep the Sabbath Day, let alone the health Laws. And of course, what I just read to you here about the pill, this is just bringing forth their sins more and more. And as the sin increases so do the defilement of the earth and the body of mankind and so forth.

52 But in **Mattithyah 24:9**, He said, **Then they will hand you over to be afflicted, and they will call for your death; and you will be hated above all peoples...** Why? [laughing] Why will you be hated?

53 Look at **verse 11**, **And many false prophets will rise, and will deceive the many.**

54 **Verse 12**, **And because iniquity...** Iniquity, because iniquity, that is, the pushing away of the Laws of **YAHWEH**, not subject to the Laws, because that will abound. That has abounded since 1965 in fact, the article shows the exact date, 1965. That's what the Scriptures show. In this generation He said, sin is going to abound, iniquity is going to abound and their love is going to grow cold.

55 But He said, **verse 13**, **But he who endures until The End, the same will be saved...** Yes, those two billion people who endure this thing, they are going to have Salvation, **YAHWEH** showed, preached to them, taught to them.

56 He says, **verse 14**, **And this Message...** Because this Message. **...of the Kingdom will be preached to all the world by the one who bears witness to all nations...** And that's what's taking place right now. **...and then The End will come.**

57 Now remember this, because in this four day series here, I'm going to show you how we fit in, how The House of **YAHWEH** fits in and works side by side, Scripture shows, as two different units, of course. One belonging to Satan, as *I John [Yahchanan] 3:7-8* shows because they teach sin, they belong to Satan. The Catholic Church and all those who follow her; all those religions who

follow rebellion of the Laws of **YAHWEH**, they all belong to Satan. That's what the *King James Version* shows.

58 And I dare anyone who don't believe this to write it down and read it, *I John 3:7-8*. It says, he who practices Righteousness is Righteous, but he who sins belongs to the devil. He that sins, belongs to the whole world. They won't repent of their sins like The House of **YAHWEH** has done. That's the difference in us and them.

59 We repent and turn. We've converted. We have converted, and we are still converting from our sin. They won't do it. That's what **Revelation 9:20** shows; they will not repent. And this is what separates them from The House of **YAHWEH**. The House of **YAHWEH** people have repented of their sins and they're turning, they're turning from their sins.

60 Now in **verse 15**, it says, **Therefore, when you see the lord of heaven; the abomination of desolation spoken of by Daniyl the Prophet standing in the holy place...** Or standing against Holiness. **...whoever reads let him understand...**

61 This right here, **he stands**, he takes a stand in contrast. It means *contrast to*. It means *to take a stand in contrast to*. Well, of course, if you apply that to **Daniyl 7:25** you'll see what it's talking about. He comes against the Laws. He changes the Laws. He does away with the Laws.

62 And of course, if you compare that to **Mattithyah 7:23**, Yahshua said, I will say to them, "I never knew you. I never knew you. Get away from Me you who practice iniquity." Which is speaking of all the religions today in the whole world except The House of **YAHWEH**. We are the only ones on earth, brethren, who do not practice iniquity. Praise **YAHWEH!** [applause] That's right! That's true, the only ones on earth.

63 Well notice, it's in contrast; this word **stand** here, or **rise**. It means *take a stand in contrast to*. In contrast to what, **Mattithyah 24:14**, this Message of **YAHWEH**; this Message of **YAHWEH** that is going out to all the world at this time.

64 Those here for the first time or even you ancient people, too, [laughing] remember, stand in your place! I brought this out in sermons. If you're not familiar with them, get them. The House of **YAHWEH**, it's showing how **YAHWEH** took His People and gave them jobs in The House of **YAHWEH** and said, you know, He said on the Sabbath be ready to take your place and whatever you're assigned to do or whatever you put your hand to do, then do it with all your might.

65 That sentence actually meant whatever

you're assigned to do, do it with all your might. Yahshua added to that. Remember? I brought this out at Yahshua's Memorial. Yahshua added to it, be a Slave. Be a Slave to one another. That's what we are in The House of **YAHWEH**.

66 Somebody said somebody approached them, here a week or so ago, and asked them was they an employee of The House of **YAHWEH**. And they said, "no." They said, "Do you draw a salary?" And he said, "No, there's no salaries paid in The House of **YAHWEH**?" [laughing]

67 He said, "Well are you employed by The House of **YAHWEH**?" And he said, "No, there's no employees in The House of **YAHWEH**", he said. "We all serve each other. We're all volunteers. We take care of each other like the Savior taught." Praise **YAHWEH**! [applause] He had it right. This was one of our young deacons and he certainly had it right. There are no employees in The House of **YAHWEH**. No, we don't pay any salaries; no one's on salary in The House of **YAHWEH**.

68 But we are Slaves to one another. And that's what makes it wonderful because, you know, the more you are a Slave, the more you serve people, the better you like it. The more you like living and the less selfishness stays in your life. Just be a Servant as Yahshua said. And He said, if you practice this, He said, soon you'll see, He says, if you'll do it, then joyous are you and soon you'll see why I'm telling you to do this thing.

69 If you turn over to **Mattithyah 5** now, **Mattithyah 5**. Yahshua shows you this persecution, which means He's prophesied that this will take place. And of course, the way it takes place and when it takes place, it's all described in the Holy Scriptures.

70 Here in **Mattithyah 5:9**, He said, **Blessed are those who are persecuted for Righteousness' sake...** Hold your place right there and turn over to **Revelation 12. Revelation 12**.

71 Now you saw the fallaways last night, those who watched this show. Yahshua, our High Priest and King over The House of **YAHWEH** brought this last Message, showing things that must be in this time period. He brought it for us, for The House of **YAHWEH**. He said He brought it to us, The House of **YAHWEH**, so we would know these things.

72 Well here in **Revelation**. Remember what Yahshua said here, "Blessed are those who are persecuted for Righteousness' sake." Righteousness, remember, is keeping the Laws of **YAHWEH**. Sin is breaking the Laws of **YAHWEH**.

73 In **Revelation 12:12**, He says, **Therefore**,

**rejoice you heavens, and you who dwell in them!...** Because the hell-raiser there was cast out of the heavens. [laughing] That's the reason He's saying rejoice. But ... **Woe to the inhabitants of the earth and of the sea! For the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because she knows that she has but a short time...** She has but a short time, so she's very angry with The House of **YAHWEH**.

74 **Verse 13, And when the dragon saw that she was cast into the earth, she persecuted the woman which brought forth the Man...** Which brings forth Man. If you know what **Genesis** the first two chapters show, you'll know that **YAHWEH**'s Plan from the beginning was, "I will make mankind in My Image, after My Likeness and I will give him Authority."

75 Now, The House of **YAHWEH** is the woman that brings them forth, brings forth man. That's what **YAHWEH** created for mankind. Remember the Great Garden of **YAHWEH**, teaching them how to garden, child labor. They filed on Him for child labor because He was teaching them how to garden. [laughing] All this went on in that Great Garden of **YAHWEH**.

76 Someone told me here recently, it was just a week or so ago, it was a woman, a businesswoman, she was close to my age, she saw the *Nancy Grace* show. Of course, I think everybody saw the *Nancy Grace* show! And she said, when she was a child on the farm, she said, you know, she learned. Her mother, her mother taught her how to raise a garden. Her mother had a garden that was about, she said, an acre and a quarter, which is a big garden. [laughing]

77 But her mother and the children worked this, canned the food, and there is still canned food in her house that her mother canned who I think they put in an old folks' home now. But she had canned this food years ago, and some of it is still there in her house. But she said, at that time, she said all the children, you know, they helped do their chores. And now she said, they act like this is a crime, some sort of crime to teach your children how to take care of themselves.

78 That is, if The House of **YAHWEH** does it. Now if you send them to the orphanages in town they can take the same children, the foster homes, and they can put them out there to working and raising vegetables and that's okay, and that's a-okay. But when The House of **YAHWEH** does it, they start persecuting The House of **YAHWEH** and saying, "Oh, this is child labor. This is child labor. You can't do that. Look, they must be paying these

children a salary or something.” [laughing] Well, no, there is no salaries in The House of **YAHWEH** for children or non-children. Praise **YAHWEH!** [applause]

79 But this is the way The House of **YAHWEH** is persecuted. But He’s telling you you’re going to be. And notice this. ...**she persecuted the woman...** She started this. Since The House of **YAHWEH** was established, she started persecuting The House of **YAHWEH**.

80 **Verse 14, And to the woman was given two wings of a great eagle that she might fly into the wilderness...** If you’ve heard the sermons on that, this is fly into this wilderness of people. Working while she’s persecuted, teaching all nations, which we did. We went to the delegates of almost every nation, I think, and witnessed to them what their way is bringing. And **YAHWEH** opened this door to us at that time.

81 Now since then He has said you must prophesy again, but this time you have to do it to all peoples, nations and tongues. So He opened the door where we can. And of course, part of that door is our TV stations, our TV satellites, that reaches all nations. But another part of it was Nancy Grace, who reaches just about all nations. [laughing] And through their money and efforts, brethren, they actually took the Message of **YAHWEH** for us to all nations. We was praying for her protection for doing this. Praise **YAHWEH!** [applause] But this is how **YAHWEH** Works.

82 But notice **verse 15** now, **And the serpent cast out of her mouth water as a flood...** You all know this is propaganda by now. This is propaganda that she uses. As Malachi Martin brought out that the Catholic church uses this propaganda.

83 And it was so strange they would do that last night. Because one of the tales he said that they used to bring hatred against a group of people was the story, they told this story. A child was missing. It was a girl. A girl went missing. They couldn’t find her. And for so many days, they couldn’t find her. And when they finally found her dead body, it was near this camp of Jews over here. Near this camp of Jews, you see the allegation? Near the camp of Jews. And we found that this little girl had been tortured for all these days; tortured, and all kinds of things that they did to her.

84 Now this, of course, Malachi Martin said, brought forth hatred. So soon when these stories were told, the people would gather up shovels, hoes, axes, chisels, anything they could get, and they

would head for that camp and start killing Jews. Just because of a rumor, just because of vicious allegations that were never checked out, never proven whether they were true or not, but they were told to the people.

85 They’re still being used, brethren, even today. Last night was a perfect example of it. As if we were out here killing little children. That’s what they were trying to put in the people’s mind. This is exactly what **YAHWEH** shows in the Prophecies they would do. Malachi Martin in his book, *The Keys of this Blood*, and in his interviews, said this is the way they do it. And the Catholic Church is expert at it.

86 One Priest of The House of **YAHWEH** who left the Catholic church, he had trained for four years, he said, in the Catholic church to be a priest. He was trained for four years and never once saw a Scripture. I said, well, what in the world did you study? He said, “Psychology. To make people do what you want them to do.” Psychology, to get them to do what you want them to do.

87 Well, he said here, ...**the serpent cast out of her mouth...** That is, she started bringing this propaganda against the woman. ...**that she might cause her to be carried away by the flood...** Of propaganda, or run away. Run you away from The House of **YAHWEH**, this is the idea.

88 Well, the earth helped the woman. And you’re going to see this more and more, brethren. You’re gonna see the earth helping the woman. If you’ll just look at what’s going on around us, you’ll see how **YAHWEH** set that up before they ever thought about it. He set it up. He brought it about. And the earth was helping the woman without even knowing they were helping the woman. Surely, everybody can see that. Right? Praise **YAHWEH!** [applause]

89 **Verse 17, And the dragon...** Notice what else she does. ...**And the dragon was enraged with the woman and went to make war...** That is, join with, join with. This means to join the fallaways. It’s join with those ...**who forsook her seed...** The seed are those who keep the Laws of **YAHWEH** and have the Testimony of Yahshua.

90 The earth helps the woman, but those who forsook her, they went and joined the fallaways who left the seed, notice, to make war against the House. Joined them, as you saw them last night. As you saw these people last night, these were all fallaways that left the House. Not because the House was sinning, but because they were sinning and the Priests tried to correct them for their sins. They didn’t want to change. They didn’t want to repent. They left. Later some of them tried to come

back, but they couldn't get it in them to repent. They'd thrown it away, brethren, and they just couldn't find it in themselves to repent.

91 One did come back, even twice, and then left. After she left the third time, we haven't seen her since. Now, she's joined Satan. She's joined Satan last night on the news. This was prophesied, brethren, years ago by our Savior to tell us what is going to take place in this time period, for us, to warn us ahead of time. She actually joined these people last night to spread this evil propaganda, allegations to all the world. You'll see this more clearly as we proceed on in this.

92 Go back to **Mattithyah** here and **chapter 5** and go back to **verse 2**, yeah, **verse 2**. This is the Savior. **Mattithyah 5:2. And He opened His mouth and taught them saying:**

93 **Verse 3, Blessed are the poor in spirit...** The humble people, those who make themselves servants, who make themselves servants to one another, like you are taught to do in The House of **YAHWEH**.

94 Get you a job in The House of **YAHWEH**! Stand in your place as was shown in the sermons earlier; as Mosheh was given the Pattern of **YAHWEH**'s Kingdom. Get you a job, an assigned place and whatever you're assigned to do, do it! Do it with all your might!

95 **...for theirs is the Kingdom...** Blessed are these people for theirs is the Kingdom of **YAHWEH**.

96 Yahshua said; you know, you see the world how it rules one another, how they rule over one another and even the rulers have rulers over them. And the kings have a ruler over them, which comes straight from hell, **YAHWEH** said, straight from Satan herself. They all have rulers over them. But He says this can't be so in The House of **YAHWEH**.

97 Your obedience, brethren, has got to be voluntary. You've got to volunteer your obedience. See, you got to make up your mind yourself to be a servant to the people. Praise **YAHWEH**! [applause] Yahshua set you the Example. He said you've got to become a Slave. Even willing to wash one another's feet. This is supposed to teach you a lesson in humility, to be a Slave, to serve one another while you're here these four days, four days of feasting.

98 I praise **YAHWEH** that we could, that we're able to actually Feast these four days and learn here. Maybe I can get this one subject across if no other.

99 **Verse 4, Blessed are those who mourn, for they will be comforted.**

100 **Verse 5, Blessed are the meek, for they will inherit the earth.**

101 **Verse 6, Blessed are those who hunger**

**and thirst after Righteousness...** For the Laws of **YAHWEH**, who actually hunger and thirst for it. **...for they will be filled...** You know, I'm getting emotional. [laughing] Man, I got to tell you something, but I don't want to start crying.

102 Yesterday, a beautiful gift was given to me. I told you years ago that I bought a Hertel Blue Ribbon bible in Shawnee, Okalahoma. And, I mean, let's see Shawnee, no, Enid. Shawnee, I think it's Shawnee. It'll come to me. Anyway, one of the two.

103 And I was working there in an auto electric company, and I was, of course, studying the Scriptures. But this salesman came in and he had a Hertel Blue Ribbon bible. And this thing had a *Smith's Bible Dictionary* in it. It had a quick reference in the front where you could find things, you know, quickly, subjects, by subject matter. It had a *Cruden's Concordance* in it, it said a complete *Cruden's Concordance*. And of course, it wasn't complete like Strong's is, but it had every word, but it didn't have every place that every word was listed. [laughing] So it wasn't really that complete, but it had all sorts of helps in it.

104 Well, I bought this thing. And I couldn't wait to get to my brother, you know, to teach him some things and show him--show him how I was really getting ahead of him. [laughing] Well, I wasn't that much ahead of him. But you know, it was quite a help to me to have this bible.

105 And later on, after I did get with Jacob again, in Texas, we started selling these bibles. And of course, we sold them all over this area, all over West Texas and almost every town.

106 Well, yesterday someone said they bought this bible up in Oklahoma that was back in that time period. And I praised **YAHWEH** and he gave it to me as a gift yesterday, a wonderful gift, praise **YAHWEH**. [laughing, applause]

107 But it was quite a help in getting started. And in there it had a plaque. It looked like some kind of painting, a thing that the Catholic church would put together, but it was on one page, and that was the first place and the first time that we ever saw the Name **YAHWEH**. Of course, it's in Hebrew and we didn't recognize it then. And this was all coming to me last night when I was laying there thinking about this gift.

108 We didn't recognize the Hebrew Name at that time, but when we saw this then, I saw the Name later in college in one of their dictionaries. Well it gave the Hebrew and then we recognized it from that Name that we kept wondering what that was that was at the top of this that we couldn't make out and we didn't know it at the time. Well, it was

the Name **YAHWEH**. And of course, it printed there for our subconscious minds to take in at that time. Praise **YAHWEH!** [applause] Beautiful.

109 Well it says, **verse 8, Blessed are the pure in heart...** Now, those who repent and are truly converted to **YAHWEH's** Way. And of course, this takes some time. It takes, it takes a while. Sometimes it seems like forever to get a person to actually convert to the Laws of **YAHWEH**. But **YAHWEH** is merciful and gives us all time to repent.

110 **Verse 9, Blessed are the peacemakers, for they will be called the Sons of YAHWEH.**

111 **Verse 10, Blessed are those who are persecuted...** Let me see, I want to get to a Scripture here.

112 **Blessed are those who are persecuted for Righteousness' sake, for theirs is the Kingdom of YAHWEH...** And of course, this doesn't apply to everyone; but those who **YAHWEH** is actually going to choose as Rulers in His Kingdom, brethren; it does apply to them.

113 You are going to be persecuted. So, this is the reason Yahshua said, "Rejoice and be exceedingly glad because **YAHWEH** wants to know if you can stand up under this persecution." And He says, "Fear not." Fear not, you know, what man can do to you, but fear **YAHWEH** Who can take away or Who can take your part out of this Kingdom.

114 The fearful and unbelieving, He said, will have their part in the lake of fire. You don't want that. You want to be with **YAHWEH** forever. Don't fear what man can do to you. Just fear and keep **YAHWEH's** Laws. Reverence **YAHWEH** and keep His Laws and you will make it.

115 But notice, theirs is the Kingdom, those who are persecuted are also going to receive the Kingdom of **YAHWEH**. That is, the rulership of **YAHWEH**.

116 Now look at **verse 11** closely, **Blessed are you when men will revile and persecute you, and say all manner of evil against you falsely, for My sake...** If you had a *Diaglott* you could look in it and it uses the words **falsely allege**. [laughing]

117 They allege that you're doing this and they do it in such a subtle type manner. Showing a dead body of a little girl and actually telling a lie, of course, lying about it. And saying, "She wasn't operated on in the compound, in that compound out there." She wasn't operated on or even anywhere near this campground that they're calling a compound.

118 You know, they've lied about this campground over and over, you know. You know,

it has twelve-foot walls, fences all the way around it. We get you in here; we lock you in. We work you day and night for pennies; that's what we only pay you, that's your payroll. [laughing] Well, actually your pay is the highest in the world, the highest in the universe. You can actually receive Eternal Life. Praise **YAHWEH!** [applause] And you're going to receive that paycheck if you endure until The End. Endure in **YAHWEH's** Laws.

119 But it says, the *Diaglott* says, *Blessed are you when they revile and persecute you and on My account falsely allege...* Falsely allege. ...*every kind of evil against you...* Well, of course, we just saw now in **Revelation 12** where she's going to join with those who fall away and falsely allege that you are the most wicked person on the face of the earth.

120 Well, of course, I was a wicked person and I have confessed all of this to the Priests here. All of them confessed to me. I hope all of you confessed how evil you were. Did you? Praise **YAHWEH!** [laughing, applause]

121 If you confess, **YAHWEH** is Just to forgive, if you truly repent and work to convert over to the Laws of **YAHWEH**, to keeping the Laws of **YAHWEH**. That's what **Acts 3:19** says. Repent and be converted over to Righteousness. Yes, convert, repent from this evil wicked way.

122 You know, I kept preaching against these things and I kept turning from these things. Yes, I was brought up in them. I got caught up in the sixties the same as everyone else got caught up in the sixties, and I sinned. I was led into sin and I submitted to it. But I don't submit to it anymore, and they can't make me submit to it. Praise **YAHWEH!** [applause] That's what they need to do. And when they repent **YAHWEH** will accept them into His House, but not until then.

123 But this is what it says. And in the original in this manuscript, *Blessed are you whenever they reproach you...* Remember, we're suffering reproach. That's what **Isayah 43**, the last verse says, that I--that I, Yisrayl, Yisrayl Hawkins, Yisrayl Bill, Buffalo Bill, not Wild Bill, but Yisrayl Bill, Yisrayl Abil at Abelin would suffer reproach. And, of course, all of you with me would suffer reproach for yours is the Kingdom.

124 **...and persecute you and falsely allege every evil word against you...** Speaking falsely because of Me, because of Yahshua's Authority. Because Satan knows that we have the Authority of Yahshua, brethren. We have His Authority to do this Work. Otherwise, and He's the One Who said, "I've set you, I've set in front of you an open

door and no man can shut it.” No man can shut this door. No matter how hard you try, you can’t shut it.

125 He says, **verse 12, Rejoice, and be exceedingly glad, for greatest... or much, much. ... is your reward in heaven, for in the same manner they persecuted the Prophets who were before you...** Who brought forth the same Laws, who are going to be a part of the Kingdom, who **YAHWEH** has written in the Book of Life from the foundation of the world to be a part of this Kingdom, the part that receives this Great Authority.

126 They will be and they were persecuted, too, just as we are being persecuted now. And false accusations were brought against them and many of them got killed. Many thousands, millions, millions were killed at that time down through the centuries. And why did they kill them? Because of the same reason as Cain killed Abel, because their deeds, like Cain’s, are evil. And they have no cloak for their sins when a House of **YAHWEH** starts bringing forth what sin is. They never heard it before and now that we’re bringing it forth they have no cloak for their sins.

127 He says, **verse 13, You are the salt of the earth...**

128 **Verse 14, You are the light of the world...** The light of the world.

129 **Verse 16, Let your light so shine before men, so they may see your Righteous Works and glorify your Father...** And persecute you some more. [laughing]

130 **Verse 17, Do not even think that I have come to do away with the Laws and the Prophets; I have not come to destroy them, but to establish them.**

131 **Verse 18, For truly I say to you; Unless heaven and earth pass away, one yodh—the smallest of the letters—will in no way pass from the Laws until all things are perfected...** With these Laws and with the Great Spirit of **YAHWEH**, brethren, and that’s coming in our lifetime, in this generation. When you see these things start to come to pass then know that The End is near, even at hand.

132 **Verse 19, Whosoever, therefore, will break one of the least of these Laws...** Does that sound like the Laws are done away with? Heavens no! [laughing]

133 Look on over to, well, look at verse, let’s see, **verse 21, You have heard...** Don’t think I’ve come to do away with this. Look how He magnifies it.

134 **Verse 21, You have heard that it was said**

**by the people of ancient times: You shall not murder, and whoever murders will be in danger of the Judgment...** Yes, that’s written and it should be written that way: **You have heard that it was written...** Maybe you haven’t seen it, but at least you’ve heard that it’s written, that if you murder you’re in danger of the Judgment.

135 **Verse 22, But I say to you: Whoever is angry with his brother will be in danger of the Judgment!...** Why did He say that? Was He adding to the Laws? No. He was not adding to the Laws. **YAHWEH** tells you Himself, the Law tells you, don’t hold a grudge against your brother. By all means rebuke him. Teach him how to overcome. But don’t hold a grudge against him.

136 Again, look at **verse 27, You have heard that it was written by the people of ancient times: You shall not commit adultery...** Yes, that’s one of the Laws. Do not commit adultery.

137 **Verse 28, But I say to you: Whoever looks on a woman with lust...** You’ve put it in your heart. You’ve put it in your subconscious mind. And now you’re going to have to start overcoming to get it out.

138 All of you have done that. You can’t tell me you haven’t, brethren. All of you have been sinners. Everyone sitting here has been a sinner. You were born in sin like everyone else. Praise **YAHWEH!** [applause]

139 The Only Perfect Person that the Scriptures shows was Perfect of mankind, of the sons of men, was Yahshua Himself Who lived and was raised perfectly as we’re going to do our children in the Kingdom. Every one of them will be raised and taught as Yahshua, trained in those examples like Yahshua. Our sons and our daughters are going to be trained the same way He was, with perfect breeding coming forth from you without the mixture of sinful Gentiles in it. And, brethren, they will be perfect as Yahshua. Praise **YAHWEH**, yes! [applause]

140 Now **YAHWEH** did that to prove, to prove that it can be done. He proves it to heaven and earth. “Take witness,” He says, heaven and earth. “I’ve done this--I’ve done this for you as a witness so you will know that it can be done.” Now, on the other hand, He pulled Righteousness out of the world and let mankind get deep into sin before this generation came.

141 I was born in 1934. Think of the age that I was in 1960; a dumb, stupid, jerk in 1965. Stupid. Ignorant. I had some knowledge that my mother and daddy had taught me, but I ignored every bit of it. This is the age of ignorance. Yes, I was a sinful

person, a very sinful person and it has taken me years to learn and submit and convert over to the Laws of YAHWEH. But YAHWEH shows that His Laws could do it. Yes, we may be the goats, but we're going to inherit the Kingdom, brethren. Praise YAHWEH! [laughing, applause]

142 Yes, **You have heard that it was written by the people of ancient times: You shall not commit adultery...** But we have committed adultery. So what do we do? YAHWEH says confess your sins and convert from your sins. That's what He tells every one of us. If we don't, look at the last word in **verse 30**, [Gehenna] and you will see what is waiting on you. This is waiting on you.

143 The world, four fifths of them, are going to suffer a Gehenna fire, a Gehenna fire very soon now. It's called nuclear war that's reached up into the heavens. It's going to burn and fire will come down from the heavens and devour these people, that and starvation. They're going to see what sin actually brings in this short time that we got left before the nuclear wars start.

144 You're seeing it build up to this nuclear war. You're also seeing from the news, the sins that are building up too. The babies that are being killed, not just from that, the babies that are being born are being born with death sentences of STDs in their bodies. And it's getting worse all the time, all the time.

145 People in offices, brethren, have STDs in their brain that are running our governments today. That's a fact, and the scientists know this. And we only see the worst parts of it. We don't see it till it gets out of hand and they collapse on the floor.

146 Well, Yahshua showed that He's not come to do away with the Laws, but in fact to magnify the Laws. And He shows in **II Timothy**, if you'll turn there quickly, **II Timothy**. And believe this, brethren. He's telling you this for a reason, and for **Revelation, Revelation 12**.

147 But look at **II Timothy 3:12** found on page 938. **II Timothy 3:12**, page 938. And you should

---

**And you should be just like Yahshua, brethren. You should be magnifying these Laws as He is. You should magnify them in your own body, in your mind, knowing and seeing that what these Laws, breaking these Laws does to all of mankind.**

---

be just like Yahshua, brethren. You should be magnifying these Laws as He is. You should magnify them in your own body, in your mind, knowing and seeing that what these Laws, breaking these Laws does to all of mankind.

148 Surely we can see what's coming. Surely we can see what's already here. Our food supply is defiled. The earth is defiled. The firmament is defiled. We've taken our sins into the heavens now, into the heavens in rocket ships.

149 The governments right now are getting ready to start this war that was predicted, a nuclear baby, where a third part of man will be killed over a fourth part of the earth in and around that great River Euphrates, a third part. You're going to see this announced on the news when it takes place. This will kill a third part of man. A third part of these people are dying--are dead--the news will tell you, over this area of the earth. That's going to be announced on your news, brethren. You'll see this. All the world is gonna see it and you know that--they're going to remember The House of YAHWEH and us telling them this. Praise YAHWEH! [applause]

150 I was so glad when they played, they actually played my tape. They didn't, Nancy Grace didn't say this. I said it. She just published this out there. [laughing] But we're the ones that said it.

151 But here in **II Timothy 3:12. II Timothy**. (Did I mean **I Timothy 3:12? I Timothy 3:12. I Timothy 3:12**. No. What was it? **II Timothy**. Is it three? Yeah. Here it is.)

152 **II Timothy 3:12. Yes, and all who will live Righteously, as Yahshua...** Now you saw what Yahshua was teaching, brethren. Magnify the Laws. Don't be looking with illegal lust, you know, that's the reason we have the separation here. But keep it separate. Don't sneak around and do things like this. You're being judged for what you're doing.

153 You're just knocking yourself out of the greatest, the greatest job ever offered to mankind and that was offered in the beginning. Your books or your names are written in the Lamb's Book of Life. Why? Because He's the Son of Man; He had to inherit this Power and He's the One Who can let us inherit it. He's the One Who says, this person has the right to this inheritance along with Me.

154 And YAHWEH says we're going to sit at the Left Hand of YAHWEH. What a beautiful thing this is. You think of how we can help people then. Praise YAHWEH! [applause]

155 May YAHWEH bless you and I'll turn the services back to the next speaker. I love you. [applause] Praise YAHWEH.

---

# Chapter Twenty-Eight

## Persecution #2—The House of YAHWEH Is Being Persecuted By An Evil Power That Is Also Working In The Same Time Period In Prophecy As The House of YAHWEH

Extended Feast of Pentecost  
06/08/08

---

*Kahan Yahodah: And with that, everyone please stand. And now for our second speaker, Pastor and Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins.*

---

1 [applause] Praise YAHWEH! Shalom everyone! Praise YAHWEH! You may be seated. [laughing] Praise YAHWEH! Now you may be seated! [laughing] May the Peace of YAHWEH be with each and everyone of you.

2 The threat of war is building. I guess everyone probably noticed that already. But Israel is threatening to attack Iran over nuclear weapons. The famine is increasing. *Food crisis adds to Pakistan and Afghanistan tensions.*

3 Salmonella is now spread to sixteen states. That's the tomatoes, the fresh tomatoes. They're saying the uncooked, the uncooked tomatoes are causing this and be sure and wash them. [laughing] I'm not sure that would help. But now it's spread to sixteen states. There're two different kinds of tomatoes they're finding them in.

4 This one is intriguing because it's--56th Bilderberg Meeting, an annual conference of influential politicians and businessmen began Thursday in Chantilly, Virginia, according to a press release from the organization. *The conference will end Sunday and deals with a nuclear free world...* Dealing

with a nuclear-free world. ...*cyber terrorism, Africa, Russia, France, protectionism, U.S.-E.U. relations, Afghanistan, Pakistan, Islam and Iran...*

5 Now that's, of course, these people looking beyond what they're actually going to govern. And they think they're going to govern it. But, of course, YAHWEH shows that His Kingdom is going to be set up and He's going to take over after this--at the end of this nuclear war that they are getting ready to pull off.

6 *Ahmadinejad says Israel will soon disappear...* This was put on June the 2nd. *Iranian President Mahmoud Ahmadinejad predicted on Monday that Muslims would uproot "satanic powers" and repeated his controversial belief that Israel will soon disappear.*

7 ...*"I must announce"...* He said. ...*"that the Zionist regime (Israel), with a 60-year record of genocide, plunder, invasion and betrayal, is about to die and will soon be erased from the geographical scene. Today, the time for the fall of the satanic power of the United States has come and the countdown to the annihilation of the empire of*



*power and wealth has started”... [laughing] It sounds like they’re getting pretty serious. I am too! Praise YAHWEH! [applause] It’s an exciting time, you know, when you see--when you can see this, see this all coming to pass, you know, right, right in front of your eyes.*

8 Let’s turn over to **Isayah 33**. Now, the last time I read this to you, it was the first time and the last time I read it to you. I was imprisoned and I’ve been under county arrest ever since. [laughing] I hope, I hope to be freed from that soon. But pray for me! Praise YAHWEH! [applause] I feel like, I feel like the Apostle Shaul, when he was telling about his shipwrecks and certain things that took place in his life.

9 But **Isayah 33:10**. He says, **Now I will rise! says YAHWEH: Now I will be exalted, now I will lift Myself up!...**

10 Now, of course, if you look on down to **verse 19**, He says, **You will see those arrogant people no more; those people with words which were void of understanding...** I want you to remember this right here because the words **void of understanding**, it’s talking about using psychology here in the Hebrew word. Words **void of understanding**, which need interpretation, of course, they’re always willing to interpret it for you.

11 In **Yeremyah 23**, I’m just pointing out some things that I want you to keep in mind as we start this study today, or continue the study that we started yesterday. But in **Yeremyah 23:20**, He says, in the Last Days.

12 **Yeremyah 23:20**. He says, **The Justice of YAHWEH will not return until He has executed and performed the Thoughts of His Heart!...** Or His Plan, the Plan that is with YAHWEH. **...In the latter days you will understand it perfectly...** Well, of course, you know that--be turning over to **Daniyl** now--you know that in the Last Days, YAHWEH established His House for that purpose; which He says will bring understanding to the simple; make the simple ones wise.

13 But in **Daniyl 8** now and **verse 23**, one more thing I want you to keep in mind. **Daniyl 8:23**. **And in the last days of their kingdom, when the transgressors have reached their fullness, the king of fierce expression...** And we’ll go through this in detail because you’ve got to understand what this is because it’s referring to the Pope Benedict and what, of course, all the popes did. But this one, he’s great at it, I’m being told. And fierce expression. **...and understanding dark sentences; skilled in trickery and deception, will stand up...** Now, this is in our lifetime.

14 Now, if you go to **Isayah 2** and **verse 2**, and I point this out now, mostly for the newcomers because most people here could probably quote these by heart, this **Isayah 2:1-6**. But He shows in the Last Days, He will establish His House. He will promote His House. He will lift Him--lift Himself up, lift Himself up.

15 Now, also one more and you’ve got to keep this one in mind, otherwise you won’t, you won’t be able to understand. Go back to **Isayah 28**. **Isayah 28**. You won’t be able to understand the Scriptures if you just read it. There’s no way.

16 First off, it seems like you’ve got to study it all, all of your life, get it in your head where it’ll start coming back to you. And as you read one verse and then another, it reminds you of twenty more or something like that, one to twenty more. But it’s written in this way. But now, in the Last Days, you’ll understand it perfectly. Remember that. Well how, how are you going to understand it?

17 Look at **verse 9**, **To whom will He teach Knowledge?...** How are you gonna understand it? In the Last Days, you’ll understand it perfectly because here’s the way He’s going to teach. Well, who is He going to teach?

18 **Who will He teach Knowledge? To whom will He make to understand doctrine? Those who are weaned from the milk...** That is mankind. “I will make mankind in My Image.” Then if you remember, He said, to which of the Malakim did He say this? He didn’t say it to any of the Malakim. The only--the reason that the Savior could qualify to be our High Priest and King at this time is because He is the Son of Man.

19 If He’d been a son of god, as the Christians teach, He couldn’t have made it. It’s given to the sons of men. The sons of men were created for this purpose and without being a son of man, you can’t even qualify for this Kingdom that YAHWEH is putting together. No one else in the universe can qualify for this Kingdom except the sons of men. And, of course, Him, Yahshua, is the Son of Man and being born and raised perfectly by people who had been trained to live perfectly, as the Scripture testifies that they would be.

20 Then this Man could live and be born without sin, never sin during His Life. He was setting the stage to show you what you can do in the Kingdom, what we can do in the Kingdom with our children, the same way, without ever having to fear that those children will turn to sin. Just like YAHWEH trusted in Yahshua and was able to predict He will not sin. He will be able to pay for your sins because He will not sin. He predicted this

thousands of years in advance and He's predicting it right now for you.

21 **...weaned from the milk, and drawn from the breasts!...** But notice, notice what else He said.

22 **Verse 10, For precept must be upon precept; precept upon precept; line upon line; line upon line; here a little and there a little...** It's not in one spot. He doesn't give the total Plan in **Isayah**. He gives some of it and He, even in **Isayah**, He gives it here a little and there a little throughout **Isayah**. The same thing with **Daniyl**, same thing with all the other Prophets. But then you have to have all the Prophets put together, but you also have to have Book Two to understand it.

23 And if Book Two is rejected, you can't understand Book One. There's no way some of this stuff could be understood without the Books and the Savior's Instruction in the four Books that the Apostles wrote of Him. And then the **Acts of the Apostles** brought forth much more and finally **Revelation** fills in the gaps that shows what will take place in The End.

24 So altogether, but here a little and there a little throughout these Scriptures. And then, in these Last Days, when you'll understand it perfectly, it's going to come to you but ah, ah, ah, ba, ba, ba, ah! [laughing] That's what it means. Praise **YAHWEH!** [applause] That's what it means, ah, ah, ah, ah, ah. [laughing]

25 **Verse 11, For with stammering lips and another tongue...** I told you Okies speak a whole other language! Praise **YAHWEH!** [laughing, applause]

26 Someone sent me a card and a letter yesterday and they said they started a business that is very successful on a word, a Okie word that I had made up. [laughing] It came to me from the Scriptures, you know. I put some Scriptures together. And I said, I called it the goofidity of the Christians, the Christians. [laughing] And that's the only word I could find that fit it. Well, he took that word and he started a successful business here in Abilene now and doing real well with it. [laughing] But, you know, it pays to follow the Scriptures! It pays to follow what **YAHWEH** brings you. Praise **YAHWEH!** [applause]

27 **...He will speak to this people...** With stammering lips and another tongue, he's going to speak to this people.

28 Now, in order to make everyone understand, He's going to do this. So He's got a Plan in mind to bring about the understanding, but it all starts with here a little and there a little, having someone to put this together, someone with stammering lips and another tongue.

29 **Verse 12, To whom He said...** This other tongue, this stammering lips, the person who has this stammering lips and this other tongue. **...To whom He...** Speaking of me; He's actually speaking of me here, brethren. He says, **To whom He said...** Now, I brought this out before because the Sabbath was not being kept right. The Jews are not keeping the Sabbath correctly. They rejected it in Yahshua's day. Yahshua kept the Sabbath correctly so did His Apostles. He taught the Apostles how to keep it.

30 That Sabbath Days' journey, if you try to find it any other place, [laughing] you know, in the world, there's not a Law for it, but they had it added to the Laws. And, of course, when you add something to the Laws, you weaken the Laws. And that's what **YAHWEH** said. The Laws are weakened so they can't do what they're supposed to do. Any time you weaken the Laws, they won't bring forth peace and that's what the world has done. They've rejected the Laws of **YAHWEH**.

31 But you're not rejecting the Laws. So therefore the gifts of Spirit Holy will be given you, along with that gift, the change, the change that I won't be able to get to this Feast. I wanted to but I won't be able to. But I'll bring it later on. But there is a change going to take place in your body where blood will actually be replaced with something else. [laughing] And that can't be defiled because corruption can't inherit incorruption, you know.

32 So if Yahshua had been left in the grave and suffered corruption, He wouldn't have been able to have fulfilled the Scriptures that was written about Him and inherited this incorruption. But He did inherit it and therefore He's able, He's able then to give us this same thing; certain ones of us who will not, as He did, we won't or we will not suffer corruption, but we will be changed.

33 Now, all these Scriptures, I'll try to paint in your mind and get them settled in your mind where they're all combined into one thing. But gathering them here a little and there a little, and telling you in ten words or less is not possible. [laughing] I can give you a little bit of it, but to prove it to you and get it in your mind so you won't forget it takes another thing, some other doing.

34 **To whom He said...** This person with stammering lips and another tongue. **To whom He said; This is the Rest with which you may cause the weary to rest...** Speaking of the Sabbath Day, the Rest, that I brought you in detail. You really need those tapes if you haven't gotten them. You need *The Book of Yisrayl*.

35 You know, *The Book of Yisrayl*, we see it becomes more important all the time because,

you know, without it, it's hard to get these things together. They've got to be preached and published. That's another thing. Not just preached, but also published so you can study, you can study them, along with the explanations; you can also study, and *The Book of Yisrayl* puts all together for you. And, of course, you've got all the Scriptures there together and you can get it or you can read it over and over there until you get that verse in your mind the way it should be.

36 But this is the Rest, this is the Sabbath, where with he'll cause the weary to rest. The correct way of keeping the Sabbath is to keep it the way **YAHWEH** keeps it; that is making it a blessing to His People.

37 **Verse 13, But the Word of YAHWEH was to them precept upon precept; precept upon precept; line upon line; line upon line; here a little, and there a little; so they might go, and fall backward, and be broken, and snared, and taken...** That's the Plan for mankind unless your name was written in the Book of Life from the foundations of the world.

38 Unless you were predicted or pre-ordained, let's be turning over to **II Thessalonians** now, unless you were preordained to be a part of this Kingdom, you were preordained or you wouldn't have been called here in the first place. That's what He shows in the Scriptures. That's some more here a little and there a little that you've got to remember to see the full Plan of **YAHWEH**.

39 But here in **II Thessalonians** now. In **chapter 2**, He's speaking of our time period and in **verse 9**, He talks about a power, a deceptive power here that's going to be taking place right along with this Work that's assigned to us in these Last Days. Right along in our same time period, and given a number of days to do a certain thing; the same number of days that we're given to do a certain thing. And we're working side by side but it's fighting against us.

40 That power is fighting against this Work of **YAHWEH**, like Cain and Abel. The only thing with Cain and Abel, Cain killed Abel. **YAHWEH** doesn't intend to let His Work die this time. Praise **YAHWEH**, yes. [applause] In fact He's got to or He must keep you alive to keep you from suffering the corruption in order to change your body, in order to give you Powers. And you'll be the only ones who're going to get this, by the way, except for Yahshua because it won't be needful. But you will get this Power in order to raise the dead. And that's part of His Plan, the last will be first, first to receive it.

41 Here now in **verse 9**, it's a wonderful thing what **YAHWEH** shows for us in this Last Days, our time period, and I want you to know what you're going to receive. **YAHWEH** wants you to know what you're going to receive. That's the reason He put it in here and brought it or bringing it to life at just the right time period.

42 But notice this, **II Thessalonians 2:9**. He says, **Whose coming...** Speaking of the Savior. **...Whose coming is according to the energy of Satan, who works with all power... All power. ... and signs... Signs. ...and lying wonders...** So it's the deception that was foretold back in **Isayah** and **Daniyl** but the details of it is actually given more in the Hebrew than it is in Book Two here, unless you trace it back as we're now able to do in the Hebrew. So it's hard or it would be hard to understand this if you just started right now to trying to understand what I'm going to show you--what I plan on showing you. **YAHWEH** willing I'll be able to before Pentecost is over.

43 Go back to **verse 1**, it says **Now we plead with you, brothers, concerning the coming of our King, Yahshua Messiah, and our gathering together to Him...** Gathering together to Him, us, and gathering, not only us but more, many, many more, thousands and billions more people to Him.

44 **Verse 2, That you not be soon shaken in mind, nor be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word...** Which means there're certain spirits that might possibly approach you trying to stir your mind, get your mind off of this Work and the Plan of **YAHWEH** and our goal. Keep your mind on this goal and don't let anything, neither spirit, nor word trouble you.

45 **...nor by letter as if from us...** What if they dug up some letters and they claimed it was the Apostles and the Apostles were saying, "You've got to follow the Catholic church" [laughing] or some goofidity like that? That word's almost become sacred now, I don't know whether to use it anymore like that! I'm gonna have to come up with another one I think! [laughing]

46 But this is what it's talking about. You know, the Catholic church now, they've started running down the creation story. This is where you get the Authority, and the way that you get the Authority, all the instructions as how to get the Authority, you know--don't mix Righteousness with evil. That's in the story of the creation and why the creation to begin with, see, they're all in the first part of **Genesis**. And the Catholic church is now saying you can't trust the creation part of **Genesis**. And they've rejected the Authority of the Savior, which

condemns them there also for the same thing that they're condemned for in **Genesis**, in the creation story.

47 **Verse 3**, He says, **Let no man deceive you by any means; for that day will not come, unless there comes a falling away first...** Well, it's necessary. It was necessary that they fall away. **YAHWEH** predicted that they would fall away because these fallaways, **YAHWEH** shows, will, as I showed you yesterday, join Satan in her fight against this Work.

48 We're fighting against Satan herself here and **YAHWEH** shows that a time period here is given for us and them, the same time period. And the two works are going together in this time period, but the Saints of **YAHWEH** will win out, He says. And the Saints of **YAHWEH** will inherit the Kingdom, no one else. Saints are ones who keep the whole Law.

49 **...unless there comes a falling away first and that servant of sin is revealed...** Which we are doing at this time. **...the son of perdition...** Of prophesied destruction because they're the ones that's bringing it. They got plans to do so right here. "Let us all be like the first beast." **Revelation 13**. And this is the United States pushing this. "Let us be like this. Let us join the Catholic church. Let us give our allegiance to the first 'holy' roman empire," as they call it.

50 **Verse 4, Who opposes and exalts himself above all that is called gods (elohim), or that is worshiped; so that he, as the almighty, sits in the temple of YAHWEH, showing himself that he is the mighty one (el, god).**

51 **Verse 5, Do you not remember that when I was still with you, I told you these things?**

52 **Verse 6, And now you know what is restraining him, so that he may be revealed in his time...** In a set time. What is restraining him so that he may be revealed in this set time, giving us time to do our Work, in other words.

53 **Verse 7, For the mystery of iniquity...** This mystery that we see, that's brought forth with psychology, dark sayings. And people who study this psychology, study how to, through psychology, cause people to do certain things, like lying propaganda to cause you to leave The House of **YAHWEH**, just lying propaganda.

54 It's going to get more so than that, Yahshua said. If you remember, **Mattithyah 24**, He says that it would get so bad that if it were possible they would deceive the very Elect. But, of course, it's not possible that they can deceive the very Elect and blessed is the one, He said, who will be found

---

**That's the reason I keep harping on believing without seeing. Believe these Scriptures. I don't see how anyone could doubt the Scriptures because, you know, there's too much Prophecy coming to pass. Everything that YAHWEH has predicted for this time period is coming to pass in detail...**

---

feeding, giving you the correct food to keep you from being deceived, when His coming or when He does come.

55 **Verse 7, For the mystery of iniquity is already working, but the One restraining him will continue to restrain him, until he is made to appear in the midst...** He's only allowed to do this a certain amount, **YAHWEH** shows, to test you and me. To test us to see whether or not we'll stand up and believe what He says.

56 That's the reason I keep harping on believing without seeing. Believe these Scriptures. I don't see how anyone could doubt the Scriptures because, you know, there's too much Prophecy coming to pass. Everything that **YAHWEH** has predicted for this time period is coming to pass in detail, even the fallaways and the joining with Satan. They'd have no other reason to have joined in with Satan in this propaganda against the House, other than Satan's pull, a spiritual power of higher beings that come down from heaven to the earth and do a work here. There would be no reason for it.

57 But the fact is, she manages to fill their minds with total hatred and then draw them into something thinking, all the time, they're thinking that the Work of **YAHWEH** is gonna disappear. [laughing] Like the man told us, who called us and told us that they actually had planned, before my arrest, they had planned to catch me out on Interstate 20. And they had these plans. But the officer himself told me that he didn't, actually, he couldn't catch me. He couldn't or he actually didn't catch up to me until I got near The House of **YAHWEH**, where **YAHWEH** had it planned to let them arrest me.

58 But when we got near The House of **YAHWEH**, people started coming in from The House of **YAHWEH** in order to help and protect me. Those who already knew this was going to take place by

the way, because **YAHWEH** showed it to us. And then we put out information on it that this was going to take place so we knew it was going to take place.

59 But they had planned on getting me, this was told to us, they had planned to catch me out on I-20, leave my car sitting there and I would simply disappear from the face of the earth. That was their plan. Their plan now is to destroy us by joining in with Satan, as I showed you yesterday, the fallaways joining Satan. That's what she has done to inspire them. So all of these things are taking place and **YAHWEH** says here, that day won't come until this takes place. This is what this Apostle was inspired to write. And they would join this mystery of iniquity that is inspired by Satan.

60 **Verse 8, And then that lawless one will be revealed, whom Yahshua will remove with the breath of His Mouth...** That is, by speaking and we'll have the Power to do that at that time. ... **and make powerless with the appearance of His coming—**

61 **Verse 9, Whose coming is according to the energy of Satan, who works with all power, and signs, and lying wonders,**

62 **Verse 10, And with all deceivableness of sin...** Notice, sin is always in this group's future. They never repent of sin. And **YAHWEH** says they still won't repent of sin even after the nuclear baby, that will start very soon now, and will kill a third part of men over a fourth part of the earth in and around the great River Euphrates. That's the first part of these nuclear wars and then **YAHWEH** shows--now they're making plans after that--but **YAHWEH** shows that they will not stop until four-fifths of the earth's population is wiped out.

63 Now, surely, surely there will be at least two billion people that will have heard this by then, that **YAHWEH** has set for it to enter their minds. And when they see, and I would, and I think you can rest assured this is gonna be announced that a third part of man are dead in that part of the world. This should bring to mind this Prophecy that I keep repeating in every sermon now because I want everyone to get this. I want everyone out there to hear this and get it in their minds and we're going worldwide.

64 And this is what Nancy Grace was inspired to do. She didn't know that **YAHWEH** inspired her to do it, [laughing] but she kept playing this nuclear baby over and over and over. And, of course, this goes out, you know, I think every nation I've been to has CNN. You know, it's one of the leading broadcasting companies.

65 Well anyway, **verse 10, And with all deceivableness of sin in those who are perishing...** In those who are perishing. They're not going to live; they're perishing. The earth mourns and fades away, the people are defiled with it, with this sin, as **Isayah 24** says.

66 **...in those who are perishing, because they did not receive the love of the Truth...** They rejected the Truth and fell away. And, of course, the Great Apostle Kepha said, he said, it would have been better if they'd never heard it than to have rejected it--once given this Holy Commandment to have rejected these Commandments and turn back to sin.

67 **Verse 11, And for this reason, YAHWEH will allow strong delusions to come upon them, that they would believe the deception.**

68 **Verse 12, In order that all those may be judged as not having believed the Truth, but as having delighted in sin...** So this could be proven.

69 If you go back to **Mattithyah 24** now, **Mattithyah 24** and keep all of these in mind because they all add up to what I'm going to show you, hopefully, by Pentecost itself. **Mattithyah 24** and look at **verse 45**.

70 **Mattithyah 24:45. Who then is a faithful and wise servant...** How many of you are there, out there, who is a faithful and wise servant is what He's asking, who will actually be standing in this Work at The End? You better brace yourself because it may get worse than this brethren, I mean the deception. **YAHWEH** won't allow this Work to be destroyed, but the deception He shows, the deception is going to get very bad before this thing is over.

71 All the world is going to worship this character, all the world, except those whose names are written, from the foundation of the earth, who were predicted to be called for this Work into

---

**How many of you are there, out there, who is a faithful and wise servant is what He's asking, who will actually be standing in this Work at The End? You better brace yourself because it may get worse than this brethren, I mean the deception. YAHWEH won't allow this Work to be destroyed, but the deception He shows, the deception is going to get very bad before this thing is over.**

---

**YAHWEH's House, His Last Days' House.** All the rest are going to be deceived by this great deception that is taking place at this time, in this time period that we're in right now, where we're running neck and neck.

72 **Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his ruler has put in charge of his house, to give to the others the food and supplies...** You know, we were just talking yesterday about this, me and some Priests were talking about the man who said, you know we have no employees. We don't have employees in The House of **YAHWEH**. This is all volunteer work. Yes, we give a lot of charity out, yes, but we don't give paychecks for your work. Your money perishes with you, you know, if that's what you're wanting and if that's your purpose.

73 But people who come here and take a part in this Work, they're commanded to. Every man, woman and child in The House of **YAHWEH** is training for the Priesthood. They're not just training to be "saved," [laughing] as the Christians say. We're training for a Priesthood that will actually bring peace to the universe. That's **YAHWEH's** Plan, brethren. Praise **YAHWEH!** [applause]

74 We don't work for money. We don't! We're not employed. We freely give our time. We freely give our time and effort to serving others. Yes, Praise **YAHWEH.** [applause]

75 **...the others the food and supplies at the proper time?... For this training.**

76 **Verse 46, Blessed is that servant... All of you. ...whom his ruler, when he comes, will find him doing.**

77 **Verse 47, Truly I say to you: He will appoint him ruler over all his possessions...** He will be in Authority over all of His Possessions, along with Yahshua, our Brother, Who has made it. We see Yahshua Who has already made it into that position right now.

78 Let's go back to **Zecharyah, Zecharyah 4** now. **Zecharyah 4. Zecharyah 4. Zecharyah 4.** And one more Scripture here and then we'll start into the sermon! [laughing] **Zecharyah 4**, found on page 718 and **verse 6.**

79 Don't think, brethren, that we're doing this on our own. We're not. Sometimes I do things, I don't understand why I'm doing them, I just know I've got to do it. And then later I see where **YAHWEH** predicted it, that it would actually take place. But keep this Scripture in your mind right here. Read it. Rehearse it. You know, memorize it if you have to.

80 **Zecharyah 4:6. So he answered, and spoke...** This is speaking of the Lampstand, this

Work in the Last Days, the two Women; the Work that would be established in a Babylonish land not yet established, that is when this was written. Several thousand years ago, when this was written, America wasn't even established, but this predicted that it would be established and be the chief of the nations, **YAHWEH** said. It would actually become the chief of the nations, a land not even discovered at that time and wasn't discovered until 1492.

81 And He says, speaking of this Work, **...So he answered and spoke to me, saying: This is the Word of YAHWEH to the one who opposes Baby-lon...** That's what the word Zerubabel means, the one who opposes, the one opposing Babylon. That's what we're doing right now.

82 Remember, it was given unto her hands up until the time, times and dividing of times, that three and a half years. Then it was assigned The House of **YAHWEH** to start opposing Babylon and oppose them for this same time period, as we will see, Babylon.

83 **This is the Word of YAHWEH to...** Those opposing Babylon. **...saying: Not by might, nor by power, but by My Spirit, says Father YAHWEH!...** By My Spirit will this be accomplished. This is **YAHWEH's** doing, brethren. We can't take credit for any of this. [Praise **YAHWEH!**]

84 Now, let's go back to **Revelation 1** and start this sermon! [laughing] **Revelation 1:1** because this is our High Priest Who was, by the way, standing with us and saying this to us, as predicted He would. And He's the One Who's guiding us now and inspiring us and teaching us the True way to keep the Sabbath. Yes, it's actually Him Who's doing this, under the Inspiration and Authority of **YAHWEH** Himself.

85 And here we see that this was given unto Him. In **Yahchanan 5**, if you remember, He said all Authority is given unto the Son of Man now, all Authority in heaven and earth. He's over everyone except **YAHWEH** Himself. He has Authority over everyone; the Son of Man has accomplished this, brethren. But He, without us, will not achieve the Greatest Power of all. Our High Priest and King must bring us through in order to finish achieving what was actually the goal of mankind to begin with.

86 So **Hebrews** said they without us will not make it; the first without the last can't make it. **YAHWEH** has got to prove that He can bring us through, which He shows He will. He will bring us through. He's got to give us the Power to resurrect the dead, which He will. He's got to change--Yahshua already has the Power to change us, as **YAHWEH**

---

**But, YAHWEH said His Laws are so powerful that they can actually change the minds and the hearts of the worst sinners, the worst sinners on the face of the earth. You and I, brethren, fit that pattern right there. Praise YAHWEH. [applause] That's right! We all fit it.**

---

had the Power to change Him. YAHWEH changed Him. He wouldn't leave His Body in the grave to suffer--suffer corruption, but He changed Yahshua. And now, that Power's been given to Yahshua and He's the One Who will change us, to keep us from suffering corruption, so we can inherit the Greatest Power ever promised to mankind. Praise YAHWEH! [laughing, applause]

87 Now, you think about what He's done, think about it. I brought it out yesterday, but consider this. Yahshua was raised without sin. That proves that He can do this because this has got to go on in the Kingdom, you know, in order to have children without sin, because we're not going to allow sin in the Kingdom. So this proves it can be done.

88 But, YAHWEH said His Laws are so powerful that they can actually change the minds and the hearts of the worst sinners, the worst sinners on the face of the earth. You and I, brethren, fit that pattern right there. Praise YAHWEH. [applause] That's right! We all fit it.

89 I said yesterday, I'm the worst. When I said that, I was talking about you and me together! Praise YAHWEH! [laughing, applause] And YAHWEH has the Power, His Laws are actually that strong. His Strength is His Laws and His Prophecies. Well remember that now because it all goes together see. He can do this and the goats and the sheep are both going to inherit that Kingdom together. We'll sit at the Left Hand; Yahshua, our High Priest, will be on the other side. Praise YAHWEH! [applause] Remember, He takes me by my right hand, YAHWEH said. Remember that? But Yahshua sits at YAHWEH's Right Hand.

90 Remember where the bride stands when she's given away? [laughing] We're gonna be His bride, remember? Yahshua's bride, to join Him, that's what we're doing now. We're joining Him. We're joining Him spiritually right now; coming into unity with that man with the Laws of YAHWEH. Praise YAHWEH! [applause]

91 As Ephesians said, you know, and we humble ourselves together with Him. Remember what He said? He humbled Himself and He said, "You've got to do this same thing." If you don't, you're not gonna make it. If you don't humble yourselves to the least one of these, my brethren, you won't make it. [laughing]

92 Humble yourselves and you will. You'll be that humble wife and we humble ourselves together and become unity in the Laws of YAHWEH and the Laws are what tell us what to do. They're forever our Judge in every situation. We can't go wrong! We can't fuss and fight over that; there's no way you can. It's Perfect! It's a Perfect Plan of YAHWEH!

93 Well here now in **Revelation 1:1. The Revelation of Yahshua Messiah, which YAHWEH gave to Him, to show His Servants...** He gave it to Yahshua to show us. That's what He's doing right now. **...to show His Servants things which must shortly come to pass; and He sent and signified it through His Malak to His Servant Yahchanan...** Who recorded it for us.

94 Now, now if you look down to **Revelation 1:9**, He shows us, **I Yahchanan, who am also your brother and fellow partaker in tribulation...** in tribulation, fellow partaker. He's speaking to people who are suffering, suffering tribulation and actually going to go through the worst part of tribulation, the worst part of tribulation that's ever come upon the earth.

95 **...and in the Kingdom and patient endurance of Yahshua Messiah, was on the island that is called Patmos, on account of the Word of YAHWEH...** "I was arrested," I was arrested, he said, by the police [laughing] who came with clubs and swords and guns. I told you I had no less than four guns, I could see them, pointed at my head that night. I guess, I guess, I guess there'd have been blood left if they'd carried out their plan as they said they were going to, as this man told us they were going to. **...the Laws and the Prophets, and the testimony of Yahshua Messiah.**

96 **Verse 10, I was in the Spirit on the Day of YAHWEH, that Great Day, and I heard behind me a great voice, as of a Trumpet,**

97 Look to **verse 12, And I turned to see the voice that spoke with me. And having turned, I saw a golden Seven Lamp Lampstand...** If you remember, this was the Lampstand that was given to Mosheh, now given to us. And we're the last Light on that Lampstand that is burning that YAHWEH says, and always did, He showed that it would never go out. They were never allowed to let that western

light go out. And there was a miracle that even took place, that they talked about where the light did not go out. Even though all the others went out, the western light stayed burning.

98 In **verse 13, And in the midst of the Seven Lamp Lampstand One like the Son of Man...** Yes, had to be the Son of Man.

99 Look on down to **verse 19** now. And He says, **Write the things which you have seen, and the things which are...** Which are at that time. ... **and the things which will take place after this...** So He showed three things here that must be written.

100 Now, one of these things here, one of these groups, let's look to **chapter 3** and **verse 7**, one of these groups here, He puts in Tribulation. He puts it in the time period of the Great Tribulation that's coming upon all the earth, He says. One group He puts in this. The rest of them He doesn't. But this one is found in **Revelation 3:7**. That's you. That's this group right here. The House of **YAHWEH** established in the Last Days has a certain time period to foretell all nations of what is going to take place, foretell all nations.

101 **Revelation 3:7**. He says, **And to the Malak of the congregation of The House of YAHWEH...** Where brotherly love is taught or The Peaceful Solution is taught. ...**write: These things says He Who is Holy, He Who is True, He Who has the key of David, He Who opens and no man shuts, and shuts and no man opens...** This is, in other words, He's saying the same thing He did in **Yahchanan 5**. All Authority in heaven and earth has been given to the Son of Man, the First One. We can't see ourselves yet, but we see our Brother, as **Hebrews** said. We see our High Priest and King, Who is there, Who's made it.

102 **Verse 8**, He says, **I know your works. Behold, I have set before you...** Did you get that? I know your works. [laughing] You don't, you don't have to tell Me, I know your Works. ...**I have set before you an open door...** See how He's guiding? This is Yahshua Who's set before us an open door. ...**and no man can shut it; for you have a little strength, and have kept My Word...** You're keeping My Word. You're actually now coming to the point where you're keeping His Word.

103 ...**have kept My Word...** Let's see. ...**you have a little strength, and have kept My Word, and have not denied My Name...** Everyone else on earth, brethren, has. Everyone else will. They won't stand up against this beastly system as **YAHWEH** shows that they will, that His House will.

104 (Let me get my notes here.) Yeah, **verse 9**,

**Behold, I give out of those of the assemblage...** Remember this. Now look at it closely and notice what it's saying here. ...**I give out of those of the assemblage of the accuser—who preach themselves to be those who worship YAHWEH, and they are not...** No, they're out committing adultery, fornication. They're lying about the House they left. They're telling lies. They're swearing to these lies, in fact. And they are not worshipping **YAHWEH**. They're saying they are, but they are not. They don't worship **YAHWEH**. If they did, they'd be here.

105 ...**and they are not, but they attempt to deceive by falsehood...** "I'm going to give those away," He said. ...**behold, I will appoint them for the purpose of worshiping in the presence of your footstool, and they will understand...** Very soon. ... **that I loved you...** Now, that's Yahshua's Words to you and you will see this come to pass. In fact, in fact, you're going to see it shortly.

106 We're in **Revelation 3:10**. That I have loved you. Now, now, remember what He says right there. "I'm going to give those away. I'm going give out of that, give out of those of the assemblage of the accuser." ...**who preach themselves to be those who worship YAHWEH...** You wouldn't know what that is talking about unless you see the other Scriptures that go with it. It means give out.

107 Let's turn over to **Isayah 43**. **Isayah 43**. And I know you're familiar with this, but for those in radio and TV land that are listening to this, I say it for you and hope you'll take heed to what we're saying here. He's going to give out of those for you, trade them for you, trade their lives for your life.

108 Well, in **Isayah 43** now, **Isayah 43**, found on page 557. (I'm gonna be giving away those thumb tabs here pretty soon.) [laughing] Okay.

109 **Isayah 43:4**. **Because you were precious in My Sight...** Because you were precious. Remember what He said? "I have loved you. I know your Works. You've not denied My Name. You've kept My Word." We just got through reading it.

110 **Because you were precious in My Sight, you have been honorable, and I have loved you; so I will give men for you...** This is a Prophecy. ...**so I will give men for you, and people for your life...** For your life. That's written now in **Revelation 3:9**, we just read it. "I'll give out of the assemblage of Satan," He said. "Those who have turned away, who have left--give people for you."

111 Now, if you compare that closely with **Revelation 3:9** as we just read, you'll know that's exactly what's taking place. Now, this is a Prophecy,

a Prophecy here of The House of **YAHWEH**. We see these are speaking of the same House, right here, this One and the One in **Revelation**. Who are they? Look back to **verse 1** here.

112 **Isayah 43:1. But now, this is what YAHWEH says, Who created you, O Yaaqob, and He who formed you, O Yisrayl: Fear not, for I have redeemed you...** "I've bought you back." ...**I have called you by your name; you are Mine.**

113 Look on over to **verse 27, Isayah 43:27. Your first father sinned...** Speaking of Yaaqob and Yisrayl. Who are they? They're two brothers, we'll see in just a moment. ...**Your first fathers sinned, and your interpreters broke My Covenant and turned away from Me in prayer** ... Yes, they turned to gods, elohim and so forth. We haven't. We haven't denied His Name and don't intend to.

114 **Verse 28, Therefore, I will dissolve the Levitical Priesthood...** That was a Prophecy that was still in effect. The Levitical Priesthood was still in effect in Yahshua's Day, but it was prophesied to be dissolved. This was a Prophecy that took place. Another Prophecy said the temple would be destroyed, Mount Zion plowed like a field [laughing] plowed like a field where the temple sat. They didn't even want anyone to know a temple stood there. These were Prophecies that were fulfilled, brethren. They came to pass just as **YAHWEH** said they would.

115 ...**Therefore, I will dissolve the Levitical Priesthood; and will give Yaaqob to the curse...** That is death. That's one of the Witnesses. ...**and Yisrayl to reproaches...** That's what we suffered night before last. [laughing] But that's what we've been suffering. And some people didn't want to admit it, but they couldn't stand it. They couldn't stand the ridicules.

116 When we, when The House of **YAHWEH** first started, they started really ridiculing us here in this area, they lied to us at the schools. You know, they said, "Yeah, send your children here. We won't feed them pork. And if we feed pork, we'll be sure and call you the day before." And these were the lies they told us. So we sent our children to school. They made one of the youngest children sit on a bench outside and said, "You

can't play with the other children until you eat this pork wiener." That's what they were serving for dinner that day.

117 Now, this occurred to our children. We went and talked to the principal and the people before this and told them we don't eat pork. Can our children still go to this school and can we depend on you not to push this thing upon them or the pagan holidays? And they said, "Oh yes, indeed. We won't, you know, we don't. We'll honor your religion. We're not against any religion here." [laughing] Yeah, well they were lying to us. They always lie to us.

118 We took our children out of the school and started our own homeschooling then and they didn't like that either. But the ridicule started, the persecution started and it has never stopped. And they said all kinds of dirty, nasty things about us, as Yahshua said they would. He said, "Rejoice and be you exceedingly glad when this takes place."

119 It's hard to rejoice when this takes place, but if you think of what it brings you to go through this and then the rewards later by proving yourself to **YAHWEH**, maybe you'll be willing. But know that **YAHWEH's** in charge, brethren, know that you're pleasing Him. Keep your mind upon that goal. No matter what occurs around you, keep your mind on the goal that you are serving **YAHWEH** and that nothing else matters. That's what the Savior told you. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause] Don't fear what man can do to you.

120 **Isayah 44:1.** He says, **Yet now hear, O Yaaqob...** Here are the two He's talking to. When you go back here it says, "I'm going to trade people. I'll give people for you. I have loved you so I will give men for you and people for your life, for your life."

121 Well now **Isayah 44** then gives the two that He's talking about. (Let me see if I want to go there right now. I think I do. Yes, I want to go there right now.)

122 **Isayah 44:1. Yet now hear, O Yaaqob My servant, and Yisrayl whom I have chosen...** Who are you?

123 **Verse 2, This is what YAHWEH says...** This is who they are. ...**Who made you and formed**

---

**But know that YAHWEH's in charge, brethren, know that you're pleasing Him. Keep your mind upon that goal. No matter what occurs around you, keep your mind on the goal that you are serving YAHWEH and that nothing else matters. That's what the Savior told you. Praise YAHWEH. [applause] Don't fear what man can do to you.**

---

---

**The Spirit, remember this Spirit because we must have it, brethren. We've got to have this Spirit. And the Spirit He pours on me, He says, "I will pour on your Seed." My Seed are those who humbly submit to the Teaching of YAHWEH, through this stammering lips and another tongue! Praise YAHWEH!**

---

you from the womb... Notice, they come from one womb, which shows they're brothers. ...**Who will help you...** Saying, "Who's gonna help you? I will help you. I chose you, I will help you." ...**Do not be afraid, Yaaqob My Servant and Yeshurun; Beloved Yisrayl, whom I have appointed.**

124 **Verse 3, For I will pour water upon him who is thirsty, and floods upon the dry ground; I will pour out My Spirit upon your Seed...** The Spirit, remember this Spirit because we must have it, brethren. We've got to have this Spirit. And the Spirit He pours on me, He says, "I will pour on your Seed." My Seed are those who humbly submit to the Teaching of YAHWEH, through this stammering lips and another tongue! Praise YAHWEH! [laughing, applause]

125 ...**pour My Spirit upon your Seed, and My Blessing upon your offspring...** Upon your offspring. Now, if you keep in mind what our young Priests have been saying here, you know, they're hoping to prophesy, they're saying. They're going to. Our young Priests, they're promised this right here. My Spirit, My Blessing upon your offspring; the Blessings of the gifts of Spirit Holy. The blessing of the gifts of Spirit Holy is going to be poured upon our offspring here.

126 **Verse 4, They will spring up among the grass, as willows by the water courses...** Yes, flourishing with wisdom and understanding.

127 **Verse 5, One will say; I belong to YAHWEH...** These are the brothers. ...**One will say; I belong to YAHWEH, and the same will call himself with the name of Yaaqob...** I told you all about this. I told you several times. I wrote it in the book. Under duress, the Hebrew shows, he will call himself Yaaqob. He never changed his name, but He calls himself Yaaqob. That's what occurred with my brother.

128 But the other one does differently. ...**The other will subscribe with his hand, and write; I**

**belong to YAHWEH, and surname himself with the name of Yisrayl...** And surname himself with the name of Yisrayl, that's exactly what I did. I hired a lawyer and did it legally.

129 My brother did not. He just called himself Yaaqob, under duress, in Germany when he was about to get kicked off the train, trying to get to Israel. And the porter would not accept the J.G. Hawkins that was on his identification. He said, "This is not a name, it's just two letters. I've got to have a name." Well finally he submitted and his wife, after Jacob was dead, told us the complete story of this and said they were about to get kicked off of this train. And he said, "Well just call me Yisrayl"-I mean, "Call me Jacob." So they put down Jacob Hawkins as a passenger.

130 **Verse 6, This is what YAHWEH, the Father of Israyl, and Redeemer, YAHWEH...** These are the details that He gives so you will know this.

131 **Verse 7, And Who, as I, will foretell, and set it in order for Me, since I appointed the ancient people? And the things which are coming, and will come, let them...** Let Jacob and Yisrayl. ...**foretell them.**

132 It can't be any plainer. Praise YAHWEH! [applause] Let them foretell them. With stammering lips and another tongue, but let them, as we just read back here, with stammering lips and another tongue let them foretell them.

133 **Verse 8, Do not fear...** Now, He's speaking to me as well as you, brethren. Do not fear, showing that there're going to be times that would make you fear, the same as in **Revelation**, He shows you. And then He shows you in His Own Words, speaking to the Apostles and they writing it down, He shows you there also.

134 **Verse 8, Do not fear, nor be afraid. Have I not told you from that time, and have declared; You are My Witnesses!...** So He gives us another, another name here to go by, Witnesses. He calls them Witnesses.

135 I know I've gone over. Sorry for that. Praise YAHWEH! [laughing, applause] We'll pick up tomorrow morning. I think we have time to cover it tomorrow and Pentecost. If not, maybe we can have an afternoon service or something. I'm not really an afternoon speaker, but Praise YAHWEH! [applause] But this is, to me, it's a very interesting Prophecy here that YAHWEH is showing us and will show us.

136 May YAHWEH bless you and I'll turn the services back to the next speaker. I love you! Praise YAHWEH! [applause]

---

# Chapter Twenty-Nine

## Persecution #3—The Quartet Shown Side-By-Side And Working With The Beastly System That Hates The Work Of YAHWEH In The Last Days

Extended Feast of Pentecost  
06/09/08

---

*Kahan Banahyah: And with this may YAHWEH bless your understanding. And it is my honor and privilege to re-present to you the Seventh Malak whom Yahshua sent to the congregation of The House of YAHWEH to testify against this world, the Greatest Kahan, our beloved Pastor and Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins.*

---

1 [applause] Praise YAHWEH! Man, you may be seated. We have [laughing] --we have a bunch of new ones here today, I see. You may be seated. May the Peace of YAHWEH be with each and every one of you. They said this picture was mine. [shows picture on monitor, Praise YAHWEH, applause, laughing, crying]

2 May the Peace, may the Peace of YAHWEH be with each and every one of you. I got shook up there and forgot where I was supposed to start here this morning. [laughing] Things are really popping out in the world. So many things there's no way that I could bring you everything that has been handed to me even this morning, you know, on what is taking place.

3 This one I thought was very timely, especially for this Feast. It says, *Iran Achieves a Four-Front Missile Command Breakthrough On Nuclear Missile Warheads. Military sources disclose that Iran's Revolutionary Guard Corps have created a separate missile command in which Syria's missile force is to be integrated. The joint*

*command was formalized in a new mutual defense treaty signed by the Syrian Defense Minister General Hassan Turkmani in Tehran last week.*

4 ...Israeli military sources judge the operational merger of Iranian and Syrian missile corps to be a major strategic hazard to the Jewish state. It was agreed that Syria's missile unit would come under the new independent Iranian missile section and their operations would be fully coordinated with Tehran. Iranian officers are to be attached to Syrian units and Syrian officers posted to the Iranian command.

5 ...In the interim Hizballah's rise to power in Beirut has brought Lebanon into the shared Syrian-Iranian orbit. This development has enabled Tehran to line up a row of missile deployments of varying strength from Iran, Syria, and Lebanon and up to the Hamas-ruled Gaza Strip. A missile array never before seen in the Middle East and a strategic menace most of Israel's security leaders rate unacceptable.

6 ...Military experts comment that Tehran's



*centralized control of four hostile missile fronts will virtually neutralize the American and Israeli anti-missile defense system in the region.*

7 ...*The arrow and patriot missile interceptors could handle incoming missiles from one or maybe two directions - but not all four...* So they're getting ready for war whether anyone realizes this or not, they're getting ready for this war.

8 (If you can hear me in the office I need that book laying on my desk on the hidden bible codes. If you could bring it with the papers on top of it also.)

9 *Middle East Times. On Tuesday, Iranian President Mahmoud Ahmadinejad told Japanese Prime Minister Yasuo Fukuda that "influential nations should get ready for a world minus the U.S."... Minus the U.S. ...Not surprising: Ahmadinejad has threatened to "wipe Israel off the map." And the surrogate deputy commanders, like Hezbollah's secretary general Hassan Nasrallah, frequently call for the "deaths" of both of America and Israel.*

10 *On Friday, Israeli Deputy Prime Minister Shaul Mofaz said in an interview for the Yediot Ahronot newspaper: "If Iran continues with its program for developing nuclear weapons, we will attack it. The sanctions are ineffective... Attacking Iran in order to stop its nuclear plans, will be unavoidable." Mofaz, a tough former Israeli Defense Force chief and Defense minister, also said Ahmadinejad "would disappear before Israel does" ... [laughing]*

11 And of course they're replacing people. They're still replacing people who don't want nuclear war with people who do. [Praise **YAHWEH**. Book was handed to him.] They're getting ready for what the Scriptures show.

12 If you haven't got this book *The Prophetic Word* magazine, you need to get it. Maybe you can see it there. [shows on monitor] You need to get it. You need to read it. You also need this book *Birth of the Nuclear Baby*. You need to read that. You need to study it. And you need to get the articles with it that show it came to pass and how it came to pass.

13 The world is perplexed right now. We have the answer, of course. Israel is perplexed about the book on the codes of the bible, bible codes. We brought this out. We brought that--we found my name along with President Bush, PLO leader Arafat, and former Prime Minister Sharon along with the nuclear holocaust. We put all of that in this book showing it.

14 The people who wrote the bible code, they found these same things. They didn't know what to look for, for my name, so they didn't find my name,

but it's there. And now they probably will find it since [laughing] you know, all the things are taking place in Israel and we're reaching Israel.

15 But this latest book that came out *The Bible Code*, *The Countdown* and inside they show the same things that we showed in the book. They show the dates and they're perplexed right now because the war didn't come to pass like the codes said it would. And, of course, the reason they're perplexed about it is because these hidden codes have been right on the money. And, of course, everything they predicted, you know, everything they predicted came to pass including the assassination of Rabin and the 9/11 that was in the hidden codes.

16 But I want to read you what they say on pages 4 and 5. It says, *Just the day before the September 11 attack I had talked to the White House again to see if the new President George W. Bush had received the letter I sent him warning that he might face World War III while he was in office...* Of course he saw this in the hidden codes the same as we did; the World War III. ...*My letter to Bush was sent more than a month before Arab terrorists struck New York and Washington D.C.*

17 ...*Now the bible code warns that the world may face its ultimate danger, a nuclear world war starting in the Middle East...* Yes, it's showed there in the hidden codes too. Now you know, I saw it first in Prophecy and then we found it in the hidden codes. ...*starting in the Middle East while you are in office...* He said. Of course that's the same thing we said.

18 ...*This critical moment was without doubt clearly foreseen, Bush, Arafat and Sharon are all encoded together by name in the bible with the time of danger long foretold by all three major western religions...* Talking about the end of the world. ... *And the bible code clearly states the danger in modern terms atomic holocaust and world war are both encoded in the bible and both are encoded with the same year, 2006...* Praise **YAHWEH!** [laughing, applause] 2006.

19 When we brought that out and, of course, we brought out that this would be the nuclear baby and showed that a third part of man would be killed over a fourth part of the earth in and around the great River Euphrates. But we brought out that this was the conception of the nuclear baby.

20 And of course what he doesn't know he won't have, because he doesn't believe the Scriptures. He's with this university that's studying these bible codes and selling books. And of course, the Prophecies are being fulfilled so it's more intriguing, intriguing all the time to know that these

things are actually taking place and were encoded in the bible. And, of course, this is what they're studying.

21 Well, they don't know about the war being held back like you do. And, of course, this is what we show in the Holy Scriptures that they will eventually turn to. They're going to eventually turn to this and, of course, once they do they will start studying the Work of **YAHWEH** and they will start making their way to The House of **YAHWEH**.

22 Yesterday we were working on this Work in our time period. And of course, I didn't make it plain enough and I started asking later and I found out, you know, that I did not. I want to just rehearse a little--a little bit of this because if you're lax in this, and you don't catch it, if you don't tie these together like I was showing yesterday you won't understand. Because you'll think, well this Prophecy may go back over there to some other place miles away or thousands of years away.

23 But if you tie it in the way our Savior showed, the way **YAHWEH** inspired it to be, you will see that He ties it in to where you will understand what Work is bringing this forth. And it can't be any other work. It's this Work alone. And you can understand this if you'll just open your *Books of YAHWEH* and read this with me.

24 Remember it's here a little and there a little. You don't get all of this in one place. It's a combination of Prophecies, but that combination of Prophecies has to be, they must be put together. And to show you where it is, who it is, what time, you know, like the year 2006, which wars, and what all came to pass. But the wars are being held back, the wars and famine. Which tomorrow, I'll bring you some things on this famine. It's really increasing now. Thirty-six states, in fact, in the United States their water, their water situation is reaching a crisis situation right now.

25 But here now in **Revelation**, we see one group, just one group that He ties in with the Great Tribulation. Turn there with me to **Revelation 3**, **Revelation 3** and He ties it in; and notice how He ties this in. This Work that He's giving, right here, He ties it in, then He ties it in with something else, and then something else.

26 But first notice how He ties this in with the Tribulation--this One Work of the Peaceful Solution, Peaceful Solution. That's what **Philadelphia** means brotherly love, Peaceful Solution. **YAHWEH**'s Peaceful Solution to all the world's woes right now.

27 **Revelation 3:8**. Says, **I know your works...** Speaking to a congregation. **...I know your works.**

**Behold, I have set before you an open door...** That **open door** is not just a wooden door that opens and closes. It actually means *opening for preaching and teaching the Word of [YAHWEH]*. That's what that means right there. "I've set before you an open door to teach and preach the Word of **YAHWEH**."

28 It also means *of entrance into the Kingdom of [YAHWEH]*. That's what it means, **open door**. It's all in that word, that one word right there. ... *entrance into the Kingdom of [YAHWEH], teaching and preaching the Word of [YAHWEH], showing the entrance into the Kingdom of [YAHWEH], also of the nearness of [Yahshua's] second coming, second event...* The nearness of it, showing that. This door that He opened to us enables us to show all these things right here. That's exactly what we're showing, is it not? The nearness of His coming, the way into the Kingdom and so forth, the open door.

29 **...and no man can shut it...** This door. Now this, now remember this. He ties it in again with reaching all nations remember **Mattithyah 24**, this same Work. He ties it in to reach or it reaches all nations and then it ties it in again with the holdback of the war which shows that we bring out two billion people into this Work right here, teaching them the way to Salvation.

30 But notice now in **verse 9**, He says, **Behold, I give out of those of the assemblage of the accuser...** Well He gives a clue here to go on. And this is great, it's a mystery here that is actually given in this verse because you wonder why, of course, [laughing] why is He having to trade people for people here, which I will explain, of course, given time I'll explain it to you. But first off, I want you to know, see here, that He ties it in with the Great Tribulation.

31 But, here in this first part here where He says, **...I give out of those...** Well, it gives you this clue. Well you've got to go back to the Prophets now because if you speak not according to the Laws and the Prophets it's because you don't have this Light. So you've got to go back to the Prophets and find where is He doing this.

32 What group is He doing this with that He's trading people for people here and why is He trading people for people? It's a great reason for it. It's a great reason so you can receive this Power but it takes a little learning to understand what He's doing here.

33 But He's trading people for people so you go to **Isayah 43** and tie this. Tie this in here in **Revelation** with **Isayah 43** where it says He gives people for you, for your life, for your life so you

won't have to die. [laughing] He gives other people for your life so you won't have to die.

34 Well who is He speaking of here? It's another Work. Look at and compare those two. Tie them together right there. **Revelation 3:9** and **Isayah 43:4**. Tie it together in your mind and in your bible. Write it there so you can have your own reference to this.

35 Now let's go over to see who these are, let's go over to **Isayah 43**. **Isayah 43**. He's not just speaking of any work, he's speaking of certain people and identifying a certain Work through certain people that He will do. **Isayah 43** notice **verse 1**. **Isayah 43:1**.

36 We see here that these people He is speaking of the same group in **Revelation 3** where He's keeping us back, holding us back from this Great Tribulation that comes upon the world, keeping us safe there in **Revelation 3:9**. And then He ties it in with this person or persons here in **chapter 43**.

37 **Isayah 43:1**. **But now, this is what YAHWEH says, Who created you, O Yaaqob and He who formed you, O Yisrayl: Fear not, for I have redeemed you...** I've redeemed you. What's He mean by that? **...I have called you by your name; you are Mine...**

38 Let's go to **verse 27** now. **Verse 27, Your first fathers sinned...** Yisrayl and Yaaqob. **...Your first fathers sinned, and your interpreters broke My Covenant...** I've brought you that. It's speaking of the Sabbath. **...your interpreters broke My Covenant...** The Covenant of keeping the Sabbath, of how to keep the Sabbath.

39 Yahshua taught it the way it should be kept. And then He says to this group that He's speaking to, this is the Rest you're going to cause the weary to rest in this time period. The Sabbath, the way to keep the Sabbath, which, we're the only ones on the face of the earth keeping it correctly. The Orthodox Jews are not keeping the Sabbath correctly. But they're going to wake up to that soon. **YAHWEH** shows that they will.

40 **Your first...** But first, they've got to accept the Savior, you know. [laughing] They've got, they've got to actually bow to Him and look up to Him Who they pierced, **YAHWEH** says, before He will accept them.

41 **Your first fathers sinned and your interpreters broke My Covenant and turned away from Me in prayer...** Turned to gods and elohim, adonai, and so forth.

42 **Verse 28, Therefore, I will dissolve the Levitical Priesthood...** It's not there anymore. It doesn't belong to **YAHWEH** anymore. It's dis-

solved. **...and will give Yaaqob to the curse...** That is, to death. **...and Yisrayl to reproaches...** Well, this gives you another clue as to what's going to take place in this time period, is we're going to suffer reproach.

43 So you tie this in now. You've got to tie that one in to **Revelation** as you can see how He ties it in together there, right? Showing you they're one and the same group. You see that? Okay, now go on to **Isayah 44**. They didn't divide it, the Hebrew; didn't divide by chapter and verse. It just read right on.

44 The next one says, **Isayah 44:1. Yet now... He's gonna give us to reproach and then, Yet now hear, O Yaaqob My Servant, and Yisrayl whom I have chosen...** Here He gives you a little more information on these two people.

45 **Verse 2, This is what YAHWEH says...** Tying it all together. We know that **Revelation 3:9** went with **Isayah 43**, because He's trading people for people here. So these are clues that you should see, that shows they're tied together. They both mean the same group.

46 Well here now He says, here's the one that He shows you back over here in **Isayah 43** called by My Name. Well here in **Isayah 44** now and **verse 2**.

47 **Verse 2, This is what YAHWEH says, who made you and formed you from the womb...** So these are two brothers; we know these are two brothers. The same womb as the Hebrew shows. **... Who will help you: Do not be afraid...** Which shows that there's fear coming, great fear as Yahshua said, great fear.

48 **...Do not be afraid...** Though. **...Yaaqob My Servant and Yeshurun; Beloved Yisrayl, whom I have appointed...** Don't be afraid, He says, because I am going to take you through this thing.

49 **Verse 3, For I will pour water upon him who is thirsty, and floods upon the dry ground; I will pour out My Spirit upon your Seed...** I will pour out My Spirit upon your Seed. **...and My Blessing upon your offspring...** So you know if you're in this Seed right here you're going to get these blessings that **YAHWEH** promised. Those blessings are promised in this end time as **Yahyl** shows. So this ties them in with the blessings now. These two people who He's talking about here, it ties them in with the blessings that **YAHWEH** has promised in the Last Days.

50 **Verse 4, They will spring up among the grass, as willows by the water courses.**

51 **Verse 5, One will say; I belong to YAHWEH, and the same will call himself with the name of Yaaqob. The other will subscribe with his hand...** And legally change his name to Yisrayl.

52 **Verse 6, This is what YAHWEH, the Father of Israyl and Redeemer, YAHWEH our Heavenly Father says; I am the First and I am the Last, and except for Me there is no source of power...** So this we know, now, that He's telling these two men, there is no source of power higher than Him.

53 Except for Him there is no source of power. He's the One Who keeps the clock ticking. And if it wasn't for Him, they would all be dead at this time. They would all have destroyed themselves and that's what they would do. Mankind would do the same thing if He, if YAHWEH didn't have a Plan to stop it.

54 **Verse 7, And Who, as I will foretell, and set it in order for Me, since I appointed the ancient people?...** Well who is foretelling this? Israel can't. They get close to it with this hidden code. They get close to some of it but they don't understand what's taking place, right now, because they don't accept Book Two. It's not in Book One, but it's in Book Two.

55 The Savior is the One Who opens the door where one can see this. They don't accept the Savior so they have no understanding of this, right now, but they will as they start hearing these sermons brethren. Yes, and many are going to accept it. Praise YAHWEH! [applause]

56 **...And the things that are coming...** Who's going to foretell the things that are coming? **...and will come, let them foretell them...** Let them foretell them.

57 **Verse 8, Do not fear, nor be afraid. Have I not told you from that time, and have declared; You are My Witnesses!...** So this ties it in to other Scriptures now, the Witnesses. The Scriptures that speak about the Witnesses, it ties it in with those, the Witnesses, like in **Revelation 11**, the Two Witnesses who--turn over there--who also, we see, are the ones foretelling, foretelling something for a length of time here.

58 **Revelation 11**, talking about a temple grounds that is being measured but to leave out the outer court because it's given to the Gentiles. It never was before, but it is now. So He shows you this and throws the little hints in as signs or as markers to guide you to know and notice the time period there, 1,260 days.

59 **Revelation 11:4. These are, as it were, the Two Olive Trees...** Well here He ties it in with the information now of the Prophets about the olive trees, which is found in **Zechariah 4** and **5**.

60 Now, let's go back to **Isayah 43** again and look at **verses 1** and **2** again. **Isayah 43** **verses 1** and **2**.

61 **Isayah 43:1. But now, this is what YAHWEH says, Who created you, O Yaaqob...** Now we know this is one of the brothers now, one of the Witnesses. **..and He who formed you, O Yisrayl; Fear not, for I have redeemed you; I have called you by your name: you are Mine.**

62 **Verse 2, When you pass through the waters...** When you pass through the waters? When you pass through the waters. Well we're gonna walk through a river I guess or go out in a lake. Build a house on the lake, I guess. [laughing] Have a lake cabin.

63 Those of the Last Days, it ties you in with that. Turn over to **Revelation**. When you go through the waters. Turn over to **Revelation 12. Revelation 12**. Hold your place back there now. We're coming back to it. **Revelation 12** and notice **verse 15. Revelation 12**. Remember when you go through the waters.

64 **Revelation 12:15. And the serpent...** Well **verse 14** now shows that we fly into the wilderness and do a Work. We actually fly. So this is something that takes or puts us on wings and takes us to do a Work. And I've explained that in detail before.

65 Then **verse 15** says, **And the serpent cast out of her mouth water as a flood after the woman...** Remember, remember now when you pass through these waters I will be with you, and through the rivers, they will not overflow you. When you walk through the fire also, but get that **waters** right now. When you pass through the **waters**.

66 **...cast out of her mouth water as a flood after the woman, that she might cause her to be carried away by the flood...** But we know from **Isayah** it's not going to carry her away. They're not going to be able to destroy this House in other words. Praise YAHWEH. [applause]

67 **Verse 16, And the earth...** He tells you. **...helped the woman...** In this flood. **...and swallowed up the flood...** The earth. That's what we see taking place right now. Is it not brethren? Praise YAHWEH [congregation yells "Praise YAHWEH!"] If you're keeping up with the news you know, you know this.

68 Okay, swapping people for people. Now I can't explain this fully but let me put this in your mind, you could be studying about it. Corruption cannot inherit incorruption. Corruption can't inherit incorruption. That's the reason that Yahshua's Body was not left to suffer corruption. That was a Prophecy given in **Psalms**.

69 Now this is a Law. It was appointed to man once to die then after that the Judgment or the sentencing. Appointed to man; that's in the

Law of **YAHWEH**. It can't be changed. They're the Laws that **YAHWEH** abides by. But there's a Prophecy about Yahshua that **YAHWEH** wouldn't allow Him to suffer corruption. He was bought back, remember? They took the money back and gave it back to them and actually bought Yahshua back.

70 He was not left in the grave; neither would He suffer corruption. If He had suffered corruption He couldn't inherit the incorruption that was waiting on Him. So He was bought back. That's the same thing that's taking place with us right now. He has bought us back so we won't have to suffer corruption so we can receive this Great Power of resurrecting the dead. Praise **YAHWEH!** [applause]

71 Now I'll go through that all in detail as we proceed in these lessons, but I won't have time to cover anymore of it during this Feast. But we will. I'll cover it and get it out to you and get it on the air.

72 But right now let's go back to **Isayah 43** again. **Isayah 43**. **Isayah 43** and notice **verses 4, 4** and **5**. (And let's see I've got another copy. Let's see there was another. Kahan Yahodah was supposed to hand me another copy. You got it?) I've got **4, Isayah 43**. (No, I don't have it. Oh, okay.)

73 In **Isayah, Isayah 43:4**, He says, **Because you were precious in My Sight, you have been honorable, and I have loved you; so I will give men for you, and people for your life...** In **verse 4**, people for your life. And this is the reason for it so you won't have to suffer corruption.

74 **Verse 5** now, **Fear not, for I am with you; I will bring your Seed from the east...** Bring your Seed from the east. Now if you remember the--the Prophecy in **Revelation 7**, it showed that a Malak was flying coming from the east, which meant he was going west. So when they or when He speaks of east, this will show what He's talking about. It's universally understood, where's the east, where's the west; the western nations, of course, the eastern nations and the western nations.

75 So I'll bring your Seed from the east. And **Revelation chapter 7** shows there's a great amount of Seed that's going to come from the east. ... **and gather you from the west...** Gather you from the west.

76 **Verse 5, Fear not, I am with you; I will bring your Seed from the east...** is the way it's truly translated. ...**and you will be gathered by My People from the west...** Praise **YAHWEH!** [laughing, applause] This is the way it's translated. Now I think the Great Kahan David Yahodah brought this out yesterday.

77 But this word **from** that is written in **Isayah**

**43:5** is translated from the Hebrew preposition **ma**. The word is listed on page 112 of Part First of the *Hebraic Tongue Restored* by Fabre D'Olivet which shows this word means *from by means of; by means of, from by means of*.

78 Then the word **west** that is written in this verse, according to the *Hebrew and Chaldee Lexicon of the Old Testament* by Julius Furst shows the word **west or westward** means *lands, people of the west*.

79 So properly translated this should read: **Fear not, for I am with you, I will bring your Seed from the east, and you will be gathered by My People from the west.**

80 Well My People from the west, of course, if you turn over to **Revelation 7**, you will see Yahshua's Words explaining this very thing right here. And He shows, He shows four messengers here with the power to bring war and then He shows, of the twelve tribes here, He shows a great number of people who're going to come out. And then, of course, after that, let's see in **verse 1**.

81 **Revelation 7:1. And after these things I saw four messengers standing on the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds...** That I've explained many times as the winds of war shown or starting in **chapter 6. ...of the earth, so that the wind should not blow on the earth...** Trying to prevent nuclear war.

82 **Verse 2, And I saw another Malak ascending from the east...** Notice, from the east. ...**having the Seal of the Living Father...** He's going west. If he's ascending from the east, he's going west. Then we tie this in with the other Prophecies, and we see where The House of **YAHWEH** was established west of the original Work, which was Abel, Israyl, brought to Abel, Texas.

83 ...**and he cried with a loud voice to the four messengers, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea.**

84 **Verse 3, saying: Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, until we have sealed the Servants of our Father in their foreheads...** And then He shows the Seal that is taking place here, that will take place.

85 Let's go back. (well he hasn't got that finished yet) Let's turn on over to the very first Seal. Go back to **Revelation chapter 6** now and **verse 1**. And we see the very first seal here that Yahshua opens to The House of **YAHWEH**. (Heard you coming Dave, thank you.) **Verses 4-7**. Let me read you this. I think Kahan David Yahodah went over it yesterday or maybe he didn't, but--

86 **Isayah 43:5** says, **Fear not for I am with you**

**I will bring your Seed from the east and you will be gathered by My People from the west...** Giving or showing this to the people so they will know where this location is and what to look for. Now of course Zechariah shows it's in a Babylonish land, it would be established in a Babylonish land not yet established.

87 **Isayah 43:6** says, **I will say to the Babylonians...** That is, god worshipers. **...Give them up! And to the Egyptians...** Well, you know, right now it's hard to, they don't want to let our people go. But they will let our people go. **YAHWEH** is going to force them to do so in this time period. Praise **YAHWEH!** [applause]

88 **...Give them up! And to the Egyptians, the persecutors; Do not keep them back! Bring My sons from afar and My daughters from the ends of the earth.**

89 **Verse 7, Every one that is called with My Name whom I have created for My Glory...** For to be a part of My Kingdom. **...I have formed; yes, I have made them...** **YAHWEH's** showing that He owns these people; they are His by His Own Laws that He set to show the universe what He abides by.

90 Well here now, go over to **Revelation 6**. **Revelation 6** and notice **verse 1** because we see something here in **Revelation**; we see both the Quartet and we see another work here. Now, it's not the Quartet that brings the wars. The Quartet does not bring the wars that we're seeing here; but we're seeing another work here that runs side-by-side with this Work, The House of **YAHWEH**. Not working with it, but working against it; fighting against it.

91 But here, **Revelation 6:1. And I saw when the Lamb opened one of the Seals, and I heard, as it were, one of the four living creatures...** That is, the four beasts, as *King James Version* says or these four governments or the quartet. **...saying as with a voice like thunder: Come and see...** Well, of course, this voice like thunder is loud and boastful and saying, "Yes, we can fight all the nations at once if we have to." [laughing] And, of course, it's the top nation of all nations--voice like thunder.

92 But now notice what else he sees here. **Verse 2, And I looked, and behold, a white horse; and he who sat on it had a bow; and a crown was given to him: and he went out...** Notice, this is along with the Quartet. He went out. **...conquering and to conquer.**

93 Now, if you remember the work that Malachi Martin brought showing in *The Keys of this*

*Blood*, showing what was going to take place and the plans the Catholic church had; and you started putting this together right here, you'll see this is fulfilling this Scripture perfectly because he's going out conquering and to conquer.

94 This same beast is shown in **Revelation**, if you turn over to **Revelation 13. Revelation 13**. We see here in **verse 1**, this beast that comes forth in **Revelation 6** conquering and to conquer, conquering and to conquer. Now, remember that because it's listed right here with the Quartet. And this is the start of it. **Chapter 6** is where we see the price of food increase, everything start going up. It goes from cheap to very expensive. You're surely seeing that now on the market. [laughing]

95 Look back there and let me read it just in case anyone here doesn't see what we're going into here. In **Revelation 6**, we see this conquering and to conquer and then the Quartet listed side-by-side here, or with each other, in the same time period.

96 And then in **Revelation 6:4, He said, And there went out another horse that was red; and power was granted to him who sat upon it to take peace from the earth...** Take peace from the earth and of course he does it with war. **...and that they should kill one another; and there was given to him a great sword...** That is, the great power to kill, great power or great, powerful devices to kill. That's what they're getting ready for, right now, is this nuclear war, the great power to kill.

97 And here's part of it in **verse 5** now, **And when He had opened the third seal, I heard the third beast say: Come and see. And I looked, and behold, a black horse; and he who sat on it had a pair of scales in his hand.**

98 **Verse 6, And I heard a voice in the midst of the four living creatures...** Or in the midst of the Quartet. In the midst of the Quartet, this radio broadcast or television broadcast or news broadcast was coming forth. **...saying: A measure of wheat for a penny, and three measures of barley for a penny...** Now, this is very cheap. **...and see you do not hurt the oil and the wine...** This is what we're getting ready to go into here. And the very next thing we go into is the fourth part of the earth with war and famine. And, of course, the next few chapters there deal with the nuclear baby.

99 Let's go back now to **Revelation 13** and remember what we saw in the first, two verses of **Revelation 6**. The Quartet is tied to this other system, this other beastly system that we see described then in **Revelation 13**, this beastly system.

100 **Revelation 13:1. And I stood upon the sand**

of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea... Hold your place there and go over to **Revelation 17. Revelation 17:15.** Here's where it describes it.

101 **Revelation 17:15. And he said to me: The waters...** The sea that you saw right here, the sea in **Revelation 13:1**, these are waters. ...**And he said to me: The waters, which you saw, where the whore sits, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and languages...**

102 Now, go back to **Revelation 13** there. ... **having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the names of blasphemy...** Blasphemy, that's talking against **YAHWEH**. So we see in **chapter 6** now, along with the Quartet this beastly system is coming up again, sticking his head up again.

103 **Verse 2, And the beast which I saw was similar to a leopard, and his feet were as the feet of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion; and the dragon gave him his power, and his throne, and great authority.**

104 **Verse 3, And I saw one of his heads, as it were, wounded to death...** I'll bring you more on that later, wounded to death. ...**And his deadly wound was healed...** Now. ...**and all the world wondered; followed, after the beast...** That is, they followed this beast, after the beast. They followed after this beast.

105 **Verse 4, And they worshiped the dragon which gave power to the beast...** This is what it's all about to bring worship to the queen of heaven, which is the dragon that it's speaking of here who gives this beast its great authority. ...**and they worshiped the beast, saying: Who is like the beast? Who is able to make war with him?...** Make war with him.

106 Now, this beast brings forth a different war than the Quartet. The Quartet brings forth nuclear war. This beast is bringing forth a war against the Holiness of **YAHWEH**; against every bit of the Holiness of **YAHWEH**.

107 Just the other day I got a letter where they were attacking, CPS by the way was, it's in Israel too. They've got it spread now throughout; it's throughout the world. But it was attacking the Orthodox rabbis and they were making allegations against them, as they are The House of **YAHWEH** today. And every other group anywhere that is bringing forth any Holiness, they attack them with this very thing, accusing them of all sorts of wickedness.

108 I've never known an Orthodox rabbi in my life that wasn't really overzealous--they add to.

They're always wanting to add to, but not delete from. And this was the trouble in Yahshua's day too. They were adding to the Laws and making them worthless or weakening the Laws when they did. But anyway, they're accusing them, too, in Israel. Any Holiness of **YAHWEH**, wherever it is, Israel or wherever, they're attacking it today. Well that's what this is saying right here.

109 Notice **verse 5, And there was given unto him a mouth...** That is, he's allowed to do this. ...**a mouth speaking great things, and blasphemies; and power was given unto him to make war for forty-two moons...** Forty-two moons; I'll bring you more on that later, too, in fact tomorrow. But it's given unto him for a certain time period, along with the Quartet now. They both start together, remember that in **Revelation 6:1-2**.

110 **Verse 6, And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against YAHWEH, to blaspheme His Name...** Yes, to take away His Name from the people. And they don't do this directly now. You've got to remember, this is done with propaganda against anyone who reads the Scriptures, and this is what they were saying about the rabbis, "Oh, they send their women out to work and to make them a living while they stay home and hunker over the bible, the books of the law, studying the books of the law."

111 As if studying your Scriptures, see, is evil. This is setting a stage in your mind that anyone who is sitting here trying to understand the Laws of **YAHWEH** and reading it, there's something wrong with that person. He's evil. He's liable to kill all of his congregation or cause them to commit suicide. These are all the things that they're planting in the minds of the people, the way they are The House of **YAHWEH** today, but we are the worst. We're being painted as the worst because they hate Yahshua's Authority that Yahshua has been given. And that's the reason they attack or she's attacking The House of **YAHWEH**. Notice, she attacks The House of **YAHWEH**.

112 ...**blaspheme His Name, and His House...** And Yahshua said you're going to be hated above all people on the face of the earth, remember? You. It's coming, brethren. It's here! They're already saying it. We're worse than Al Capone. [laughing] We're worse than everybody on the face of the earth. We're the worst of the crop. ...**and those who dwell in heaven.**

113 **Verse 7, And it was given unto him to make war with the Saints...** Make war with the Saints. Well, we see that same thing in **Daniyl**, where he

makes war with the Saints by attacking the Laws. If you turn, hold your place here in **Revelation 13** and look back to **Daniyl 7** because the same Prophecy is given here.

114 Now, this went on for many, many years. The mystery of iniquity is already in action as **II Thessalonians** said. And they had their witch-hunts and they destroyed The House of **YAHWEH**, wiped them out. And, of course, the way they did it was the same, bringing bad propoganda against them, causing hatred until they had them killed. And in those many killings, even the twelve Apostles were killed, we have records of eleven of the twelve Apostles being killed. Everyone except the Apostle Yahchanan who was arrested and put on an island where they dug coal, coal mines, worked in coal mines. And there he received and wrote the **Book of Revelation**.

115 But notice this horn. This fourth beast is given the name, the “holy” Roman empire, led by, that’s what made it “holy”, made them be called the “holy” Roman empire because the emperors became popes. Constantine was the one that fulfilled this Prophecy right here in **verse 25**. He’s also the one that picked the name for the god, that he was in hopes, all the world would accept, which was Jesus Christ. Picked it from two words, Christos and Zeus. Zeus and Christos; and that’s where you get or where we got the name Jesus Christ. His Name, of course, is Yahshua, as the Hebrew Scriptures show.

116 But here now notice this power that was in action, even at this time, when Daniyl was actually speaking, this power was in action. And they were changing, trying to do away with this Hebrew culture that was practiced. And, of course, at that time, the children of Israyl were taken to Babylon and there they kept them in captivity seventy years, wiping out a culture and giving them what is called the Talmud to follow.

117 And, of course, that Talmud was not even written in the Hebrew language. It was written in another language. But that’s the language they taught them in that seventy years. And the young people that grew up had to learn that language. They were not allowed to teach and they were not allowed to even speak their original Hebrew.

118 And when Ezrayah and Nehemyah brought them out of there, they had to teach them the language again and had to teach them the Laws. They didn’t even know anything about them. But they taught them and taught them their old culture and then brought them back, that is the Laws and the Covenant and everything.

119 Ezrayah and Nehemyah brought them back then into the land, but they never quite got away from this Talmud. It was always present because it was given--it was given by **YAHWEH** for them to do this. That is, He submitted to it in order to prove what sin brings. Now, remember that. I’ve brought that out in many sermons. You can go back and get the details on it. I did bring it in detail.

120 **Daniyl 7:25. And he will speak great words against YAHWEH, and will wear out; mentally attack to cause to fall away, the Saints of YAHWEH, and think to change the Feasts, Holy Days, and Laws...** Notice, he makes war. He makes war with the Saints.

121 Look at **verse 21, I beheld, and the same horn made war with the Saints, and prevailed against them;**

122 **Verse 22, Until the Ancient of Days came...** So it goes right up until the time of The End. Now, it’s important that you remember what I’m saying here now. Everyone. Remember this next verse that I’m fixing to tell you. Please.

123 They make war right up until the time of Yahshua’s coming. Notice this. **Until the Ancient of Days came, and Judgment was given to the Saints...** They make war up until that time against the Saints because we’re going to see this in detail now in the Prophecies, in detail--this subject we’re fighting right now.

124 We’re working, bringing forth the Kingdom of **YAHWEH**. That’s the door that’s been opened unto us. This group that it’s speaking of here, but which is rising up now in modern times with modern techniques to use against us, is working to destroy this Work that **YAHWEH** has created. And we’ll see this. Side- by-side or maybe I should say abreast, abreast of each other but not working with each other. They’re trying to destroy the Work of **YAHWEH**.

125 **Daniyl 7:25. And he will speak great words against YAHWEH, and will wear out; mentally attack to cause to fall away, the Saints of YAHWEH, and think to change the Feasts, Holy Days, and Laws...** To keep people from practicing the Feast Days and the Laws of **YAHWEH**.

126 **...and they will be given into his hand until a time, and times, and the dividing of time...** Until that time period when **YAHWEH** says, in that time period I will establish My House. In that generation, I will establish My House and it will reach the nations. For a certain time period, it will reach the nations.

127 **Verse 26, But the Judgment will sit, and**

they will take away his government, to consume and to destroy it completely.

128 Verse 27, **Then the kingdoms and governments, and the greatness of the kingdoms under the whole heaven, will be given...** To you, brethren. Notice that for yourself. **...will be given to the People of the Saints of YAHWEH...** Those who keep the Laws, keep the Laws of YAHWEH.

129 Now go back to **Revelation 13** here again. **Revelation 13:6.** Notice. **And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against YAHWEH, to blaspheme His Name, and His House, and those who dwell in heaven...** Those that dwell in heaven.

130 Yahshua is dwelling in heaven right now. He's High Priest over The House of YAHWEH and it's His Authority they hate. He has been given Authority. The Son of Man has been given Authority to judge--of Judgment. And all, all Authority in heaven and earth is given unto Him. He's the Priest Who goes instead of the former Priest, His Father, the One Who inherits. But He won't inherit this without the completion, the total completion of the House. Remember that. And we'll all inherit this together.

131 Verse 7, **And it was given unto him to make war with the Saints, and to overcome them. And authority was given him over all tribes, and peoples and languages, and nations.**

132 Verse 8, **And all who dwell upon the earth...** Notice. **...will wor-ship him...** Will worship him except, except, notice. **...whose names have not been written from the foundation of the world, in The Book of Life of the Lamb...** The Book of Life of the Lamb. **...Who was slain...** The Book of Life of Yahshua Who was slain for us.

133 Look at, let's go back here to where we started, **Isayah 28.** **Isayah 28.** And I want you to notice again **verse 24.** (And if I can find that Scripture. Nope, I don't have that one either. I'll get it tomorrow.)

134 I mean, I'm sorry, **Daniyl 8.** **Daniyl 8:24.** **Daniyl 8:24.** (Do I have that one? I have **Daniyl 8:23.** Maybe I can make it like this.) **Daniyl 8:23.**

135 Now, notice in the Last Days. Now, remember what we just read in **Revelation 13.** Along with the quartet now, you see a religious organization that goes out conquering and to conquer. That is what we see right now. That's the same thing that Malachi Martin brought forth, if you remember. And said, "Mary's gonna make war with anyone who won't accept her," and named several nations. Those nations are being hated more and more right now also that he named in his interviews and in the book, *The Keys of this Blood.*

136 Well here now, remember what we read now in **Revelation 13** also, how he blasphemes the House. Now, notice in **verse 23.**

137 **Daniyl 8:23.** **And in the Last Days...** Now, notice it's saying the Last Days here in **Daniyl. ...in the Last Days of their kingdom, when the transgressors have reached their fullness...** I don't think we could deny that this has not taken place. There's article after article, right now, every day showing the disease epidemics that're taking place because of man's transgressions of the Laws. And, of course, that's what **Isayah 24** said. Because you're breaking the Laws, you're bringing these curses upon you.

138 So notice, **And in the Last Days of their kingdom, when the transgressors have reached their fullness, the king of fierce expression, and understanding dark sentences; skilled in trickery and deception, will stand up...** Or take his stand. Will stand up or take his stand.

139 **Verse 24, And his power will be mighty...** And his power will be mighty. (Laughing, Thank you Dave.) **...but not through his own power...** In other words, he's going to be joined by somebody else. Remember the Quartet? And they say come and I'll show you one of these beasts, one of them that spoke with a mighty voice saying, "Come and I'll show you what we're going to do. We're going to bring forth this religion is what we're going to do." [laughing] "We're going to be like this first 'holy' Roman empire is what we are planning on doing."

140 Well that's what we see here. His power will not be through his power; it will be mighty but not through his own power. **...and he will destroy astoundingly, and he will succeed, and practice, and will destroy the mighty and the Holy people...** Well neither one of these is translated properly and I don't have time today. I'm running over time. But he will destroy the mighty and Holy people. Actually, it's **he will destroy the might and the Holiness of the people** is the way this is actually translated, that's what this actually means.

141 May YAHWEH's Peace be with you and I'll turn the services back to the next speaker. Praise YAHWEH. Praise YAHWEH! [applause]

142 Don't, don't forget to get this. Don't forget to get this *Prophetic Word* and take it with you and the news articles that show that the nuclear baby started. It was conceived and very soon, it's gonna be turned loose, brethren. They're getting ready to do it right now. May YAHWEH bless you. Shalom. I love you! Praise YAHWEH! [applause]

---

# Chapter Thirty

## Persecution #4—The End Is Shown In The Hidden Codes Along With Bush, Putin, Blair, Benedict XVI And Yisrayl Hawkins

Feast of Pentecost  
6/10/08 am

---

*Kahan Shaul: If everyone will please stand. It's now my great honor and privilege to present to you the man, the only man who holds Yahshua's Authority on the face of this earth, the Greatest Teacher in the world, the Greatest Kahan, our beloved Pastor and Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins.*

---

1 [applause] Praise **YAHWEH**. Boy, we've got a crowd today. Beautiful! You may be seated. [laughing] May the Peace of **YAHWEH** be with every, every one of you. These young Priests they're really loud over here. Wait until they receive these gifts that **YAHWEH**'s got in store for them. [laughing]

2 I was told to tell you that we have eggs, plenty. If you don't know the difference in **YAHWEH**'s eggs, the way that He actually created the hens and the roosters to be together and live in joy and make eggs for you, then you need to get some of these and experience what it's like to eat eggs that don't have a bunch of bad cholesterol in them. [laughing]

3 Same with the tomatoes. Now I was thinking we were using these bought tomatoes and I called yesterday to make sure that we got them out and not use them anymore. But they said, "No these are our tomatoes." So praise **YAHWEH** for that. [applause]

4 The tomatoes, if you buy them, I'm thinking it's getting to the point to where you should buy canned tomatoes. Maybe whole canned tomatoes or diced or something like that and you can use or you

know, drain that juice off of them; and you can use that juice for most anything. It does great on salad, just to pour tomato juice. You need tomatoes. Men need tomatoes more than women do, but everyone needs them. You just don't need what the world is putting in them right now. But if you use the canned tomatoes, that'll kill the E. coli; at least it'll get rid of that.

5 I'm getting to the point where I hate to see you leave. Praise **YAHWEH**! [applause] And of course, it's not going to be long before you won't have to. [applause] Because our Work is right here, and will be for quite some time. And I don't or I would I could tell you just how long we'll be or we're going to work here, but I think we're going to have a pathway back and forth to heaven at that time even while the Work is continuing. I can see that already.

6 But anyway, Kahan Chizqiyah told me that he has temporary residences for anyone; houses, mobile homes, land, whatever you need. I guess he could make you a tent if you need him to. [laughing] He said to get a hold of him if you need a temporary place. Mobile homes are great for radiation. You may not, you may not have known this, but any kind of



metal will turn radiation, I'm told. I guess you could put a little dirt on it and make it twice that great because the earth is better than anything.

7 **YAHWEH** has given us a supply, too, of oak trees, a huge supply of oak trees. So we can build, when we have to; when we get everyone here and the need arises, we can start building log cabins. Praise **YAHWEH!** [applause] And I do know how to make log cabins. And I used to make or used to build, that is, I helped dad build log cabins that we used. Each place we moved to, we'd use it for a smokehouse. But, normally somebody wound up living in it before long [laughing] shortly after. But they're very fast to put up. All you need is an ax and know how to swing it.

8 I want you to write this on your bathroom mirror, all the world who's hearing the lies told. Now we were on all three news channels this morning and last night. And they were saying that I predicted the end of the world for, I think it's June the 12th, which I think is two more days. I've never, ever predicted the end of the world. Praise **YAHWEH!** [applause]

9 The world is not ending, the world is not going to end. This earth is going to remain. And, of course, we're going to renew it. But it's the governments of the people and by the people that's going to bring themselves to an end. And, of course, that's going to start with nuclear war, with a nuclear baby that **YAHWEH** is holding back.

10 The first thing that's going to be is what you saw yesterday, it's in the hidden codes. The date that we gave, September 2006, that I found in Scripture was the same date that the hidden codes book shows would be the nuclear holocaust. Of course, that nuclear holocaust, they don't know it, but we know that it's being held back by **YAHWEH** as **Revelation 7** shows. But this will be the beginning

---

**The world is not ending, the world is not going to end. This earth is going to remain. And, of course, we're going to renew it. But it's the governments of the people and by the people that's going to bring themselves to an end. And, of course, that's going to start with nuclear war, with a nuclear baby that YAHWEH is holding back.**

---

of The End of man's governments of the people and by the people.

11 First you will see a third part of man killed over a fourth part of the earth in and around the great River Euphrates by nuclear war and famine. And then in **Revelation 9** it actually shows that the religions, the religions still won't repent of what is causing these wars, which is breaking the Laws of **YAHWEH** as **Isayah 24:1-6** shows. That actually shows you, right there, what has defiled man's minds as **Leviticus 18** says, defiled man's minds, brought confusion into his mind so that he actually believes that he can bring peace through force, through killing people.

12 That doesn't bring peace. It never has brought peace, not even since the days of Cain. Cain might have killed Abel, that was the only hope he had for peace. He killed Abel. That didn't bring him peace. In fact, his life was continual war. And **YAHWEH** promised him that, told him that, "your way that you have chosen is going to be continual war". That's what we've had, not continual peace.

13 But even after this third part of man is killed over that fourth part of the earth in and around the great River Euphrates, that whole fourth part of that earth, which is several nations there, they still won't repent. The religions won't repent as **Revelation 9** says.

14 **Revelation 9:20. And the rest of the men who were not killed by these plagues, still would not repent of the works of their hands...** Well, the works of your hands are not going to solve these problems. This will take the Work of **YAHWEH's** Laws of Peace to bring this about.

15 But notice in **verse 21**, He said, **Neither did they repent of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornications, nor of their thefts...** And these things go right along with war and fighting, of course.

16 Well that bit of sermon right there is going between every one of these sermons on our world network shows that go twenty-four hours a day. So when you turn that on from now on you'll be seeing that little speech. Praise **YAHWEH!** [applause]

17 They're lying when they're saying we're predicting the end of the world in two days. It may start the nuclear baby in two days, but it won't, it won't bring about this end of this mess that we've got to face. And the whole world is going to go through this. In fact, we're going to be held back out of it, **YAHWEH** said.

18 I hope everyone has their Scriptures. Now remember, yesterday in **Revelation 6, Revelation**

---

**...in Revelation 3 He shows that a door is opened to one group in this Tribulation time period. A door is opened to preach and to convert. That's what that open door means, to preach and to bring Eternal Life to those who, of course, would repent of their sins, which YAHWEH shows is going to be about two billion people that will be left alive and they will be keeping YAHWEH's Laws.**

---

6, we saw in the first two verses the Quartet and, of course, the Catholic church, who even the commentators know that this is the Catholic church and have all said so. And I'll read you one of their comments on it later.

19 We also, in **Revelation 13:1-5**, we see that they are given to make war now for forty-two moons. Forty-two moons, that's three and a half years. It's kind of what we saw about the Two Witnesses. And the Two Witnesses are also prophesied to foretell this forty-two moons that is cast about with darkness. And all of that is taking place in the same time period, the exact same time period.

20 We also saw how **YAHWEH** connects this with the Two Witnesses. Every bit of this that's given in **Revelation** is connected with the Two Witnesses. And of course, in **Revelation 3** He shows that a door is opened to one group in this Tribulation time period. A door is opened to preach and to convert. That's what that open door means, to preach and to bring Eternal Life to those who, of course, would repent of their sins, which **YAHWEH** shows is going to be about two billion people that will be left alive and they will be keeping **YAHWEH's** Laws.

21 (Well let's see, where do we want to start here? Today is the 10th. Today is the 10th.) In **Isayah 43**, we saw where, when we pass through the waters. In **Revelation 12:15**, we saw what those waters are. And then in **Isayah 43**, we saw that this was--let me see, two, three--**Isayah 43**, we saw what he will attack. He's going to--this was in **Isayah 28**, I do believe, where he will attack the mighty, the mighty and the Holy People.

22 And I believe that is in **Isayah 28**. Let's turn there and see. I don't have it written down but

I think it's **Isayah 28**. Maybe it's **chapter 8, Isayah 8:24**, I believe. Scriptures are coming to me here faster than I can think about it! [laughing] The mighty and the Holy; do you see it there anywhere? What? [someone calls out **Daniyl 8**] **Daniyl 8:24**. Right? **Daniyl 8** yes, **Daniyl 8:24**.

23 Now power is given to him here, see. In **verse 23** it shows this is the last days of their kingdom when the transgressors have reached their fullness. I don't think anyone can deny that transgressions have reached their fullness. I have an article here that I wanted to read to you to show exactly what this is speaking of here and how they're solving their problems. The only thing they can think about to solve their problems.

24 This article here just came out here on the 9th. It says, *Study: One-Fourth of NYC Residents Have Herpes...* Now that's one-fourth, one-fourth of the people in New York City have herpes. That's the only thing they tested for was just herpes. ...*Rates of chlamydia, gonorrhea, and infectious syphilis are also higher than the national average...* The national average is pretty high.

25 Herpes, I don't know if you know that or not, but it doubles the person's risk of getting HIV. So you can imagine how many cases there are of HIV in New York City. I would say one hundred percent of the people in New York City have one of these diseases, probably several of these diseases.

26 And of course, when it gets to the brain and you keel over, like Senator Kennedy did, they go into your brain then they try to patch up what these bugs have done to your brain. Now these are the more severe cases. The ones that you don't notice, these people still got confused minds that they're working with, but no outward appearance to where they would pass out or fall on the floor.

27 But one-fourth of the people now have, they know for sure, have herpes. These're the ones that they would allow to be tested. ...*According to the study 26 percent of the city residents have the virus that causes genital herpes, an incurable sexually-transmitted infection that can cause painful genital sores and can double a person's risk of HIV.*

28 ...*Nationally, 19 percent...* Think about that, nationally. In every nation of the world, the statistics show that it's nineteen percent right now.

29 I'm talking about sinners reaching their peak. I would say one hundred percent. See, we have over a hundred and twenty-five sexually transmitted diseases. So I would say that's everyone on earth,

except maybe the children who are born in The House of **YAHWEH**.

30 ...*Nationally, 19 percent of the population have it. More specifically, the study showed that the rate is higher among women. They're ...36 percent... Higher among women than men. But the men have them too, 26 percent of the men. And higher among blacks, they're going up to 49 percent it says here; almost half. ...It also found the rate was higher among gay men...* [laughing] That's what Jonah told them too.

31 ...*Genital sores and infection foster the spread of HIV. The study was the city's first measurement of those infected with the virus. Herpes is not the only STD above the national rate in New York City. Rates of chlamydia, gonorrhea, and infectious syphilis were also higher than the national rate.*

32 ...*Free New York City condoms...* You know, the man doesn't even read, or the woman, whoever put this out and said, "Come get these free condoms, you know, they'll save you." You know, it's crazy and I can't understand why someone like that would be in charge of a health department.

33 Here's an article that came out, let's see where's the date on this? This was today. Maybe he'll read it after all. Maybe he'll get it today. *FDA seeking to label condoms less effective in protecting against STDs...* If he'd just, if he just had sense enough to turn it over and read the back of it he would see there is no protection here for these STDs. It's like putting on rubber gloves and go jumping in a septic tank to reach down inside and pull a clot out. You know, that's about as much protection as you'll get.

34 You know, but this is going on, this is part of the confusion you see out here in the world today. And they don't or won't dare to tell you the truth, that none of this is going to help you get rid of AIDS or stop AIDS. The only thing that's going to help you is the same thing that President Bush-which I was very glad to see that he did this, but he recommended stopping the sins that caused it. [laughing] Yes, Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause] You know he's also shown, President Bush is also shown, as going to be one of those who repents of their sins when this thing is over. Praise **YAHWEH**! [applause]

35 *Teenagers may be more susceptible to some cancers...* Now they, of course, they named the testicular and the cervical cancer and the skin cancer, which are all caused by STDs.

36 Here came out an article in the *Abilene*

*Reporter News*. I don't know if you can see that or not. I know you can't see to read it. But it shows the Catholics now, the universities that the Catholics go to. And this woman that wrote this book, she did research and she did a great amount of research, you know, thoroughly.

37 It says, *If they were at a secular school or Roman Catholic school...* Talking about teenage girls or boys. ...*they were likely either having sex in one of its various forms with someone with whom they had no ongoing relationship...* Doing this with someone they didn't even know. ...*or they were made to feel weird for not doing so...* Now this is your Catholic universities.

38 Now can these Catholics dare to stand up and tell these children that they're gaining salvation from this? That's what they're doing. They make out like the Pope can forgive their sins, or the priest can forgive their sins. What he does is actually coaxing them on in their sins more and more.

39 But if you're in a Catholic university, this is what this article says that came out in *Abilene Reporter News*. You may want to get the book, if you want to read it. It's called *Religion and Sex: A Look at Hookup Culture*.

40 The Christians, the offshoots of the Catholic religion that **Revelation** calls her daughters, daughters of this great whore, that the Catholic church is called. She's called the great whore and her daughters are called the Protestants, of course, who accept this rebellion against **YAHWEH**'s Laws. This same iniquity that the Catholic church puts out, the changing of the Sabbath, they accept that too. They follow along.

41 But this book here says there are some of the universities where they go to that actually try to teach Righteousness, a little bit of Righteousness. Of course, you're not bothered much if you don't practice it. But anyway, it's that group that is coming out to fight us, to fight The House of **YAHWEH**.

42 Now here in **Daniyl. Daniyl 8:23. And in the last days of their kingdom, when transgressors have reached their fullness, the king of fierce expression, and understanding dark sentences; skilled in trickery and deception, will stand up...** Or take a stand at that time.

43 Now get this in your head now. He's going to take a stand at that time, or he is going to be elected as Pope at that time. Write it whichever way you want to, but that's what it means.

44 **Verse 24, And his power will be mighty, but not through his own power...** Not through his

power, but it's going to be mighty anyway. We'll see why as the **Revelation** shows us. **...and he will destroy astoundingly...** He will destroy astonishingly. **...and he will succeed and practice...** Practice his transgressions up here in **verse 23**. Practice, practice, **...and will destroy the Mighty and the Holy people.**

45 It's not translated correctly, but *Strong's*, if you wanted to look this up in *Strong's*, it says this right here. The root means *to bend fast or close, like the eye* or it means *to destroy the instrument to the cause, destroy the instrument, to be, or to cause or make powerful*. It destroys the instrument. And that's what they are out to do, to destroy the instrument to make one mighty or powerful.

46 See you've got a totally different meaning here. It's not destroy the mighty people or the powerful people, but it's to destroy the instrument that would make them mighty or powerful. You got that? It's the instrument that makes you mighty or powerful. Praise **YAHWEH**.

47 So he will attempt, and that word is, attempt to destroy the instrument that **YAHWEH** uses to make one mighty or powerful or Holy. Got it? The instrument, what is that instrument? [congregation says, "the Laws"] Right! [laughing]

48 Look over to **Malakyah**, to **Malakyah 4**, and you will see this instrument that Daniyl says they're out to destroy. In **Malakyah 4:4. Remember the Laws of Mosheh My Servant...** Found on page 727.

49 **Malakyah 4:4. Remember the Laws of Mosheh My Servant...** These Laws make you mighty. It will make you mighty. It will make you powerful because it makes you Holy and you will receive, not the power of mankind, which is nothing, but the Power of **YAHWEH**. Yes, Praise **YAHWEH**! [applause] With that Power you'll be able to say to this mountain, "Move here," and it will move. [laughing] It'll move from here to yon.

50 **Verse 4, Remember the Laws of Mosheh My Servant, which I commanded through him in Horeb for all Israyl with the Statutes and Judgments.**

51 **Verse 5, Behold, I will send Yliyah; the Laws and the Prophets...** That's what He's doing right now as we traced it back to the Two Witnesses. From **Revelation** we traced it back, tied it in to Two Witnesses.

52 **Isayah 2**, about **verses 1-4**, says they're going to teach the Laws. In the Last Days, The House of **YAHWEH** will be established. **Zecharyah**

4 ties it in with the Two Witnesses, the Two Olive Trees, and it will teach the Laws of **YAHWEH**.

53 And then mankind, those who are left alive of this Bush regime will actually start beating their plows into, I mean their spears into pruning hooks and their whatever into plows. [laughing] Making plows out of their weapons. They won't use that money anymore for making weapons of mass destruction.

54 **Behold, I will send Yliyah, the Laws and the Prophets, which is the Strength of YAHWEH, before the coming of the great and dreadful day of YAHWEH...** It's not a great and dreadful day. It's a great Day of Judgment of **YAHWEH**. He will allow this to go through in order to show man what his sins are. But at the same time, He's going to be sending a warning, which He is doing right now, by The House of **YAHWEH**; a warning that what these ways of the beastly system will actually bring to the earth.

55 **Verse 6, And it will turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the hearts of the children to their fathers...** That's the great and mighty, the instrument that will cause the power--cause or make powerful, that will make mighty. And of course, that's what he is out to destroy.

56 Let's go back now to **Isayah, Isayah 8**, and notice here in **verse 16** because this is, again, showing the instrument that **YAHWEH** shows will make powerful, make you powerful, make you Holy, make you great. **Isayah 8** and start with **verse 16**, found on page 535.

57 **Isayah 8:16.** He says, **Bind up the Prophecies, seal the Laws among My Disciples...** Seal it among My Disciples.

58 Look at **verse 20, To the Laws and to the Prophecies, if they speak not according to this Word, it is because there is no Light in them...** No understanding. You can see the confusion, brethren, when you read this stuff and they're saying, you know, "We're killing ourselves with these diseases."

59 It's up to twenty-six percent on one, just one. It's up to a hundred percent. People are being born with it, sometimes more than one. More than one disease, children are being born with them or they're acquiring it in breeding or during the birth process. They're born in sin. The sin and sinners have reached its peak, as Daniyl said, "When sinners have reached their fullness."

60 But if they don't speak according to the Laws and the Prophecies and you can see they don't.

It's because their minds are full of confusion, it's darkness. ...**To the Laws and the Prophecies...**

61 **Verse 20, ...if they speak not according to this Word it is because there is no Light in them.**

62 **Verse 21, And they will pass through it hard pressed and hungry...** Yes, here is your famine. And of course, the war here is also shown in this. ...**and it will come to pass when they are hungry that they will be enraged and curse their king...** Is that not going on right now? I've brought you article after article showing they're having riots and they're cursing their king. Kings are quitting in their countries. And this is exactly in fulfillment of this Prophecy right here. ...**and their gods (elohim), and look upward for help.**

63 **Verse 22, Then they will look to the earth, and behold trouble and darkness, gloom of anguish; and they will be thrust into thick darkness...** Of course, this is the nuclear war that will actually darken the sun.

64 Hurt not the oil and the wine, goes along with this. Your gasoline went up to over four dollars a gallon yesterday. [laughing] And they said--they said, by tomorrow, or ten days from now, it could be up to four dollars and fifty cents a gallon. And they suspect that before this summer's out it's going to go up to over five dollars a gallon. Maybe soon I won't have to tell you to stay here. Maybe you won't be able to drive back to where you're going! Praise **YAHWEH!** [applause]

65 Now let's go back to **Revelation 13**. You know, even a confused mind, if they would start studying **YAHWEH's** Laws, **YAHWEH** says it brings understanding to the simple. And they would be able to understand and see that what they're doing is actually the cause of these curses that we're under right now in all the world. And it's going to get worse. We went from cheap food to high priced food in just a few months, and the same thing with the gasoline and the oil.

66 Well, in **Revelation 13** now, **Revelation 13**, and please pay attention with me. This is very important that you get this. He saw this beast rise up out of the sea. The sea is the peoples, multitudes, and nations, and tongues as **Revelation 17:15**. I brought that out yesterday.

67 His power is given to him as we see in the last part of **Revelation 13:2**, ...**the dragon gave him his power, and his throne, and great authority...** Yes, he has great authority. In fact, **Revelation 11** shows he has power over the kings of the earth. **Revelation 17**, the last verse, shows the same

thing. It's a great city that sits on seven hills that's the leader of the kings of the earth. He has great authority.

68 **Verse 3, And I saw one of his heads, as it were wounded to death...** We actually have the history of this. But the deadly wound was healed and he comes back stronger than ever.

69 **Verse 4, And they worshiped...** They worshiped.

70 **Verse 3, ...the world wondered after the beast...** In verse 3, last part. ...**wondered after the beast...** This beast, the dragon gives him his seat and great authority, the one that sits on seven hills. If you've never looked up Rome, look it up and see the seven hills of Rome.

71 **Verse 4, And they worshiped the dragon which gave power to the beast; and they worshiped the beast, saying: Who is like the beast? Who is able to make war with him?...** Who is able to make war with him? One of the commentators that I was reading about on this verse, he said that this man, the Pope, could actually tell his citizens in a country, their people, there were enough of them that he could tell the citizens, "Don't agree--just rebel against this king." And it would actually bring the king down because the allegiance that they had pledged to this king when they put him in office, they no longer held that. So they could bring the king down with just a word from the Pope.

72 **Verse 5, And there was given unto him...** Notice it's given unto him ...**a mouth speaking great things...** This comes from, of course, Madonna or what all the names that they're calling her now, the queen of heaven, the great dragon that was cast down.

73 ...**and blasphemies and power was given unto him to make war for forty-two moons...** Remember that time period, forty-two moons. Forty-two moons, it's given unto them to make war, forty-two moons.

74 Now this is a different kind of war than it's speaking of that the Quartet makes. The Quartet, under his instruction, of course, or with his okay, makes war in a different type manner, bringing about nuclear war, famine, and disease. That's the way they do it. But this is speaking about a war against the Saints here, a war against the Saints.

75 Turn back to **Daniyl 7** again. Because this war against the Saints was prophesied and he actually shows, he actually shows the "holy" Roman empire, as they call it, here in this chapter. And every commentator that I've ever read knows that this is

speaking of the Roman empire that split into pieces and devoured the whole earth. And that's exactly what is shown here in **Daniyl 7:21**, found on page 679.

76 **Daniyl 7:21**. He says, **And I beheld the same horn...** Now the horn, of course, is a spokesman. It's an old English word, they use to use these horns as directional speaking, and they called it, the speaker, the horn.

77 **And I beheld the same horn...** The same horn that joined this Roman empire and made it a combination, a "holy" Roman empire. And they say the reason the Romans did this--the Roman emperors wanted to be Pope, was because they had the power to make the people obey because they promised them salvation along with the sword and the cross then go out to war. A sword was given unto him and a crown to make war and he sent him out conquering and to conquer.

78 Well, **...the same horn made war with the Saints, and prevailed against them...** A bunch of crusades took place, of course, and people lost their lives. And they had the so-called witch-hunts.

79 You can read about these, brethren, for yourself. In fact, the commentators urge you to do so, to read about these events. All you have to do is look them up in the encyclopedia. The *Britannica Encyclopedia* is rich in this kind of history. And, of course, the Catholic church just bought the *Britannica* so it'll be changed up to fit or suit them if they have time to do it in the next few months.

80 But notice they, **...make war with the Saints and prevailed against them...**

81 **Verse 22, Until the Ancient of Days...** Until the Ancient of Days. And **verse 25**, here is how they make war with them.

82 **Verse 25, And he will speak great words against YAHWEH, and wear out...** Now you do this with propaganda. He doesn't come out and say the Name **YAHWEH**, if you notice. They condemn the reading of the Scriptures, the studying of the Scriptures, or obedience to the Scriptures.

83 And they make out like or they use their own people--they use Christian people like Jim Jones and Applebee and so forth, Apple pie or whatever his name was that killed all the people, or they say that he caused them to commit suicide. But they use those and they make out like those are **YAHWEH** movements.

84 They weren't **YAHWEH** movements. They weren't anyone who kept the Laws of **YAHWEH**. They didn't keep the Laws of **YAHWEH**. They

didn't. They weren't. They weren't even named The House of **YAHWEH**. But they take those and they insinuate or make allegations that would make you think that they were.

85 Now if they were challenged on it, of course, they would say, "Oh no, I didn't mean that." Well this is what it's talking about, the dark sentences as we see. Because it must be--it must be interpreted so when you challenge them on it, it's they that have to give you the interpretation, saying, if they got themselves in trouble, "No, I didn't mean that."

86 But that's exactly what they're bringing across. Anyone who studies the Holy Scriptures is deemed to go crazy and will kill himself or cause a bunch of people to kill themselves. And of course, they paint that in a lot of people's minds and it scares them away from studying their bibles or saying anything about their bibles.

87 In the same way, this persuasion to sin that you find in the Catholic college here, the girls say, "If you don't do this and the people find out about it, they try to make you feel weird in not participating in their sins." This is what it's speaking of. It's speaking of words and phrases, propaganda, to bring down the Laws of **YAHWEH**, to change them, to get people afraid to keep those Laws publicly. And **Isayah** said the time is coming when you do this, you will make yourself a prey and you'll be considered as mad, or crazy. Now that time has come, brethren, and we're living in it right now.

88 **...change the times...** That is, the Feast Days and Laws **...and they will be given into his hand until...** Notice **...until a time, and times, and the dividing of time...** And then something else is going to take place.

89 Up until this time he has free reign to bring this about all over the world. But up until that time, and then something else takes place. It's given unto His hand until that time period, causing people to sin, teaching sin. Now we're not the only group, brethren, that knows this. There're lots of people that have spoken out on this already, as the article that I just showed you in *Abilene Reporter News*.

90 Here's one from a commentator, a very famous commentator that knows the same thing and writes about it in his book, *Clarke's Commentary*, on that **verse 25**. He says, *And he shall speak great words against the Most High...* that's the way it's translated in the *King James Version*.

91 He gives the Hebrew here. Then he says, *"He shall speak as if he were God."* So, *Saint Jerome quotes from Symmachus, "To none can this*

*apply so well or so fully as to the popes of Rome. They have assumed infallibility, which belongs only to God”... He says. ...They profess to forgive sins, which belongs only to God... He says. ...They profess to open and shut heaven, which belongs only to God... He says. They profess to be higher than the kings of the earth, which belongs only to God... He says. And they go beyond God... He says. ...in pretending to loose whole nations from their oath of allegiance to their kings when such kings do not please them...*

92 Now you can imagine the fear that goes into a king when this takes place and he looks and he says, “How many Catholics live in this country?” And someone tells him, “It’s about seventy percent”. He says, “I just cut my own throat,” [laughing] when he goes against the Pope.

93 *...And they go against God... He says. ... when they give indulgences for sin... Now this is a commentator. Clarke’s Commentary is the one that puts this out. ...This is the worst of all blasphemies!... And he, too, says. ...And shall wear out the saints - By wars, crusades, massacres, inquisitions... Which is what we’re having here now all over the United States by a so-called service, supposedly a service.*

94 *...and persecutions of all kinds... He says. ...What in this way have they not done against all those who have protested against their innovations and refused to submit to their idolatrous worship. Witness the exterminating crusades published against the Waldenses and Albinenses. Witness John Huss, and Jerome in Prague. Witness the Smithfield fires in England! Witness God... He says. ...and man against this bloody, persecuting, ruthless, and impure Church!... I just read you what Clarke’s says. I’m not saying that, I just read you what Clarke said.*

95 Up until that time, Daniyl says. Now this is going to take place up until the time, times and the divided time. Before I go any further, now, I want you to remember (Kahan Gedalyah, you can come on up.) I want you to remember what I brought out yesterday in the hidden codes. Now they found the same thing, if you remember. They showed the same date that we did, only I found it in Scripture, in the Prophecies. But they found it in the hidden codes, this university in Israel.

96 They’re not, they’re not really religious people. They’re like the Catholics here, and the Christians. They go to universities and they have them study certain things, but they’re not really

religious people. They go there to make them a bright future as is advertised here for their colleges.

97 And of course, in that college they’re free to do pretty much whatever they want to. And of course, it’s like living in the backseat of a car with teenagers. And they hope to come out of it on top but, of course, they really don’t ever learn the Scriptures. Even though it’s called a “bible college” or a “Christian university,” or something like that, they really don’t teach Righteousness. They just teach education and how to get ahead and stay up with the Joneses. They don’t teach Righteousness. So one who is not taught Righteousness practices whatever illegal lust that comes into their mind. And this is what’s going on.

98 But I want Kahan Gedalyah to show you something here before we go any further. I want him to show you what he found in the hidden codes and who he found it with concerning Pope Benedict XVI. Come on. Kahan Gedalyah, the Great Kahan Gedalyah. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

#### **Kahan Gedalyah:**

Thank you. You all be seated. I’m only up here for a couple of minutes so please listen. [laughing]. This is a matrix that shows **The End**. I’ll tell you who it has in it first. **The End**, which is the time we’re in--time period. **Yisrayl**, **Bush**, **Putin**, and **Benedict XVI**. I don’t know if you’ll be able to see this on here. [shows matrix on monitor] It’s kind of, ok, here we go. In the middle here we have the expression for **The End**, okay. And actually **The End**, **The End** shows up twice. Here it is up here on the top.

**The End**; it goes over here, over here and back over here. That’s **The End**. And over here we have **Yisrayl**’s name over here, okay. And right next to the word for **The End** we have **Bush**. And go over to the right, we have the word **Putin**. P-u, it falls on the other side of the page, t-i-n, right? And down the lower right hand corner we have **Benedict XVI** going up like this and it goes over to the left hand side of the matrix, up here, right next to **Yisrayl**’s name, **Benedict XVI**. So that’s what we have here. Okay?

#### **Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins:**

99 Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause] You may be seated. Benedict XVI along with President Bush, Putin and myself, all shown in the hidden codes. Now we really need to get this out and get it to this university in Israel that’s putting out the book *The*

*Hidden Codes* so they will have this. Whether they want it or what they do with it is up to them.

100 Now let's go back to **Revelation 13** now. **Revelation 13. Revelation 13**, start with **verse 4. Revelation 13:4. And they worshiped the dragon, which gave power...** Notice, they worshiped the dragon. They're not worshipping YAHWEH. They're not worshipping Yahshua. You can't worship the two. You can't worship baal and YAHWEH together. You either worship one and hate the other one or you hate one and love the other one as Yahshua said.

101 **And they worshiped the dragon, which gave power...** That is, if you remember, worship means service. So **...they worshiped the dragon, which gave power to the beast; and they worshiped the beast saying: Who is like the beast? Who is able to make war with him?**

102 **Verse 5, And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and power was given unto him to make war for forty-two moons...** Forty-two moons.

103 **Verse 6, And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against YAHWEH...** That's one. **...to blaspheme His Name and...** Notice. **...His House...** also. Blaspheme His Name and His House. **...and those who dwell in heaven...** Which is Yahshua Himself, rejecting Yahshua's Authority.

104 **Verse 7, And it was given unto him to make war with the Saints and to overcome...** Overcome, that's not overcome like you would think it's overcome.

105 This **Revelation 13:7**. It says the word **war, make war**, is translated from the Hebrew root word **lecham**. This word listed on page 703 of the *Hebrew and Aramaic-English Dictionary* by Marcus Jastrow, which shows this word means *to contest, litigate*.

106 Are you familiar with that word **litigate**? Is everybody familiar with that? [laughing] It's used in today's courts. **Litigate**, it means *to litigate, to contest or litigate*. *Webster's New Twentieth Century Dictionary Unabridged*, page 394.

107 The word **overcome** that is written here is translated from the Hebrew word **zacha**. This word is listed on page 391 of the *Hebrew and Chaldee Lexicon of the Old Testament* by Julius Furst, which shows this word means *to be pure innocent, sinless, righteous*.

108 The correct translation now of this verse with this information: **And it was given unto him to have a legal dispute with the Saints...** To bring forth legal disputes with the Saints. **...but they**

**will be found to be innocent...** [applause] **...and authority was given unto him over all tribes, and peoples and languages and nations...** And that's exactly what we see taking place right now. Authority is given unto him. Not that he will be able to bring all nations and tribes and languages under control. He won't. But power is given unto him; authority is given unto him to certainly try to do so.

109 Now if you look on down here to **verses 11 through 17**; we see another thing taking place, and this is in the United States. This is the United States here.

110 **Verse 11, And I saw another beast coming up out of the earth...** See, the first one rises up out of the sea where there're multitudes, nations and languages. The United States was not that way. The United States was almost vacant when Columbus discovered it in 1492, which was just a few hundred years ago. This one rises up where there are no multitudes, nations, and languages.

111 **...coming up out of the earth, and he had two horns...** Not one, but two. Today the United States is ruled by two religions, the Catholics and the Christians or the Protestants as they call themselves. But **...he had two horns like a lamb, but he spoke like a dragon...** [laughing] Remember the mighty voice that Isayah said he had, the voice like thunder? Well, that's the way the United States speaks today because it's tops military wise and throughout the whole world.

112 **Verse 12, And he exercised all the authority of the first beast before him, and caused the earth and those who dwell in it to worship the first beast...** Now this of course, has been taking place slowly, but surely. You know, when the forefathers came here, of course, they passed Laws and passed Laws to protect us.

113 You know, constitutional rights are supposed to give you your rights where you could be protected and you're safe in your home and so forth, from all false arrests and everything like this. They're slowly but surely trying to take those rights away from the people and, of course, this has taken place over the last few years. And more and more people are speaking out about it, but nothing is being done about it because the one pushing this has great authority. And he can say to the citizens, "Rebel against this king and put him out of office," and of course, that's what they will do.

114 They worshiped the first beast. **...whose deadly wound was healed. Verse 13, And he does**

**great wonders, so that he makes fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men...** That's your nuclear explosion, of course, nuclear war, the work of men's hands that is actually going to bring forth the destruction of the governments who created such a device.

115 And notice they deceived, they deceived. **Verse 14, And deceived those who dwell upon the earth by those acts of power, which he had authority to do in the sight of the beast: saying to those who dwell on the earth, that they should make a likeness of the beast, which had the wound by the sword and did live...** Be like him in other words. We should be like this beast that had the wound by the sword and did live.

116 Well, this beast is the city that sits on seven hills. The woman you saw that is over this beast is that great city that sits on seven hills, that is actually led by the dragon and authority is given unto him. If you remember, **Revelation 17**, last verse.

117 **Verse 15, And he had power to give life...** To actually bring this thing about. He's given power to bring this about. ...**And he had power to give life to the likeness of the beast, that the likeness of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the likeness of the beast should be killed.**

118 This is going to mean a lot more to you when I read the articles this afternoon. I'm asking you to come back at five thirty this afternoon. Praise **YAHWEH!** [applause] I don't have time to finish this. I'm out of time already, but the best is yet to come, I guarantee you. Praise **YAHWEH!** [applause] So five thirty, we're going to take up with this. So don't forget. Set your alarm clocks. Wake yourself up at five thirty and get you a cup of coffee and come on back!

119 **Verse 16, And he causes all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, that they should give to themselves a mark...** The mark, the sign. ... **upon their right hands, or in their forehead...** The same. This is the mark of Satan, of course, which is Sunday and holidays.

120 The Mark of **YAHWEH** is on your right hand or your forehead. The Sabbath is on your right hand and in your mind. You cease from your work with your hands, of course, and you do **YAHWEH's** Work. That's the Mark of **YAHWEH**. To accept their

mark is totally out here for you. It's plain and clear. It's Sunday keeping in rebellion against the Sabbath Day.

121 The Sabbath Day shows obedience to **YAHWEH**. Rejection of the Sabbath; and keeping Sunday. No matter how you keep Sunday. Whether you go boating, skiing, or all of these goofy things that get you killed out here, [laughing] that they urge you to do, you're breaking **YAHWEH's** Sabbath and you're disobedient to **YAHWEH**. So you've either got the mark of the beast by keeping Sunday and the pagan holidays or rejecting the Sabbath or you got obedience to **YAHWEH** recorded here in your right hand or your brain.

122 **Verse 17, And that no one might buy or sell...** Could this mean food? Henry Kissenger said, and it's coming about, we already see the famines. We already see the deformities of the food. And you can't raise food now without taking certain seeds from these who have altered the seeds. It's getting more impossible all the time.

123 Plus certain diseases now, that some say were created and put there in certain nations, are wiping out the food supplies of nations that don't want to come under this umbrella. Could this be? Could this be what the fourth beast says, "Come and let us see"? So he shows him, we're going out of this cheapness of food, oil, and wine. And we're going to say to the people, "Either take this mark upon you or forget about buying from us." "Well where are we going to get it? You're the only place that's got it." "That's right!"

124 ...**unless he had the mark, or the number of his name.**

125 **Verse 18, Here is wisdom: Let him who has understanding count the number of the beast...his number is 666...** And I brought that out in detail in *Mark of the Beast*. I'll tell you as Kahan Yedidiyah, the Great Kahan Yedidiyah Hawkins said, you need to read *The Mark of the Beast* again.

126 Thank you for being so attentive here. And don't forget this afternoon at five thirty, we will take up where we left off here and it really gets exciting this afternoon.

127 May **YAHWEH** bless you and I'll turn the services back to the next leader. I love you. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

---

## The Sabbath Day shows obedience to YAHWEH.

---

---

# Chapter Thirty-One

## Persecution #5—In The Last Days, The Beastly Religion Will Make War Against YAHWEH's Holiness And Against His Saints, But The Saints Possess YAHWEH's Kingdom—Not The Beastly System

Feast of Pentecost  
6/10/08 pm

---

*Kahan Shemuyl: And at this time it's my great honor and privilege to introduce to you the Last Days' Witness, the Greatest Kahan, the Greatest Teacher in the world, our beloved Pastor and Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins!*

---

1 [applause] Praise YAHWEH. You may be seated. May the Peace of YAHWEH be with each and every one of you. I notice a few missing. I hope they come shortly. I'd like for everyone to hear the finishing of this--you may be seated--the finishing of this sermon. It's fantastic information that YAHWEH is giving us here and if I don't get right into it we'll be all night, which might not be a bad idea! Praise YAHWEH! [applause] Some of you have got to do some traveling, I know.

2 I was looking for that thing on tomatoes. It seems like the tomatoes in Texas and in Israel are unaffected by this E. coli. Praise YAHWEH! [applause] So you might want to get you some before you go back to your other states. But in Texas and Israel they haven't found any that're infected with E. coli so far.

3 If you'll take your Scripture books now, your *Books of YAHWEH*, and turn over to **Daniyl** again and just look at this with me, just one more

time. And we'll get it in your mind what is going to take place. Because it is in action right now, being restrained somewhat to keep the Work from being shut down, of course, as **II Thessalonians** shows. He is being restrained. But he's being revealed at this time also by The House of YAHWEH. The House of YAHWEH is the only group on the face of the earth that's revealing this sin and the man of sin, the son of perdition.

4 And here we're shown this in **Daniyl 8:23**, he says, **And in the last days...** Get that? In the last days **...of their kingdoms...** That's the kingdoms that started over here in **Daniyl 7** where he shows you the four world ruling kingdoms, the last one being the Roman empire which became what they called the "holy" Roman empire because the emperors became popes.

5 And of course, the leader of this "holy" Roman empire was the Catholic church or popes at that time. And now we got those who are wanting



to see the ancient “holy” Roman empire restored and take over the world. These are the plans that we see in the news articles today.

6 Well in **chapter 8** we see this same one now in the Last Days, or in the last days of this kingdom, **Daniyl** shows that they will destroy themselves. **Daniyl 7:25**, let’s see **chapter 7, verse 11**.

7 **Daniyl 7:11. I beheld then because of the voice of the great words...** That is, the great many laws that they passed is what this is actually saying. **...which the horn spoke...** or passed. **...I beheld until the beast was slain, and his body destroyed, and given to the burning flame...** Well of course, **Revelation** makes that more clear because the kings that are actually supporting him now are shown to turn against him and he will be burned with nuclear burning, Rome will. According to **Revelation** this is going to take place.

8 Now back to **Daniyl 8:23. In the last days of their kingdom...** Before they’re destroyed **...when the transgressors have reached their fullness, the king of fierce expression...** Now **fierce**, if you look over to side notes, it means *force*, and **expression** means *immoral*. So it’s **forced immorality**.

9 Did you get that? **Fierce expression**, the word **fierce** means *force*, and the word **expression** means *immorality*. So they’re trying to force people to do away with the Laws of **YAHWEH**, the Moral Laws of **YAHWEH**. This is what it means. And the way they force it is, of course, promising them they’ll have salvation without them, but encouraging them to go on in their sins as I read you this morning in the article from *Abilene Reporter News*, of all places, admitting now, their sins in the colleges, in the universities, both the Catholic and Christians.

10 By the way, that person that wrote this book, says, the last part here said; *Before you or your child choose an institution of higher learning, ask questions like: How often are sexual themed parties held on campus here?... You might want to ask this. ...What organizations on campus support abstinence or is there any at all?...* It’s some great information. I think I’m gonna try to get the book, maybe.

11 But anyway, back to what it’s saying here now. This is to take place in the Last Days, to force immorality. You remember they said, “If we don’t-if we don’t chip in with them, if we don’t go along with their sinful ways then we’re all looked at as weird,” you know, for not-for not participating in their sexual games.

12 Fornication, adultery are some of the things

that **Revelation 9:20 and 21** says they still won’t repent of, even after a third of man is killed over a fourth part of the earth in and around the great River Euphrates by nuclear war and famine. They still won’t repent. They will continue ‘till four-fifths of the earth’s population is wiped out. Then, after that we will see **YAHWEH**’s Kingdom.

13 **Verse 24, And his power will be mighty, but not through his own power...** The armies are going to support this king, this religion.

14 Go over to **Revelation 17** now. **Revelation 17**. And he shows us here the sentencing of this great religion that is fighting against, or bringing forced immoralities to the world today. It’s actually forcing it in a round about way, forcing it, bringing persecution on those who try to resist and so forth. Knocking out the instrument of Holiness. Attacking the Holiness of the people. This has been going on for quite some time now, several years. But in the days, in this time period, **YAHWEH** shows in the last three and a half years, this is going to take place.

15 He says in **Revelation 17:1, And there came one of the seven Malakim who had the seven bowls, and talked with me, saying to me: Come, I will show you the sentence of the great whore that sits upon many waters.**

16 **Verse 2, With whom the kings of the earth...** So we know that the kings are going to join this religious organization that he just talked of in **Revelation 13** as fighting against **YAHWEH**, speaking against **YAHWEH** and so forth and His Laws and those who dwell in heaven even.

17 **With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, practiced idolatry; god worship (the worship of elohim) and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk...** That is, confused. It means confusion, which is what **Leviticus 18** shows. When you break these Laws, then parasites enter the brain causing confusion.

18 And of course, here comes then the wars and the fighting as the Apostle Yaaqob said, or James if you have a *King James Version*. He says, “from whence come war and fighting.” And then he shows it’s parasites in the brain, in the members of your body. And of course, no one knows that except The House of **YAHWEH** because we’re the only ones who’re showing it, anyway. And the same thing that **Leviticus 18** shows, he was showing it in the **Book of Yaaqob**, in *Book Two*.

19 **...and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk...** Or confused with this teaching of her fornication.

20 **Verse 3, So he carried me away in the Spirit**

---

## You won't have Salvation unless you keep the Laws, the Laws of YAHWEH.

---

into the midst of god worshipers... God worshipers. **Revelation 9:20** says that they worship demons. These are the gods that they worship who are inspiring these things to take place. It doesn't come from YAHWEH and the Holy Scriptures. The only thing you get from the Holy Prophets and Apostles is, "keep the Laws or you will die." You won't have Salvation unless you keep the Laws, the Laws of YAHWEH.

21 **So he carried me in the Spirit into the midst of god worshipers (worshipers of elohim) and I saw a woman sitting on a scarlet colored beast full of the names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns.**

22 **Verse 4, And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet color, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of the abominations...** Abominations. You know what abominations are. We've brought it many, many times.

23 **Leviticus 11** will clue you in if you don't, or **Leviticus, Leviticus 18**. Abominations are things that you take into your body through sin, through breaking the Laws of YAHWEH. And then you become abominable. This is sicknesses or diseases that you can pass to others. They're abominations.

24 **...full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication...** This is the woman; this is the religion that He's looking at here, that He's showing you here. She's full of abominations. She's full of breaking the Laws of YAHWEH, which causes sickness and disease, as we saw this morning where everyone in the world, I do believe, has an STD; everyone in the world.

25 **Verse 5, And upon her head was a name written: Mystery Babylon...** Mystery Babylon, and this mystery of religion as **II Thessalonians** says and we're making it known, we're making her known. She's very much at work, but is being restrained for the Work of YAHWEH, of course, to proceed; being restrained somewhat.

26 This mystery of religion, **...the great mother of the harlots and of the abominations...** The cause of the abominations of the earth. She's the cause of this rebellion that has gone out and engulfed, engulfed the earth.

27 You know, when this started the crusades that the *Clarke's Commentary* was talking about, you know, was where she actually went out on crusades and killed those who would not join her religion, using a cross in one hand and a sword in

the other. And having what they called witch hunts where they took the children away from the parents and then they used the children to testify against the parents to actually burn them at the stakes and so forth.

28 Well this has gone on down through history. And of course, other people have turned against them, you know, and have formed movements, like the Muslims, you know. They formed movements to fight back and, of course, this is what we see in the Muslim religions today. We see religions at war here. Catholic and Christian versus Muslim today.

29 And of course, we are going to see a bigger war than this according to the Scriptures. But also according to *The Keys of this Blood* by Malachi Martin, which showed this same thing, that the queen of heaven, whom they call Mary, is going to make war with those who will not accept her. He told this in his book before he was killed, or before he died.

30 Then **verse 6**, he said, **And I saw the woman drunk with the blood of the Saints...** *Foxe's Book of Martyrs* has records of eleven of the twelve Disciples and their murders, eleven of the twelve. They didn't or we don't have one of Yahchanaan who wrote **Revelation**. But he was arrested and put on an island where he couldn't leave and was forced to work in a coal mine according to history.

31 **Verse 7, And the Malak said to me: Why are you astonished? I will tell you the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carries her, which has seven heads and ten horns.**

32 **Verse 8, The beast that you saw was, and is not, and will ascend out of the bottomless pit, and go into perdition...** What is predicted about him in **Daniyl** and the rest of the Prophets, and of course in **Revelation**.

33 **...And those who dwell upon the earth will wonder...** At that time. **...whose names were not written in the Book of Life from the foundation of the world—when they see this beast that was and is not, and yet is.**

34 **Verse 9, And here is the mind which has wisdom: The seven heads are seven mountains on which the woman sits...** If you look on up to **verse 18**, you'll see this is a city that sits on seven mountains, city.

35 **Verse 18, And the woman whom you saw is that great city which reigns over the kings of the earth...** Which sits on seven mountains. We've brought this out many times before and many people

before us have brought it out that Rome fits this description one hundred percent.

36 **Verse 10, And there were seven kings: Five have fallen, and one is, and the other has not yet come; and when he comes, he must continue a short time...** A short time. This term here, **short time**, Julius Furst shows this on page 843, showing this has the same meaning as **Daniyl 12:7**, the *time cut short*.

37 Now remember, I've explained this over and over to you. It's not that He lengthened or that He cut short the three and a half years, but He cut short the activities of three and a half years. He held it back, the nuclear wars, and that's what we see in **Revelation 7**. The time period came and went, but the nuclear wars are being held back at this time period.

38 It was shown in the hidden codes. I showed you that these four days, and it's shown in the Holy Scriptures. And the hidden codes came up with the same date that we did in Prophecy, in the Prophecies of the Scriptures, the same dates exactly.

39 And then if you got the news articles then that followed after the *Birth of the Nuclear Baby* book, you will see how they had attempted several times to bring forth this war. And Admiral Fallon actually was dismissed [laughing] from the armed services because, as the newspaper article said about him, he single-handedly stopped this nuclear war from taking place. Well, he won't do it anymore. They're replacing the ones that refuse to cooperate with ones who are delighted in doing their will.

40 Back to **verse 11** now. **Revelation 17:11** now. **And the beast that was, and is not, indeed he is the eighth and is of the seven, and is going into perdition.**

41 **Verse 12, And the ten horns which you saw are ten kings... Ten kings ...which as yet have not received a kingdom; but receive authority as kings one hour with the beast...** You're fixing to see this right now in the United States. You're getting ready, according to the news articles that we've gathered together here on this. You're getting ready to see this Prophecy here take place.

42 **Verse 13, These have one purpose and they give their power and authority to the beast...** Remember what Daniyl said, his power doesn't come from his own. He doesn't have armies, but the nations he rules, the kingdoms that this religion rules over has the power to, as *Clarke's* commentary wrote years ago, has the power to say to the citizens of that nation, "Stop serving this king," and they shut down their service to him. That means he's

got to go out of business. And they'll get someone to take his place who will be favorable to the pope.

43 This is the way they have their way. And when or if you make one of them angry, if a nation makes one of them angry, he (the pope) simply starts causing trouble in that nation and starts pulling out blessings, wealth; blessings of wealth that was coming to that nation.

44 **Verse 13, These have one purpose and they give their power and authority to the beast.**

45 **Verse 14, These will make war with the Lamb...** They will even make war with the Lamb. [laughing] **...but the Lamb will overcome them; for He is the Ruler of rulers and King of kings, and those who are with Him are called, and chosen, and faithful...** Those, that's The House of **YAHWEH**, brethren, that it's speaking of us. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

46 If you don't believe this verse you're going to fall away before this thing is over because the deception is going to get even worse than it is right now. And they have the television; they have all the movies, the television, the news and everything to their or at their disposal. And if you noticed, they don't mind lying on this news at all. They tell lies along with advertising.

47 But they are getting the Message of **YAHWEH** out here to all the world at this time, because of trying to hurt The House of **YAHWEH**, trying to curse the House. **YAHWEH** has turned it into a blessing to actually carry His Word to the nations. Praise **YAHWEH!** [applause]

48 In **verse 12** we see reference to a time of events that is cut short. We just saw that in **Revelation 17:12**, look back there again, he receives power one hour with the beast. Now remember that. But this **one hour**, the *Hebrew Lexicon Without Points* says this *portion of time*, or *one cut short*. Meaning wars held back now, not the clock stopped ticking, but the wars held back in that time period. I don't want to miss anything here. Praise **YAHWEH!**

49 Now **verse 15, And he said to me: The waters which you saw, where the whore sits, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations and tongues...**

50 If you look back to **chapter 13**, you will see, tie this in now together because it's the same one. This beast rises up out of the sea. **Chapter 13 and verse 1. Revelation 13:1. And I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea...**

51 Now go to **Revelation 17:15** again. **...The waters which you saw, where the whore sits are peoples, multitudes, nations and languages.**

52 **Verse 16, And the ten horns which you saw upon the beast, these will hate the whore...** Yes, eventually now. Eventually they will turn in hatred against the whore **...and will make her desolate and naked, and will eat her flesh, and burn her with fire...** Now, this, of course, is speaking of the nuclear burning that she herself gets caught up in.

53 You know, the same thing that occurs, is predicted to occur to the nations of the earth, the nations of the earth who want to wipe out one culture or another which doesn't agree with the queen of heaven or will not worship the queen of heaven. So they've put it, the demons have put it into their minds to wipe these cultures out. These cultures, they know what's about to take place. They are also acquiring power; nuclear power to fight back, to keep from being destroyed, and the woman is caught in the middle.

54 **Verse 17, But YAHWEH has put it in their hearts...** Or allowed it to be put into their hearts. **...to perform His Will; and to agree, and give their kingdom to the beast until the Words; Prophecies of YAHWEH will be fulfilled.**

55 **Verse 18, And the woman whom you saw is that great city which reigns over the kings of the earth.**

56 Now **verse 8--Revelation 18** now. **Revelation 18.** Still speaking of this same beastly system and the abominations that're going on in this religious system, their teachings of freedom. That is, freedom from the Laws of **YAHWEH**, not freedom really, but freedom, freedom to go and break the Laws of **YAHWEH**.

57 And of course, if you don't break the Laws of **YAHWEH** the Scripture says they will look on you as if you're weird; even coming from this book right here that was written and portions of it printed in *Abilene Reporter News*. I just wonder if they realize that they, finally, that they're admitting their sins here from the major universities, the major universities.

58 The hotspot is Abilene, Texas. They have more STDs here in Abilene, Texas than anywhere in the world, one news article said. And it's all because of the major universities, [laughing] three major universities here.

59 **Revelation 18:1. And after these things I saw another Malak come down from heaven...** Remember when these things are brought forth, brethren, I do not bring them forth in anger against these people. I know they have no understanding of what they're doing right now. **YAHWEH** has not called them. He's called you. And He's called you to

---

**I know they have no understanding of what they're doing right now. YAHWEH has not called them. He's called you. And He's called you to finish--to finish the remnant of His Kingdom. Praise YAHWEH! [applause]**

---

finish--to finish the remnant of His Kingdom. Praise **YAHWEH!** [applause]

60 These other people have not been called and they don't understand. And they're all like Cain and they hate Righteousness. They hate it because it exposes their sin. That's why we're the most hated people on the face of the earth right now, because they have no cloaks for their sin anymore.

61 Well, **After these things I saw another Malak come down from heaven having great authority, and the earth was enlightened by His Glory.**

62 **Verse 2, And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying; Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen...** Or is going to fall. **...and has become the habitation of demons...** Yes, **Revelation 9:20** and **21** says, even after a third of the people are killed over a fourth part of the earth in and around the great River Euphrates by nuclear war and famine they still won't repent of the works of their hands that they should not worship demons. Demons are the leaders of this world today. That's what your bible shows--Prophecies show this.

63 **...the habitations of demons, and the hold of every foul spirit, and cage of every unclean and hateful bird.**

64 **Verse 3, For all inhabitants...** Notice, all inhabitants of the earth. **...have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication...** Yes, all the nations.

65 And yes, the Muslim religions too. They rebel against **YAHWEH's** Laws first and foremost because they had to form warriors, armies in order to survive against this system, these crusades and so forth. Some of them lasting for a hundred and fifty years, trying to kill them. They never did succeed. And of course, the Muslims outnumber the Catholics now. So this, this brings on more hatred.

66 So in this, the Catholic Church has persuaded, and is persuading the kings of the earth to join her, according to the news articles we have right here, join her even as they did the crusades

before. If you read this, we put it in *The Prophetic Word*. It came from history.

67 *Britannica Encyclopedia* has a great deal on the crusades and how the popes said, "Stop fighting among yourselves and let's go fight the Muslims and take over their land." And they showed how much wealth they could gain by taking over their land. And this is what prompted the kings of the earth to join this fight that lasted a hundred and fifty years, but got nothing done.

68 All nations have drunk of the same mixture of wine of fornication; this is rebellion against YAHWEH's Laws, the fornication. **...and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth have grown rich through the abundance of her delicacies...** These are the pagan holidays that bring forth wealth into the coffers of the churches, but also the businessmen.

69 **Verse 4, And I heard another voice from heaven saying; Come out of her My People...** My People, come out of her. **...so that you do not partake in her sins and so that you do not receive of her plagues...** Because the sins are what are causing the plagues.

70 **Verse 5, For her sins have reached unto heaven...** Let me see how far we want to go here, **verse 10**. Start with **verse 5** there again. So you don't receive of her plagues.

71 Then **verse 5, For her sins...** Notice, her sins. Sin is the breaking of YAHWEH's Laws. *I John [Yahchanan] 3:4. I John [Yahchanan] 2:4* says if you say you know him and keep not His Commandments you're a liar.

72 Well where does this put the Catholic Church even with the Sabbath Day? They don't keep the Fourth Commandment. Even the Fourth Commandment they do not keep. But as we see here their major universities, their major universities teach more sin than they do anything else according to the information we have here from *Abilene Reporter News*.

73 **For her sins have reached unto heaven and YAHWEH has remembered her iniquities!**

74 **Verse 6, Render to her just as she has rendered to you, and repay her double according to her works! In the cup which she has mixed, mix for her double!**

75 **Verse 7, In the measure that she glorified herself and lived luxuriously, so in that measure give her torment and sorrow...** This is the Judgment that YAHWEH said He's going to allow them to bring upon themselves.

76 **...For she says in her heart: I sit as a queen, and am no widow and will see no sorrow.**

77 **Verse 8, Therefore, her plagues will come in one day...** Now one day, it's called **one day** here, *Brown and Driver* says *set time*. One day, set time. **...death, and mourning, and famine...** All of these things, death, mourning, famine **...and she will be utterly burned with fire; for strong is Father YAHWEH...** That is, the Wisdom of YAHWEH has calculated this to be because of what they're doing.

78 He says, "This is what you're going to bring upon yourself." And He shows in **Isayah 24:1-6** because you have changed the Ordinance, broken the Everlasting Covenant, broken the Laws of YAHWEH; because of this, the earth is going to be burned He said and few men left. And this is the same burning, utter burning with fire.

79 **...for strong is Father YAHWEH...** That is, very Wise is YAHWEH **...Who judges her.**

80 **Verse 9, And the kings of the earth, who have committed fornication and lived luxuriously with her will wail over her, and lament for her, when they will see the smoke of her burning.**

81 **Verse 10, Standing afar off for the fear of her torment, saying: Alas! Alas! That great city...** The great city that sits on seven hills full of abominations and blasphemies of the earth. **...that great city Babylon, that mighty city! For in one hour...** One hour, but as the Hebrew experts show, the *Hebrew Lexicon Without Points* says, *a portion of time or one cut short. ...one hour her judgment has come!...* One hour her judgment is come.

82 It's a set time, a set time. Go back to **Revelation 13, Revelation 13** now and keep this in mind. **Revelation 13**. This is the set time. It's given in **Daniyl** and it's also given here in this portion, giving you the exact months for a set time for this particular system that we see in **chapter 6** along with the Quartet.

83 **Verses 1 and 2, Revelation 6:1-2.** And we see this religious system in **verse 2**. We see the Quartet in **verse 1**. And these are things that YAHWEH shows and this same chapter is where we also see, **chapter 6**, same chapter, we see a war that is foretold here in **verses 7 and 8** that is held back, being held back in **chapter 7. Revelation 6:7 and 8** shows a war that will be held over a fourth part of the earth; **verse 8**, over a fourth part of the earth. But it's held back. It's held back in **chapter 7** then released in **chapter 9**.

84 Now go to **chapter 13** and he shows how long. Now this is a different war. I told you this is a different war that he's waging here. The war that this beast is waging right here is against the Saints,

attacking, attacking the Holiness of the people, any Holiness, any and all Holiness.

85 I don't have time to bring the information about how they're attacking the orthodox rabbis. The orthodox rabbis, as you know, are trying to prevent, they have a lead in the government in Israel, and they're trying to prevent this Oslo Accord from being fulfilled. Now, the Catholic church is saying, "You signed this--Rabin signed this into law so you have to honor this law. It's been ratified. It's the law of Israel so you've got to do this." The orthodox rabbis are the ones that's been holding this back.

86 Right now they are attacking, big time, the orthodox and they're spreading all over Israel, not only Israel, but all over the world just like they're doing The House of **YAHWEH**, they are spreading these filthy rumors about the orthodox rabbis, how they're molesting children in their camps. And they have the Child Protective Services there raiding their camps and so forth.

87 The same thing that they're doing in this land, attacking Holiness, any Holiness of the people. They don't attack the Holiness directly. It's indirectly that they bring these charges and give their selves excuses to go in. This is the same thing that's taking place in Israel right now with the orthodox rabbis, the orthodox movement there. This is the Holiness of the people that they're attacking.

88 Well, this right here is speaking of exactly that. Not just The House of **YAHWEH** now, others, other groups have Holiness, some Holiness. Even as you saw here in Christianity, this woman said, "It's not as bad, really, in the daughters of the Catholic church as it is in the Catholic church itself." She shows this in the book. And said, you need to question, you need to ask some questions before you put your child in this hellhole. [laughing]

89 Well anyway, back to **Revelation 13** now. We see the Holiness being attacked here. **Revelation 13**, notice **verse 5. Revelation 13:5. And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things, and blasphemies; and power was given unto him to make war for forty-two moons...**

90 Malachi Martin didn't say how long they would make war. Now he showed that they would use rumors, propaganda, and things like this. But he also said that Mary is actually going to make physical war against these nations. And he said, she is going to win. That's the way he put it in his interviews and in his book the *Keys of this Blood*. If anyone wants to read it, it's there.

91 **...make war for forty-two moons...** Forty-two moons, you get that? Forty-two moons. So it's limited, he's actually limited here as to what he can

---

**There's nowhere on earth, apparently, where they haven't or where they don't have their tentacles to reach in and try to accuse, bringing false charges to anyone who is still hanging on to some little bit of the Righteousness that YAHWEH shows in the Holy Scriptures.**

---

do and how long **YAHWEH** is going to allow this to go.

92 **Verse 6, And he opened his mouth...** Here is how he does it. **He opened his mouth in blasphemy against YAHWEH, to blaspheme His Name...** Anyone using the Name **YAHWEH**, that's just part of it. [laughing] That's just part of it. As we saw in **Daniyl**, he's gonna attack all the Holiness of the people, any and all of the Holiness that is left in and among the nations they are attacking at this time. **...and those who dwell in heaven.**

93 **Verse 7, And it was given unto him to make war with the Saints and to overcome...** Now I read you, if I can find that article quickly. I read this to you this morning. He doesn't overcome you. He can't overcome you.

94 The translation here, the correct translation is this: **And it was given unto him to have a legal dispute with the Saints...** Or hold legal disputes. Legal, that is, legal in the courts. **... but they will be found innocent, and authority was given unto him over peoples and nations and languages...** Peoples and nations, over all, everyone, over all the earth.

95 There's nowhere on earth, apparently, where they haven't or where they don't have their tentacles to reach in and try to accuse, bringing false charges to anyone who is still hanging on to some little bit of the Righteousness that **YAHWEH** shows in the Holy Scriptures.

96 But he cannot overcome the Saints as is

---

**But he cannot overcome the Saints as is shown here. He can only make allegations, but they will be found innocent YAHWEH says. Praise YAHWEH. [applause]**

---

shown here. He can only make allegations, but they will be found innocent **YAHWEH** says. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

97 Now back to this. It goes on for forty-two moons. That's three and a half years, forty-two moons. If you have your calendar, I'd like you to mark something on it (if I can find my notes here). This Feast, this coming Feast of Tabernacles (let me find the article). *The Journeys of Pope Benedict, The Journeys of Pope Benedict*. This is Italy, May 29, 2005.

98 He was elected Pope; write this down, he was elected Pope on April 19th, 2005. April 19th, 2005. If you want to add these quickly, April 19th, 2005 to April 19th, 2006 is one year; 2007 is two years; 2008 is three years; April 19th, 2008, you have three years. So we need now six months. Praise **YAHWEH**. [laughing, applause].

99 April 19th, that's the fourth month. I'll put it in numbers for you. 04/19/08 to 05/19/08 is one month; 06/19/08 is two months; 07/19/08 is three months; 08/19/08 is four months; 9/19/08 is five months; 10/19/08 is three and a half years. Praise **YAHWEH**! [applause] This coming Feast of Tabernacles.

100 The Day of Atonement is the 10th day of this Roman month October. His time is up. His three and a half years is up the 19th of this same month, right during the Feast, in fact. During the Feast his time ends. Ours don't, but his does. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

101 I don't know if he'll last that long or not, but, anyway, that's what the Prophecy shows there. He's given, the Catholic church is given that time period to make war, to make war against Righteousness.

102 Now remember, Bush, Putin, Blair, and Benedict. Bush, Putin, and Blair and Benedict XVI are shown along with me, Yisrayl Hawkins, they're shown together in the bible codes. We don't make these codes up, by the way. If you could see in this book, we didn't see the book till now, but just recently.

103 Let's turn over to **Revelation 11** now. **Revelation 11**, because here's the Work that is also shown in the bible codes, but also shown in Scripture that is bringing forth the Prophecies and showing what they're trying to hide, exposing the man of sin. **Revelation 11**. Now we tied this in, if you remember, at the start of this. We tied it in the Last Days with the Two Witnesses, the Two Witnesses, the Two Olive Trees and the reestablished House of **YAHWEH**.

104 Well this Work here now goes right along

with Benedict and is shown with him, President Bush, Putin, and Tony Blair. All of them are showed right there. All of us are shown together in one wad. Now either this is true or this is the greatest deception ever put forth in bible codes or Scripture. It's true. It's got to be true. Praise **YAHWEH**! [applause] It's got to be true.

105 Everything has come to pass and this is the reason they're perplexed about this book because they predicted this, they even warned the White House that this nuclear holocaust was going to come in Bush's, in Bush's regime. I'm expecting it. One hundred percent I'm expecting it.

106 But here's our Work now, brethren, in this same time period now. **Revelation 11:1. And there was given me a reed like a measuring rod. And the Malak stood, saying: Rise, and measure the temple... and the altar and its confines...** And we did that.

107 The first trip to Israel, in fact, that's what I went there for is to work on the temple mount and get measurements. And this is what we did. And we found where the temple set. And, in fact, one of the teachers that we saw later, his name skips me right now, but he teaches college there, he used our Work that was started in that year, the first year I was there in 1982. And we did these measurements.

108 We went back several more times with people that were actually educated in this field to understand the different grades of land. And we took them there and we worked on this temple mount, and a temple model was built and so forth. So this Prophecy has been fulfilled.

109 **Verse 2, But the court which is outside the temple leave out, and measure it not; for it is given to the Gentiles. And the holy city they will tread under foot for forty-two moons...** That's three and a half years.

110 **Verse 3, And I will give power...** After you do this, then, **...I will give power to My Two Witnesses...** Not after you do it, but it's part of the Work of the Two Witnesses.

111 **And I will give power to My Two Witnesses to perform their Prophetic Office...** He's giving power to Two Witnesses to perform their Prophetic Office. Well, their Prophetic Office is this: **...they will foretell events about the three and one-half years...** It doesn't say they will Prophecy that long a time.

112 It just shows that the Work of **YAHWEH** takes a long time. Forty years already we've taken up till now, brethren. First time we measured the temple, it was working then. But we're prophesying.

And my brother did this, too, because he understood a lot of these Prophecies before he died. And he preached this very thing about these dark days, three and a half years of war, of dark, dark days.

113 **...foretell events about the three and one-half years, those cast about with darkness...** When, in actual fact, the sun is going to be totally darkened.

114 But we're talking about days. We're prophesying about days, not about the person being black or wearing black sackcloth. [laughing] That's not what it said there. It's talking about the days of darkness that man is bringing upon himself. And he's bringing about, notice he's given the same. He's talking about the same time period. It's a time period, three and a half years that is brought forth here.

115 Well, who brings it forth is this character that's shown along with the Quartet, a religious system that brings this about. It's in the making right now. He's been in action now for almost three and a half years. He's got a few months left. That's what we're foretelling and the cause of it. These Two Witnesses are the two Olive Trees which builds The House of **YAHWEH** in these Last Days.

116 I want to read you just some of these articles because they show the fulfillment of these Prophecies. Now this is Benedict and his time period and his office, and when he was elected and so forth. He went to work almost immediately when he was elected as Pope.

117 *Pope Benedict XVI starts his papacy. Love and obedience to him...* [Laughing] It says, *...In a liturgy rich with symbols...* Symbols? These are the same wordings now that you find in **Daniyl**. *...rich with symbols and promises. Pope Benedict formally began his ministry as head of the universal church, and Catholics from around the world pledged their love and obedience to him.*

118 *...The morning of April 24, Pope Benedict, elected April 19, walked down to the tomb of the martyred St. Peter in the Vatican Basilica to pay homage to the first bishop of Rome...* Of course, that's the Apostle Kepha who is who they're referring to and making out like that Kepha was on their side. If you read **I** and **II Kepha** you'll find out he was like us. He was fighting against those who leave the Holy Commandments. And he says they're like dogs or pigs who turn back to their own vomit or after they're washed turn back to wallowing in the mire, but they put a rubber glove on when they do it, so that...!

119 *...Then, with some 150 cardinals he processed into the sun-bathed St. Peter's Square to begin the Mass and receive the main symbols of his office.*

120 *...From Florida...* Florida, it starts naming now the kings of the earth. *...Florida Jeb Bush...* They had people here from Germany, from Israel--representatives from all over the world, at that time, that came to this religious celebration of his going into office.

121 *...Modern popes deploy a distinctive form of power...* It says. *Modern popes deploy a distinctive form of power, the power of moral persuasion...* It says. Well, that's what, that's exactly what Daniyl shows in these Last Days would take place. And of course, that persuasion then is displayed here in **Revelation 13**. It shows that he is coming to fight as Daniyl said, against the Holiness of the people.

122 *...Its effects are sometimes difficult to recognize...* But he goes on and explains that it's very powerful. He says, *...The different personalities of John Paul II and Benedict XVI sometimes mask their shared (and unshakeable) conviction that religious and moral ideas can redirect the course of human affairs. And that, in turn, suggests the possibility that Benedict XVI may have had his own "June 1979 moment"—a moment that was missed, or misunderstood, at the time.*

123 *...That moment was the most controversial episode in Benedict XVI's pontificate: his Regensburg Lecture on faith and reason...* Is what it was called, faith and reason. *...delivered at his old German university on Sept. 12, 2006. By quoting a Byzantine emperor's sharp critique of Islam...* There's where he started his war against the Muslims. And of course, he was criticized for it.

124 *...Benedict XVI drew worldwide criticism. Others, however...* Others besides the critics. *...including significant personalities in the complex world of Islam, took the pope's point about the dangers of faith detached from reason quite seriously. And over the ensuing 19 months, there have been potentially historic tectonic shifts going on, both within Islam and in the world of interreligious dialogue...* If you can get what they said; since that speech, there has been heads turning and movements taking place to bring about this war.

125 *...Benedict has received two open letters from Muslim leaders...* They also wrote warning letters to him. *...Perhaps even more important, given his influence in Sunni Islam, King Abdullah*

of Saudi Arabia visited Benedict XVI in November 2007. Subsequently, the king announced his own interfaith initiative, aimed at drawing representatives of the three monotheistic faiths into a new conversation, and negotiations between the Holy See and Saudi Arabia opened on building the first Catholic church in the kingdom... Now this was just part of it. This was just part of what is going on.

126 ...Benedict XVI has quietly put his pontificate behind the forces of Islamic reform... And of course, some are scared and are working with him, in trying to get favors, because they do fear the man.

127 ...Benedict knows that, just as he knew exactly what he was doing at Regensburg. He won't see the fruits of his labors, as John Paul II saw the fruits of June 1979. He has, however, set in motion new dynamics in contemporary history, which is no small accomplishment... It says.

128 The next one, April 23rd, 2008. *US-British Leaders Swear Allegiance To Pope As England Destroyed. Russian Intelligence reports...* This come from the Russian news now. ...*Russian Intelligence reports to the Foreign Ministry are stating today that during last week's visit to the United States by Pope Benedict XVI, both the American President, George Bush, and Britain's Prime Minister, Gordon Brown...* We might check that one out, too, in the hidden codes. ...*knelt...* They knelt. ...*before the Roman Pontiff and "swore their allegiance" to the new Holy Roman Empire...*

129 ...*in a move designed to destroy the borders of all Western Nations...* In a move, yes. ...*in a move designed to destroy the borders of all Western Nations as they prepare for Total War against the Muslim and Eastern Power Blocks in the World...* Of course, this is what the Prophecy shows. It says, ...*It should...* But this is what the news is saying too.

130 And I read an article, I don't have it with me, but it came from a newspaper in, I believe it was the *Pasadena Times* or something like that, a paper in California. I've got to get that again and read it to you. But it's showing how the news is being censored here in the United States and they're not telling what is going on in the world and what you can expect. And the people here are being held in the dark.

131 And he says, but they're not demanding to know. All most people want is just to do their job that pays them so much per hour and then go back home to their comfort zones and go back again the

next morning to earn another day's pay. [laughing] But they don't--they don't want to interfere. They don't want to know what's going on in the outside world, they just want to be entertained with their comfort zone of their own, whatever they have created for themselves.

132 It says, ...*It should be noted that these two latest world leader converts to Catholicism follows that of the former British Prime Minister Tony Blair...* Who did the same thing. And of course, this was broadcast on the local news here that Tony Blair had pledged his allegiance to the Pope also. ...*who upon his resignation as the leader of the United Kingdom and head of the English Church, flew to Rome and also knelt before Pope Benedict XVI swearing his allegiance to the Pontiff and to the N[ew Holy Roman Empire...* That they are about to, or have created already. They've just got to bring it about.

133 ...*But, to the greatest dangers posed by the rising of this New Holy Roman Empire are the dissolutions of all National borders leading to the destruction of England, and as Telegraph News Service further reports, "England has been wiped off a map of Europe, drawn up by Brussels bureaucrats as part of a scheme that the Tories claim threatens to undermine the country's national identity"...*

134 ...*The American President has, likewise, informed his North American Counterparts of these new plans to dissolve both the United States and the European Union into a Western Alliance during their U.S. Summit, but to which the Canadian Prime Minister Stephen Harper, and knowing his Nation's destruction is imminent, warned his allies to not forget "who has the oil"...* [laughing]

135 ...*Though there remains no evidence that the masses of American people fully comprehend the catastrophic destruction of their way of life that awaits them, this cannot be said of their elite corporate leaders, and who are being warned by both their most powerful "right" and "left" faction, propaganda media organs. The Wall Street Journal...* I've read you that article if you remember. ...*The Wall Street Journal and the New York Times, to begin to prepare building survival homes away from their cities and to also begin to convert their available cash into food...* Into food.

136 I was just handed an article before I came up here, and I don't know if I left it on my desk, but it says that the United States, (maybe this is it here) the United States has sold off the wheat supply.

---

## I don't believe we have much time left. I believe, you know, we're running out of time.

---

And that we have in reserve, in the United States now, enough wheat to make every person a half a loaf of bread. That's all we've got left in reserve. Now at one time we could have fed everyone in America, you know, up to, I think, three to six months or something like that, but it's all gone. But they're telling, they're telling the bureaucrats, you better get this done and get it done quickly, turn your available cash into food.

137 *...and with, perhaps, the most strident warning being issued by the aforementioned Wall Street Journal who are telling their readers, "I don't want to alarm anybody"...* And this is the article I read you several months ago. *... "but maybe it's time for Americans to start stockpiling food. No, this is not a drill"...* They said.

138 *...As both climate change and the growing crisis of the World's ability to feed itself are rushing towards Total World War, the advice of these powerful U.S. propaganda media organs should, indeed, be heeded, but, and sadly, there remains no evidence to suggest that these once great American people are concerned with anything more than what pleases them in the immediate moment and have convinced themselves that all will be well tomorrow, what it is like today.*

139 *...However, with the growing strength of the new Holy Roman Empire arising in their midst and with the plans to subjugate all of these people to the will of a Pope they know nothing about, one can surely see how these peoples will be the first to fall into the oblivion of history that, in all honesty.*

140 *They have no one to blame but themselves...* This was printed April 23rd, 2008. E.U. and U.S. all rights. This is the largest news service in the world it says. The news is updated, over five hundred articles updated daily.

141 *Bush's upcoming visit...* One more. *Bush's upcoming visit with the Pope marks unprecedented relationship. June 7th, 2008...* I believe that was two days ago, or three. *...June 7th, 2008, Vatican City. When President Bush pays a visit to Pope Benedict XVI at the Vatican on Friday, it will be his sixth meeting with a pope, and his third meeting with Benedict in just over a year...* Third meeting in just over a year.

142 *...Never in U.S. history has a president*

*consulted so often with the leader of the Catholic Church. Yet, according to informed observers there is reason to believe that Benedict, despite some important policy differences with the president, feels a genuine affinity...* A marriage. A marriage. This means marriage. *...with President Bush...* I'd say they have this thing going for sure.

143 *Pope...* Here's the second one on it. *Pope to host Bush in unusual Vatican...* Unusual. Now this was June the 9th. It says, *...Pope Benedict will unusually host talks with U.S. President George W. Bush...* Let me start over. *Pope Benedict will unusually host talks with U.S. President George W. Bush in a restored medieval tower on Friday...* A restored medieval tower on Friday.

144 *...After their private talks...* After their private talks. *...Bush and the pope will stroll in the gardens to see a statue of Madonna. Bush will be in Rome from Wednesday to Friday...* Well, of course, they're not going to tell you what they're really talking about, but it seems like the Russian news is telling us what they're really talking about.

145 Well, that's the Prophecy and that is the news. What you do with it is up to you. Praise **YAHWEH!** [laughing, applause] I don't believe we have much time left. I believe, you know, we're running out of time. And of course, we've been talking about this moment for about forty years now, about this time period. And I don't see it delayed any longer.

146 I believe that **YAHWEH** will hold the nuclear wars back to let them come for just a short time period. I think that if they went too far the earth couldn't stand it, all mankind would be wiped out, and that's what **Mattithyah 24** shows. That if **YAHWEH** didn't, if He didn't hold this thing for a certain time period and only let it proceed for a short time then all life on earth would be wiped out. But **YAHWEH** can calculate this and He can protect us in doing so.

147 Texas does not have any E. coli in their tomatoes. Praise **YAHWEH!** [laughing, applause] Neither does Israel. And of course, we know that a certain amount of people are going to be coming from Israel to Texas, which they

call, and they were calling Israel, in 1982, when I was there, saying, Israel is the small Texas, of this land over here. They compared themselves to Texas, but the small Texas, not the big Texas.

148 And at that time there was a very popular TV show and I can't even remember what the name of the thing was. But, anyway, it kind of put Texas on the map in Israel and they were wearing cowboy boots and hats there for a while. So I would I could think of the name of that show. [someone in congregation shouts *Dallas*] What? *Dallas, Dallas, yeah, Dallas*. That's what it was.

149 Anyway, there's a certain amount of people who're going to be coming from Israel to Texas, to **YAHWEH's** House, of course. And of course, once these wars are turned loose, you know, people will start believing this then. Once they see and it's announced a third part of the people have been killed over that fourth part of the earth then surely they will start heeding the rest of these Prophecies and start making their way to The House of **YAHWEH**. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

150 If you'll all stand I would like to have prayer with you before we leave, before any of you leave. Please be careful. Don't take any chances at all going back to other states. Satan would like nothing better than to take you out of **YAHWEH's** House, one way or another. So keep that in mind and don't take any chances at all. And if you get in trouble, keep the phone number handy of The House of **YAHWEH**.

151 **OVERSEER YISRAYL HAWKINS PRAYS:** Our Father in Heaven Whose Name is **YAHWEH**, this is Yisrayl Hawkins, Father, Your Last Days' Witness coming to You, Father, through, along with the whole House of **YAHWEH** that's here at this time Father. We know that there're others who're not here, but we're coming on their behalf too. But we're coming to You, Father, through Yahshua our High Priest and King

---

**We need Your help. Everyone in the House of YAHWEH, everyone You're calling, everyone involved in Your Work, Father, needs Your Help and Protection in this time period in order to bring forth Your Great Work.**

---

---

**We ask You, Father, to give us Peace in the House that Your Work may be done and Your Will carried out here on earth as it is in heaven.**

---

over The House of **YAHWEH** in these Last Days Who is also spoken of, Father, by the mouth of the Prophets and sits at Your Right Hand at this time.

152 And has said, Father, that whatever we ask in His Name that He will do and You will honor our request. And we come before you, Father, at this time asking that our prayers be answered, that our requests be honored, that You forgive us, Father, our trespasses. That's the number one thing, that you forgive us our sins, our trespasses.

153 Don't cut us off from You Father. Don't let our sins come between us and You. But forgive us as we confess our sins to one another, Father, and to wipe the slates clean. Forgive us those sins, Father, and hear our prayers, every individual, Father.

154 We need Your help. Everyone in the House of **YAHWEH**, everyone You're calling, everyone involved in Your Work, Father, needs Your Help and Protection in this time period in order to bring forth Your Great Work.

155 And the schemes, Father, that we see that are given the beast at this time, the power that they have, we do not have the power to fight them, Father. And we're asking that You fight our battles for us, and give us the time, Father, to do Your Work and Your Will.

156 We ask You, Father, to give us Peace in the House that Your Work may be done and Your Will carried out here on earth as it is in heaven. The articles written, the sermons brought, the teachings brought through the television, radio, news media, whatever to reach the world, Father, with this warning that You said must go to the world, to all nations at this time and then The End would come.

157 We see The End coming, Father. We're striving to prepare for it. I see The End coming and I think all of Your People do, Father, and I think they all believe at this time. I'm thinking, Father, the disbelief is gone and they can see that You're doing a Great Work and that You have plans for all of us. I don't see any disbelief in Your House, Father, at this time.

---

**And all together, Father, we ask You to bless us, Father, with the gifts of Spirit Holy, the Powers Father that helped, that helped Your Disciples and Your Prophets to perform their jobs in the earlier days, that You have promised to us in Yahyl 2. And even on our young people, our young Priests and Priestesses, and the old people in the House also, Father, that You bless us with those gifts.**

---

158 And I'm asking you to forgive those who didn't believe for a while and put their trust in one another and in their own abilities, Father, instead of putting it in Your Work. We ask You forgive those people, Father, of this great sin of unbelief.

159 And all together, Father, we ask You to bless us, Father, with the gifts of Spirit Holy, the Powers Father that helped, that helped Your Disciples and Your Prophets to perform their jobs in the earlier days, that You have promised to us in **Yahyl 2**. And even on our young people, our young Priests and Priestesses, and the old people in the House also, Father, that You bless us with those gifts.

160 We ask You also, Father, to protect Your people as they travel back to their jobs and houses in the world. We need everyone, Father, desperately that You have called in these Last Days. We need them desperately to be a part of Your Work and especially a witness in these Last Days of this Babylon that is falling and along with all of her abominations, all of her sins that she has brought to the world that is caving in on them and destroying them, Father, and will destroy them and even bring about the nuclear wars.

161 These sins will bring about the nucle-

ar wars as You have predicted they would. And now we see these wars coming, Father. We see the nations preparing for them. Even our present president from the news articles that come forth, it seems that he and all the others have pledged their allegiance to the beastly system, Father, that is wanting--wanting to destroy other people on earth and will actually bring about the nuclear wars that will destroy four-fifths of the earth's population.

162 We praise You and thank You, Father, for this knowledge and the blessing of this four day Feast that has never been in history before, that we know of, but it's been held at this time. And everyone attended to the Prophecies that You've brought forth here. We thank you for this, Father, and Praise You.

163 It's given--it gives everyone much courage, Father, and determination to stand up for Your Ways when they see the Prophecies and they understand what is going to come and will come and understand also that they can, they can resist Satan, and You will protect them for it.

164 We bless You and praise You Father. And we ask Your Guidance and Protection upon everyone. We ask Your blessings upon everyone from the least to the greatest. Help us, Father, in being teachers. Help us to strengthen that ability to be teachers and to train for the jobs in the Kingdom.

165 We know, Father, that You're holding back the wars on our account. And we understand this, Father, and we thank You for it. We also ask You, Father, to hurry and bring Your Kingdom, to rush it in. We're looking forward to it. We're looking forward to be a part of Your Kingdom forever.

166 We praise You. We thank You. We ask these things in our High Priest and our King Yahshua's Name, Hallelu**YAHWEH**. Praise **YAHWEH**!

167 I love you brethren! At the count of three, Hallelu**YAHWEH**. One, two, three... Hallelu**YAHWEH**!! Praise **YAHWEH**! [ap-  
plause]

---

**We know, Father, that You're holding back the wars on our account. And we understand this, Father, and we thank You for it. We also ask You, Father, to hurry and bring Your Kingdom, to rush it in. We're looking forward to it. We're looking forward to be a part of Your Kingdom forever.**

---

---

# Chapter Thirty-Two

## The Tree Of Life And The Tree Of Righteousness And Evil Are Presented To The World Today—But It's You Who Must Choose

06/14/08

### The Great Kahan Shaul

**Article:** I just need a few minutes of your time to share something exciting with you here. The world is changing and the world's attitudes are changing, little by little. You know, they don't want to admit it that The House of **YAHWEH** and that Yisrayl Hawkins have the answers, but, brethren, the evidence of what Pastor has been bringing is mounting so heavily that they can no longer deny it.

ABC news came out with an article here just the other day. *Apocalypse Now. Floods, tornados and locusts; weather of biblical proportions sets off debate among theologians and scientists...God's wrath seems at work these days as the heavens and the earths have unleashed earthquakes in China, a cyclone in Burma, killer tornados and record floods across the U.S. and even a plague or locusts or cicadas in New England...*

*By the final book of Revelation in the New Testament the earth suffers seven plagues from disease to intense heat and drought and final a shower of deadly hailstones and then comes the apocalypse, the final judgment of man and destruction of the world by fire. Biblical imagery is all over the news these days...*

*Most theologians and scientists don't yet take seriously warnings that the end of the world is nigh. But many reputable scholars do lend*

*credence to the notion that the world is in for some kind of disaster, be it meteorological, ecological or geo-political...*

*Modern millennialists and eschatologists... These're people who study Prophecy. ...including Yisrayl Buffalo Bill Hawkins, the founder of The House of **YAHWEH** religious sect located on a 44 acre compound... I mean campground. ...outside Abilene, Texas, who... Brian Ross incorrectly claimed. ...predicted the end of the world yesterday, June 12th, have been forecasting doomsday for decades... No, he's not been forecasting doomsday, he's been prophesying about the days clothed in darkness, remember in **Revelation**? Not a doomsday. It's doom for their way of life but not that the world is going to explode and nothing be left.*

*...The bible has a lot to say about man's relationship to the ecosystem... The ecosystem, even though they're not giving the credit, they're now saying or at least they're talking along the same lines about the earth mourning and fading away, about the land vomiting you out.*

*...Religious scholars are beginning to pay more attention to what the bible has to say about man's destruction of the environment and its relationship to natural catastrophes... Read between the lines there. They can no longer deny it. Brethren, it won't be long before they acknowledge it.*



---

*But at this time, that's all I have. If everyone will please stand. It's now my great honor and privilege to present to you, the only man on the face of the earth who holds Yahshua Messiah's Authority to bring this Message to the nations, brethren, the Greatest Teacher in the world, the Greatest Kahan, our beloved Pastor and Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins!*

---

1 [applause] Praise **YAHWEH!** Shalom everyone! May the Peace of **YAHWEH** be with each and every one of you. You may be seated. Praise **YAHWEH!** [laughing] Well first **YAHWEH** had the news media announcing it, now He's got the scientists and the theologians announcing it! [laughing] And soon they're gonna be saying, "Oh yeah, I knew this all along," as the Great Kahan Shaul just brought out.

2 Here's something else they're gonna be crying about. *Corn Crops Damaged by Midwest Deluge As Prices Soar... Upward. ...Rainstorms sweeping the biggest corn states in the U.S. are damaging a crop that's already... In trouble. ...failing to keep pace with global demand for food, fuel and cattle feed.*

3 *...Corn prices. Corn rose to a record \$6.73 a bushel yesterday in Chicago, extending this year's gain to 44 percent. Yields in the U.S. may fall 10 percent short of government forecasts, the biggest drop in 13 years...* Well, and of course we can't or we don't have anything in stock, and the corn feeds the cattle. The cattle bring the milk and butter and cheese. So everything is going up. Five dollars and something on gas they're predicting. [laughing]

4 *Corn Jumps to Record on U.S. Midwest Rain...* You'd think the rain would be great, but it's not. It's flooding. It's washing, washing it away, doing more damage than benefits to it.

5 And of course Pakistan and the United States are getting ready for war and hatred. That's what the Scriptures have been predicting for years, here in Abilene and going out to the world now for over two years. I meant to bring that to you the other day. The time that we went on the air was right about the time that the Pope Benedict was elected, not too many months difference there.

6 And of course, we've been on that--it was July, I believe, when we went on. I can't remember for sure, but I'll bring you the dates. I do have it. But it's that same year that he was elected and we went on Hotbird. Hotbird. Hotbird 613. And we have been on there for over three years now or going on three years now, going on three years, I believe.

7 *Israel Launches 'Iran Command' For War. Israel has reportedly started to set up an 'Iran Command' within its airforce as part of preparations for a possible war against Iran...* Now all of this may stop. Every bit of this may stop. I'm seeing some articles now, some news that actually

indicate that they're going to declare peace. And all of this, a lot of the news now is starting to lead to that very thing where they'll declare that they have peace.

8 *Bush Treated with Special Audience with the Pope...* This is very interesting. I told you this would be the third time that President Bush went to see the Pope. He's now saying that he may convert to Catholicism after visiting the Pope for this time in this medieval, medieval, medieval hall. [laughing]

9 *Bush Said: West Must Stand with Afghanistan...* And he shows the progress that they've made there and in Iraq.

10 I think I'll wait till next Sabbath to bring the rest of this. But Israel, Israel and Hamas now are making agreements together. And you can see this in the articles. But there're several other nations here that are involved in this. So, I'm thinking that **II Thessalonians 5** is going to come to pass very, very soon.

11 I don't know if you realize it, I heard for years that our phone lines, our phones, our cell phones were bugged and they were listening to all of our conversations and recording our conversations. Now you might keep that in mind you know, when you get on that phone. It might be better to kind of carry or write down your conversations and carry them in person than it would be to talk on these phones.

12 Some of the things people say are misunderstood because people misunderstand our religion and they don't understand us. They was born and raised in Christianity and so when they hear words they don't understand, they determine in their own minds what these mean and, of course, they always twist it to mean evil.

13 And you could be talking about a conversation with someone, you're talking about a conversation that you had with someone, and, of course, that conversation could lead them to believe, and even try to prove it in court that you were talking about something you were not. It might be better if you just made some notes, if you need to talk to a person, and talk to them when you see them. You know, rather than get on the phone and carry on these conversations, which most of the time leads to gossip anyway, which is greatly condemned.

14 I'd like you to start going over in your

mind the Scriptures and what the people had to go through each time period when a Work of **YAHWEH** was done. Now, if you remember, Abel was killed by Cain because Cain's deeds were evil. That's what the Scripture actually shows; Book Two shows this.

15 Cain's deeds were evil and, of course Abel's were bringing forth the Righteous Works of **YAHWEH**, the Laws and Prophecies of **YAHWEH**. And, of course, Abel was doing a Great Work at that time. He was both preaching and publishing **YAHWEH**'s Word. **YAHWEH**'s Words were stored in the Ark of Noah and was used for many, many generations after that bringing Righteousness and hope to the people who wanted to turn to Righteousness, who wanted to repent of sin and turn to Righteousness. But **YAHWEH** allowed Abel to be killed and of course the people persecuted.

16 If you remember, Nimrod who rose up against **YAHWEH**'s People and it wasn't just that he rose up against **YAHWEH**, but he rose up in hatred against **YAHWEH**'s People and he tried to turn everyone to his evil way. The same thing that's being taught by the Catholic Church today; freedom from the Laws of **YAHWEH**.

17 But, but think this over. **YAHWEH** allowed the Children of Israyl to go into Egypt where they were held as slaves, under bondage, so to speak. And held as slaves and, of course, Mosheh, when **YAHWEH** brought Mosheh into the world, they actually had to hide that baby to keep him from being killed. Now, he was hidden, he was raised in a secret place, and kept there a while, in order to keep him from death so that he could bring forth a Work of **YAHWEH**.

18 Now, all of this was just like it is today. Everything that took place in those years was just like it is today. **YAHWEH** is bringing forth a Work today that's greatly hated. And He tells you it's going to be persecuted. It's going to be hated worse, hated worse than any people on the face of the earth, we are. But at the same time they're having to acknowledge now that **YAHWEH**'s Words are actually true, the words that we have been bringing them for years; showing there's a cause for these curses that we are suffering.

19 Well the scientists and the theologians are admitting it and they're even mentioning our name in the news broadcast. I think they hate to, but at the same time they have to, because they want to bring forth some slander to say, "Don't follow this group, but these things are True that they're bringing." [laughing]

20 We're the only ones that's brought it for forty years now, but now, and now they're admitting, "Yes, the words are true now, but don't follow this bunch because they're hated by the police. The police are investigating this bunch." Of course they

have been for about forty years now, they've been investigating this House.

21 Certain families in this long Work that Mosheh did that **YAHWEH** brought forth in order to bring the temple to be built and, of course, the Savior to be slaughtered, some people, there were certain ones who turned to Righteousness. Of course, not the whole family, of course, in many cases, but one out of a family and others would turn against them.

22 The spy, for instance who **YAHWEH** put in a certain place, I mean the one who hid the spies, not the spies themselves, but the woman who hid the spies, and who preceded Israyl taking over the land and lied about them and told them these spies had gone a different way. Now if you think about that situation and how they ever found out that there were two spies there to begin with and then the police come hunting them.

23 And this certain woman is spoken of, and what she did, and how she did it in order to save the lives of those two spies, it's worth going back and reading this, right now, and comparing it with today's Prophecy. Because **YAHWEH** is using certain people to help certain people and, of course, just as He did then in order to protect His Work.

24 And He's got them hidden throughout the land. People who are actually afraid to join The House of **YAHWEH**, but they know that The House of **YAHWEH** is right; it's **YAHWEH**'s Work, just as that woman who hid the two spies knew. And she protected those two spies and sent the police in another direction while the two spies got away. And she's spoken of even today and her lineage spoken of. This person, she repented. She was working, actually working with **YAHWEH** and was promised certain things by **YAHWEH**, Himself, for taking a hand in this Work.

25 Are you applying it to today? Are you? Can you hear me even? Can you hear what I'm saying? Praise **YAHWEH**! [applause]

26 Other families of course, they were in The House of **YAHWEH**, turned against **YAHWEH**'s Work and of course they led many people away. But **YAHWEH** said, the Apostles were inspired to write in every House there're vessels of gold and silver, but there're also those of pottery and clay that can be broken and those will be taken out of course.

27 But **YAHWEH**'s Work has always, in every case, it's always proceeded according to the Prophecy that shows what that Work was going to do. That Work always accomplished what it was going to do just exactly as the Prophecy showed that it would.

28 Now if you're familiar with the Prophecies, and you should be, I've been bringing it every week. Of course if you're playing around and you're not

listening to the sermons, you know, that's a different thing. You won't get it. You won't hear the tree when it falls.

29 But if you're listening then you will know. As back then, this Work is prophesied. Everything that we're supposed to do has got to be done. Everything that's broadcast in that will be brought to pass, just like the Savior said. This thing that is occurring to me, right now, He said it is done to fulfill this Prophecy, to fulfill this Prophecy. That's what the Savior said over and over and over as He was showing this to His Disciples.

30 Why did the Disciples not believe Him? Because they was sitting there playing, [hits the podium] or asleep or something [laughing] you know and not paying attention to what Yahshua was trying to tell them. Later when they started trying to preach these things to others, they had the same thing occurring to them. And actually said people come and listen, they go to sleep, we even had some of them fall out of the window! [laughing] We have to bring them back to life and so forth.

31 But these same things, what Yahshua taught, that the temple would be rebuilt, the temple would be destroyed, all of that came to pass. Everything came to pass just as it was prophesied. So we can count on this today that it's going to come to pass just like it was prophesied. Every step of that Prophecy is going to take place.

32 Yes, there is going to be persecution, bad persecution. And I'm in hopes that it's about over. I'm in hopes that **YAHWEH** will give us peace now because He has proven us. I hope there's not much more of it, but I don't know. Every time I think I know the hearts of the people, **YAHWEH** let's me know that I don't know the hearts of the people. [laughing] That I don't know the hearts of some people, and some fall away.

33 Let's go over to **Genesis** here. **Genesis 2**. Because **YAHWEH** promises certain things here, that is, He gives you this information and tells you this is the way it's going to be throughout His years of Work, throughout His years of Works, the 6,000 years that He has dedicated to this Work to bring forth a Righteous Kingdom, a Righteous Kingdom. He's not going to let anybody in who is not Righteous, who doesn't have their heart in this Work.

34 But those who do, call them a whore if you want to, you know, it makes no difference what they call me. It makes no difference the sins that they say I've committed. If they want to know my sins, you know, I'm the first one who wants to admit my sin. I'll tell them in no uncertain terms all the sins I've committed throughout my life if they want to

know them and truly want to know them for some Righteous reason.

35 I don't mind confessing my sin. I don't sin anymore. That is, I don't sin on purpose. Sometimes things sneak up on me, even today. But they're not the sins that used to be, the thought out sins and the things that I hate. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause].

36 Sometimes I get overwhelmed in my mind and I lose my temper. I quickly apologize. I hate myself. I kick myself for it, but sometimes I do. But that's the weakness of this body of mine. But it is getting stronger, I'm fighting it day by day. Praise **YAHWEH**! [applause]

37 But here now in **Genesis 2:1-2**. **Genesis 2:1**. He says, **Thus the heavens and the earth, and all of them, were finished...** That is the host that actually has something to do with mankind, that governs mankind, including the firmament that is quickly fading away, being eaten up by STDs right now.

38 And science is going to prove this very rapidly now and they're going to mention The House of **YAHWEH** again, probably with a snarl on their face, but it will get to be overwhelming pretty soon because The House of **YAHWEH** has been preaching everything that's going to take place. And of course, it's taking place and they're having to admit it's taking place now.

39 Whether, whether they like it or not, there are millions of people out there that sees the earth going down, the earth mourning and fading away. They're not, they're not so stupid and blind as to go to their comfort zones and hide behind a TV set, you know. They are rightly concerned at this time and they're bringing those concerns to the government who seem like they're unconcerned, but they, the people, are concerned. They're trying to save themselves, a few of themselves. Now the governments, they're making preparations, right now, to save themselves from what they have created and what they know that they're going to do.

40 They're going to desperate means, right now, to try and save a few of their own kind to rule the earth. Because they know this mass slaughter is coming, brethren. They couldn't keep from knowing it. But they've also predicted it. And their theologians, as they call themselves, also have predicted it. Malachi Martin was one of them. But others have done the same thing and are doing the same thing now. And they're concerned and they're trying to find answers. They have no answers, except what The House of **YAHWEH** has given them.

41 Well now they're beginning to look in their own Scriptures, see, and of course this is what makes it great, because now they're searching the

Scriptures and they're gonna--they're gonna see that everything we've said is True.

42 Well **YAHWEH** said this host of heaven was finished. Everything that concerned mankind was created in that time period. This little planet here at the end of the so-called Milky Way, sitting off by itself where it can't be bothered by the sons of **YAHWEH** who turned to evil. And, of course, there was no converting them so **YAHWEH** says, "I will make man in My Image and I will put him in charge of things, those who turn to Righteousness as Abel." Those who will not turn to Righteousness as Abel did, of course, He will not use. And He shows that throughout the Plan of **YAHWEH**, throughout the Holy Scriptures.

43 And there is no other plan of life, brethren, except this right here. There's none. None of the other gods that wrote books ever put a plan together like this over a period of thousands of years, inspiring each person to add to this Plan and talk about it in a different way and then even in that, put in a hidden code like **YAHWEH** did.

44 If you think of how intelligent a Being would be or must be to actually implant a hidden code to show us certain things in that hidden code that we're searching, now, daily to find out. Just like the people that are predicted to be in this time period right here, or when they see nuclear war, they know, yes, there is going to be a nuclear holocaust. And they know that it was predicted in the hidden codes, but they don't know why it didn't come.

45 Well of course we know why it didn't come, we know that **YAHWEH** or the Prophecy said, "I'm going to hold it back for a certain time period so certain things can take place in the minds of My People and in their hearts so they will be fit to rule as a Kingdom throughout eternity in the universe."

46 But He says, **verse 2, And on the Seventh Day YAHWEH ended His Work which He had done, and He rested...** That is, the Rest there. Now you don't know what **rested** means and it doesn't necessarily show all of it in that word. It shows *a repose*, yes, but you've got to understand the Hebrew. Then you've got to see the examples set forth by other Apostles and their writings, other Prophets and then, of course, the final thing, we have Yahshua, who fulfilled these Prophecies.

47 But look He said, **And on the Seventh Day YAHWEH ended His Work...** That was one thing that He did He ended His Work. **...which He had done, and He rested...** That word **rested** there, it didn't mean that He stopped and went to sleep [laughing] or lollygagged around that day. If He did, He would have been doing it by Himself. But He actually worked with mankind that day and made the Sabbath a Blessing.

48 **...and He rested on the Seventh Day from all His Work which He had done.**

49 **Verse 3, Then YAHWEH blessed the Seventh Day and set it apart to be Holy, because in it He rested from all the Work...** In that day He made it Holy because He did this thing on that day. Well of course we're the only ones, now, on earth who are teaching how to keep the Sabbath correctly, how **YAHWEH** actually keeps the Sabbath.

50 Look on down to **verse 9** this is part of the stuff that He brought forth on that day to mankind. This is part of the blessing that He taught to mankind. Yes, He talked to Adam, **YAHWEH** taught Adam His Laws.

51 **Verse 9, And out of the ground YAHWEH made every tree grow that is pleasant to the sight, and desirable for food. The Tree of Life was in the midst of the garden...** Tree of Life, you know what that is, the Tree of Life, that's the Laws and Prophecies of **YAHWEH** that guides you to Life Eternal. That's the Tree of Life; it's called The House of **YAHWEH** as we know from other writings of other Prophets and shown this Great House of Abel, Great House at Abel, the House of **YAHWEH** at Abel, the Great Stone of Abel and so forth. That's the way it was translated.

52 Now the theologians know that that word means **House of YAHWEH**, by the way. The interlinear knew it. They put it in there for everyone to see. That came out long after we started preaching, by the way and bringing the Name **YAHWEH** out.

53 **...The Tree of Life was in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of righteousness and evil...** Well where were they? Of course He showed you later, it was Abel and Cain who were there. In **chapter 4** there, it shows you that plainly.

54 That was in the Garden of **YAHWEH**; what He was using, what He was actually using to teach mankind, to teach and train them for a Kingdom. And of course as they were multiplying, which they did, the earth was populated and so forth then Cain killed Abel, as is shown in **chapter 4**.

55 But look, before you go there, look to **verse 16. And YAHWEH commanded the man...** Yes, all of this was done in The House of **YAHWEH**. **And YAHWEH commanded the man, saying: Of every tree of the garden you may freely eat;**

56 **Verse 17, But the tree of knowledge of righteousness and evil...** And of course this was a long teaching. How many years have we been teaching this very same thing here in The House of **YAHWEH**? Over forty years right here in this area, we've been teaching this same thing.

57 Mosheh taught it forty years in the wilderness, as he calls it. [laughing] Forty years

stumbling around over about three hundred acres of ground there. He taught this very same thing. And people who he could use, that **YAHWEH** could use were being converted. Others were getting ready to take over. They were actually making plans to take over The House of **YAHWEH**.

58 And of course **YAHWEH** allowed this very thing to take place in Yerusalem. Not in Abel, but in Yerusalem. Abel wasn't worth fooling with, you know. All that was, was a farming area where they worked children forty hours a day. They had forty hours a day there too; they were accused of it! [laughing] Forty hours a day, seven days a week; the days must have been longer then or they were until The House of **YAHWEH** came here. Now they're forty hours a day again! [laughing] Not twenty-four, but forty; that's what they said.

59 But apply these things, apply these things to today and you'll see exactly the same things taking place. Cain still hates Abel because his deeds are evil. His deeds are evil.

60 But notice, **YAHWEH** is commanding man saying, "You can't do this," you know. You've got to be Righteous, totally Righteous. That takes a while, that takes a while doing because the mind and heart have to be trained together to do this and it takes some doing to bring this about. It takes study and exercise of those Righteous attributes in your life, in your heart, and in your mind. It takes some doing to bring it about and **YAHWEH** says He gives you time to do that.

61 **Verse 18, And YAHWEH said: It is not satisfactory that man should be alone...** Well I'm going into the marriage now that takes place. But anyway it's not right, for man to be alone.

62 And look at **chapter 3** and start with **verse 1** because He shows an inspiration that was over Cain also, that was inspiring Cain and of course she was able to actually turn this thing and cause mankind to sin, in **Genesis 3:1-7**.

63 And **verse 7** says, **Then the eyes of both of them were opened...** They were opened by the preaching, of course, of Abel. **...and they realized that they had sinned...** Both of them. **...they violated YAHWEH's Laws. Because they had not kept YAHWEH's Laws, they were afraid...** Became afraid; fear was in them, just like it is today.

64 Let's go over to **Revelation 9** now because we see here that this religion of Cain, the religion inspired by Satan the devil, **I Yahchanan 3:7-8** plainly says, if you practice sin, you belong to Satan the devil. If you practice the Laws of **YAHWEH**, then you are repenting and you're constantly putting yourself in touch with **YAHWEH**.

65 You're also converting. You're converting something in this heart that makes you actually

start loving what you're doing. And you start loving what you're seeing **YAHWEH** is putting into you. Because He's taking this hatred out of you, He's taking bitterness out of you. He's making you hate everything that you're doing that is contrary to His Laws. And this is both going into your subconscious mind and your conscious mind so you start trying to fight these things that you're doing that are contrary or different, different from the Laws of **YAHWEH**.

66 But He shows this group, right here, that will not repent. Now this is in today's world that we're living in right now. Cain wouldn't repent and the same spirit that led Cain and is leading Cain today is still the same spirit. And **YAHWEH** says here, notice the demon worship that's involved here; the same thing that you see in **Genesis 3**. The same thing, the servants of Lucifer versus the Servants of **YAHWEH**.

67 The only thing, **YAHWEH** shows that He's going to bring or keep you through. He proved every time He let The House of **YAHWEH** die, He did it for a reason. There's no use in doing that any more. There's no reason in proving that again. What He's got to do now, and what He promises He will do with you is bring you through this thing and let you witness this so you can show it and teach it for all eternity. Yes, Praise **YAHWEH**! [applause]

68 And **verse 20, Revelation 9:20**. He said, **And the rest of the men who were not killed by these plagues... That is, left alive at that time ...still did not repent of the works of their hands, that they should not worship demons... Worship means to serve, serve demons, be in service to demons as I Yahchanan 3:7-8** says. If you practice sin you belong to the devil or demons, following the demons that work with Satan the devil.

69 **Verse 21, Neither did they repent of their murders, nor of their sorceries...** That is, the medication. That's what the word means. It's #5331 and from #5332 meaning, *medication or pharmacy, druggist, pharmacist*. That's what the word means.

70 **Verse 21, Neither did they repent of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornications, nor of their thefts...** As the Great Kahan Mattithyah just brought out from the articles that you read, these things are not working. They've been telling people these lies for years.

71 The House of **YAHWEH** is the only one that I know of that stood up and told the world, you know, read the back of these things and you will see they don't work. You know, open your eyes and look. It's right here in front of you really plain to see. If you can't read, then get someone to read it for you, but look on the back of it and it will tell you it doesn't work. Why just take it for granted

because they sell it in a machine or at the pharmacy that it will work? Look on the back.

72 Dr. Fox told me years ago, here in Abilene--he was a physician that we used to bring to the jails, city jail, to look at certain people when they would be sick. And he told me, he said, he was tearing some labels off of some drugs he was fixing to give a prisoner and I said, why are you taking those labels off? He said, "Aw, if these people read these labels it'd scare 'em to death." [laughing] He said, "I always take them off before I give these samples." These were samples. "I always take them off before I give them to them."

73 Well, of course, that's what goes on in the world. And **YAHWEH** says they won't repent of it because of the fact the love for money is a root of all evil as the Savior said. We have Yahshua to teach us these things and why they're hanging onto these things.

74 And you've got to believe Yahshua because He fulfilled the Prophecy written about Him. That's the reason we can believe Him. If He testified on His Own Behalf, His Testimony would amount to nothing. But the fact is He says, "I'm just fulfilling Prophecy. That's what I'm doing here in front of you."

75 **Neither did they repent of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication...** Nor of their adultery, nor sodomy, nor bestiality, and so forth.

76 So what did **YAHWEH** set before Adam and Eve then? He set before them this same thing. He set before them the right to worship demons if they so chose to do so. He set before them both doctrines, The House of **YAHWEH** and the exact same teaching that they're getting from Christianity today. Both of those things were set before mankind at that time.

77 In **Deuteronomy 30, Deuteronomy 30**, very few choose this way. But **YAHWEH** takes those who do choose this way, and then He proves them to see if their hearts are right. And He keeps proving them and then sometimes He even chastises us in order to bring us about because He knows that we will come about if He has patience with us. That's what He said. And He is very patient and very merciful and very determined to bring this about in our lives.

78 And if we get these little hints from Him and we start working desperately on changing our lives and stopping our attitudes, changing our character and changing our attitudes towards His Way, then His Job is done with us. And He can say, "Nothing will offend them anymore." That's what He shows in **Psalms**. Blessed are those who convert totally to His Laws because when they do nothing shall offend them.

79 Now if you remember **Acts 3:19** where it says **repent**. Repent! Well that, you know, you can repent nine hundred times a day [laughing] or maybe more. But He says, and be converted. And then He says that the time of refreshing may come. Well, of course, that time of refreshing is about ten sermons long, but we can get it, you know, if you hold out in this hot--heat. [laughing] Is somebody too cold in here or something? You need some heat?

80 When this time of refreshing comes, brethren, we're actually going to make or be ready to make a change. Now we're making it slowly by degree, up to that time of refreshing **YAHWEH** says. Which I want to cover in detail because I want you to know what is going to take place.

81 But right now look to **Deuteronomy 30** and **verse 15. Deuteronomy 30:15**. (If I can find it here, going the wrong way.)

82 **Deuteronomy 30:15. See, I have set before you...** The same as He shows in **Revelation 9**, the same as He shows in **Genesis 1** and **2**. He has done it again here in **Deuteronomy** with Mosheh.

83 Mosheh, a child who had to be withdrawn from a river; that was the Prophecy that was prophesied of him. Withdrawn from a river, and then raised in secret to keep Satan from finding out about him and killing him when he was a child.

84 The same thing occurred with Yahshua, you know. In a dream Yahseph was told, "Take this Baby and get out of here because Herod is planning to kill Him." And of course Yahshua's dad took the Child and did exactly as his dream showed him to do and then after Herod died or after a certain time period then he was told to bring Him back, bring Him back to Abelin where He was taught, then, the Laws of **YAHWEH**.

85 But here in **Deuteronomy 30** see, He shows it again. **Verse 15, See, I have set before you this day life by Righteousness, and death and destruction...** The same thing, the Tree of Life, with Righteousness, but then the tree of righteousness and evil, the mixture of righteousness and evil.

86 **Verse 16, In that I command you...** Yes, He commanded the man saying, do not eat of this mixture of righteousness and evil. Don't let this come into your life. Of course everybody does.

87 But when we start seeing what we've done, sometimes we see it through chastisement, sometimes we see it through sickness or disease that comes upon us. And we say, you know, "Why didn't I do what Yisrayl told me to do forty years ago so I wouldn't be in this mess right now?" And some actually die because they didn't do what I told them to do. I was just saying, do what **YAHWEH** tells you to do. But I was repeating what **YAHWEH** told them to do. Some did it. Some didn't.

88 **Verse 16, In that I command you this day...** Notice, I command you, the same as He did Adam. **...I command you this day to love YAHWEH...** Well the only way you're gonna love **YAHWEH**, the only way you can see **YAHWEH** is through His Righteous Laws. And you see a person that don't steal; he doesn't kill; he doesn't murder; he doesn't commit adultery or fornication or any of those things. Praise **YAHWEH!** [applause ] That's the way you see **YAHWEH**.

89 And then pretty soon, you start seeing then, from The House of **YAHWEH** teaching, if you're awake, you start seeing these diseases creep into your body from breaking one of those Laws that we've been saying don't break. Then you wake up to the fact that you shouldn't have broke that Law.

90 And you start, you start admiring **YAHWEH** then for trying to warn you ahead of time back then. And you start repenting and saying, "I'm sorry that I didn't believe You or that I let my illegal lust lead me into these things." Then you start repenting. And of course, once this takes place, **YAHWEH** starts healing you then, again. But then we let other things come in and little things. We think they're little things until we start seeing the results of those little things that we thought were little things.

91 But He says, **In that I command you this day to love YAHWEH your Father...** You can't love **YAHWEH** your Father unless you learn to look at Him through His Laws and what He's trying to guide us away from and the things He's trying to guide us into.

92 Well you can't see another or a more perfect being anywhere than you can see in **YAHWEH** through those Laws that He abides by. He's Absolutely Perfect, and that's the way we can be, too, as we practice repentance and conversion, converting to those Laws of His.

93 **...His Statutes, and His Judgments, so that you may live and multiply...** And so forth.

94 **Verse 17, But if your heart turns...** if your heart turns. Well, of course, you know, this Cupid he has this little bow, this god has this little bow of illegal lust, with an arrow with illegal lust attached to it. And, and of course if you associate this, your heart turning, you can, you can see what's taking place here and what He's warning you of. Because you start lusting from your heart, He said.

95 And of course then, as the Apostle Yaaqob says, you let this illegal lust grow in you and then finally it actually comes out to breaking one of **YAHWEH's** Laws and that's taking you away from being like **YAHWEH**, or in His Image. So we repent and we turn again and we say, "Please forgive me." And **YAHWEH** is Just to forgive and patient with

you until you come to this full understanding and full conversion.

96 **Verse 16, ...and so YAHWEH your Father may bless you...** So you will actually get blessings. Remember what He said about the Sabbath Day? He blessed the Sabbath Day. Here He's blessing this Sabbath Day right now. You see what He is talking about? So you can get this blessing.

97 Keep His Laws, His Statutes, and Judgments. You've got to know them, that's what **YAHWEH** was doing. He was teaching them on that first Sabbath Day, making the Sabbath a blessing. And you keep these, He said, His Laws, His Statutes, and His Judgments so that you may live and multiply.

98 Then **verse 17, But if your heart turns away, and you are not obedient, and you are drawn away to submit to gods...** We just read that in **Revelation 9** where they submit to gods. The same thing they were doing then, they're doing right now. And they are refusing to repent. They are refusing to repent and to be converted. And **YAHWEH** says even after a third part of man is killed over a fourth part of the earth in and around the great River Euphrates by nuclear war and famine they still will refuse to repent.

99 **...Drawn away to submit to gods and to worship them by serving them—**

100 **Verse 18, I declare to you this day...** Now, now go back up to **verse 16** again.

101 **Verse 16, In that I command you this day to love YAHWEH your Father, by walking in all His Ways...** And keeping all of His Statutes and all of His Judgments. **...so you may live...** So you may live. And here, don't worship these demons or gods or you won't live He's saying.

102 **Verse 18, I declare to you this day that you will surely perish...** If you follow these gods.

103 You know this was the exact Words of Yahshua to His Apostles? He said, "Do you think those people that died there at the hands of the king, do you think they were more evil than all the rest?" He said, "I can tell you, right now, unless you repent, you, too, will likewise perish." Now He was saying this to His Apostles and to those that were following Him at that time. He was being a blessing to them as **YAHWEH** was a blessing to Adam and their offspring at that time.

104 **...you will not prolong your days in the land which you cross over the Yordan to possess.**

105 **Verse 19, I call heaven and earth as witnesses against you this day, that I have set before you life and death...** The same thing that He set before Adam and Eve in the so-called Garden of Eden. **...blessings and curses...** And He says, again you've got to choose this. **...therefore choose life, so you and your children may live.**

106 **Verse 20, So you may love YAHWEH your Father, by listening to Him, and then obeying Him. Hold fast to Him, for He is your life...** There is no life in god worship, brethren, none at all. There is no life there. He sets before you the only way to life.

107 If you go over to **Yechetzqyah**, and this will be our last Scripture, maybe! I think we can cut it off there. **Yechetzqyah 18. Yechetzqyah 18.** He's teaching the very same thing here. Now, if you read this whole thing, and you read the **Book of the Kings**, the history there in the **Book of the Kings** and even in the **Book of Chronicles**, you see wicked men rising up. You see families departing. In **Exodus** was the same thing with Mosheh. You see people falling away.

108 Yahshua said three out of four will fall away. He said, "Don't think that I've come to bring peace to you, brethren. I've not come to bring peace, but a sword and your enemies will be those of your own household sometimes"--your vicious enemies. They turn to vicious enemies sometimes, they of your own household.

109 Don't worry about your household, worry about yourself. Your household may not even be called at this time. That may be the reason they're gone. One day, they may have their eyes opened to this Truth, like your eyes are opened right now to see this wonderful Light that **YAHWEH** is showing you. And seeing **YAHWEH** in these Perfect Laws that He has given us. Their eyes may be opened one day to see this very thing.

110 They may knock you out of your Eternal Life, right now, if you allow them to, If you give in to them, if you don't stand up and say, "Look Mother. I'm going to live my life the way I want to. I have a right to serve **YAHWEH**." Praise **YAHWEH!** [applause] "I have a right to serve **YAHWEH**." Yes. "You butt out of my life." And in no uncertain terms let them know, "No you're not going to talk that baloney to me. I won't listen to it. And if you don't stop it, I don't want you around me anymore." Praise **YAHWEH!** [applause]

111 Sometimes it gets to be a really bitter fight, but if you keep your mind on **YAHWEH**, no matter what takes place, He's proving you, remember that. He's not proving them. He's proving you to see whether you will give in to pressure or not, to see whether you truly love Him or not. That's what He says. He leads you into these tests. He allows them. He allows these tests to come upon you.

112 I remember years ago, the Great Kahan Shaul who just spoke to you, Kahan Shaul Hawkins when his parents actually kidnapped him. [laughing] I remember that. And I told him, I said, you know,

it's your test. You know, you have a right to live your life the way you want to. But if you let them, they may knock you out of your Salvation and they may receive theirs later. I'm telling you the same thing I told him.

113 Well of course he broke loose and came back to The House of **YAHWEH** [applause]. I hope it don't get that bad with you, I hope you've proven to them. Stand up for what's Righteousness because evil will arise all around you and they of your own household can be your worst enemy.

114 In **Yechetzqyah 18** here. Now, he's one who put the Laws of **YAHWEH** before his people. He put before them life and death, blessings and cursings and he suffered all the time he was doing so.

115 Yeremyah was another one. These Prophets, they suffered great things at the hand of man. Yeremyah, I think it was, I believe it was Yeremyah who was thrown into a well, in a cistern. He sank up to his waist in mud and dirty water. And they left him there to die for several days.

116 Think about that brethren. Think about your condition if you were thrown in something like that to be gotten rid of. This man went through misery. He could have broken down and said, "Get me out of here, I'll do what you want me to do," but he didn't do it. He stayed strong for **YAHWEH** and he's going to be in the Kingdom. Praise **YAHWEH!** [applause].

117 You didn't see the hell that, I know you didn't understand the hell that Abraham went through when he actually had to tell the people, to keep from getting killed, he had to tell the people, "My wife is my sister. She's my sister." Well **YAHWEH** didn't let this man touch his wife, **YAHWEH** didn't allow that, but they took his wife. This occurred twice in the history of mankind. Those people have their place in the Kingdom. And **YAHWEH** did protect their wives and their wives will belong to them when they're resurrected. Praise **YAHWEH!** [applause]

118 But brethren, the point is all of them suffered. Everyone who did the Work of **YAHWEH** suffered for doing so, but they stood strong in doing so. We have a short time before we're going to be changed. We're being changed, right now, degree by degree, as I'll bring out in the future Prophecies here. And we're being changed. That's the reason **YAHWEH** has worked with you this long, to change you, to convert you over to loving Him instead of loving Satan and the illegal lusts of the world.

119 Mosheh, he could have had everything. He was raised in the king's palace. He could have given in to sin and he could have had anything

he wanted brought to him; he could have. He could have enjoyed the pleasures of sin, but he chose the Love of YAHWEH, Love that he saw in YAHWEH's Laws, he chose that rather than to live in this sinful mess in Egypt. And he could have had everything, as the son of a king he could have anything he wanted.

120 **Yechetzqyah 18:20. The soul that sins, it will die. The son will not bear the iniquity of the father, nor will the father bear the iniquity of the son. The Righteousness of the Righteous will be upon himself, and the wickedness of the wicked will be upon himself...** YAHWEH is calling you and judging you according to your Righteousness, not your parents' Righteousness or of their evil.

121 And you can't blame them and say, "Well my mother put this pressure upon me and caused me to do this", you know, or my brother, or my father. "They all said they was gonna do this to me if I didn't get the hell out of there and leave that place. That's the only reason I left. That was the only reason I left. My heart is really there." [laughing] Well you really should have stayed bodily too, but you didn't.

122 **Verse 21, But if the wicked will turn...** Notice, here's repentance offered now. **...if the wicked will turn from all his sins...** From sin; wickedness is sin. Sin is wickedness. ...from all his sins that **he has committed, and keeping all My Statutes, and do that which is Lawful and Right, then he shall surely live...** He will have Eternal Life is what He's saying. He will not die, that is, not the second death.

123 It's appointed unto man once to die. That's the Law, that's what the commentaries, or the dictionaries and commentators call a divine Law. It's actually the Law of YAHWEH. It's appointed unto man once to die, appointed to them; that's the Law, appointed to them once to die.

124 And when we don't die, then that Law is not being followed. But there are certain ones who're not going to die. How could that be? How could we keep this Law without dying once as the Law says? Well there's a way [laughing] and YAHWEH shows what it is. And I brought it out during the Feast, but in case you missed it, others were traded for our lives. As we saw under the Two Witnesses' regime, as they would call it. [laughing] Under their regime; others were traded for our lives.

125 **Verse 22, And his transgressions...** Notice. **...that he has committed will not be mentioned against him; in his Righteousness that he has done, he will live.**

126 **Verse 23, Do I have any pleasure at all in that the wicked will die? says Father YAHWEH: No, but rather that he would turn back from his wicked ways...** That is, from sin as we just saw in **verse 21, turn from sin. ...and live...** That's what He has pleasure in.

127 **Verse 24, But when the righteous turns away from his Righteousness and commits iniquity...** That is does away with the Laws or follows the Catholic Church in their rebellion against the Laws **...and does according to all the abominations that the wicked man does—should he live? All his Righteousness that he has done will not be mentioned in his behalf. In his trespass that he has trespassed, and in his sin that he has sinned, in them he will die.**

128 I beg you Mister President, George W Bush. It only looks great to you because you've only heard one side of it. One side of the coin is all that you have seen. You don't see the sin-sick world; the sin and death and suffering on the other side of this coin that's being presented to you at this time when you say you will probably or maybe you'll convert to Catholicism.

129 Catholicism does not offer the Laws of YAHWEH. Catholicism offers rebellion against the Laws of YAHWEH, the worship of demons and gods. If you will read The House of YAHWEH literature or just read your *King James Bible*, you will see this for yourself. The Catholics don't want you to read your bible and understand what it says. But read the last chapter of **Revelation** and you will see the Catholics will not be given Eternal Life. It's not promised anywhere in the Holy Scriptures by the Only One Who can give Life.

130 **The Only One Who can give Life is YAHWEH Himself.** The Catholic Pope cannot give Life. He might promise something from Satan, but Satan doesn't have the Power to give Life either. Although she says that you will not die, you will die as the Scripture says you will. And you will be judged unfit for the Kingdom.

131 Turn to YAHWEH and start keeping His Laws and you will be forgiven. Stand up for His Way even while you are president and you will be chosen of YAHWEH as a great man in the Kingdom of YAHWEH.

132 May YAHWEH bless your understanding. Praise YAHWEH! I'll turn the services back to the next speaker. I love you! Praise YAHWEH! [applause]

---

**The Only One Who can give Life is YAHWEH Himself.**

---

---

# Chapter Thirty-Three

## Learning To Judge As YAHWEH Judges Through Yahshua Messiah, The Sons Of YAHWEH Will Soon Be Brought To Glory 06/21/08

---

*Kahan Zephanyah: If you'll all please stand, I'd like to introduce that Malak who cries mightily in these Last Days, the Great Kahan, our beloved Pastor and Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins!*

---

1 [applause] Praise YAHWEH! [laughing] Praise YAHWEH! You may be seated. I got tangled up in that rejoicing there! May the Peace of YAHWEH be with each and every one of you. Looks like everyone is here today, how about that? No, I see some missing.

2 I want to get into this pretty quickly because it's gonna take a long time to cover the subject we're on. But I do want to bring you this, this *Gulf Growing Dead Zone*. In the Gulf of Mexico, just where I used to love to fish before they destroyed it. [laughing] The contamination, the STDs are killing the coral; the coral reef is also at work there, also pesticides, of course.

3 Vitamin D, if you don't believe it, if you haven't believed it until now, [laughing] maybe you'll believe it now. When I first started bringing you this, no one was saying get out in the sun. They was saying, you know, put on the sunscreen if you're gonna step outside.

4 And of course, the information that came out this week shows that Vitamin D may help patients survive cancer. It also has the possibility of helping prevent cancer, certain types of cancer. But, of course, the false information that the scientists put out about the sun causing cancer, these were

all lies. And, of course, they're proving themselves to be false now.

5 But the sunlight, the vitamin D that you get from sunlight, it's not like the vitamin D you get from a pill as this test shows. Now the vitamin D that you can get from pills is one thing. The one you get from milk doesn't work the same as the one you get from the sun. You could drink a barrel of milk and still not get what you need and can only get it from the sun. This is what this article proves; the scientific tests here prove.

6 You still need sunshine in order to stay healthy. And, of course, this sunscreen, people they read this, then they put on their sunscreens and they go out in the sun, but the sunscreen blocks the vitamin--blocks the sunrays that create the vitamin D in your body. So they're working against themselves.

7 This is one that scares me, is the news this week about the eggs having mold inside the shell. I've never seen this before, you know. [laughing] Been eating eggs all my life. I've seen them raised in some of the worst conditions, too, you know, people wouldn't take care of their hens and they lived in filth. But they still laid clean eggs. But I don't know how this could take place unless there's



some kind of mutation that has taken place between the birds and the people, some kind of parasite that has gotten into the chickens.

8 You know, chickens can eat anything and turn it into a clean egg. There's almost no way that anything harmful can get through the craw of a chicken. They can eat anything imaginable and lay you clean eggs to eat from. But something is taking place now. I don't know what it is, but if you see anything on it let me know.

9 But I've never in my life seen eggs with mold inside the eggshell and that's what they're experiencing now and they're recalling eggs. I don't know how far it will go but I'm very anxious to find out what could be taking place here to cause such a thing.

10 *Farm exposure, birth order linked to allergies, asthma...* Now, this article, this scientific test shows that women, pregnant women or those before pregnancy, when they work on the farm [laughing] and this should encourage you to take a hand in the garden or whatever! But, but it's actually true the children are raised healthier.

11 This was done in Germany. *German researchers presented evidence at a conference in Toronto last week that mothers who spend time on farms while pregnant seem to confer protection from allergies on their newborns...* Working with animals and in the garden and so forth will help your child to be stronger and it suggests, too, the milk.

12 ...*"We found that the babies of mothers exposed to farms have more and better functioning regulatory T cells," Schaub said. The effect was strongest among those mothers who entered barns or drank farm milk...* Now, if a baby is born C-section, from one of these mothers, it wipes out all of the benefits that the baby would get from that mother working on the farm or working in the farm, working around animals, cows and so forth and drinking milk.

13 They showed, when they were showing the news the other day on vitamin D, well, of course, they showed the people drinking [laughing] drinking a glass of ruined milk that they take and ruin it with all their stuff they put in it and the stuff they don't take out of it and mistreating the cattle and so forth.

14 But anyway, you know the world is full of confusion. And the milk that you buy on the market today, I think you'd be far better off to do without it from what, we or from the tests that we see and what the health department actually says is in the milk. And we still got that evidence and I'm sure there's more of it now on the market even today because

they keep letting down the standards of what goes out to the public.

15 *Ball of fire if Iran attacks...* This one, the evidence, I suppose, that they show here is that Iran, the project they have going in Iran, they say they're going to use for electricity. They say it wouldn't actually produce enough bombs to fight a war for the enemies they have around them, the so-called enemies they have around them.

16 But what this is showing is that Iran and, of course, Israel, who are bitter enemies, both have nuclear bombs. And they're not waiting or they don't have to wait on, according to this article, they don't have to wait on their technology that they are developing now to build a nuclear bomb because they've already got it off of the black market.

17 Now, for us! [laughing] There's such wonderful things that **YAHWEH** is showing us. And I just got into this in the last week and the deeper I get into it, the more I see that it's going to take a while to cover it. But we were studying what **YAHWEH** promises to mankind. And, of course, that's Eternal Life, but it's also, it's also a Great Power, Great Authority because we're going to be ruling the universe. We're not just going to be ruling ourselves, but we will be teaching and guiding the entire universe, the way that Yahshua guided and taught His Disciples, in a loving, merciful type manner, of course.

18 But, but we see where decisions will have to be made and Judgments will have to be made, which is going to take some strength to do so and determination. And the only way you can or you will be able to make these Judgments is that you know the Laws, you trust one hundred percent in **YAHWEH's** Laws, you see that without following those Laws strictly, then the world will get in the mess it's in today.

19 Now, you can't let Uncle Joe go by with his sinning, you know, just because he's an uncle or your daddy's brother or your mother's brother or so forth. The Laws of **YAHWEH** have got to be one hundred percent upheld in your life and in your mind. And, of course, the more you see what man's ways cause, the more you can understand why we can't allow certain things in our life; that is, Lawbreaking in our life, and will not allow it in the universe, eventually.

20 Now, that's what **YAHWEH** is training your for. And, of course, what He is giving you to work with here won't be any way comparable to what you're going to receive, very shortly now, in fact, very shortly. But in **Deuteronomy 30:15**, we saw last week, well, we may as well turn there and

read it. But **YAHWEH** sets before us, as He did and as Abel also wrote in **Deuteronomy 30**; Abel wrote this same thing in **Genesis**. But it was given to Mosheh, the writings of Abel and, of course, Mosheh wrote some of it and, of course, The House of **YAHWEH** wrote some of it in explanation of what **YAHWEH** was showing to Mosheh and so forth.

21 But in **Deuteronomy 30:15**, you see it says the same thing here as was said by Abel, or taught to Abel when he was teaching The House of **YAHWEH** at the Great Garden of Eden or the Great House of **YAHWEH**.

22 Where He says, **Deuteronomy 30:15**. See, **I have set before you this day Life by Righteousness... Life by Righteousness**. Now, in **Revelation 22:14**, He said blessed are those who keep this Righteousness, who practice this Righteousness because they have right to Life. Well that's the same thing He's saying here, but in a different way.

23 But He's set before us this Tree of Life and then He's also set before us the mixture of the tree of Righteousness and evil. So if we allow evil of any kind in our lives, if we don't get it out now, we just simply won't be chosen. That's the decision that **YAHWEH** makes that He has given that Judgment to the Firstborn Who inherited it, Who is Yahshua, the Firstborn into the Kingdom now; not the firstborn man, but the Firstborn into the Kingdom. He's the Firstborn of many brethren. That many brethren who He's talking about there is this group sitting right here. [laughing] And I brought you some of that, yes, Praise **YAHWEH**! [applause]

24 But the last are going to be first in rank, and this is what it's speaking of. But certain things are being done with your bodies today that hasn't been done before in anyone and that's the reason you're going to be first. First off, you've got to overcome more than anyone. You got to resist more than anyone who's ever lived before us and from all of this, you've got to determine in your mind and see it **YAHWEH**'s Way, or you won't be chosen.

25 But He sets before us and then He tells us you've got to choose this. Well, the last who are going to receive this Great Power, the last who will be first, who will receive this Great Power, of course, will never see corruption. And the same that the Savior did. We're simply going to be changed and we're going to be changed in a moment, in a twinkling of an eye, if you'll remember that Scripture, without seeing corruption.

26 It's not experience, it's not experiencing the corruption of the world and overcoming it, that's

---

**And those people who are given this, right now, they're going to be given this Great Power. They're going to be at the Left Side of YAHWEH, and, of course, they'll be Yahshua's Bride, that is, they'll be tied to Him in unity, making these decisions. All Judgment is given to our High Priest and King over The House of YAHWEH at this time and we'll be tied in unity, you know, in unity as a wife is in unity with her husband, completely bringing him Honor all the days of his life. That's what a wife is.**

---

not what it's talking about. It's the deterioration of your body. It's not going to **YAHWEH** is going to save something that's in your body right now, He's going to save it without it suffering corruption.

27 And those people who are given this, right now, they're going to be given this Great Power. They're going to be at the Left Side of **YAHWEH**, and, of course, they'll be Yahshua's Bride, that is, they'll be tied to Him in unity, making these decisions. All Judgment is given to our High Priest and King over The House of **YAHWEH** at this time and we'll be tied in unity, you know, in unity as a wife is in unity with her husband, completely bringing him Honor all the days of his life. That's what a wife is.

28 And then, of course, as the Apostles when they spoke of this, they said, you know, "I speak of man and wife but I'm actually speaking of this marriage that we're going to have with Yahshua." And you see that in several places and we will cover it in detail in the future sermons here on this subject. And I'm in hopes that I can cover this subject completely without having to stop and go to something else.

29 But also in **Deuteronomy 6:25**, it says this is your Righteousness. Well here He says He's set before us Life by Righteousness. Well not just any Righteousness. He says your righteousnesses, speaking of the righteousnesses of the religions today who resist the Authority of **YAHWEH**, who have a form of righteousness, but they deny the Authority of **YAHWEH**. His Righteousness is so

---

**But we've got to get it settled in our mind to where we will never, under any circumstances, it's totally out of the question to even think about breaking or allowing the breakage of those Laws.**

---

far above man's righteousness that it makes their righteousnesses look like filthy rags. That's how high, how much above His is.

30 And if you study these Laws and you see everything that **YAHWEH** is showing you in these Laws and what they're for and how they must be kept, all 613 completely, in order to have and accomplish what He wants to accomplish, then you will agree with Him. And you'll also agree with Yahshua Who upheld those Laws one hundred percent and lived them, even to the point of giving up His Life for those Laws, but also to pay for breaking those Laws, the horrible death that He went through.

31 But what we've got to do, of course, is to get this settled in our mind, as the Scripture shows. And **YAHWEH** is bringing that about one step at a time, as He shows. But we've got to get it settled in our mind to where we will never, under any circumstances, it's totally out of the question to even think about breaking or allowing the breakage of those Laws.

32 Now, in **Yechetzqyah 18**, and this is where we stopped last week. **Yechetzqyah 18**. He's actually showing this here and He's showing just totally opposite of what the religions teach today. Of course, the religions teach that Yahshua, or they say Zeus, Zeus and Christos did this all for you.

33 And I was reading a book this week that was found in a house. The people were lawyers. And the book was given to me but it was a book called *Hallowed Be Thy Name*. And the book was written like in 1955. Well, 1955 was right at the time we were starting to preach the Name, Jacob and I. And we were spreading it as fast as we could.

34 But we spread it in the college, the college where we went. But then we also spread it in the churches where we went and were trying to preach. And then somebody caught onto it and wrote a book and it was in the lawyer's house so we know that they had the knowledge of this. They never did do anything about it. I guess too busy making money.

35 But anyway, this knowledge has been out about the Name. And the only thing, they got Hillel mixed up with holy ghost. [laughing] I thought that was cute, but he said, they put in this book, you know, that the holy ghost was this wife of **YAHWEH** that turned all the people to darkness. [laughing]

That was the holy ghost or what the *King James Version* translated holy ghost was the holy mother, the holy mother.

36 Anyway, let's go back to **Yechetzqyah 18**. **Yechetzqyah** here is showing that unless you do this; the same thing that was set before Abel, was set before Mosheh at the House of Abel and then it was set before **Yechetzqyah** who was a product of that House and came forward from those generations, and of course Daniyl too. And Yahshua Himself was a product of Abel, as I've brought out in the past sermons here.

37 Well **Yechetzqyah** here now, says, if you'll go to **verse 20. Yechetzqyah 18:20**. He says, **The soul that sins, it will die...** That is, now this is speaking about practicing sin; the soul that practices sin and refuses to practice Righteousness.

38 **...The son will not bear the iniquity...** That is, pushing away of the Laws of **YAHWEH** or ignoring the Laws of **YAHWEH**. **...will not bear the iniquity...** That's rejection of the Laws. **...of the father...**

39 If you're a Catholic, you can see what the Catholics have done, which is iniquity, iniquity, that is rejection of the Laws of **YAHWEH**. Breaking the Laws of **YAHWEH** is sin. Of course iniquity is sin, but iniquity means a certain thing and that's rejection of the Laws, changing the Laws from what they actually are; and saying, you know, "This law is just as good." You know, like the Christians do when they say, you know, well the Commandment is to keep the Holy Sabbath. "Well we don't, we don't serve god out of being commanded, we serve Zeus because we love Zeus," they say. Zeus and Christos, even though they don't know what that name is or where they came from, most of them. Some do now, because it's being published, but they're still using it.

40 But they say, "We serve Zeus because we love him so, because of our love for him, we celebrate his resurrection day." But, of course, the Savior's resurrection day was Sabbath. But when you point this out to them and say, you know, well here I can prove it to you where or that He was actually resurrected on the Sabbath. So will you, out of your love then, will you start keeping the Sabbath? "Oh, no, no." [laughing]

41 Well this shows that their heart is not in

obedience. And obedience, of course, that shows your obedience to **YAHWEH** and gives you that Mark, as was brought out in the beginning.

42 But the sons, the sons, what the father did will not determine the Judgment of the son. The son can prove or choose the Way of **YAHWEH**, the Way of Righteousness, and that's what He is saying here. And he won't be judged by what his father did; he'll be judged only by what he does.

43 And He's saying to each individual here, you know, "Yeah, I know that somebody stepped on your toes, but you're not going to be judged because somebody stepped on your toes. You're not going to be judged for that. You're only gonna be judged for what you do. And that person will be judged for what he does." And He's saying that to each of you individuals.

44 So you can't blame the person sitting next to you. You know, you can always get up and move but you can't, you can't blame him for not hearing this sermon. If he's bugging you, there's other seats. [laughing] Yes, Praise **YAHWEH**! [applause] If he's keeping you from listening or keeping you from hearing these sermons, then, you know, we have other seats and we can sit someone there that he won't bug or she won't bug.

45 He says, **...nor will the father bear the iniquity of the son. The Righteousness of the Righteous will be upon himself, and the wickedness of the wicked will be upon himself.**

46 **Verse 21, But if the wicked will turn from all his sins that he has committed, and keep all My Statutes, and do that which is Lawful...** Notice, that which is Lawful according to **YAHWEH**'s Laws. ... **Lawful and right, then he will surely live...** Now, this is not talking about, you know, a person, a baby being born, living for three score and ten, seventy years, and then dying, as it's appointed unto man once to die.

47 This is speaking of Eternal Life that **YAHWEH** is going to give if you practice Righteousness and you get rid of sin in your life. The same thing is shown in **Acts 3:19**, where He says repent and be converted. Converted, which takes a while. It takes a long time, in fact. And **YAHWEH** is very Longsuffering in letting us take some time because He knows how hard it is. Yahshua knows how hard it is too. He was tempted in all ways as we are, and He's our Judge at this time. **YAHWEH** has appointed Him so, because He is the Son of a man. He's the Son of a man.

48 **...he will not die...** He says. If he has done that which is Lawful, he will surely live, he will not die. That is the second death.

49 **Verse 22, And his transgressions that he has committed will not be mentioned against him; in his Righteousness that he has done, he will live.**

50 **Verse 23, Do I have any pleasure at all that the wicked should die? says Father YAHWEH: No, but rather that he would turn back from his wicked ways, and live.**

51 **Verse 24, But when the Righteous turns away from his Righteousness...** That he has been taught. If you always notice, when the person leaves The House of **YAHWEH**, they don't keep the Laws of **YAHWEH** for long. They might try to for a day or two but it becomes boring, boring to them and what's really on their mind is what they go to; the pleasure and the, you know, the staying up with the Joneses and so forth. But they really don't remain in keeping the Laws of **YAHWEH** once they leave the life-giving flow that comes from **YAHWEH**.

52 **But when the Righteous turns away from his Righteousness and commits iniquity, and does according to all the abominations...** The abominations and probably if you look in their refrigerators, you'll find a package of bacon or smoked ham or whatever it is they desired all these years and they went back to eating again; the abominations. Or you find their life filled sexually, with sexual uncontrolled lusts that bring these abominations in to their life and make them abominable. That's what it's speaking of.

53 **...according to all the abominations that the wicked man does--should he live? All his Righteousness...** He says. **...that he has done will not be mentioned in his behalf. In his trespass that he has trespassed, and in his sin that he has sinned, in them he will die...** Why would you want to learn this? Because that's the Judgment you're going to have to use. And you're going to have to see the beauty in that Judgment and know that there's no other way.

54 If you turn over to **Hebrews**, and remember what death this is speaking of. It's not speaking of the first one that's appointed unto man. It's appointed to all men, all men. **Hebrews 9** and **verse 27. Hebrews 9:27**, found on page 948.

55 **Hebrews 9:27.** Notice. **And as it is appointed...** That is, the commentators or the Hebrew dictionaries and concordances say this is a "divine law." So, in other words, it's a Law of **YAHWEH**. [laughing] **YAHWEH**'s Laws are standing and they're going to stand. They'll never end. You know heaven and earth may pass away but not these Laws. They won't pass away. Yes! Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

---

**The decision that you're going to be making, by the way. And you're going to be making it with YAHWEH's Judgments or you won't be selected for this job. That's what you're training for. And if you don't get this in your mind and get it buckled down firm and strong to where it will stay there, then you're going to miss out on this Great Power that YAHWEH gives you.**

---

56 ...as it is appointed for men once to die, but after this the Judgment... Or actually the sentencing, the decision. The decision that you're going to be making, by the way. And you're going to be making it with YAHWEH's Judgments or you won't be selected for this job. That's what you're training for. And if you don't get this in your mind and get it buckled down firm and strong to where it will stay there, then you're going to miss out on this Great Power that YAHWEH gives you.

57 Now, remember what **Yechetzqyah 18:21** said. It's not speaking, it's not speaking of--this is speaking of a sentence, as they call a divine Law or a divine Judgment.

58 This word here, that is **Judgment**, after that the Judgment; it says, *a decision*. The dictionaries or the lexicons say this is *a decision for or against by the tribunal*... Now, if you have kept up with all the work that we have done and I've brought forth on the Judges that sit in YAHWEH's Judgments and judge by YAHWEH's Laws, Samuyl was one of them. There were many others, if you remember, Boaz was, and we brought all that work out about him, about several months ago.

59 But they used these Laws. And when they were without the Judgments of YAHWEH and the Statutes and the Laws, well they started going downhill and they started bending to bribery and false judgments, unjust scales and so forth. All of these things are mentioned by the Prophets of YAHWEH, saying, "You're doing the wrong thing here. You're shutting yourself off from YAHWEH and you're going to get yourselves in trouble; but they would not listen, see.

60 So after the troubles came, after YAHWEH backed off from them and they had this Holiness that was remembered by the enemy, then the enemy

started taking advantage because YAHWEH or the Power of YAHWEH was not with them to fight their battles anymore.

61 It wouldn't be with us today, brethren, and YAHWEH wouldn't be bringing victory to The House of YAHWEH and honor to the House if it wasn't for the fact that He has great plans for us and we are coming along nicely as YAHWEH said we will. Praise YAHWEH. [applause]

62 But it mentions the tribunal because they, even in Yahshua's day, they sat in Mosheh's seat. Well that was the tribunal that is spoken of here that, if you don't know about it, you need to study it some and get yourself acquainted with it. Because they were putting unjust judges in this office that when they got to the time of Yahshua there were unjust judges in these offices and, of course, they had to be there. If there had been Just Judges then Yahshua wouldn't have died. Yahshua had to die at the hand of unjust judges. He had to be persecuted at the hands of unjust judges. But even they knew that He didn't sin.

63 ...*It denotes the process of investigation*... That's what's going on in your life right now; believe it or not. You're being investigated by YAHWEH Himself, you're being investigated. You're being investigated by some others too! [laughing] The main, the main thing is you're being investigated by YAHWEH Himself to see if you're fit for this job. To see if you can actually yield yourselves as servants to obey, as YAHWEH tells you, you must. Put yourself in a humble attitude of service and then yield yourself, yield yourself, not buck up against me, but yield yourself to this Message, to all of these Messages that YAHWEH is bringing.

64 ...*It denotes the process of investigation, the act of distinguishing and separating*... Remember Yahshua said there was ten wise and ten foolish. And of course, He will sit in Judgment of this. And He didn't let them in, the foolish ones. No, the door was closed. That's going to be a hard thing to do, especially if it's your mother you're judging. Which you may do it, you know, you may well be.

65 But you can't be partial. You can't. No matter what it is, the Laws are what've got to stand out. And the foolishness is not going to be allowed by these Judges that YAHWEH says are going to be first in Judgment. The ones that came before us will look to us as the captains over the fifties, the captains over the hundreds, the captains over the thousands and so forth. Or if you put Judges there, that's exactly what YAHWEH shows that we're going to possess in this generation that will be first, this last generation that will be first.

66 It's, let's see, *as distinct from krima*, that is #2917 as Strong's shows, *hence a judging, a passing of judgment upon a person or a passing of sentence. It has a variety of meanings such as judicial authority...* And so forth. But the decision, the sentence upon that person or persons or people pronounced, it's got to be *a sentence pronounced* according to **YAHWEH's** Laws, *a verdict, a condemnation*. Which you see, if you looked it up, probably in Strong's, you could probably study it for weeks, just on that one word, that condemnation that you're going to be in charge of and going to have to decide for or against it.

67 And you can't do this out of thoughts, you know, the ridiculous thoughts as I brought out when Kahan Yedidiyah was arrested and people made rash statements about it. And I cautioned many people on that and told them they were stepping out of line with **YAHWEH's** Laws. First thing, they didn't even investigate it to begin with; still hasn't been investigated. [laughing]

68 But anyway, there is a great example for you. And if you study about these Judgments and how you cannot use unfair judgments; if you're unfair, if you don't investigate it thoroughly and know exactly what you're doing, there's no way you could make a sensible decision according to **YAHWEH's** Laws. Right? Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

69 If you don't know **YAHWEH's** Laws, there is no way, anyway, that you could make a sensible decision because **YAHWEH's** Laws are the only Laws and Statutes that make any sense in this world. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause] If they were used, brethren, yes, if they were used in this world today, everyone in this world would be like Yahshua Himself, if these Laws were being used, but they're not.

70 But *a sentence pronounced, a verdict, a condemnation, the decision resulting from an investigation...* And then you'd probably, if you looked this up, you'd probably have about a hundred Scriptures there that it would give you as examples, as some of these commentators do. But if you have it in your mind and know and remember these things, then one Scripture after another is going to come to your mind, pointing out what I've just told you here.

71 ...of [**YAHWEH**]'s judgment upon men... You know, we can't, if you remember, **Yechetzqyah**, it said that He will select from those and they will judge according to My Judgments, according to My Decisions, they will pass Judgment on the people.

72 Now, of course, all of this is going to be done through the Firstborn Who will be--right now, He's High Priest and King over The House of **YAHWEH**--at that time, He will be Ruler of rulers; King of kings and Ruler of rulers over the universe. We will have access to Him. The Scripture shows we're going to have access to Yahshua and **YAHWEH** all the time. Praise **YAHWEH**! [applause] Yes, we will be able to help. We'll be able to help the universe.

73 If you look over to **Yahchanan 9** and **verse 39. Yahchanan 9:39**. He says, **And Yahshua said: For Judgment I have come into this world...** Well, of course, people wouldn't understand what this is talking about unless they knew the Plan of **YAHWEH** from the beginning and knew that Judgment, that Authority is going to be given to certain ones.

74 Now, you'd have to know the full Plan and you'd have to have Book Two also because Book Two doesn't go into the details of the ones who're going to receive this. Yahshua showed some of it in the first four Messages from the four Apostles there. But a lot of this is not given until you get over to the Apostles' last part of their Work, when they finally submitted to Yahshua totally. And by that time, He was the High Priest over The House of **YAHWEH**.

75 But at that time, He started inspiring them to write things about this that they put in there, and I don't know if they understood it or not, but certainly, **YAHWEH** says in the Last Days, you will understand it perfectly, speaking of His Plan, His Plan for the remnant.

76 Well He says here, you would have to know, of course, this Judgment. ...**And Yahshua said: For Judgment I have come into this world...** Well, you'd have to know the complete Plan there of **YAHWEH** to understand this and the Law of the Firstborn, you'd have to know that. Then the Law of the Judges and then what Yechetzqyah gives as being a Righteous Judge, what is given before that in Mosheh and in the decision between Abel and Cain. All of these things would come into your mind.

77 Well this Firstborn Law then, that Yahshua Himself qualifies for, after, of course, keeping the Laws of **YAHWEH** perfectly, and setting you a Righteous example of keeping the Sabbath Day Holy as **YAHWEH** keeps it Holy, things like this. Because it's all one, one bundle of **YAHWEH's** Plan there. In the beginning was the Plan and that Plan, that Plan is being carried out.

78 The only way, the only way that mankind can interfere in this Plan of **YAHWEH**, at all, is by

---

**But He is guarding you, brethren; He is really. He is really watching you closely, right now, and guarding everything that's taking place in your life. But you're also being scrutinized for your actions, whether you're trying to stomp somebody's foot sitting next to you, you know all these little things are coming forth from your heart. It's going in His notebook about you.**

---

YAHWEH allowing mankind to interfere and the only reason He would do that is for your benefit. That's the only reason.

79 But He is guarding you, brethren; He is really. He is really watching you closely, right now, and guarding everything that's taking place in your life. But you're also being scrutinized for your actions, whether you're trying to stomp somebody's foot sitting next to you, you know all these little things are coming forth from your heart. It's going in His notebook about you.

80 **...come into this world...** That's the reason He came into the world. That's the reason you came into the world. That's the reason you were before--before ordained to become His Sons and Daughters.

81 **...that those who do not see, might see...** You know, you wouldn't understand that if you didn't understand the closing of the mind, the parable that Yahshua gave and so forth. And the ones that can't see, He's gonna close their eyes because they've already proven themselves to be unfit. They've turned from YAHWEH's Laws and as Kepha said, they have become like a dog returning to their own vomit.

82 *...of the right of judgment...* Now, that I know you're familiar with that one in **Revelation 20**, but look at that anyway. Because this is the **Revelation** that's given to Yahshua, that He wrote for His House, of course, in this time period.

83 **Revelation 20:4. And I saw Thrones...** Thrones, and you are going to be sitting on those Thrones. If you can imagine yourself in Boaz's seat or Abraham's seat or so forth that is pictured in judging there.

84 The Twelve Disciples won't be there. They'll be sitting on Thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israyl, but this is talking about Higher

Power. Right here, it's speaking of Higher Power that's going to be judging all the people that have died. Judgment is given to you because you are the Son of Man. You're going to possess that Judgment and Authority to judge. You're going to possess Authority to judge. Well this is what it's speaking of here.

85 **And I saw Thrones, and they sat upon them, and Judgment was given unto them. And I saw the souls...** Souls, get that word souls. Same word that Yechetzqyah used. **...of those who were beheaded for their witness of Yahshua and for the Word of YAHWEH; the Laws and the Prophets, and who had not worshiped the beast...** Who had not served, if you'd put serve there. Who had not served the beast, **...nor his likeness, neither had received his mark...** Which is being pressed right now to receive this mark. **...in their foreheads nor upon their hands; and they lived and reigned with the Messiah a thousand years.**

86 There're a lot of things that're going to be done by this group right here, this group that reigns hand in hand with Yahshua for that thousand years. That won't include the rest of the people. In fact, a lot of them won't even be resurrected till at the end of that thousand years. That's in **Revelation**, if I can find it here, **Revelation 20:4.**

87 *...In these, the process leading to a decision...* Of course, because the Judgment is on you and it's all leading up to a major decision. And **YAHWEH** is very Merciful and very Longsuffering in letting you make that decision. A decision you make in your heart that He knows. He says, "I set before you this, now you choose."

88 Now, what He's waiting on is for you to choose one hundred percent, stop clicking back and forth and riding the fence. But the time is running out so you might ought to get your foot or both feet on one side of the rail! [laughing] Decide which side of the rail you want it on and keep it there.

89 *...the process leading to a decision and the pronouncement of that decision...* Having backbone to pronounce that decision, especially on someone who has been very dear to you that you've been trying to train or so forth.

90 Well back to this in **Yechetzqyah** now. Yechetzqyah, he says the soul, the same thing that he showed there in **Revelation**, the soul that sins, it's going to die. There's a pronouncement, a Judgment upon the soul that sins. It will die. And this denotes this process of investigation, then being willing to make a decision and carry it out.

91 Let's look to **Yahchanan 5** here and **verse 22**. Start with **verse 22**. Look at **verse 21**, **For as**

**the Father raises up the dead...** And it's strange that He would say this right here, isn't it? Doesn't it look kind of strange for Him to say this right here?

92 Now, you remember, we just got through reading in **Revelation 20** there where the dead are going to be raised, that is, a first resurrection is going to be raised by somebody. So here, He's showing, for as the Father has Power to raise the dead, which He showed in Yahshua because the Father raised Yahshua.

93 All the things had to be right according to the Laws, if you remember. Because Yahshua had to die and then He had to be bought back. He had to be bought back to **YAHWEH** because He actually had been bought by Satan. So He had to be bought back by **YAHWEH**; that took place and I brought that out in detail in a sermon, and then He belonged to **YAHWEH** again.

94 So **YAHWEH** did not allow Him to suffer corruption because if He had suffered corruption, He couldn't have inherited incorruption as the Scripture plainly points out. So before He suffered corruption, **YAHWEH** raised Him from the dead. So He was able to maintain what **YAHWEH** had put there for that purpose.

95 **For as the Father raises up the dead, and gives them Life, so also the Son offers Life...** Now, the Son can do it, the Firstborn. He's actually inherited this according to the Laws of **YAHWEH**. He's inherited it. He couldn't do it otherwise because everything we do has got to go according to the Laws of **YAHWEH**.

96 But according to the Laws, He now has Power to raise the dead or give life. Remember that was one of the things that Lucifer had, Hillel had. She could create and maintain life, but she lost that Authority. When she turned to sin, she lost that Authority.

97 Well, Yahshua, the Firstborn to Whom the promise was made to begin with and that is the Law, the Firstborn remember that; the Firstborn and His immediate wife, who inherits with Him, and that's going to be this last remnant who combines with Yahshua and doesn't die. It's going to combine with Him to receive this same Power that He's speaking of right here. I'll prove it to you later, but that's the essence of it.

98 **Verse 22, For the Father does not judge any man, but has committed all Judgment to the Son...** Or sons. Well, of course, that fulfills now **Genesis 1:26** where it says that I will make mankind in My Image after My Likeness and those, those will be given Authority. Well this is what He's talking about

here, Authority to Judge and Authority to give Life, actual Power. This Power that comes is to actually, actually give Life.

99 **Verse 23, So that all men may honor the Son...** The Son of Man, all men. This word here actually refers to beings. All beings will actually honor the sons of men or the Son of Man. ...**just as they honor the Father. He who does not honor the Son, does not honor the Father Who has sent Him.**

100 **Verse 24, Truly, truly, I say to you: He who hears My Words; My Teachings pertaining to the Laws and the Prophets, believing YAHWEH Who sent Me, has Everlasting Life...** If you believe this too, this word **believing** now, it actually means believing with the whole heart, which leads you to practice this to perfection and accept the whole Plan of life. That's what the word **believing** there means. He will have Everlasting Life.

101 **...and will not come under condemnation...** Remember condemn. So He has the Authority to judge and say, you know, "You passed. Sit at My Right Hand." Or He has the Authority to condemn to everlasting death. ...**but has passed from death to life.**

102 **Verse 25, Truly, truly, I say to you: The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead will hear the Voice of the Sons of YAHWEH...** The Sons of **YAHWEH**. ...**and those who hear will live.**

103 **Verse 26, For just as the Father has Life in Himself, so He has given to the Son to have Life in Himself;**

104 **Verse 27, And has given Him Authority...** Notice, Authority. ...**to execute Judgment...** He's given the sons of man. Because Yahshua is the Son of Man, He can inherit this. If He wasn't the Son of Man, He couldn't inherit this Great Authority.

105 **And has given Him Authority to execute Judgment also, because He is the Son of Man...** To which of the Malakim, as the **Psalms** said, and **Hebrews** said, to which of the Malakim has He done this? He hasn't. He won't. This is for the sons of men who **YAHWEH** can make into His Image and after His Likeness.

106 **Verse 28, Do not be astonished at this—for the hour is coming in which all who are in the graves will hear His Voice...** That is, the Voice of sons of man, of Yahshua Who will be King of kings and Ruler of rulers, the workers, the workers, who are going to be you. They're going to hear, that's the Voice of **YAHWEH** they will be hearing, the Voice of **YAHWEH**. The Voice of **YAHWEH** that is written, right here, comes through Yahshua, our High Priest and Ruler of rulers, soon to be, to us, who will be given that Power.

107 **Verse 29, And will come forth...** They will come forth. **...Those who have practiced Righteousness...** Now, here's where the decision is going to be made. And some of those will be kinfolks; some of them, some of them will. But here's where the decisions are going to be made and it shows you'll have to make this decision. And if you can't stand up to it now, you can't stand up to it later and this is what the Scripture is showing.

108 **And will come forth those who have practiced Righteousness...** As YAHWEH--as Abel said, as Mosheh said, as Jethro taught him, as Yechetzqyah said, as the Savior said, in the Last Days, and all of His Apostles.

109 **...those who have practiced Righteousness...** Did you get that? Don't forget the *word practiced, practiced*. Remember I John 3 or **I Yahchanan 3:7-8**, he who practices Righteousness is Righteous, not he who says, "Jesus practiced it for me, I don't need to." [laughing]

110 **...those who have practiced Righteousness...** And this is the Savior speaking. He says this again in **Revelation**, you know, **Revelation 22:14**. Blessed are those who have practiced Righteousness, practiced keeping the Laws of YAHWEH. **...will be resurrected in order to live...** That's what Daniyl said, to Life Everlasting, but some to condemnation. And it's you who're either going to condemn or say, "Yes, you've done well. Well done."

111 **...and those who have practiced wickedness will be resurrected in order to be damned.**

112 And then He says, **verse 30, I can of My Own Self do nothing...** And, of course, the Laws don't allow His Own Self to do anything without the Authority of the Father. And the Authority of the Father is what we're going to have to get into our minds to practice one hundred percent and not casually, just one hundred percent. And that's it.

113 Let's see. I want to get just a couple more here before we quit. We're in **Yahchanan 5**. Let's look to **Mattithyah, Mattithyah 5**. It's on this same subject and the Savior doing the speaking here of the same things. And if you will remember these, all of this will start fitting together in a few weeks, two thousand and... No! [laughing] No! We're going to get this one covered. I pray that we do. I got, I got to make everybody understand this. In **Mattithyah 5** and **verse 21**. (I was thinking it was before that.) **Verse 21**.

114 **Mattithyah 5:21. You have heard...** Now here are some of the Judgments here and here's the way the Savior says you've got to look at this thing. Remember YAHWEH judges from the heart. And

here's the way He magnifies the Laws and we've got to magnify the Laws in our hearts and make them honorable.

115 **You have heard that it was said by the people of ancient times...** That is written. The actual reading there is **you have heard that it is written**. Everybody didn't have a Book of the Law at that time. But you have heard that it was written by the Prophets of Old. **...You shall not murder...** And it was. That's one of the Ten Commandments. **...and whoever murders will be in danger of the Judgment...** That's the Judgment that He's speaking of right here.

116 If you have murder in your heart, as Yahshua said, the Judgment and the condemnation come at the end of days, not now, but at the end when the dead will hear the voice and will rise for sentencing. And you will be judging them. These are the ones who were called. This is the first resurrection, if you remember in **Revelation 20**. The ones who were called at this time for a reason, their minds opened, given an opportunity to be a member of the Kingdom of YAHWEH and whether they failed or whether they did Righteously.

117 Now, how are you gonna know? Of course, you'll have a record. Remember in the back of everyone's head, there is a history that is being written about him, a little bone that can't, it can't be burned up, I brought that before if you remember that. That actually records your total life, everything in it, and fire will not hurt it. So if a man was cremated, you'd still have that.

118 And that thing will be able to hear your voice one day and put together, as Yechetzqyah said, sinews and muscles and bones and so forth and raise them up, raise that being up, just like he or she was when he died. All of these things you should remember when speaking of this subject right here. Because they're going to raise, at your Command.

119 And then whoever murders in his heart will be in danger of this condemnation. This word **Judgment** here is the same one we started with here where it actually means to make a decision and condemn or say, "This man is innocent; he deserves to live." He has kept YAHWEH's Laws to the best of his ability, or she has, and here are all the things he's overcome. This is the record you're going by that this person lived the life that they lived while they were called.

120 Now, the rest of the dead who were not called will not live at that time. Remember? They won't live for a thousand years or until a thousand years later. But this is the resurrection that Daniyl was speaking of when he said some will

be resurrected to Glory and Honor and others to condemnation. Well that's what this is speaking of and the Savior was speaking of where it's talking about you as Judges who will make that decision and *must be able to make that decision*.

121 **Verse 22, But I say to you: Whoever is angry...** You get this? Now pay attention to this, brethren. This is talking about you and me, right now, in being able to control our minds and our hatred. Yes, you can control it, your anger. You can be angry but sin not. Maybe you can hide your anger! [laughing]

122 And often when people come to me with these Judgments, you know, and said, "This person this, this, this..." I say, well what do you want to accomplish here? How, how are you wanting to accomplish it? What are you doing to accomplish your goal and getting this person to change? "Well, I'm getting mad at them and hollering at them." [laughing] That doesn't, it doesn't even work with children, brethren. Maybe it relieves you, but it destroys your goal of trying to teach this person what you're wanting that person to learn. Shaking a person may get their attention. It may break their neck too. So these're not the goals you're seeking, surely.

123 What **YAHWEH** teaches you to do is be merciful; that's the first thing. Don't ever punish or scold out of anger; that's the second thing that I've taught you. And I know I've taught you this because you've repeated it back to me! [laughing] Set your goal to teach that person. Now, find a way to teach him.

124 If what you're teaching or the way you're teaching is not getting the results, change your tactic of teaching. Offer the carrot, the carrot routine, the carrot motivation. Yeah, Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause] If you've already offered it and that doesn't work, then figure out another way to do it.

125 The last resort is the rod, you know, the rod that will drive the foolishness from him. I don't think most of the time it's foolishness. I think it's a matter of not understanding the end results and if you can get people to understand the end results, most of the time you have some leverage to work with.

126 Well back to **verse 22, But I say to you: Whoever is angry...** No, murder that's the end result of being angry, see? And that's what the world does today. You get angry; you retaliate.

127 This fireball that this man is speaking of here that he can see a little in the distance, you know, I'll bring you more on this next week. But

Israel, right now, in fact they started on the day that we named in *Birth of the Nuclear Baby* and they started running these maneuvers, on that very day that we named in *Birth of the Nuclear Baby*--training maneuvers. Because they're getting ready to destroy Iran because Iran said they're going to wipe Israel off of the map.

128 Well, you see where that leads to with dogs, you know. They first show their teeth and they throw their bristles up on the back of their neck. And if it doesn't scare, then they both attack. So the fight is on. They could kill each other or one dies at least in the long battle with them.

129 These two right here, these two nations, if they were taught the Peaceful Solution, the Laws of **YAHWEH**, these training maneuvers wouldn't be going on. They wouldn't be seeking to kill each other; they'd be seeking to serve one another. And that's what you've got to do. There's quite a difference in what you're being trained for, right here, and what the world is trained for.

130 This fireball that he's speaking of here, that he says is going to cover a fourth part of the earth, he says this is nuclear; a nuclear fireball that's not going to stop with a bomb hitting Iran. He says it's going to spread big time, big time over that whole part of the earth, he said. Well the Scriptures say that same thing.

131 But here, the Savior says, and this is His Judgment that comes from **YAHWEH** Himself. **But I say to you: Whoever is angry with his brother...** You remember He said, **YAHWEH**, one of His Laws said you shall not hold a grudge. You shall correct your brother but you shall not in any way hold a grudge against him. Don't be angry with your brother.

132 **But I say to you: Whoever is angry with his brother...** This is the way that Law should have been taught and it was taught that way at Abel. That's where Yahshua learned it, at Abel. **...will be in danger of the Judgment!...** Not only the Judgment, the sentencing. He'll be in danger of being sentenced to death and saying, "You won't make it. You're not fit for the Kingdom. Get away from Me you who practice pushing the Laws of **YAHWEH** aside."

133 First off, you've got to take the Laws.

---

**First off, you've got to take the Laws. You've got to live by the Laws one hundred percent. And you've got to see the beauty in this.**

---

---

**If you let this go or let people into the Kingdom of YAHWEH who are going to bring these same sins and they haven't made an effort to overcome, then you're going to spoil, you would spoil the Kingdom of YAHWEH as the earth is defiled at this time.**

---

You've got to live by the Laws one hundred percent. And you've got to see the beauty in this. If you let this go or let people into the Kingdom of YAHWEH who are going to bring these same sins and they haven't made an effort to overcome, then you're going to spoil, you would spoil the Kingdom of YAHWEH as the earth is defiled at this time. But see the Judgment now. It includes this whole thing; the learning, the investigation and the sentencing.

134 **...Again, anyone who says; Raca!...** Now here's your dashing out or lashing out at people with the tongue. **...will be in danger of the Sanhedrin...** Well this Sanhedrin was the one who sat in the Judgment of Yahshua Himself. But at that time the judges were being led by ruthless men who were saying, you know, "You won't be a judge here if you don't do what we want. We have this big party. We have a lot of voters and we can get you out of office in just a little bit. We have the money backing us and we'll either leave you in this office to do our bidding or we'll take you out of that office." That's what's going on today.

135 Anyone who says, lashes out, insulting, **... will be in danger of the Sanhedrin, but whoever**

**says: Nabel! desiring them to fall away, will be in danger of the fire of Gehenna...** Well, if you're thinking this in your heart, I mean in your mind then it is in your heart and YAHWEH knows the heart and He's writing it in the back of your head right now.

136 Let's go back to **Yahchanan 5** and this will be the last one for today. **Yahchanan 5** and notice with that **verse 24**.

137 **Yahchanan 5:24. Truly, truly, I say to you: He who hears My Words...** He who hears My Words, which is, of course, the Laws and the Prophets, but just leave that part out. **Truly, truly I say to you: He who hears My Words, believing YAHWEH Who sent Me...** Now, if you believe YAHWEH Who sent Him, you're going to believe what He taught, which is exactly what I was bringing to you there just now. Showing you, you've got to get this stuff out of your heart.

138 If you do, by mistake, lash out, be quick to repent to YAHWEH. Repent and set your mind not to do it again. You'll probably slip up and do it again, you know, because we are in a habit. We've got in habits of doing things because of emotions but you can't do things from your emotions. You've got to learn to practice it and think, what do the Laws or what are the Laws teaching me and what kind of example did Yahshua set for me?

139 **...believe YAHWEH Who sent Me, has Everlasting Life...** So when you get to that point, that's where Yahshua was talking about. When you get to that point, then you've got Everlasting Life coming to you. You, you deserve it. You've qualified for it.

140 May YAHWEH bless you and I'll turn the services back to the next speaker. I love you! Praise YAHWEH! [applause]

---

**If you do, by mistake, lash out, be quick to repent to YAHWEH. Repent and set your mind not to do it again. You'll probably slip up and do it again, you know, because we are in a habit. We've got in habits of doing things because of emotions but you can't do things from your emotions. You've got to learn to practice it and think, what do the Laws or what are the Laws teaching me and what kind of example did Yahshua set for me?... So when you get to that point, that's where Yahshua was talking about. When you get to that point, then you've got Everlasting Life coming to you. You, you deserve it. You've qualified for it.**

---

---

# Chapter Thirty-Four

## Judging And Being Able To Condemn According To YAHWEH's Judgment

06/28/08

---

*Kahan Micahyah: And at this time, if you'd all please stand. I'd like to present, the Greatest Teacher and Kahan in the world, our beloved Pastor and Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins!*

---

1 [applause] Praise YAHWEH! Shalom everyone! Praise YAHWEH! [laughing] You may be seated. May the Peace of YAHWEH be with each and every one of you.

2 I'd like to take you back to the Quartet this morning before we get into the sermon, because there're some misconceptions out, and being put out as if they're coming from The House of YAHWEH. And people are taking our Work and copying it, but they're not sticking to it, you know, they don't understand so they're getting it twisted up. And of course, other people talk to them and then they get mixed up with what we say and what the other groups are saying. And you really need to know this whole thing and there're little clues that YAHWEH gives you that shows you the time period we're in.

3 Turn over to **Revelation 6**. We have here in **verse 3** it says, **Revelation 6:3. And when He had opened the second Seal, I heard the second creature say: Come and see.**

4 **Verse 4, And there went out another horse that was red; and power was granted to him who sat upon it to take peace from the earth and that they should kill one another; and there was given to him a great sword.**

5 And then in **verse 5** we see the third Seal here. **And when He had opened the third Seal, I heard the third creature say: Come and see. And I**

**looked, and behold, a black horse; and he who sat on it had a pair of scales in his hand...** Now, the next verse here shows you that this is in the time of the Quartet. And remember, the Quartet was not invented until 2002.

6 And in **verse 6** it says. **And I heard a voice in the midst of the four...** In the midst of the four. It's called or we translated it living creatures, it's actually just four living; which means four active governments at this time period.

7 But it's at the midst of this Quartet when we see this cheap wheat, cheap oil. **...A measure of wheat for a penny...** That's a denari, which is the lowest amount of money that you can get. **... And three measures of barley for a...** Denari. But it's a time period when they're saying, "We've got to protect our oil and wine," right in the middle or the midst of the Quartet which started in 2002.

8 Now the next thing that we go into here is nuclear war, of course, in that fourth part of the earth in and around the great River Euphrates, which starts with **verse 7**, see. But remember that Quartet, see, in the midst of the Quartet. It can't be another time period other than this. It's in the midst of the Quartet, which only began in 2002, in that time period.

9 And then in **verse 7, And when he had opened the fourth Seal, I heard the voice of the fourth... say: Come and see.**



10 Verse 8, **And I looked, and behold, a pale horse. And the name of him who sat upon it was death and sheol; the grave, followed him. And power was given to them...** That is, the Quartet. ... **over a fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword and with hunger...** So we're going from a time of plenty of food, and cheap food, to a time when it's getting dangerous. What we see with the oil, or what they think they see with the oil, and of course, our lifestyle. The wine represents lifestyle.

11 Now in this same time period, if you watch the news you can see these things coming to pass. This was handed to me this morning. Eggs, grade A, one dozen eggs went from \$1.50 a dozen to \$1.93 a dozen just in May alone, the month of May.

12 Beans, now this is cubic weight, went from \$3.08 to \$5.06, almost doubled in that length of time, in May alone. In that same time period, everything went up. Flaxseed went up. Lentils went from cwt 13 from \$13.20 to \$32.00. That's almost triple in just one month; of that time period.

13 So it's getting high. And wheat, wheat went from \$4.00 to \$8.00, more than doubling. Lemons went, now this is per box, a unit box cost \$8.00, from \$8.00 to \$20.00; that's tripling there. Onions went from \$24.00 to \$31.00. Everything is going up. In the time period of "Watch what you do about our oil and wine." Our lifestyle and the oil are getting in danger.

14 So this should be easy to remember, I would think, if you'd just make you some notes there about that four. This is the Quartet that, of course, **YAHWEH** held back in **Revelation 7**. Because it's given to do exactly what is forecast here in **Revelation 6**, which actually is--darkening the sun. If you look down in **verse 12**, this is the time period, the same time period that's going to darken the sun.

15 Next week I'm going to break off from this, what we're doing this week and--and bring you some dates, and show you the things that are taking place with the Pope. And if you remember the hidden codes now, remember the hidden code. You see President Bush, Putin, Tony Blair, Pope Benedict and myself altogether in one time period, just one single time period in the hidden code. It couldn't be any other time period, brethren.

16 Now, here, and remember **Mattithyah 24:7**, He shows disease epidemics. If you watch the news, you'll see that the diseases, the diseases we have are getting worse. We're getting new ones almost every day now. I guess we are getting them everyday. The statistics show now, it's pretty easy to prove that everyone on earth has an STD now.

17 But the sicknesses, like diabetes, here it says, *24 million Americans Have Diabetes. New government estimates show that nearly 24 million people in the United States...* Now that's just in the United States alone. ...*have diabetes; an increase of more than 3 million in two years. This means that nearly 8 percent of the U.S. population has diabetes. The estimates based on 2007 data, also show that 57 million people have pre-diabetes...* And most of them don't even know it.

18 ...*Diabetes causes the body to produce less insulin, or to use it less effectively, which in turn causes blood sugar levels to rise. This in turn, damages blood vessels and organs leading to blindness, kidney disease, limb loss, heart disease...* And so forth. ...*It is the seventh leading cause of death in the United States...*

19 Now, that's for this time period, a time period which our Savior said in **Mattithyah 24:7** was going to be the worst time period for sickness we've ever seen in man's history. The worst, the very worst and this is it. We've got it right now. Surely, anyone can see that.

20 This comes from British Broadcasting Company. *States Refusing Grants for Abstinence Education...* Well, of course, if you remember now, the Savior said because iniquity is going to abound in this time period. At the same time period the Message is being preached throughout all nations, iniquity will abound in this time period. That's the authority that's given unto the beastly system now. Remember this.

21 This is the fight, this is the fight that Satan is allowed to inspire here on earth, at the same time, with the worldly preachers. At the same time, the Message is going out as a warning to the nations saying, "This is what you're going to cause to come upon yourself." That's the warning. That's the warning. "You're going to cause these things to come upon yourself because you're allowing this sin to abound in your life."

22 And of course, this is work, two jobs here working, working side-by-side. **YAHWEH's** Work and Satan's work going side-by-side. That is shown here. But **YAHWEH** says sin is going to abound in this time period. The same time the warning is going out.

23 Well, of course, President Bush, [laughing] I was so glad when he did this. He introduced an abstinence program among the states. Well, of course, there's a bunch of jerks out there. I guess they're all Catholics and they're wanting to do away with the Laws of **YAHWEH**. But this is working. And from the evidence I see in the articles that I'm

getting, I see that it is working, what President Bush put in motion.

24 But now, of course, they're attacking this as the Scripture said they would. They fight to change, they fight against the Holiness, any Holiness. And of course, this is Holiness that President Bush instituted here among the states, the abstinence program.

25 *Iowa Governor Chet Culver, a Democrat, made his decision to leave based on the congressionally mandated curriculum which teaches the social, physiological and health gains of abstaining from sexual activities...* That's what Bush put in motion and he's leaving because of it.

26 ...*"Instructors must teach that sexual activity outside of marriage is likely to have harmful psychological and physical effects"...* He says... *"It was just too strict"...* The fool, you know, the idiot that he is, he rejected the very thing that would help the students and it's proving that it is helping the students right now. [Praise **YAHWEH!** applause]

27 ...*Stanley Koutstaal, the federal official who oversees the abstinence-only program at the Administration for Children and Family Services, notes that more than half the states still choose to participate. "Obviously, many states still find it valuable and have adopted it as their approach to addressing the sexual activity of teens," he said.*

28 ...*Defending Abstinence Education. Some states' officials do speak favorably of the program. In Georgia, some 250,000 students have participated in abstinence education since the year 2000 through schools, church groups and non-profit agencies.*

29 ...*Teachers in Georgia go beyond the abstinence message. They stress community service and doing better in school, said Jen Bennecke, executive director of the governor's office for children and families. Bennecke said the program has led to almost a 50 percent drop in pregnancy rates for Georgia youth ages 15-17 since the mid-90s...* Is that not working? [Praise **YAHWEH!**, laughing, applause] In just this very short time, it's dropped fifty percent.

30 ...*"We really see abstinence education as a clear, concise and positive message," Bennecke said. "We've presented it as a healthy lifestyle choice."*

31 ...*Supporters say comprehensive sex education sends a mixed message and that abstinence is the only method that is 100 percent effective in preventing pregnancy and sexually transmitted disease...* Well, you see why the beast, the beast is going after this program that President Bush introduced here because it's a Holiness that

**YAHWEH** gave and it's a Holiness that's put in here by the President, right now, that's showing it works.

32 It's the only thing that will work. And it's the only thing that has worked among anything that's ever been put in, in the schools in these many years, in the 2,000 years; where we see this continual drop of morals in these Last Days, as the Savior said we would. But it's being attacked.

33 Not only we are being attacked and the group south of here that has a little Holiness in their society, but of course, the President himself now. And surely he will see this. Surely he will see this. Maybe he will hear this sermon [laughing] and know that we are behind him in this one hundred percent. [Praise **YAHWEH!** applause]

34 I need you to (let me see where we start here. I've got something here to start with.) We ended with **Yechetzqyah** now because we were learning about Judges and judging, condemning, condemning certain standards and, of course, as this stupid jerk did here when he's quitting and telling the students, you know, "You can't do this. It's too strict."

35 You know, that's the same thing the Satan told Adam and Eve to begin with in **Genesis**, you know. "No, you're not gonna die. You know, this is too strict; let's go out and have some fun," and kill ourselves. [laughing] This is the message she was teaching.

36 Well we saw now, if you remember last week, this was in **Hebrews 9:27** that it's appointed unto man once to die, but after that, the sentencing; of course, the sentencing. Now, Judgment has been given to mankind. That's what we saw last week. But mankind, the only mankind that's going to get this Authority that's promised in **Genesis 1:26** are those who **YAHWEH** can make into His Image and into His Likeness. Now, those will judge or rule as **YAHWEH** rules.

37 Now, if you remember, all the Work we've done coming down to this time period, right here, on judging. Remember the sermons on Boaz and Ryyah and David and Bathsheba and Abraham and Sarah and, of course, Mosheh, Jethro, Miriam, who was the leader of the women, and Mosheh writing the Laws for them to get it out to them; the Laws of **YAHWEH**, where they could study it, get it in their minds and then Just Judges were set up.

38 And this was under Jethro who was a Priest of **YAHWEH** at Abelin in Israyl. And, of course, the Just Judges brought peace to Israyl in the land that **YAHWEH** had allotted for that time period, right there, for the Savior to be born and to die and

the temple to be built, “that **YAHWEH** never lived in.” [laughing] And told them He wouldn’t live in it. “But you go ahead and build it anyway, because that’s where the Savior’s gonna die.”

39 So all of this Work is come down to this part right here, being able to judge as **YAHWEH** judges and condemn as **YAHWEH** condemns; because that’s going to be part of your job there of the sentencing. It’s appointed unto man once to die, but after that, this Judgment or sentencing takes place.

40 I would have liked to have skipped this whole sermon, right here, but the more I thought about it, the more I thought, you know, if I leave this out then nobody’s going to understand the rest that follows later. So I said, I’ve got to waste this sermon, maybe two sermons on this. But it won’t be wasted. I can see it won’t be wasted, but it’s gonna be boring to you, extremely boring. I can tell you that right now. [laughing, Praise **YAHWEH!** applause]

41 But it’s hard to understand what I’m going to show you here because of the twisting of the Scriptures, the mistranslation of the Scriptures and, of course, the *King James Version*. **YAHWEH** can show you this in the *King James Version*. But it takes some real study to get it so if you think you can casually listen to this, you know, you won’t get this sermon and what I’ve got to make clear in it.

42 But remember this, it’s appointed unto man once to die and then after that this Judgment, for or against a decision that’s got to be made by you, for or against. Now, of course, if you let people in, yes, they will be found out about. But then you’ll be found about, too, for letting them in. And I know there’s going to be slip ups and I know that people are going to get in, but they will quickly be found out about in the Kingdom, as Yahshua showed the Kingdom of **YAHWEH**.

43 This is the Kingdom of **YAHWEH**, He said. He asked, “How did you get in here with this kind of attitude, this kind of character, this rebellious attitude that **YAHWEH** so hates, that has brought us to this evil here; to all this suffering on earth?” You know, [laughing] I’m expounding on Yahshua, our High Priest and King over The House of **YAHWEH**. I’m expounding on His Words, but that’s what He was saying. You could see the anger in His Voice when He said this.

44 “How did you get in here without this Righteousness? How did you, with this character, how did you ever get in the Kingdom of **YAHWEH**?” Well that means they’re in **YAHWEH** Shammah, because that’s where this is going to be and they

have a foothold in **YAHWEH** Shammah. And then He says, “Bind them hand and foot.”

45 Well, you’re the Judge that put them in? You’re the Judge that put this in? What was he, your uncle, your mother, your husband? I didn’t come to bring peace between you and your husband. I didn’t come to bring peace between you and your mother or your father. That wasn’t why I came. What I came was to show you how to judge and how you’ve got to judge throughout all eternity if you want this Kingdom to succeed! Praise **YAHWEH!** [applause] Praise **YAHWEH!**

46 And you’ve got to remember now because Satan has gone to extremes, just like she’s going to extremes, right now, to try to stop the abstinence program of President Bush. She’s going to extremes to try to stop it. And there’ll be more of these stupid jerks quit their jobs and try to shut the program down you know, but this rebellion is coming from higher up than they are. They’re just little tid-bits that somebody’s pulling the string to move them. But they’re doing the job.

47 But it, **judging**, denotes a--it denotes the *process of investigation*. That’s your first thing that you’ve got to do, get the facts. That’s number one as you learn in the speech classes. Get the facts; get all the facts and then you can base a true decision on those facts. And this is what is taught by Mosheh, believe it or not.

48 And then you’ve got to be just about it. You can’t let money sway you. You can’t let kinfolks sway you, because they will try and they will bribe you in every way and try to scare you into siding with them. Yes, that’s gonna go on. It already has, right, in your own life?

49 He says, *investigation, the act of distinguishing and separating...* The sheep from the goats or so forth. *...as distinct from kreemah, hence a judging, passing of a judgment upon a person or thing...* This is #2917 if you want to look it up in *Strong’s*, #2917. And this is *the sentence pronounced...* The sentence pronounced. *...a verdict, a condemnation...* It means a condemnation. *...the decision resulting from an investigation...* Decision resulting from an investigation.

50 If you turn over now, it means, this **kreemah**, it’s **kreemah** is the way you pronounce it. It’s of **YAHWEH**’s Judgment and if you remember **Yechetzqyah**, and we’ll read it again. But the Judges He will choose are those who’re going to use His Judgments. They will judge by **YAHWEH**’s Judgments and they will use His Laws, His Statutes and His Judgments, He said. These’re the ones He’s going to choose.

51 And those who get in by pretense, you know, and are not really studying these Judgments or listening when you come here to be taught, you know, you won't stay long. Now, I don't worry about you obtaining all of this because I know your subconscious mind is going to retain it. And then you'll be given the use of your subconscious mind and you're going to have all of this in your mind that I have taught you, that **YAHWEH** has taught you, I mean, that **YAHWEH** has taught you.

52 But this word, this **kreemah**, it corresponds with the Hebrew word that we used over and over in the Work leading up to this Judgment right here, where it's talking about Just Judgments based on the Laws of **YAHWEH**. And that's the only way you can base your decision. Your righteousnesses are as filthy rags to **YAHWEH**. Why? Because, just because you don't have sense enough to examine totally the facts at this time.

53 So **YAHWEH** has laid all of this down for you and you will be able to see this one day, loud and clear. But you should be understanding it, right now, that you're going to need **YAHWEH** throughout all Eternity. That's a fact, brethren. [Praise **YAHWEH**! applause] You're gonna need His Laws. You're going to need His Guidance throughout all Eternity. But this word now, it is **YAHWEH**'s Judgments, not men's judgments. It's **YAHWEH**'s Judgments upon men or upon any being of the universe.

54 Now, I want you to turn over to **Romans** because you see a mistranslation here and I think it's deliberate, you know, but it could have been by mistake. If you read **Romans 1**, you know, the condemnation that **YAHWEH** has put upon men with men, men with animals, men with so and so, and so forth, that are breaking **Leviticus 18**, all the Laws that're laid down in **Leviticus 18**.

55 Now, that's in **Romans 1**. Then we see **chapter 2** here. Remember, these weren't divided to begin with. We divided them so we could find certain verses and things, but we're the ones who divided the chapter and the verse, mankind was.

56 **Romans 2:1**. He says, **Therefore, you are without a defense, O man, whoever you are that judges...** [laughing] Whoever you are, man or woman, you're without defense who judges. Now, of course, the *King James Version* says the same thing. I'll read you it in just a moment.

57 **...for in whatever you judge another, you condemn yourself; for you who judge, practice the same things...** It really doesn't make sense. It makes out like you're being condemned because you're going to be judging people or condemning certain actions.

58 Now, remember what He was talking about here in **Romans 1**. You'll have to remember it or you won't understand this. I actually figured this out before *The Book of YAHWEH* was ever invented or *Strong's Concordance* was ever invented for that fact. [laughing] But you can see it in the *King James Version*, but you've really got to study it and know the rest of the Scriptures because the rest of the Scriptures show that that's exactly from **Genesis 1:26** is the first place. It shows we're going to be Judges. Judges of the universe, Judges; we have supreme Authority.

59 Heard of the supreme court? Those are the supreme judges that run the United States. The Supreme Judges of **YAHWEH** are going to run the universe. They're going to guide, teach, govern the universe.

60 **Verse 2, But we know assuredly that the Judgment of YAHWEH is according to Truth...** That is, it's actually according to **YAHWEH**'s Laws. **...against those who practice such things...** So you can see here such things. You've got to look back then to such things to see what He's condemning here. It's in **chapter 1**.

61 All the things He condemns in that chapter, which is the breaking of **Leviticus 18**, the Laws given in **Leviticus 18** that He's talking about here in **Romans 1** and He says this is the Message of **YAHWEH**. That's what the Apostle Shaul wrote in **Romans 1**, "I'm not ashamed of the Message of **YAHWEH**." And he shows that this is condemning it.

62 And He says this Judgment is of **YAHWEH**. **...is according to Truth...** Or according to the Laws of **YAHWEH**. **...against those who practice such things.**

63 **Verse 3, So do you have this thought, O man who judges those who do such things, then practices the same, that you will escape the Judgment of YAHWEH?...** Well you can see there're two Judgments here being spoken of, if you will look closely. And it's not against people who judge, it's against people who judge, of course, or side in, side in with people, of **verse 1**, that are

---

**Heard of the supreme court? Those are the supreme judges that run the United States. The Supreme Judges of YAHWEH are going to run the universe. They're going to guide, teach, govern the universe.**

---

breaking these Laws right here. This is what it's speaking of and I will try to prove it to you as we continue on here.

64 Now that's in **Romans 2**. (Let me see where I want to go here.) Judgment. If you go to or remember **Romans 2:2**. **But we know assuredly that the Judgment of YAHWEH is according to Truth against those who practice such things...** Now, look over to **Romans 11**, **Romans 11:33** with that in mind.

65 **Romans 11:33**. **Oh, the depth of the riches of both the Wisdom and the Knowledge of YAHWEH! How unsearchable are His Judgments, and His Ways past finding out!...** You know [laughing] I begged for something in the Holy Scriptures to help me explain that to you. And the closest thing I came up with was vitamin D! [laughing]

66 And when I read this last week about vitamin D, I was trying to explain it to someone this morning to see if they understood what I was saying. Vitamin D, you'd think from most of the articles, you read that you go out in the sun, you lay in the sun and the sun is sending you some vitamin D through the rays of the sun into your body. Now, that's the way **YAHWEH** invented it. But it's not so simple. That's not how simple it works. It's a very, very complicated thing, just like these Judgments right here.

67 The Judgments of **YAHWEH** they work, for instance, right now there's no way with man's abilities to make a Just Judgment. Now, you can make Judgments based on the Laws of **YAHWEH** and if you really follow those Laws closely, most of the time, most of the time I would say, you could, with certain witnesses, true witnesses not false witnesses. Remember they took the same false witnesses and killed Yahchanan and also killed your Savior. Now that was done with false witnesses.

68 But if you have true witnesses who can be trusted, who hate bribes. That was another thing that was fastened in with your Law of Judgment and a Judge, you know, so you can see the more or the deeper you get into it, the more complicated it gets in choosing a Judge.

69 Well that's what **YAHWEH** is doing, is choosing Judges right now, choosing Judges. He's chosen One so far. In all this 6,000 years, He's chosen One Judge. [laughing] He's got a bunch more, He says, because Yahshua was the Firstborn of many brethren here.

70 But, let me explain something about vitamin D and tie it in to this right here. Vitamin D comes from sunrays. Yes, it does come from

---

**Well that's what YAHWEH is doing, is choosing Judges right now, choosing Judges. He's chosen One so far. In all this 6,000 years, He's chosen One Judge. [laughing] He's got a bunch more, He says, because Yahshua was the Firstborn of many brethren here.**

---

sunrays, but not directly from the sun's rays. The sun comes down to your body; it triggers a mechanism that works with a substance of food in your body. And through those two things, vitamin D2 is created.

71 Vitamin D2 is not the real thing yet except for the fact that vitamin D2, it actually works with another mechanism in your body, another substance of food and another mechanism in your small intestine that creates vitamin D and vitamin D is what heals your body. There's so much healing in it, you wouldn't believe.

72 But you see the complication that comes in getting this. The way **YAHWEH** made your body and He made everything to work for man. He made, remember, He made the sun and He made all of these things that include man, the atmosphere, the firmament and everything for man. He made it for man. So everything here that is made for man is made for his food; in some way or another it's made for his food, that is his well-being, including the sun.

73 And, of course, the next one is salt and I could go for a year preaching about salt, right now, and what it does to people's bodies. And science is just now finding out and there're books on it, you know. There're actually books written on it now. But that one substance that **YAHWEH** gives so little about, but says it's healthy for the people's body.

74 Same way with sun; it was made for man so we know for a fact it will not cause harm to man. It will only cause harm to man if you restrict yourself from getting it. [laughing] And, of course, this is how it does it.

75 The man who wrote the book, the scientist who wrote a book on iodine, this was one of the beautiful things that he told us about the sun and, of course, he said if you will, when you get sick, he said yes, use iodine. You know iodine itself, it's found in wheat. The biggest supply of it's found in wheat, like vitamin E, you know. Vitamin E is found

in wheat and it comes from the wheat germ, in fact.

76 The wheat germ is what the weevils go after. When the wheat is cracked, well the weevils somehow or another sense this. I don't know how they do, but this little weevil, less than the size of a fly, maybe smaller than an ant, he starts coming. From wherever he came from, I don't know! [laughing] But I just know he is somewhere hiding and when he smells this vitamin E inside the wheat germ oil, then he comes to the wheat and starts to work on the wheat.

77 Well this vitamin E is essential to the body and **YAHWEH** put it inside the wheat, which is essential to the body. But years ago, they started refining flour. Somewhere along in my lifetime they started. They did it before that with rocks and hands but in my lifetime they did it, you know, to where everyone on earth could eat fine flour, white flour, [laughing] starch that really tastes great, but they left out all the beneficial effects that're in wheat. And, of course, in that time period a host of new diseases broke out, most of it from the deficiency of vitamin E and vitamin D and iodine.

78 And, of course, when I was a child, they recognized this and they started using iodine and started putting it back in their bodies. And this scientist that wrote the book, Len something or another, I can't remember, but anyway, he was telling us, you know, get on the iodine. Get your bodies back on it, you know, sufficient of it.

79 He said, you know, you can use the test by putting it under your arm and see how fast your body absorbs it. And then if it absorbs it in forty-eight hours, you know, you're deficient in it. When I tried it on myself, it absorbed it in about forty-eight minutes. [laughing] So, you know--but he says use this iodine but get out in the sun. He said you need the vitamin D. But anyway, it's complicated.

80 And here you see that what he's talking about here is the same thing like King David said. King David said we're wonderfully made. It means we're very complicated. We're wonderfully made. It's a very complicated mechanism that's in your body that all works together to make you a living soul [laughing] as the *King James Version* translated it, a living soul. And then, of course, you've got to get the meanings of these then and put it together before you find out what the living soul is, which is you. It's you that eat and drink and think and so forth.

81 But if you see what he's saying here, you're very complicated, oh the depths of this Judging. **Romans 11:33. Oh, the depth of the riches of both**

**the Wisdom and the Knowledge of YAHWEH!...**

Now, when you get your subconscious mind, it's going to be like having a giant computer in your head here that's available and works like that on everything. It's faster than any computer. It's a million times faster than the fastest computer that we have, your conscious mind is. But your subconscious mind is faster than that, faster than that.

82 And, of course, it's going to be like having all this great knowledge that's in all the computers, right now, that you pull up and search and search and search and you say, "This computer's not fast enough; get me a faster computer," and so forth. All you people who deal with computers, you know what I'm talking about.

83 But the complication that **YAHWEH** or the Wisdom that He used to set you these Laws for Judgment. Then if you break one of these Laws, and you think, "Oh, well I can figure this thing out. I can, I know my mother or my uncle, you know, they're gonna do what's right. You know, they're gonna, I can see that already. You know, it's in their eyes. I just feel it. I can just feel it in my heart, you know." But if they don't choose according to **YAHWEH's** Judgments, the Judgments that He has--well. He has gone extremely or went to extremes to set for you to show you that these will work. And this is a complication we see that it's talking about here.

84 **...The Knowledge of YAHWEH! How unsearchable are His Judgments, and His Ways past finding out!...** Well very few will find out those Ways but we're going to. We're going to be like **YAHWEH** and we'll see Him as He is. That means we're going to understand what He is trying to show us. We're going to understand or have His Understanding of this thing.

85 Now, look at **Romans 13:2. Therefore, whoever resists the Authority, resists the Ordinance of YAHWEH...** Resists all this Ordinance that He went to extremes to make sure that it was absolutely perfect, to make sure that the sunrays went into your large intestine, triggered a mechanism which works with a food substance. This is a way He could produce it in mankind's bodies, but you had to have it so He made or He found a way to do it; the same way with His Judgments. And if you resist them, He says, you resist the Ordinance of **YAHWEH**.

86 **...and those who resist will receive damnation...** Now are you strong enough to say, "You're condemned because you couldn't do this, because you didn't do this"? I know you're my

mother, but you shouldn't have done this mother. I know you're my daddy but you shouldn't have done this dad." ...to themselves... They bring damnation to themselves also.

87 Look on over to **I Corinthians** here. This is what you're up against and this is what you're going to have to decide on now. You can't wait till you get into the Kingdom to decide whether you're going to follow these Judgments or not. You'll be found out about right away even, even if you make it in.

88 **I Corinthians 11:29. For he who eats and drinks unworthily, eats and drinks damnation to himself, not discerning the body...** Of course this is talking about the Sabbath also and service to mankind. Your service to mankind and considering, considering one another and being a blessing to one another. That's just part of this Judgment of **YAHWEH** here, Judgments of **YAHWEH**.

89 Back to **Romans 2:2**. Judgment; I better turn there and read it again. **Romans 2:2. But we know assuredly that the Judgment of YAHWEH is according to...** His Laws. That's the way that should have been translated, according to the Laws. ...against those who practice such things... Against such things as are found in **chapter 1**. You got to remember what he's talking about.

90 This word **Judgment**, it's **YAHWEH's** Judgment, it's #2917; the Judgment of **YAHWEH**. It's shown it's of **YAHWEH's** Laws. It's **kreemah**, the way it's pronounced is **kreemah**. *A decision, the function or the effect for or against a crime, the judgment, the damnation, the condemnation, be condemned. Kreemah denotes the sentence pronounced, pronounced a verdict and a condemnation, it is of a decision passed on the faults of another...* A decision passed on the faults of another. ...of [**YAHWEH's**] judgments upon men... That's **Romans 2:2** now. ...of [**YAHWEH's**] judgments upon man through [**Yahshua**]... Go back to **Yahchanan 9** here on **Yahshua**.

91 **Yahchanan 9:39** because this is talking about us too. **And Yahshua said: For Judgment...** For Judgment. Now, get this because it's speaking to all of you who want to become a part of this Great, Ruling Kingdom.

92 **And Yahshua said, For Judgment I have come into this world...** Yes, that's what we're for. That's what **Genesis 1:26** said. But Just Judgment, Just. The only Just Judgment that I can see, that I know of, has got to be based on **YAHWEH's** Laws. And if you vary, if you vary from those Laws, you make weak the Laws that **YAHWEH** invented here and you resist the Ordinance. And in doing so, as the Apostle Shaul was inspired to write, you pronounce damnation upon yourself in doing so.

93 ...that those who do not see, might see; and that those who do see, might not see... You could preach a week on that, but I'm hoping you'll understand it.

94 ...of the right of Judgment... The right of Judgment. That's what He came into the world; remember **Genesis 1:26** with that. We better go back to **Psalm 8**. **Psalm 8** because it speaks of this Judgment, this very thing that **Yahshua** was speaking of. Then remember now **Genesis 1:26**, "I'll make man in My Image, after My Likeness and I'll give Him rulership," supreme rulership, like the supreme court. [laughing]

95 In **Psalm 8**, found on page 437, **Psalm 8:6. You made man to be the ruler over the works of Your Hands; You will put all things under his feet...** And **Yahshua** says to that, and **Yahshua** said, "For Judgment, I have come into the world." And, of course, all Judgment, all Authority is now put in the Hands of the Son, yet not all things are put under Him, but He has qualified for such things, all this Judgment.

96 Look over to **Revelation 20** and **verse 4**, found on page 984. **Revelation 20:4**. Now here we see in the first three verses Satan being bound and then this is where the millennium starts, by the way, which is soon to start now, by the way; very soon to start.

97 **Verse 4**, He says, **And I saw Thrones, and they sat upon them, and Judgment was given unto them...** That's the fulfilling of **Genesis 1:26**. That's the reason **Yahshua** said, "For that's the reason I came into the world." That's the reason mankind was invented, in other words, was for Judgment, Judgment given to us.

98 And we're going to rule with **Yahshua**, judging the world, rebuilding the world, judging all of those who are left alive, some two billion people plus all of those who **YAHWEH** called down through the centuries, they will be resurrected at that time; some to Everlasting Life and Glory and Honor and some to shame and contempt. Remember that?

99 You're the one who's going to have to pass that Judgment because you're the one who're going to be judging these people who you're also going to resurrect. [laughing] That's going to be your job. And Judges will be set up according to the pattern that you saw from heaven, given to **Mosheh**. That's the same Judgment. You can read about what we're going to set up here in that thousand-year period to judge these people. And that's your job, that's going to be your job. It's a right to Judgment, is what you see in **Revelation 20:4**.

---

**You're the one who's going to have to pass that Judgment because you're the one who're going to be judging these people who you're also going to resurrect. [laughing] That's going to be your job. And Judges will be set up according to the pattern that you saw from heaven, given to Mosheh. That's the same Judgment. You can read about what we're going to set up here in that thousand-year period to judge these people. And that's your job, that's going to be your job. It's a right to Judgment, is what you see in Revelation 20:4.**

---

100 And then, it means *the right to judgment, the process of judgment leading to a decision...* If you'd look at **I Kepha 4:17, I Kepha 4:17**, found on page 960.

101 **I Kepha 4:17. For the time has come that Judgment must begin at The House of YAHWEH...** At The House of YAHWEH, notice that, that's what it's for, Judgment. And the reason I keep hammering on this is because I don't want you to think that you're not here to judge; you are. But if you use unjust judgments, you're going against YAHWEH's Laws.

102 Now, that process is learning the Laws, of course. That's what we saw in all of these sermons leading down to this. Learning the Laws. You can't just become a Judge with an empty head. You've got to fill your head with YAHWEH's Laws and base your Judgments on those Laws. And then you've got to start practicing those Laws; that's part of practicing Righteousness. And then when you choose, when you choose Judges then of those you resurrect from the dead, then you will choose them according to **Yechetzqyah 44:23**. It's all given to us by Inspired Prophecy, see. **Yechetzqyah 44:23**, ones who will judge by My Judgments, they will keep My Laws, My Statutes and My Judgments and these're the ones you will choose; from that, from that.

103 But they've got to be, they have got to be without sin. These Judges have got to be without sin.

That's what Yahshua said. He wasn't just bumping His gums or trying to figure out something smart to say when He said, "Let he who is without sin, cast the first stone," or "first cast a stone." He's got to be without sin, totally without sin. So that means you've got to be practicing the Laws, then you've got to be totally converted.

104 Repent and be converted or become converted so that your sins will be wiped out. Then you will be, you will be, you will have Authority to cast a stone or to condemn, condemn to death or whatever. First, you've got to qualify for it.

105 Look over at **Yahchanan 8**. This is the Savior's Own Words now. **Yahchanan 8:7** and He shows you what the Perfect Judge is. What you're learning, what you've got to do.

106 **Yahchanan 8:7. So when they continued asking Him, He straightened Himself up, and said to them: He who is without sin among you, let him cast the first stone at her...** He knew these people weren't keeping the Laws. He knew, and they knew it and they recognized what He was saying there and they walked off because they knew none of them qualified to be a Judge in the first place.

107 Now remember #2917 **kreemah**, it means YAHWEH's Judgments, YAHWEH's Judgments. Now, go back to **Romans** again, **Romans 2:1**.

108 **Romans 2:1. Therefore, you are without a defense, O man, whoever you are that judges, for in whatever you judge another, you condemn yourself; for you who judge, practice the same things...** Well what does this mean then? The way it's written and the way you would see it here it would contradict the other Scriptures, but it really doesn't.

109 This word here, it's a totally different word, *kreeno* is the way it's pronounced and you'd get it from the *King James Version*, "judgest," j-u-d-g-e-s-t. And it means *to distinguish, to decide, to determine*. It also means *to esteem, esteem*, and we find it translated that way in several places. It means *to conclude or ordain*. It means *to approve, approve*.

110 Now, if you put the word approve there in that place in **verse 1**, if you translated it that way, translated it approve or esteem, then you'll get the right meaning and you'll get what they should have put and you'll understand what He's saying here.

111 **Romans 2:1. Therefore, you are without a defense, O man, whoever you are that esteems or approves...** What you see in **chapter 1. ...for in whatever you approve another...** In these things you're approving. Notice **verse 32** here of **chapter 1**.

112 **Romans 1:32. Who, knowing the Righteous**

**Judgment of YAHWEH, that those who practice such things deserve death, not only continue to do these very things, but also approve...** This is the same word. ...**approve of those who practice them...** Now keep that in the same thought and read it.

113 **Romans 2:1. Therefore...** See, they approve of those who practice these things that **YAHWEH** condemns. ...**Therefore, you are without a defense...** You who approve of these people doing these things that **YAHWEH** has condemned. You see that? Everybody see it? [Praise **YAHWEH!** applause]

114 The word is even translated **prefer**, instead of using **YAHWEH's** Judgments, you prefer to use your own judgments. Instead of using or selecting Judges according to **Yechezqyah 44:23** through about **40** I think, something like that. It shows the people that **YAHWEH** says you will choose to be Judges at that time.

115 But you pick your own judges who, most of the time, are your mother, your daddy, your uncle or someone who you have contact with, physical contact. Instead of judging the heart and having the Spirit contact of **YAHWEH's** Laws on judging and deciding to choose a Judge.

116 You're gonna be choosing Judges. You're gonna be above the judging. You're going to be sitting over the Judges judging. You're going to be the Supreme Judges because you're going to be like Mosheh sitting Judges out for this world. You won't, you won't be out there judging ten or fifteen or twenty people. You're going to be managing the judging that's going on among the thousands, for a thousand years there those who're going to be resurrected and so forth. You'll be overseeing it like a Mosheh oversaw the Kingdom. Praise **YAHWEH.**

117 That word **esteem**, that word **esteem**, it means *to have great regard for...* Like you would for your mother and daddy, [laughing] for your uncle or your son or your daughter. When I said, you know, if my daughters or if my sons and daughters don't want to serve **YAHWEH**, I really don't want anything to do with you, you know. I based that on what I saw and I said it to **YAHWEH's** Himself because I wanted Him to know why I made that choice. And I made it based on His Laws and I'm not sorry for it.

118 You know, of course I love my children and I wouldn't want to lose any of them, but I would readily, readily turn from you and condemn you if you don't follow these Laws of **YAHWEH**, brethren. I'm not going to choose against **YAHWEH.** [Praise **YAHWEH!** applause]

119 It means *to hold, to consider, regard, esteem, to honor them...* Well when you honor them and they're holding onto sin, you're honoring sin. ... *favorable, to be favorable of, hold in high regards, respect, held in high esteem...* I know you've heard that. Well that's what this word actually means when you go beyond **YAHWEH's** Laws and you try to make up your own judgment based on physical contact. ...*to pronounce an opinion concerning right and wrong...* An opinion, your opinion. Now, that's the meaning.

120 **Esteem**, now that's number 2917. It's not #2917 as the word that's translated **judgment** which means **YAHWEH's** Judgment, but it's the word #2919, and it's the same as the one that's translated **judgest, judgest.** (I'm thinking, I'm thinking that there was one in **Romans.** Did we read the one in **Romans?**) Turn to **Romans 14:5.**

121 Look at **Romans 15:3. For even Yahshua did not please Himself, but as it is written: The reproaches of those who reproached You fell upon Me...** He didn't esteem Himself.

122 Now look back to **Romans 14:5. One person considers...** This word here is the same word that's found in **Romans 2:1. One person...** We translated it considers, the *King James Version* has it "esteem", but it's the same word that's translated "judgest" in the *King James Version* in **Romans 2:1.**

123 **One person considers...** Or esteems. ... **one Feast more Holy than another...** Well now, **YAHWEH** doesn't do that. [laughing] In fact, the one-day Feast is the one that He chose to give His Special Gift.

124 ...**another considers every Feast of the same**

---

**That's the reason you're going to have to make up your mind totally to accept what YAHWEH, Who has shown you beyond doubt that He is the Greatest Wisdom in the universe. He is! He is the Only Power in the universe. [Praise YAHWEH! applause] And He's willing to share that Power, that Authority with those He can make in His Image; but only those He can make in His Likeness and after His Likeness and after His Image.**

---

**Holiness...** So you're passing your own opinions here instead of taking **YAHWEH's** Opinions. But the thing, the point I want to make here is the word itself, the way it's translated it's not judge. It's making your own opinion and, of course, that wrong opinion or your own opinion is to **YAHWEH** as filthy rags. Now this is the difference. He's not trying to insult you here or anything, He's just telling you, you're falling short of what you could be doing here with His Laws that He has spent so much time and effort, like the vitamin D and getting it into your body.

125 The King James Version, Romans 1:32. *Who knowing the judgment of [YAHWEH]... Now this is someone who knows the Judgment of YAHWEH. ...that they which commit such things...* Such things as breaking **Leviticus 18**, all of these illegally, lustful Laws that **YAHWEH** tells you to guard yourself of. Don't go near these things.

126 But, of course, you form your own opinion and you say this little bit of sin won't hurt. Well, this little bit of sin is winding up to destroy four-fifths of the earth's population. So if you would consider some Knowledge of an Inspired Apostle, who wrote, and this was **Yaaqob**, in **chapter 2** and **verse about 10** I think or **12**--he said if you break one Law, you're guilty of breaking them all. You're just thrown in the same pot because you're contributing to this great snowball that's going to destroy and has brought all of this harm on the face of the earth. So if you break one, you're breaking all.

127 That's the reason you're going to have to make up your mind totally to accept what **YAHWEH**, Who has shown you beyond doubt that He is the Greatest Wisdom in the universe. He is! He is the Only Power in the universe. [Praise **YAHWEH!** applause] And He's willing to share that Power, that Authority with those He can make in His Image; but only those He can make in His Likeness and after His Likeness and after His Image.

128 And He says, *Who knowing the judgment of [YAHWEH]...* This is the King James Version. ... *that they which commit such things are worthy of death...* Do you agree? [Congregation says Praise **YAHWEH!**, applause] Praise **YAHWEH**. You better agree. If you don't, you're going against **YAHWEH** and, of course, you won't be a part of His Kingdom.

129 *...not only do the same, but have pleasure in them that do them...* And this is what you see in the world today. You see them taking pleasure, actually watching their TV sets and taking pleasure in people who sin in shows and so forth that bring forth sin and you sitting there taking pleasure with

it; you're agreeing with this in your mind.

130 Those people deserve only death right now. Now, those people may repent later and be converted and gain Eternal Life, while at the same time, them and their acts of illegal lustfulness and putting it in movies where you watch it and teach your children the same could cause you to lose your Eternal Life. And you won't even be there and here they will be there; could be.

131 Now *Romans 2:1. Therefore thou art inexcusable, O man whosoever thou art that judgest...* It should be "approves", "approves", just like it is up above, "approves". You take pleasure in those who do it. That word **pleasure** is *approves*; that take pleasure in those who do these sins. So you are inexcusable O man who takes this pleasure in these people's sins because you're doing the same thing yourself and you're condemning your own self. Does everybody understand that? [Praise **YAHWEH!** laughing, applause] Praise **YAHWEH!**

132 *Verse 2, But we are sure that the judgment of [YAHWEH] is according to truth against them which commit such things...* He says.

133 *Verse 3, And thinkest thou this, O man...* That "approve" those people of doing those sins. *...them which do such things, and doest the same that thou shalt escape the judgment of [YAHWEH]?*... Now, that's the Judgment of **YAHWEH**, not the judgment of man.

134 *The Amplified Bible* says in *Romans 1:32. Though they are fully aware of [YAHWEH's] righteous [judgments] that those who do such things deserve to die, they not only do them themselves but approve and...* It says, "approve" and he puts the word, *...applaud others who practice them.*

135 Then in *Romans 2:1. Therefore you have no excuse or defense or justification, O man, whoever you are who...* It says judges but it means "approve". *...and condemns another...* Which means approve another. It wasn't condemn, but approve another. *...For in posing as judge and passing sentence on a matter, you condemn yourself...* Because you're doing the same thing.

136 He says, *verse 2, But we know that the judgment (adverse verdict, sentence) of [YAHWEH] falls justly and in accordance with truth...* Or with His Laws. *...upon those who practice such things.*

137 Well, I took a whole sermon in showing this one thing, but I think you'll be better off for it. May **YAHWEH** bless you. I'll turn the services back to the next speaker. I love you brothers and sisters! [Praise **YAHWEH!** applause]

---

# Chapter Thirty-Five

## Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins' Television Interviews Excerpts

---

Interview with Brian Ross For *Dateline ABC*

Interview on: 05/19/08

Excerpts from interview aired: 06/06/08

---

**Mr. Ross:** Pastor Hawkins, thank you for being here. Let's start by, what do you have here?

**Overseer:** This, *The Book of YAHWEH*.

**Mr. Ross:** What is YAHWEH?

**Overseer:** YAHWEH, of course, the very word YAHWEH means someone who can create from nothing. That's what His Name means.

**Mr. Ross:** That's the name of god?

**Overseer:** Well ...

**Mr. Ross:** You don't call him god.

**Overseer:** [laughing] The problem is, He's never known as a god in original Scriptures. His Name was YAHWEH. If you had an interlinear that's put out by Zondervan Publishing Company, it shows you the original translation of the Holy Scriptures and, for instance, the **23rd Psalm**, the famous **23rd Psalm**, it doesn't say, "the lord is my shepherd". It says, "YAHWEH is my Shepherd". And in the last verse, it doesn't say, "I will dwell in the house of the lord." It says, I will dwell in The House of YAHWEH, forever".

**Mr. Ross:** And so what is The House of YAHWEH that you have created here?

**Overseer:** The House of YAHWEH was prophesied to be established in the Last Days, **Isayah 2:2**, in the top nation of all nations...

**Mr. Ross:** In the Last Days?

**Overseer:** It was prophesied. Now in **Zecharyah** or *Zechariah*, as you have it in the *King James Version*,

it says it would be established in a Babylonish land not yet established. And this was speaking before America was established, see. It was the only land that wasn't occupied at that time. So it had to be speaking of America. Now if you put another Prophecy with this, which **Revelation 7** showed, it would be established west from the original Work; the original Work was started by Abel who Cain killed. Well, Abel was a Righteous Priest, and thousands of years later they were still asking at Abel, the Scripture says. The *King James Version* translated it "the great rock of Abel". Well if you start at Abel, Abilene; I mean, Abel, Israel and you go west as the Scripture said, you'll run into Abilene, Texas. And Abilene, Texas is named after Abel who started the first Righteous Work, The House of YAHWEH. And that's what it's called in the original Scriptures, The House of YAHWEH.

**Mr. Ross:** So it's not just by random selection that you have decided--you built The House of YAHWEH outside Abilene?

**Overseer:** Oh, no. No. In fact, when I was led here I didn't even know that Prophecy. [laughing]

**Mr. Ross:** You...

**Overseer:** I didn't even know.

**Mr. Ross:** You believe you were led to Abilene?

**Overseer:** Oh, yes.

**Mr. Ross:** To create The House of YAHWEH?

**Overseer:** To start The House of YAHWEH.



**Mr. Ross:** And how long has it been in existence?

**Overseer:** I came here in 1967 and, of course, I was preaching before I came here. I had gone to college, a bible college, me and my brother Jacob. And my brother actually moved, in '69, he moved to Israel, because we thought, at that time, that we were gonna start the Work in Israel, but it didn't develop that way. He stayed in Israel for seven years and then came back and started a House of **YAHWEH** in Odessa, Texas. I stayed here [in the U.S.] but I moved to Abilene and I was preaching, and put out a *Prophetic Word* here and he put out a magazine that he called *Prophetic Watchman*, in Israel. And the two of them were going together. But when he came back we joined hands and joined works, you know, and even though I was in Abilene and he was in Odessa, we worked together. And then my brother died, of course, but he came here and helped me dedicate the Work here to **YAHWEH** in Abilene. And of course, this Work then took over, I mean it's grown.

**Mr. Ross:** You started out, what year did you start?

**Overseer:** What year was what?

**Mr. Ross:** Did you start The House of **YAHWEH**?

**Overseer:** The House of **YAHWEH** was actually legally established in 1982. That's when we were recognized by the government as a non-profit organization.

**Mr. Ross:** And how big is it now?

**Overseer:** I can't tell you. We have thousands of members all over the world. We have thousands of people here in the United States. They don't all come here. But here in Abilene alone, I think, we have a regular service of about between 400 and 600 every week, 400 and 600 members in this particular spot. But we have Houses of **YAHWEH** in several different nations right now. But not all of them get to come to Abilene to keep the Feasts, you know, or to keep the Sabbaths.

**Mr. Ross:** Are you Christian? Are you Jewish?

**Overseer:** You'd probably call us both, because we don't call ourselves Christians or Jews. [laughing]

**Mr. Ross:** Neither one?

**Overseer:** We're called by **YAHWEH** The House of **YAHWEH**. But the Jewish faith of course they, my ancestors, I am Hebrew. My mother and daddy trace back to the tribe of Levi, both of them. My ancestors fled Europe because of the persecution for the Jewish people. You know there was millions of them who died because of or for keeping the Sabbaths, keeping the Feast Days, trying to. The Jewish religion though today, they don't keep the Laws of **YAHWEH**. There're 613 Laws of **YAHWEH** in your bible, in the first five books of

your bible, written under Inspiration, inspired to be written by **YAHWEH**.

The Prophecies in the "old testament", what we call the "old testament" book, they prophesied of a Savior that would come to pay for man's sins; die and pay for man's sins so he could be forgiven. And then, of course, the Prophecies said that that Person would be resurrected, He would ascend to the Father and sit at the Right Hand of **YAHWEH** and become High Priest as **Hebrews** shows. Now this is in the "new testament", **Hebrews** the 4th chapter shows that He'd be High Priest over The House of **YAHWEH**. **Hebrews 10** shows the same thing, over The House of **YAHWEH**.

Now, when the *King James Version* was translated, they took out the Name of **YAHWEH** and they replaced it with words such as "lord" and "god". If you had an *Unger's Bible Dictionary* right now and you looked up the word "lord" it would tell you it's not a divine title and should have never been used to replace the Creator's Name, which means they know that the Name was replaced.

If you could see the Dead Sea Scrolls, I saw them, and I could make out the word, although it's sealed in glass, you know, but it showed the wording. You could see the Name **YAHWEH** all through the Dead Sea Scrolls. So we know His Name was changed from **Yod He Waw He**, which are your Hebrew letters. It's pronounced "Yah-way" in Hebrew or English, but in English we spell it Y-a-h-w-e-h. And that gets the same sound as Yod He Waw He. When we discovered the Name **YAHWEH**, I wasn't born with it or anything, but when we discovered the Name **YAHWEH**, we, both myself and my brother, starting praying to **YAHWEH** through Yahshua, Who is the Name of the Savior.

The Name of the Savior was prophesied, the time of His coming, the time of His birth was prophesied, the time of His coming, the time of His death and even the destruction of the temple were all prophesied by the Prophet Daniyl. The Man named Yahshua, which means **YAHWEH will save His People from their sins**, that Man Who was killed, He actually foretold His death to His Apostles. And then He said, "Don't put any stock in this temple right here because there won't be one stone left upon another here that will not be torn or thrown down."

It was in 70 c.e. before that temple was destroyed, but every stone was removed and it was the Roman army who plowed it like a field. And that's exactly the Prophecy that said Zion would be plowed like a field. They didn't want anyone to know that a temple ever stood there. That's how much they hated--hated that temple.

**Mr. Ross:** Let me ask you, what do you think accounts for the growth of your House of YAHWEH?

**Overseer:** It can only be YAHWEH's calling, of course.

**Mr. Ross:** What do you think you're saying to people what--what--that they're not getting elsewhere?

**Overseer:** I failed to get your question.

**Mr. Ross:** What--what is it you're preaching to people that they seem to be drawn to you?

**Overseer:** Well, of course, I teach that we should--I teach Salvation. The only way to Salvation is keeping the Laws of YAHWEH. The Savior Who was the prophesied Savior, proven to be the Savior, He said we must, *Matthew 4:4*, He said we must live by every word that proceeds out of the mouth of YAHWEH. In *Matthew 5:17*, He said, "don't even think that I have come to destroy the Laws or the Prophets, I'm not come to destroy but to establish." And He says, "unless, until heaven and earth pass away one yod or one tittle will not vanish".

Now in **Revelation 22**, that's the last Revelation given to mankind, by the way, by an Inspired Prophet. **Revelation 22**, that's the last chapter in **Revelation**, **verse 17**, He starts with **verse 12**, He said, "Behold, I come quickly and My reward is with Me to give every man according to his works". He said, "I'm the First and the Last. The Beginning and the End, the Alpha and Omega. He said, "Blessed are those who keep His, speaking of the Father, His Laws that they may have right to the Tree of Life and may enter in through the gates into the city." He says, all the rest are outside. They're dogs and whoremongers and so forth. Now that's what I preach.

**Mr. Ross:** Let me ask you this though, how is it that former Abilene, Texas policeman now runs a church with thousands, maybe tens of thousands of members?

**Overseer:** I was studying, I guess. I was brought up on the bible. By mother and dad.

**Mr. Ross:** That seem unusual to you?

**Overseer:** [laughing] Yeah, probably so.

**Mr. Ross:** It does to many people.

**Overseer:** Probably so. But I was raised on this, this bible.

**Mr. Ross:** On the bible?

**Overseer:** Yeah. See there was no television sets when I was born.

**Mr. Ross:** Have you been surprised at the growth of The House of YAHWEH?

**Overseer:** Well, I would have preferred it to have grown faster! [laughing] But that's YAHWEH's doing. The Scripture teaches that YAHWEH must

call a person. He must, in fact, He sets a time for it. Anyone who's called into the House the Apostle said are pre-ordained, that's the *King James Version*, pre-ordained to be called. And of course, in the days of the Savior, you know, that wasn't really the day of Salvation although some thought so; but He spoke to them in parables to keep them from knowing what I'm teaching right now. But the Savior actually prophesied that I would be teaching in this time period.

**Mr. Ross:** That you?

**Overseer:** Yes, Prophecy and He calls my name in fact.

**Mr. Ross:** You?

**Overseer:** You wouldn't know it from the *King James Version*.

**Mr. Ross:** You are named; you are named in the bible?

**Overseer:** Yisrayl. Isayah called my name too.

**Mr. Ross:** You weren't born with that name?

**Overseer:** No.

**Mr. Ross:** You had a different name entirely, right? What was your name at birth?

**Overseer:** Buffalo Bill Hawkins.

**Mr. Ross:** And now you're Yisrayl Hawkins? You're saying you were named in the bible?

**Overseer:** I'll tell you another ...

**Mr. Ross:** Is that what you're saying?

**Overseer:** ...another more surprising than this. The hidden codes shows the name Buffalo Bill Hawkins and then it shows...

**Mr. Ross:** The hidden codes?

**Overseer:** Yes, the hidden codes of the bible.

**Mr. Ross:** And you believe you were named...

**Overseer:** What?

**Mr. Ross:** ...you were named several centuries ago to be here in Abilene?

**Overseer:** That's right. And the Prophecies said, "In the Last Days I will establish My House." And then He says in **Isayah 44**, He says two brothers from the same womb, He said, one will call himself by the name of Jacob under duress. The Hebrew word shows under duress. Now I didn't know about this Prophecy when I actually changed my name. I didn't, my brother didn't know it about it either. But He says the other one will subscribe with his hand legally and change his name to Yisrayl. And then YAHWEH says later on in the Prophecies, He said, it was Me Who named you even though you didn't know it.

And then the hidden codes showed that my name would be Buffalo Bill but changed to Yisrayl Bill.

**Mr. Ross:** That's in the bible?

**Overseer:** Yes.

**Mr. Ross:** I've never seen that.

**Overseer:** [laughing] I know.

**Mr. Ross:** I mean, I've never read it as closely as you but I've never seen...

**Overseer:** It's a combination of Prophecies...

**Mr. Ross:** Secret codes?

**Overseer:** In **Isayah 44**, for instance, see, it gives you these two brothers...

**Mr. Ross:** Can you show me the secret code?

**Overseer:** I don't have it with me but I'll be glad to send you this, to send you the hidden codes, yes. And one of our men works with this full time. He's got it printed out and I'll give you a copy of it if you want it.

**Mr. Ross:** Let me ask you this, everyone who belongs to the House of **YAHWEH** takes the name Hawkins.

**Overseer:** Well, no not everyone.

**Mr. Ross:** Almost everyone?

**Overseer:** Some of them do.

**Mr. Ross:** Most do. Why is that? Do you demand that they take your name?

**Overseer:** Because, I think, one of our Priests was inspired to bring a sermon on it. He first changed his name because he saw it in the Scriptures, and he changed his name to Hawkins. Because **Hawkins**, it comes from the Hebrew word *Priest, Kahan*. Hawkins is **ha-cohen, ha-cohen** in Hebrew and it means *the Priest*. So when he saw, you know, **YAHWEH** says, "you will be unto Me a Kingdom of Priests if you'll keep My Laws. I'll make a Kingdom of Priests out of you, if you will truly obey My Voice and keep My Laws." And that started the ball to rolling. The first one that brought this sermon was Kahan Shaul.

**Mr. Ross:** You're aware that most members of this Faith have taken your name. They added that name.

**Overseer:** Not most of them.

**Mr. Ross:** Almost all.

**Overseer:** Yeah, actually, comparatively it would be very few that you'll find, you know.

**Mr. Ross:** The people that we talked to today, every single person...

**Overseer:** Was named Hawkins, yeah.

**Mr. Ross:** Is that a little vain on your part to have everybody take your name?

**Overseer:** If my name wasn't Hawkins...

**Mr. Ross:** They do it on their own, you say

**Overseer:** ...If my name wasn't Hawkins, I'd change it today to Hawkins because it means *Priest* and I want to be a Priest of **YAHWEH**.

**Mr. Ross:** But to have your--have your members in your congregation changed their name to yours, does that seem to you to be an excess of vanity.

**Overseer:** Well see, I don't promote this but I don't...

**Mr. Ross:** You don't stop it.

**Overseer:** Sir?

**Mr. Ross:** You don't stop it.

**Overseer:** Well no. I see no reason to stop it.

**Mr. Ross:** Does it seem a little funny to you that everyone has the last name the same, Hawkins? They take your name?

**Overseer:** No to surname themselves by the name Hawkins is like surnaming their self "Priest" or saying to **YAHWEH**, "I want to be a member of Your Family." Because the word **Hawkins** means or it comes from the word **ha-cohen** and it means *Priest*. And that was the reason they're changing their name to Hawkins, not because I told them to.

**Mr. Ross:** Yeah, but they-they describe to us that they do this out of respect for you, out of their love for you.

**Overseer:** No, out of their love for **YAHWEH** and His Laws and they want to be part of His Family.

**Mr. Ross:** They also say out of respect for you as a man. They see you as a great teacher. Some are likening you to "Jesus", who you would call the Savior. Do you think of yourself like that?

**Overseer:** I tell them to look at me as a farm boy in Oklahoma.

**Mr. Ross:** Well, they don't.

**Overseer:** [laughing] Okay. That's **YAHWEH's** doing.

**Mr. Ross:** Do you see... Let me ask you on that point, do...

**Overseer:** I remember King David, King David said, you know, I feel so insecure because I'm a little shepherd boy and you're putting me here as king. I feel the same way sometimes because I picture myself as the little farm boy that drove the mule pulling the plow, plowing land. And I feel like sometimes I'm, you know, exalted more than I can stand by **YAHWEH** Himself but it's **YAHWEH** Himself Who prophesied that I would be teaching His Laws in these Last Days and bringing all of these Laws back to life again.

**Mr. Ross:** You are the result of a Prophecy from the Creator?

**Overseer:** Yes. All the Prophets. Isayah the Prophet spoke about me. The Savior Himself was pictured with me in Daniyl by Daniyl the Prophet. And then the Savior spoke of me Himself in a Prophecy showing the Last Days' Work, the last, the very Last Days' Work that we're in right now. He, Himself, the Savior Himself said, and you really need to put this on your news, very shortly now you will see a third part of man killed over a fourth part of the earth in and around the great River Euphrates by

nuclear war. Now, you'll see this very soon, really soon. Okay?

**Mr. Ross:** We're going to see nuclear war?

**Overseer:** Yes. Not just anywhere, but in and around the great River Euphrates; a third part of man killed over that fourth part of the earth by nuclear war that's going to start really soon. Now, He tells you how many is gonna be killed. And He tells you where it is. Now this is a Prophecy and it tells you how it's going to be, by nuclear war and famine, and disease. It's all in the Words of the Savior.

**Mr. Ross:** And do you have a date this is going to happen?

**Overseer:** No, He's holding it back right now, but it's started.

**Mr. Ross:** You've given dates before...

**Overseer:** Well, I gave a date for the nuclear baby to start and it actually came to pass. In fact, six bombs were tried to be sent and the Colonel Fallon, if you remember, it was in the news. You remember Fallon who stopped the war single-handed. That was what the news said. He stopped that war single-handed. But the nuclear baby, this was a nuclear pain. The next nuclear pain was shortly after that, I mean, before this, it was September, September 16, 2006 when the United States and Israel bombed the Syrian nuclear plant right on the Euphrates River; struck it with a nuclear bomb, one bomb and destroyed the plant, a tactical nuclear bomb. That's just birth pains that **YAHWEH** actually gave the dates for that we brought out in the book, *The Birth of the Nuclear Baby*, but we published the book before the pains started. And right after we published that book the pains started. The news events started coming in and we sent them to the people. But you can get that book right now. You can get the magazine that shows how **YAHWEH** actually named the dates that that nuclear baby would start.

**Mr. Ross:** You have named two dates so far.

**Overseer:** Uh-huh, both of them came to pass.

**Mr. Ross:** But the world did not end on either date.

**Overseer:** Oh, no. I didn't--

**Mr. Ross:** We're still sitting here.

**Overseer:** --I didn't say the world would end. The world is going to end like this: first it will be the third part killed over a fourth part of the earth in and around the great River Euphrates by nuclear war. And then **YAHWEH** says, they still won't repent. Let me read that to you.

**Mr. Ross:** Wait, before you--before you get that. You have a new date you have named, right?

**Overseer:** Oh, no. No, I haven't set any date for the world to end. I set a date for the nuclear baby to start.

**Mr. Ross:** What's your next date? You have another date you have mentioned now, right? June of this year?

**Overseer:** June of this year? As a possibility it could start at that time.

**Mr. Ross:** June 12th of this year?

**Overseer:** It could.

**Mr. Ross:** What--what could start?

**Overseer:** What I was gonna show you here next.

**Mr. Ross:** A nuclear holocaust?

**Overseer:** After the third part of man is killed in that fourth part of the earth, **YAHWEH** says, and the rest of man who was not killed by these plagues still would not repent of the works of their hands. Works of their hands is nuclear bombs see, He just shows that in this chapter here. He says, neither would they repent of their murders, or their sorceries, nor their fornication. You want to know why I fight fornication so bad? [laughing] The world will not repent. Now, what's going to take place is...

**Mr. Ross:** On June 12th?

**Overseer:** No.

**Mr. Ross:** What--what's going to happen, I just want to pin you down, if I can for a second. What do you say is going to happen on June 12th this year?

**Overseer:** I haven't said that anything will start. I said there's a possibility it could start by then.

**Mr. Ross:** And what would that be that could start?

**Overseer:** That June 12th is pictured in the hidden codes. It doesn't say, but we're expecting the nuclear baby to be turned loose. It's being held back by **YAHWEH**. **Chapter 7 of Revelation** shows He's holding back this nuclear baby until He has sealed the number of His Servants in their foreheads.

**Mr. Ross:** But it could be turned loose this June?

**Overseer:** Oh, yes.

**Mr. Ross:** June 12th?

**Overseer:** But it could be turned loosed before then. I don't expect it to be turned loosed before then.

**Mr. Ross:** When do you expect it to be turned loose?

**Overseer:** By June 12th.

**Mr. Ross:** So we'll all be dead?

**Overseer:** No. No. No. [laughing] Now listen to me closely. There'll be a third part of man killed over that fourth part of the earth first...

**Mr. Ross:** Which means a third of mankind?

**Overseer:** A third of the man over that fourth part of the earth. Nuclear war...

**Mr. Ross:** A third of--a third of the people...

**Overseer:** Nuclear war is going to be on that fourth part of the earth in and around the great River Euphrates.

**Mr. Ross:** So in a language we can all understand, a third of the people who live in the Mideast will be killed...

**Overseer:** By nuclear war.

**Mr. Ross:** ...it will start somewhere on the Euphrates?

**Overseer:** Yes. It's already started. That was the birth pains you saw. When this baby is born you're going to see a third part of man dead in that fourth part of the earth. Got that?

**Mr. Ross:** And that you think could start next week?

**Overseer:** Now next, they still won't repent of the works of their hands, which is causing this war around the great River Euphrates. They still won't repent. They are going to keep on until, *Matthew 24*, until the sun is darkened. That's also given in **Revelation 6** and **9**, until the sun is darkened, and the moon will not give its light. And at that time, at that time, four-fifths of the earth's population will be destroyed. Only one-fifth will be left at that time.

**Mr. Ross:** Are you aware that people, in many cases, make you out as a laughingstock for picking these dates and the world's still there the next day?

**Overseer:** You know, the Savior Himself told me not to worry about that. He said, "They're going to hate you above all people on the face of the earth." They're gonna hate me, above all people on the face of the earth.

**Mr. Ross:** The savior, Jesus Christ, told you that?

**Overseer:** Yep.

**Mr. Ross:** When did he tell you that?

**Overseer:** In the Scriptures.

**Mr. Ross:** It's there?

**Overseer:** *Matthew 24*, we'd be hated above all people.

**Mr. Ross:** That was sent to you, personally?

**Overseer:** That pertains to the one that takes this Message of the Kingdom to all the world.

**Mr. Ross:** And you see yourself in that role?

**Overseer:** Yes.

**Mr. Ross:** Do you compare yourself...

**Overseer:** Oh yes. The House of **YAHWEH** was established for this purpose, to take this Message to all the world. That's what the Scripture shows.

**Mr. Ross:** Do you compare yourself to Jesus Christ?

**Overseer:** No. No. Never.

**Mr. Ross:** You have the same role he had? Do you have the same role he had?

**Overseer:** Now, remember His Name is Yahshua. It couldn't possibly be Jesus Christ. [laughing] That word...

**Mr. Ross:** Most people--most people refer to him as Jesus Christ. We don't have to debate the--where the words come from just so our audience understands.

**Overseer:** Okay. No, the Savior is High Priest over The House of **YAHWEH**. I'm the peon that He's pulling the strings to do the Work right now, me and

the Priests of **YAHWEH**. I don't know how many Priests there is in the House but they're all involved in this Work. Deacons and Priests and Deaconess, and Kahans, Kohanahs, we're all involved in this Work. But Yahshua is the One Who's High Priest over the House of **YAHWEH** Who's actually opening the doors and guiding this Work to spread the Message. That's why you're here because He had you come here.

**Mr. Ross:** Who had me come here?

**Overseer:** Our High Priest

**Mr. Ross:** Not David Sloan of ABC News?

**Overseer:** [laughing] No. He might have thought he did, but there's a Higher Power that brought you here.

**Mr. Ross:** You know, you have many critics.

**Overseer:** Yeah, I know.

**Mr. Ross:** And they say that you practice a kind of mind control over members of your congregation, that you have created a cult-like situation here, right here, and you've got the people wrapped around your little finger.

**Overseer:** If getting the people to keep the Ten Commandments, if you could classify that as mind control, then yes, I would say I'm controlling their minds; or **YAHWEH** is, because He says, "I know your mind, I know your heart, and that's the way I judge you." And the Savior Himself said now, He said, you know, He's speaking of the Laws, and this is what I do I expound on the Laws. He said, you know, it's written that man tells you "do not commit adultery" but I say unto you, if you look upon a woman with or to lust after her in your own mind, you have committed adultery already with her. Now this is the same thing He taught His Disciples. The same thing I'm teaching today. And yes, He had control of His Disciples because His Disciples followed the Laws He taught.

I teach the Laws of **YAHWEH** myself, and I rejoice when I see someone that repents and turns from sin. But no, I don't--I don't--I don't control their mind in a witch-like fashion that the world is speaking of, to where I have some sort of power over them. I merely teach the Laws to them and I beg them to follow those Laws so they'll be a part of **YAHWEH**'s Kingdom.

**Mr. Ross:** You mentioned one of the Ten Commandments, adultery.

**Overseer:** Yes.

**Mr. Ross:** You are accused of bigamy, it is said that you have proposed that people should have more than one wife, talk to me about that.

**Overseer:** What I put in the book, I wrote a book on **YAHWEH**'s Laws. There's not--there's nothing wrong with **YAHWEH**'s Laws. I would, I would stand on them til I die. It's the same thing as don't

commit fornication, don't steal, honor your mother and father, and so forth. These Laws are wonderful Laws.

Now if you know what the Levirate Law is where **YAHWEH** said, if your brother dies, you know, you are obligated through the love of My Laws, that's what His Laws teach is love, to take or to go in unto his wife and produce a child to bring up to keep his name going. That was done out of love. There are 613 of these Laws that I uphold. Now, Book Two of *The Book of YAHWEH*, which you call the "new testament", it says that man must abide by the laws of the land, as much as he possibly can, or as the *King James Version*, as much as lies within him possible. I said in the book there is no need for us to have more than one wife at this time.

**Mr. Ross:** But is it okay to have more than one?

**Overseer:** It is okay by **YAHWEH's** Laws. It's not okay by man's laws.

**Mr. Ross:** There's a conflict?

**Overseer:** But what we must do right now, we're not commanded to marry more than one wife.

**Mr. Ross:** You don't see anything wrong with that?

**Overseer:** There's nothing wrong according to **YAHWEH's** Laws.

**Mr. Ross:** How about for you, do you see anything wrong with having more than one wife?

**Overseer:** Yes, because the laws of the land says you can't have more than one wife.

**Mr. Ross:** How many wives do your have?

**Overseer:** I've got a wife, one wife, but the law itself says, the laws of the land says you can't have but one wife. I say we must abide by that law until the Kingdom of **YAHWEH** takes over the kingdoms of man--

**Mr. Ross:** And then?

**Overseer:** --which is prophesied.

**Mr. Ross:** And then what happens?

**Overseer:** Then they will be living by **YAHWEH's** Laws again.

**Mr. Ross:** And you'll have how many wives?

**Overseer:** I'm satisfied with one, myself.

**Mr. Ross:** Under the **YAHWEH** Law, how many wives would be allowed?

**Overseer:** How many did King David have?

**Mr. Ross:** You tell me. You have the direct line that I don't. Yeah.

**Overseer:** How about Solomon? Do you remember how many he had? I can't either, [laughing] but he had a number.

**Mr. Ross:** Are you essentially saying that under **YAHWEH's** Laws, having two or three wives--

**Overseer:** Yes, **YAHWEH's** Laws. Abraham had more than one wife. Seth had more than one wife; the Scriptures show he had two.

**Mr. Ross:** Those are different times, this is different. This is the twenty first century.

**Overseer:** Did you know that up until one hundred years ago that everyone was still driving wagons and teams. Did you know that fifty years ago, fifty years ago, I was riding--no, sixty years ago, I was riding to town and back in a wagon and team.

**Mr. Ross:** But I'm asking you about number of wives.

**Overseer:** I've already answered that, I think. What did I not answer?

**Mr. Ross:** My point was, what happened in biblical times, isn't that different than what happens today, in the twenty-first century, in terms of the number of wives a man can have.

**Overseer:** Well it's still legal by **YAHWEH** Laws, but I already told you, we teach the same thing that the Apostle taught. We're not commanded to have more than one wife. And this is what we teach our people, you're not commanded to have more than one wife; you are commanded by the Apostles, they tell you under Inspiration, live by man's laws.

**Mr. Ross:** But you see nothing wrong with it?

**Overseer:** Not in the Scriptures, but certainly by man, and we're told to obey man's laws, so that's the reason we don't have more than one wife.

**Mr. Ross:** Have you sent the message that it's preferable to have more than one wife?

**Overseer:** I teach in my book that, the same thing I'm telling you, that we are not to have more than one wife at this time. Now when the Kingdom of **YAHWEH** takes over, those that want to marry someone, you know, have an extended family of some kind, the bible doesn't forbid it. But it does--the laws of the land forbids it now, so we say don't do it.

**Mr. Ross:** So what about this criminal charge brought against you?

**Overseer:** The what, now?

**Mr. Ross:** The bigamy charge brought against you, what was that all about?

**Overseer:** ...I'll have to let my lawyer answer that.

**Mr. Ross:** You know that you were arrested, right?

**Overseer:** Yes.

**Mr. Ross:** And they set a very high bond for you.

**Overseer:** Yes, ten million bucks. That shows they hated me more than anybody that's ever been arrested in Callahan County.

**Mr. Ross:** Is that what it's about, you think?

**Overseer:** Well, He said I'd be hated above all people on the face of the earth. But if you read my book...

**Mr. Ross:** Who said that?

**Overseer:** The Scriptures, the Savior.

**Mr. Ross:** Said you, Yisrayl Hawkins?

**Overseer:** He said the one that would bring this Message of the Kingdom, this Message will be

preached in all the world as a witness, unto all nations, and then the end would come. And He says the ones that bring that Message are going to be hated above all people on the face of the earth. But listen, in the first part, in the Preface, of my book we-I tell the people flat out, don't get married in this time period. Try to keep yourselves, try to keep yourselves just with **YAHWEH** Alone, and Yahshua our High Priest, but don't--don't perform marriages. Don't get married. That's what I teach.

Now, I know the lustful pulls of man and woman are the strongest there are, so we don't forbid marriage. But we're like the Apostle in teaching that because of the severity of the time period right now that we're in, we shouldn't be getting married and having children. He says, "Woe to those that give suck in these days."

**Mr. Ross:** You're teaching don't get married?

**Overseer:** We're recommending that no one get married in this time period.

**Mr. Ross:** Because it's so dangerous?

**Overseer:** Yes. We're expecting nuclear war very soon. It's going to be turned loosed. I just told you this now, okay.

**Mr. Ross:** As soon as June 12th?

**Overseer:** It could come before that. It could come while we're speaking right now. I don't know when **YAHWEH** is going to turn it loose. He doesn't say. He just says He's holding it back until this number is sealed, and He shows how many is gonna be sealed. When the number is complete, He will turn that war loose. And you'll see it. Then you'll believe. When you see that third part of man killed over that fourth part of the earth you're gonna start believing what the Scripture says.

**Mr. Ross:** ...what do you say about the fact, for you, to be arrested, charged with a crime...

**Overseer:** Well, I know these are false, false charges. I know that I'm not guilty of anything like this. But I know that in order or I believe that **YAHWEH** allowed this to be done to have you come here and spread this Message with me.

**Mr. Ross:** This is all part of a grand plan?

**Overseer:** I believe so. With all my heart I believe that to be true.

**Mr. Ross:** And when you were locked up and spent seven nights in jail, what was that like for you?

**Overseer:** I wouldn't trade that experience for anything. I wouldn't want to go back and do it again, but I'm glad that **YAHWEH** allowed me to suffer for His Work's sake.

**Mr. Ross:** So you think this criminal charge brought against you by the district attorney here is simply a result of your teachings?

**Overseer:** Yes. Yes. I know I'm hated in Callahan

County. I know I'm hated severely because, one thing, because I'm a Jewish religion, which they're against. Number two, I brought other races here to Callahan County which is also resented somewhat. There's a great deal of hatred for these things. Number three, I expose their sins; their sins and the sins of all the world by teaching the Laws. The same as the Savior did.

If I hadn't come, if **YAHWEH** hadn't established this House they would not have had their sins revealed, but now they have no cloak for their sins. And because of that, they hate me. They know they're sinning. They know they're breaking the Laws of **YAHWEH**. *I John 3:4* says, he who sins transgresses the Laws. *I John 3:7* says, let no man deceive you, he who practices Righteousness is Righteous. *I John 3:8* says, he who practices sin belongs to Satan the devil. Now they know they're sinning. They know they're breaking all of these Laws. Every one of the Ten Commandments is being broken here, in this area, right now.

You know you've broke them. And if I started teaching you what you've done already and how you've not repented, and I know what they're teaching, they're teaching the Savior did it all for them, but He doesn't say that. He says, I'm gonna say to them, this is *Matthew 7:23*; He says, I'm going to say to you, "Get away from Me, you who practice iniquity." The word **iniquity** means *not subject to the Father's Laws*. Now that's the Savior's Words.

**Mr. Ross:** The people who have brought these charges against you...

**Overseer:** Uh-huh, okay.

**Mr. Ross:** ...you have called former members of the church traitors, Judases...

**Overseer:** Okay.

**Mr. Ross:** Are they?

**Overseer:** Yes, that's the way Scripture described Judas. You remember that his name fit him. He betrayed the Savior. And then the Savior, because He was preaching the Laws of **YAHWEH**, that's what He said, He said He was hated, and the Father was hated. The Savior was arrested by the police; remember? He was arrested. They sent the police out and arrested Him. They took Him to their jail and punished Him. In fact, the man was beaten and punished all night. And they finally hung Him on the stake the next day to die. That's how much He was hated. He says, I'm going to be hated worse than He was. That's what He says in *Matthew 24*, above all people.

**Mr. Ross:** And that's what you think has happened?

**Overseer:** Oh, I know it is. I know it's taking place right now.

**Mr. Ross:** Are you afraid? Are you afraid the police are going to come and put you in prison for a long time?

**Overseer:** They can only do what **YAHWEH** allows them to do. If **YAHWEH** allows it, of course, they probably would. But they can only go that far. Just like they did with the Savior. The Savior said they would have no power if it wasn't granted by **YAHWEH** Himself. That's the reason they were able to kill the Savior, for teaching the Laws of **YAHWEH**.

**Mr. Ross:** You're not afraid?

**Overseer:** No.

**Mr. Ross:** Why not?

**Overseer:** Well see, my trust is in **YAHWEH** and His Work. I know that His Work is taking place right now. The Prophecies that He has already prophesied would take place they're taking place right now. So, you know, I know everything is in **YAHWEH**'s Hands. He's in control.

He--**YAHWEH** invented, He created the earth in order to create mankind, in order to form a Righteous Kingdom. And He said in the first chapter of **Genesis**, "I'm going to make a certain portion of mankind in My Image, after My Likeness and I will give them Authority." Now that Plan has been carried out all the way through to **Revelation**. And **Revelation** is showing us the last part of that Plan and the ending of man's governments. Daniyl says when this sun is darkened, by the governments themselves, then four-fifths of the earth's population is going to be gone. And then **YAHWEH** will take over the kingdoms of this earth and they will become the kingdoms of **YAHWEH** and they will be ruled then or taught and guided by **YAHWEH** Himself, by His Laws.

The Priesthood that He's forming right now will actually take over the governments of man and they will start teaching all the world as *Zechariah* the 14th chapter shows, that they will be keeping the Laws of **YAHWEH** and will become totally Holy, those left alive. Those left alive at the end of this Tribulation period will actually be keeping the Feasts of **YAHWEH**, what none of the world keeps today except The House of **YAHWEH**.

**Mr. Ross:** Let me ask you about another, a second even more serious allegation that there--children, young girls are abused here.

**Overseer:** Not so. Our children are praised; they're glorified. You know, we, we look at our children as the future Kingdom of Priests of **YAHWEH**.

**Mr. Ross:** That doesn't happen here.

**Overseer:** No, it does not. No. It would not. If it happened, it would be because somebody did not control himself and somebody did not live by the Laws of **YAHWEH** that I teach.

**Mr. Ross:** Has any young female come to you and complained?

**Overseer:** No. I think CPS checked a bunch of the females that--

**Mr. Ross:** Right.

**Overseer:** --and found these are false allegations already.

**Mr. Ross:** There have been other conflicts that we've talked about between the laws of the land and the Laws of **YAHWEH**. And on this issue, are there conflicts? Do you think--

**Overseer:** Oh, no.

**Mr. Ross:** --it should be appropriate for a girl who's fourteen--

**Overseer:** I see no reason in women waiting until seventeen or twenty-one or twenty-three or whatever, you know. In fact, we recommend that they don't, don't get married at this time. But if they are of age and can get a marriage license, we don't stop them. We don't forbid it, but we recommend that they do not.

**Mr. Ross:** And does that happen here at all? Have there been teenage marriages?

**Overseer:** Not that I'm aware of, not that I'm aware of. I don't know of anyone that's got married. I know of some, some that wanted to, but I know they were forbidden to do so.

**Mr. Ross:** What is a--what is a bride price? What is that?

**Overseer:** That's a price that you pay to **YAHWEH**, like in **Proverbs**, that shows that you contribute to **YAHWEH**'s Work in thanksgiving. I think most of the churches have that. It's an offering for that wife, for that woman.

**Mr. Ross:** But you set a price?

**Overseer:** That's normally left up to the father and whatever the husband thinks that they're worth and their advice of the Priest, of course.

**Mr. Ross:** Are you selling off the woman?

**Overseer:** Oh no, it's not a sale. Every Hebrew marriage is performed on the same, same way. Like Yaaqob, he worked seven years for Leah, remember? And then he turned around and worked seven years for her sister, remember? That was his bride's price to the father.

**Mr. Ross:** Is that appropriate, do you think? To set a price?

**Overseer:** I see nothing wrong with it. It's biblical to make an offering to **YAHWEH** or toward, a thanksgiving offering.

**Mr. Ross:** For the bride?

**Overseer:** For, for a bride, yeah.

**Mr. Ross:** Okay. We changed tapes. So you were just saying you see nothing wrong with something you call a tithe.

**Overseer:** The what now?

**Mr. Ross:** For the bride.

**Overseer:** Bride's price is spoken of throughout the Holy Scriptures. It's not like your selling a bride or selling a person.

**Mr. Ross:** It does seem that way though, doesn't it?

**Overseer:** What's that?

**Mr. Ross:** You call it the bride price?

**Overseer:** Bride's price, yes.

**Mr. Ross:** Sounds like something's for sale.

**Overseer:** **Proverbs** said, you know, to find a virtuous woman is like finding silver or gold, you know. She's worth her weight in gold. But the bride's price in the Scripture is considered an offering like a thanksgiving offering, showing your appreciation to **YAHWEH**. If a person was poor, it could be a dollar. If it was, if he was rich, I guess it could run into millions, if he--if that's what he wanted to give. But it, there's no set bride's price for a woman that I know of in the Scriptures but then we don't set bride's prices.

**Mr. Ross:** He owns the girl?

**Overseer:** The child that is born to that family, that husband and that wife is responsible to bring that child up in the Laws of **YAHWEH**. I'm telling you what the Scriptures say.

**Mr. Ross:** Does it say they own the child?

**Overseer:** Yeah.

**Mr. Ross:** They own the child?

**Overseer:** They give that child away to the husband. Now that's the way--that's the way the Scripture teaches.

**Mr. Ross:** Do you, do you mean to say they own the child or is that a misspoke?

**Overseer:** I think I made it clear, the child belongs to the father and, and if somebody kidnapped that child, they'd be stealing that child from the father, right and the mother.

**Mr. Ross:** But you heard my other question? My other question is: we talked to some of the married couples here. There is a sense that the wife is obedient to the husband.

**Overseer:** Do you want me to read it to you?

**Mr. Ross:** No, but is that correct? That is--

**Overseer:** Let me read it, read what the Inspired Apostle said. He says, wives... This is **Chapter 5 of Ephesians**, New Testament, **5 of Ephesians**. This is the *King James Version*, every version. **Ephesians 5:17**, I mean **21**. **Submit yourselves to one another in Reverence to YAHWEH. Submit yourselves, you're talking about a man and a wife. Submit yourselves to one another in Reverence to YAHWEH, in reverence to His Laws.** Now if you do this, wives will submit to their own husband just as to

the Messiah. He's teaching her the Laws. They're both in agreement in Reverence to **YAHWEH**. **For the husband is head of the wife just as the Messiah is Head of the Called Out Ones and He is the Savior of the body. Therefore, just as the Called Out Ones are subject to the Messiah, so wives...** See, you're submitting yourselves to one another here, the wife and the husband are submitting to one another. And it says, **Husbands, love your wives just as the Messiah loved you.** See anything wrong with that?

**Mr. Ross:** What's your dress code for women?

**Overseer:** Dress code for women...

**Mr. Ross:** How should they...

**Overseer:** The Scriptures say for the women to dress modestly. I don't think that women should play the part of the Hollywood gods and expose their bodies to create lust in men. I don't think you'd want your wife to do that, right, or your daughter? I don't think any man would. I don't think a Righteous mother would want her daughter exposing her breast and other parts of her body, to put it on for sale out here for men.

**Mr. Ross:** We're not talking about nudity. How about just clothing style?

**Overseer:** That's what I'm talking about. I'm talking about the clothing that they're wearing showing parts of their body to make men lust after them.

**Mr. Ross:** When you see that on the streets of Abilene, what do you think?

**Overseer:** I wouldn't want my daughters, I don't want my daughters exposing their selves like this to make men lust after them. I don't think any father would. I think society has come down over the years to the point to where, you know, we go along with it. But I don't think Righteous men and women anywhere agree with this--these dress codes that are being put forth in Hollywood.

**Mr. Ross:** Finally, let me ask you, prosecutors have alleged that you have a bunch of weapons here and that you might have persuaded your followers to fight to the death to protect you, to protect the church. You've asked them, would you die.

**Overseer:** You know, I said a long time ago that I can't fight Satan and do the Work of **YAHWEH**. And to me, he who lives by the sword dies by the sword. I've never seen any wars, I'm like my dad, I've never seen any wars won. I've seen a lot of wars in my lifetime but I've never seen anything won my retaliation. I'm more like the Savior, He Who says turn the other cheek; don't retaliate. He never went to war. He said, "Turn the other cheek. If they strike you on one side, turn the other cheek," and that's what I practice.

My wife saw that and she spoke, she said, "I can see you're overcoming". I wasn't always following the Laws of **YAHWEH** in my life. I told you, I was a terrible person. But I have come out of that and I'm teaching my children, I'm teaching everyone in the House of **YAHWEH**, you know, the strict Laws of **YAHWEH** in their life. There's nothing better.

**Mr. Ross:** Do you have weapons here?

**Overseer:** I think I got a bb gun in my house. It was given to me. [laughing] I don't know...

**Mr. Ross:** If--if , seriously...

**Overseer:** I know our people, some of our people are into hunting, I know that.

**Mr. Ross:** If the authorities come would they fight that, try to keep them out?

**Overseer:** No. No. In fact, in fact, I think we would walk out and meet them if they came. When we were threatened back when David Koresh was, you know, wiped out...

**Mr. Ross:** Right.

**Overseer:** ...We talked about it then because we thought it might be us, you know. And in fact, some of the police officers called me and told me about it, and we called the FBI and told them to come out here and search the land. I'd show them over every inch of it, bring your Geiger counters, we're not hiding anything like they're saying we're doing. And the lawyer called the FBI, he called me back and said you call this man. I called him, I said you don't even have to tell me, just, just come out and tell the lawyer and he'll meet you at the gate and he told him he would, and said then we'll call Yisrayl and have him come on out. But they could go over any place they want to. We don't--we don't deal in things like that. We deal in the Holy Scriptures.

**Mr. Ross:** Did you ask your members if they would die for the cause?

**Overseer:** I told them they'd have to be faithful until death. Now that don't--that doesn't mean, you know, that's a far cry--the Savior Himself says it. "Be faithful until death and I'll give you a crown of life." But that's not committing suicide. It's not even advocating suicide. It's being faithful to the Laws of **YAHWEH**. And yes, I would, I'm not going to resist man.

**Mr. Ross:** Were you asking them would they commit suicide when you said that?

**Overseer:** Heavens no. I said you must be faithful unto death. That's the words of the Savior.

**Mr. Ross:** You said--you said--you asked them, "would you die" if you're forced out of your House.

**Overseer:** I said that I would rather die than to leave The House of **YAHWEH**.

**Mr. Ross:** And did you ask them if they would? Was that a suggestion to them that they would if something happened here?

**Overseer:** No, it means they've got to be faithful to the Laws of **YAHWEH** until death. They can't be turning and retaliating against mankind and trying to kill mankind. You know, that's nothing better than the world.

**Mr. Ross:** Right, but that sermon's being described by law enforcement authorities as...

**Overseer:** That's because they want to twist it to mean what they want it to mean.

**Mr. Ross:** What did you mean?

**Overseer:** I meant the same thing the Savior said. "Be faithful unto the Laws of **YAHWEH** unto death and I will give you a crown of life." That's what He said.

**Mr. Ross:** And you'd rather die than to be...

**Overseer:** I'd rather die than to have to leave The House of **YAHWEH**.

**Mr. Ross:** Physically leave it or metaphysically?

**Overseer:** Well, I don't, you know, when they try to force you to change your religion, you know, and they do this in some countries. If I couldn't worship **YAHWEH** I wouldn't want to live. I don't want any part of this world. It's too wicked. I don't want fornication, adultery, bestiality, sodomy in my life. I don't want wars and fighting in my life. If I can't have **YAHWEH**'s Laws and the liberty to preach them, I'm kind of like the patriot that said, "give me liberty or give me death," you know. I want--I want to be able to teach the Laws of **YAHWEH**. That's all I want to do. I don't want to hurt anybody. Even when I was on the police department, I told them I will never hurt anyone with this gun. I'll wear it but I won't hurt anyone, and I didn't.

**Mr. Ross:** And what do you imagine for your future? You're now 73 years old? How many years do you have left preaching?

**Overseer:** Till the Kingdom comes. [laughing] If **YAHWEH** chooses to let me die, that's fine. I know I'll be resurrected by the other Priests. But I don't want to be taken out of this House. I don't want anybody to try to force me to eat pork like they did the Jews, like they did my ancestors in Europe. If they want to put me in a gas chamber that's fine, if **YAHWEH** let's them do it. But I'm still gonna be faithful to the Laws till the gas kills me. And that's what I meant.

**Mr. Ross:** Thank you very much.

**Overseer:** Okay.

**Mr. Ross:** I understand that. Appreciate it very much.

**Overseer:** Praise **YAHWEH**.

**Ms. Grace:** To Mr. Hawkins, I have with me several charges that you are facing including promoting bigamy, bigamy. I understand that there are charges of child labor as well. Children kept out of school and forced to work in the fields, in your butter manufacturing and--and many different areas within your compound. How do you respond to those charges sir?

**Overseer:** The only thing that's taking place here, really, is persecution of a religion. That's the oldest religion on the face of the earth. Now if any church in Abilene would have or would teach agriculture, you know, it would be classified as agriculture. But if we have hands-on training in The House of YAHWEH and we teach agriculture, it's child labor. It's--this is the way they...

**Ms. Grace:** Ok

**Overseer:** ...have twisted things around. To make The House of YAHWEH look...

**Ms. Grace:** Well, Mr. Hawkins

**Overseer:** ...look evil.

**Ms. Grace:** Mr. Hawkins, there's a big difference...

**Overseer:** Nancy, this was prophesied.

**Ms. Grace:** Hold on, before we get into your prophecies--

**Overseer:** No, no.

**Ms. Grace:** --I have a question. Having children work in the fields from 8:00 in the morning till well in the afternoon and not go to school is not the same as taking a home economics class, sir.

**Overseer:** But, I'm telling you this is not true. The children, they do go to school in The House of YAHWEH. They go to school the full time. I think it's from 8:00 to 4:00 everyday except in summer months when the schools are out. And yes, they do have fund-raising projects in The House of YAHWEH. They have agriculture taught. They have or they can raise their own garden, you know...

**Ms. Grace:** Uh-huh

**Overseer:** ...but it's never child labor as they have pictured it to be.

**Ms. Grace:** What do you make of the--what do you make of the informants who have told police that you have children out working in the fields all day long, as young as eleven years old when they should be in school? Why would they--are they persecuting you as well?

**Overseer:** They're being a part of the whole system that is persecuting the Last Days' Prophesied Work of YAHWEH, yes.

**Ms. Grace:** That brings me to a very interesting question.

**Overseer:** Okay

**Ms. Grace:** I recall that at one juncture I--I believe you said that the end of the earth was going to come in the year 2000. Then it was upped to this. I have your book with me, by Yisrayl B. Hawkins, *The Explosion of Sin, Birth of the Nuclear Baby*. Now, as I recall, you predicted the end of the world, via a nuclear baby that was to occur on--in September of 2006, September 12, as I recall. Well, that has passed. Then it moved up to 2007. It's currently 2008. What happened to the nuclear baby?

**Overseer:** The nuclear baby was prophesied to take place at that time and if you got the articles--now we published that book...

**Ms. Grace:** Uh-huh

**Overseer:** ...before the date was to take place. But after we published the book, then the news articles started coming in showing the nuclear pains of a baby or a nuclear war that is going to take place. We have the articles now, I don't know if you got those news articles or not but they show the exact dates that the Scriptures showed.

**Ms. Grace:** Well, you did the prophesying, sir.

**Overseer:** The war...

**Ms. Grace:** It was your prophecy. What happened?

**Overseer:** --nuclear war was attempted. The nuclear war was attempted but it didn't take place. Now **Revelation 7** shows that YAHWEH Himself held that war back for a time period. But it--Nancy, this is going to take place. And it's taking place right now in fact.

**Ms. Grace:** My question is...

**Overseer:** They are...

**Ms. Grace:** ...you convinced your followers...

**Overseer:** They are getting ready for nuclear war.

**Ms. Grace:** Yes, I'm sure they are. But you convinced your followers that there would be a nuclear war in 2006, in 2007. As I recall, you brought it up to occur in 2000. It hasn't happened. What became of the prophecy? How were you so misled by YAHWEH?

**Overseer:** I wasn't misled and I didn't mislead

the people either. If you will--the nuclear was is shown in **chapter 6 of Revelation**. Now in **chapter 9--chapter 7...**

**Ms. Grace:** Sir, I'm not arguing about Revelations. I'm not arguing about Revelations. I'm not arguing about John the Revelator. I am asking you about your prophecy. But if you're not going to answer...

**Overseer:** My prophecies are coming to pass. Yes, they're coming to pass now.

**Ms. Grace:** Hey...

**Overseer:** They're coming to pass now.

**Ms. Grace:** ...how long is the gestation period on this nuclear baby? I mean, it's been a long time since 2000, 2006, 2007.

**Overseer:** [laughing] No, no. 2006, September the 12th, 2006 is when the conception started. And of course...

**Ms. Grace:** Okay.

**Overseer:** ...YAHWEH held back the nuclear war of course...

**Ms. Grace:** Okay.

**Overseer:** ...YAHWEH held back the nuclear war and He's holding it back. But it won't be held back for long.

**Ms. Grace:** Let me ask you something other than the prophecies that I assume you are interpreting from Revelations. I would like to ask you about the 2.2 million dollars of property in your name. How did that happen?

**Overseer:** At one, I don't know how many rent houses we have at this time, but at one time I know we had a hundred and seven but that's where the money came from to start the Work of YAHWEH. In fact, the Sanctuary at Eula was built with that rent money. That ground in Abilene was bought with it. The first House of YAHWEH was built there with rent money and then the property at Eula was bought and paid for, the Sanctuary built for it. YAHWEH has blessed me in business. I pay my taxes, so you can get my tax returns.

**Ms. Grace:** My question is, if all of this land is being used to glorify YAHWEH, which of course, is an old testament term for god, why is it all in your name?

**Overseer:** It started out as being that way and of course, I would be glad to transfer it over to The House of YAHWEH name if that's what anyone wanted. It's just a matter of business. I buy and sell property all the time, have been doing this for forty years in Abilene as well as preaching the Message of YAHWEH for over forty years now.

**Ms. Grace:** Mr. Hawkins I know that you teach the 613 rules, Laws...

**Overseer:** 6-1-3, six hundred and thirteen.

**Ms. Grace:** And I was just wondering, is divorce one of those? Is that allowed within The House of YAHWEH?

**Overseer:** No. YAHWEH says He hates divorce. He doesn't recognize divorce. He--He has a peaceful solution

**Ms. Grace:** Well then, what about your divorce?

**Overseer:** I've never filed for a divorce myself--

**Ms. Grace:** My records show--

**Overseer:** --someone else did.

**Ms. Grace:** Mr. Hawkins, I notice that some of your sermons warn your congregation that the outside world is dangerous and unclean. You go so far as to have guards outside your compound at a lot of your worship services. Why are you so secretive?

**Overseer:** We're not really secretive. I've been on the air for almost twenty years. But the world is so unclean right now, Nancy, that you can get STDs from touching doorknobs. You should know this because the articles come out daily on 125 different sexually transmitted disease.

**Ms. Grace:** You know Christ did not worry about that when he went to go save the lepers. Why do you have armed guards outside your compound walls?

**Overseer:** There is no armed guards at The House of YAHWEH, never has been an armed guard at The House of YAHWEH. Where did you get that?

**Ms. Grace:** How about guards? How about guards trained in martial arts?

**Overseer:** There are no, no one trained in martial arts. Who told you this?

**Ms. Grace:** With us tonight in an exclusive appearance, is the Reverend Yisrayl Hawkins. He's the leader of The House of YAHWEH, now facing up to a hundred years behind bars for promoting bigamy and allegations of child labor. Also with him, no stranger to a courtroom, his attorney, John Young. Mr. Hawkins, you have been quoted as saying: There is, quote, nothing wrong according to the Laws of YAHWEH with having more than one wife. Is that true?

**Overseer:** That's true. The Laws, the Laws of Abraham had more than one wife. Joseph, the father of the Savior, had more than one wife. In fact, the Savior had earlier brothers, older brothers than He, from a marriage at the same time. So the Bible does promote this, but the Apostle said that we are to obey man's laws and that's the reason I do not condone this in my teaching. I preach against it.

**Ms. Grace:** And if you marry someone, you gave your oath before God that you would stick with them through thick and thin and my question is:

why are you so reticent? In fact, even refuse to give the name of your wife?

**Overseer:** Because of the severe danger that I would put her in right now if I gave her name.

**Ms. Grace:** So you espouse that sin that God sends us disease, holocaust, nuclear war because we have sinned?

**Overseer:** We are the ones that're causing this to come upon ourselves--**Isayah 24:1-6**, if you'll read that. It says, because you have changed the Laws, transgressed the Laws, changed the Ordinance, broken the Everlasting Covenant; because of this the curse has devoured the earth.

**Ms. Grace:** Okay. I want to talk to you about Child Protective Services investigating twenty cases involving **YAHWEH** members.

**Overseer:** I think you'll find out that, that's a bunch more lies that's just being told to persecute **YAHWEH**'s House and that's not really, that's not really the issues. The issues are they wanted to persecute **YAHWEH**'s House so they come up with all these allegations.

**Ms. Grace:** Sir, I've got a question. It's been reported that you have many domiciles, homes. In these various homes, are there children?

**Overseer:** I have many rent houses and I'm sure some of the people that rent those houses--I still have rent houses, I don't know how many--but I'm sure some of the people that rent those houses have children.

**Ms. Grace:** Sir, why do you wear a yamika I've observed you wearing a yamika in some of your televised sermons.

**Overseer:** The tallit? The tallit stands for the 613 Laws of **YAHWEH** that govern our lives.

**Ms. Grace:** Are--are you Jewish?

**Overseer:** Yes, and the kippah that I wear.

**Overseer:** Yes, I am Jewish. I follow the Old Testament Laws of the Scriptures, which agree with the New Testament.

**Ms. Grace:** I agree with you. Which leads me to my next question. It's my understanding that you are a Christian, or an interpretation of Christianity; do you recognize Easter and Christmas, and if not, why?

**Overseer:** Christmas is the birthday of a pagan sun god and that's the reason December the 25th was chosen for that date. It's condemned in Jeremiah the 10th chapter.

**Ms. Grace:** Okay. What about Easter?

**Overseer:** Easter, the Savior did not rise on Easter Sunday. In fact, the only sign that He gave that He was the True Messiah was that He would be in the grave three days and three nights as Jonah was in

the fish's belly three days and three nights.

**Ms. Grace:** Okay.

**Overseer:** You cannot get three days and three nights from Good Friday evening to Sunday morning at sunrise. Try to get that. Now that should show you something's wrong.

**Ms. Grace:** Reverend Hawkins, why do you ask your congregants to pledge one-third of their income to The House of **YAHWEH** and what do you do with all that money?

**Overseer:** I do not ask that of anyone. I pay tithe myself. That's ten percent of my earnings, plus offerings. Now in the third and sixth year-- (Were going off the air again.)

**Ms. Grace:** With us tonight Mr. Yisrayl Hawkins, leader of The House of **YAHWEH**, along with his attorney John Young. We are taking your calls. ... Out to Jeannette in Texas. Hi Jeannette.

**Jeannette:** Hi

**Ms. Grace:** What's your question dear?

**Jeannette:** Well I really have a question more for the lawyer.

**Ms. Grace:** Okay.

**Jeannette:** My family is a member of The House of **YAHWEH**, so I have a question for the lawyer. Psychiatrists, doctors, counselors and ministers usually have malpractice insurance because the law usually holds them at least partially responsible for the things that they teach.

**Ms. Grace:** What is your question dear?

**Jeannette:** My question is, shouldn't Yisrayl Hawkins be held partially responsible for like the death of Abiyah and for the destruction he's wreaked on so many lives?

**Ms. Grace:** What about it John Young?

**Mr. Young:** I, well I suppose it depends on how one defines responsibility within the context of religion. I'm not aware of any statute or any case that holds a pastor or preacher liable for conduct that his parishioners engage in based upon the doctrines of the church.

**Ms. Grace:** Okay, so you're saying he's not responsible? There are three deaths that have occurred on the compound: a seven-year-old girl in 2003. In 2006 a woman died during childbirth. Her husband claims she was denied treatment and a one-month old died of malnutrition and asphyxiation. No charges have been filed in that.

**Overseer:** None of that was on House of **YAHWEH** grounds.

**Ms. Grace:** With us tonight Mr. Yisrayl Hawkins, leader of The House of **YAHWEH**, along with his attorney John Young. We are taking your calls... Out to the lines. David in Wisconsin. Hi, David.

**David:** Hello.

**Ms. Grace:** What's your question dear, very quickly?

**David:** Well, I was on the website, you guy's website today and he's making a claim that--that global warming is caused by STDs and I just wanted to ask him about that.

**Ms. Grace:** What about it Mr. Hawkins? Global warming caused by STDs, sexually transmitted diseases.

**Overseer:** Yes, that's exactly true. The firmament is being destroyed by STDs at this time. And the scientists are checking this right now.

**Ms. Grace:** What scientists?

**Overseer:** I can't give you their names but they're checking it right now. They've got samples of the air already from different heights and they're going after this information right now that we have announced that that's actually a result of global warming. That's what the Scripture shows. The Scripture shows that our sins have reached into the heavens. And our sins have actually or are actually causing all of these curses that we're experiencing.

**Ms. Grace:** Including the greenhouse effect?

**Overseer:** Including--including global warming, yes.

**Ms. Grace:** Okay.

**Overseer:** You'll soon see that, the results of that come out.

**Ms. Grace:** To Dee in Delaware. Hi Dee. What's your question dear?

**Dee:** Yes, I have a question. I'm wondering why Mr. Hawkins believes that it's all right to, the child labor issues regarding children and as far as keeping them out of schools. Am I correct that's what one of the accusations was?

**Ms. Grace:** That is what the accusation up to forty children as young as eleven. Now Mr. Hawkins, if I were charged with that, I would be very, very disturbed. You, however, are smiling, and that suggests to me that you are not disturbed about it. Why?

**Overseer:** No, first off. We don't have any child labor going on in The House of **YAHWEH** and second off, we do not keep our children out of school.

**Ms. Grace:** Okay, so you're denying it.

**Overseer:** In the House of **YAHWEH**, we have children--we have children at three-years-old that can read this bible right here or any book.

**Ms. Grace:** I appreciate that.

**Overseer:** They're being taught.

**Ms. Grace:** But what I'm really worried about is long days of hard labor as in the allegations.

**Overseer:** No such thing.

**Ms. Grace:** ...Gentlemen, thank you for being with us.

---

# Chapter Thirty-Six

## The End Of A Fast/Prayer Period Prayer Service 09/20/08

### Lighting of Incense and Prayer. The Great Kahan Chizqiyah Hawkins:

1 Our most Holy, Righteous and Blessed Father Whose Great and Awesome Name is **YAHWEH**, Father this is Your Son and Your Servant, Kahan Chizqiyah Hawkins, asking permission, Father, that I may appear before Your Throne with the whole Congregation, Father, who are here, all of Your Sons and Daughters.

2 Father **YAHWEH**, we come before Your Throne as seeds of the Great Teacher Yisrayl Hawkins, our Pastor and Overseer, he who is our Head and our Ruler and we are thankful for him, Father **YAHWEH**. And we do ask that You'll be with him in all of the things that are done in Your House and You'll be with all of us, as his seeds. And Father as His seeds, we come before Your Throne also under the Authority of Your Son Yahshua Messiah our High Priest and soon coming King and as guided by Spirit that is Holy.

3 Father, we thank You for this day. We thank You for every day of life and breath, every day for giving us the ability to be a part of this Great Work, the Greatest Work in the universe that's going on right now Father, the Work that this whole world needs and yet is so much against.

4 And Father, as we light this incense, let this pleasing aroma come up to You, Father. Let our prayers, our humble prayers, as we come before You in sackcloth and ashes, let them come to You, Father, knowing our hearts and our minds. We desire to do all that is Your Will in our lives, Father, and to build up this House and to Glorify Your Most Holy and Righteous Name.

5 We do love You and bless You and do thank You for all things. And we ask this in Yahshua Messiah's Holy, Righteous and Glorious Name as we pray to You, Hallelu**YAHWEH**.

[Praise **YAHWEH**!]

### Prayer Number 1. The Great Kahan Shaul Hawkins:

6 O Most Holy and Righteous Heavenly Father **YAHWEH**, this is Kahan Shaul, along with all my Brothers and Sisters in Your Great House Father, all the Great Kahans, and Kohanahs, and Deacons, and Deaconesses, and Judges, and all the men, women, and children of Your House, Father.

7 All of us being the seed of Your Last Days' Witness, the Prophesied Last Days' Witness for this time period only, Father. This is the only Work that You've ever spoken of for this time period that You have any part of or involvement whatsoever. And, it is through our Greatest, the Greatest Teacher in the world, our Overseer and Teacher, the Greatest Teacher Kahan Yisrayl Hawkins that we come to You at this time with him and in unity with him, Father.

8 And also through Yahshua Messiah, the Great High Priest and King over Your House, Who also fulfilled all the Prophecies concerning Himself and His time on earth and being the Perfect Sacrifice and laying His life down and showing and teaching us the keeping of the Sabbath, and Who now sits at Your Right Hand continuing this Work, inspiring, every minute, Your Servant Yisrayl and the leading and the guiding of this Work in bringing it forth, the Seventh Lamp, the Seventh Finishing Work, the



Western Work, bringing it to Perfection, Father, and bringing Your Plan to completion.

9 And we give You our thanks and praise, Father, and humbly thank You for the great opportunity we have, knowing that we have been called out of this sin-sick world, just a handful of people in these Last Days at this time and given this opportunity to hear and be here at the feet of Your Teacher, Father. To hear directly from You, through him, the pure oil that flows and the teachings that we receive week by week, and Sabbath by Sabbath, and feast by feast Father and we're so thankful for this.

10 And we pray now, that You would hear our prayers and we humbly approach Your Throne, Father, asking that, as we continue in our fasting and the use of the sackcloth and ashes. We cry out to You, Father, to hear our prayers, for we pray not for our own selves Father, but we pray for the entire body that You've called, and especially for the man that You've set over us as Teacher and Leader.

11 Father, we cannot say enough words and quote enough Prophecies detailing the marvelous things that You've shown us in Scriptures concerning Your Servant Yisrayl in these Last Days. But we can express our thanks to You for him, Father, and for the great knowledge which we know is just even a speck of the total amount that he's going to show us, Father, very soon as he continues to teach us in Your Kingdom.

12 We pray for him, Father. You know how the world absolutely hates hearing their sins exposed and they are now, even now, still trying to gather their forces against Your House and against Your Servant Yisrayl. We pray, Father, remember Your promise of protection. We know that we are hated but not forsaken. We pray that You strengthen him, Father, and continue to watch over and protect him, and using all, any and all the Malakim to protect him especially the two that are closer to him than his own jugular vein, Father. And we ask that You remember this and that You watch over, protect him and strengthen him.

13 And, Father, that You open the door and continue to allow it to be opened that there not be any hindrance at all, in this Message of his going forward to all those that need to hear it, not only to ourselves but to the two billion that are scattered abroad across this earth, Father, who are even now in danger. And we ask and pray that You release them from the prisons, Father, whether that prison be of the sickness in their body and their mind or whether it be of concrete and steel. And we do remember our brother and fellow Kahan Yedidiyah, at this time, and we pray for him also. Or whether

that prison be the borders of nations, Father, that will not let the people go to be here at Your House; we pray that You release them soon and quickly, Father, that they may come here and enjoy the great blessings of this service that we have received. And that we would also have the opportunity to serve them, Father, as in the same manner that we have been served.

14 And we pray, Father, that You heal the sick and afflicted and grant Your Servant Yisrayl, we pray, the power of healing, the full use of his subconscious mind to get this Work done and to handle the mass amount of communication, and the healing of the sick, and every aspect of the Work that's gonna grow and cover this entire earth, and then grow to take up the entire universe of bringing forth Your Laws, Your Statutes, and Your Judgments, that make a man perfect, a person completely perfect. And we thank You for all these things, Father.

15 We beg for Your help for Your House. We beg that You send the resources necessary and You protect each and every member, Father, that's out there doing the Work and working diligently to bring forth this Great Kingdom, all following the example, the perfect example that's been set by Your Servant Yisrayl.

16 Father, we thank You for this day and though we deny ourselves and afflict ourselves, we rejoice in these things, knowing that we have just any part to play in bringing Your Kingdom to others so that they can experience what we here have, Father. We are so thankful and we continue in our prayers to You. We ask that You hear these prayers. We beg that You hear these prayers, Father.

17 We beg that You release the nuclear baby soon and not that we desire any destruction, but we do desire the fulfillment of the complete Plan to see Your Kingdom come to this earth so that we can be taught by Your Servant Yisrayl forever and ever and meet with You every Sabbath Day, Father, and rejoice in this Great Work.

18 Father, we love You and thank You and praise You for this. And we ask Your blessing upon Your People and upon wherever they might be and especially Your Servant Yisrayl and we pray this all in Yahshua's Blessed Name, HalleluYAHWEH.

**[Praise YAHWEH!]**

## **Prayer Number 2. The Great Kahan Levi Hawkins:**

19 Heavenly Father YAHWEH, this is Kahan Levi Hawkins coming before You as seed of the Witness Yisrayl Hawkins, Father YAHWEH, who

has been prophesied to bring forth this Message of Truth and Righteousness to all nations in these Last Days, through the Authority of our High Priest, Yahshua Messiah, Father **YAHWEH**, Who sits at Your Right Hand, judging, teaching, guiding Your House Father **YAHWEH**; Who has also been spoken of by the very same Prophets.

20 Heavenly Father **YAHWEH**, as we approach Your Throne this day, Father **YAHWEH**, this Sabbath Day in fasting, with sackcloth, and ashes, crying out to You, praying that You may hear our supplication. Father, we do pray on behalf of all Your People that You have called out into Your Great House, Father **YAHWEH**, whether they're here physically at Abelin, Father **YAHWEH**, or whether they're in the prisons, Father, or they are scattered across in the nations.

21 And we are praying and asking that You may release the people, Father **YAHWEH**, so they may come to celebrate the Feast of Tabernacles, Father **YAHWEH**, be gathered together with the rest of the Body of Messiah where we can all come together in unity Father **YAHWEH**; unity of heart and mind to worship You, Father **YAHWEH**, practicing and developing the mercy Father that You have shown to us.

22 Father, we do love You for You have chosen us, Father **YAHWEH**, to be part of Your Holy Family and we pray that we may always show that appreciation by the things that we do, the things that we say and how we behave. We pray, Father **YAHWEH**, that You may send workers, Father **YAHWEH**, for the harvest is truly great, Father **YAHWEH**, but the workers in these Last Days are truly few. And You have set before us such a great, huge task, Father **YAHWEH**, to bring forth Your Message of Righteousness and Salvation to all the world and it takes a lot of effort, Father **YAHWEH**, and we do need the help. And we're begging and crying out to You to send us the laborers that are necessary to allow Your Message to be spread out to all the world.

23 We pray, Father **YAHWEH**, that You continue to bless our Pastor and Overseer, Father **YAHWEH**, Yisrayl Hawkins, Father **YAHWEH**. For You have given him a commission to teach and publish this Message to all the world. May we be supportive of him, Father **YAHWEH**. May You bless him for he's truly a Special Person to us, Father **YAHWEH**. Though he may be hated and despised by the world, we do love him, Father **YAHWEH**, for he teaches us Your Laws and Your Righteousness, Father **YAHWEH**. And we pray that You bless and protect him, Father **YAHWEH** and that You grant him the use, the full use of the subconscious mind.

**Prayer Service**

24 We pray on behalf of all those who are sick and afflicted at this time, Father **YAHWEH**, those who are crying out to You in need of healing. And we pray that You may hear our prayers on their behalf, Father **YAHWEH**. That Your Saints, Father **YAHWEH**, those who are suffering at this time, those who are afflicted, Father **YAHWEH**, that they may be healed, Father **YAHWEH**, and be restored and be whole so that they may continue in this Great Work that You set before us, continue to keep the Seventh Lamp burning.

25 We thank You for all things, Father **YAHWEH**. We pray for Your Guidance. We pray that You continue to be with us, that You continue to make Your Presence known to us Sabbath after Sabbath, Feast after Feast. And we look forward to seeing You and Your Son Yahshua, Father **YAHWEH**, united with the rest of the Saints. We do thank You for all the blessings and we ask these things of You through the Authority of our High Priest Yahshua Messiah, Hallelu**YAHWEH**. Praise **YAHWEH**.

**[Praise YAHWEH!]**

### **Prayer Number 3.**

#### **The Great Kahan Chizqiyah Hawkins:**

26 Our Most Holy, Righteous and Blessed Father, Whose Great and Awesome Name Alone is **YAHWEH**. Father, You Who are the Only Source of Power, You Who are our Heavenly Father. Father **YAHWEH**, we come before Your Throne, as seeds of the Last Days' Witness Yisrayl Hawkins and we thank You for allowing us to be that Father. And we beg of You to help us to grow up to be the kind of plant, as Your Servant Pastor Yisrayl Hawkins is, Father, the most Righteous and Holy example that we can have, Father, our teacher of Righteousness that we cannot do without, that has brought us this far, that has taught us and painstakingly worked with us, that we may overcome ourselves and the works of Satan and the works of this world and that we may be useful tools in Your Hands.

27 Great Father **YAHWEH**, we come before You also under the Authority of Your Son, Yahshua Messiah, Who gave His life who served to the very end, the very last breath He had within Him, He gave, Father so that others could have what they needed; so that we could be forgiven for the terrible sins that we've been involved in, in this world.

28 We beg of You, Father, release the prisoners, release the sick and the elderly, and those that are oppressed, and the widows and all that have a struggle because of this terrible, evil system that

**Page 411**

has come upon this earth, because of the lack of diligence in praying and in studying and in being a part of Your Great Work and Your Great 613 Laws, Father.

29 Thwart the plans of the enemy, Father. They try to get us every single time. They're out hunting for us. They're gunning for us. They're trying to destroy us, and Your House. Father, let Your Will be done. Whenever--whatever time frame it takes, Father, we want it to be done quickly. Nevertheless, may Your Will be done, Father. And help us to stick to it, to be diligent, to persevere no matter what occurs.

30 Help us to stay here to always uphold and support the arms of our Pastor, our loved one, Pastor Yisrayl Hawkins, truly the Greatest Teacher; the greatest man in the world at this time, Father, Teacher of Righteousness, and our Righteous Shepherd that we just cannot do without. We beg of You to give him the wisdom, and the understanding, and the knowledge and use of the subconscious mind, Father, that he can help us through all of these times to be the best Servants that we can be.

31 We love You. We bless You. We thank You. And we thank You, Father, for calling us to be Servants. Help us to be the best Servants that there has ever been. We love You and bless You and thank You and ask this in Yahshua Messiah's Holy, Righteous and Glorious Name as we pray, HalleluYAHWEH.

**[Praise YAHWEH!]**

#### **Prayer Number 4.**

#### **The Great Kahan Michayl Hawkins:**

32 Almighty, Heavenly Father YAHWEH, this is Kahan Michayl Hawkins, a Priest in Your House, a seed of Your Last Days' Witness, Yisrayl Hawkins, who You called out, Father, in these Last Days as Your Witness. It's through His Authority we ask to come before You, Father, at this time and through Your Son, Yahshua Messiah, Who is the High Priest over Your House.

33 We thank You, Father, for all the things that You've allowed us to experience in these Last Days, Father. We know that You are bringing Your Kingdom soon. And we thank You, Father, for Your Lovingkindness and Your Mercies. And we ask and pray that You would help us, Father, to take all the things that we've learned here in Your Great House, Father, because we know that we were raised up in the world that was carnally minded, Father, and these things were implanted in us but You've given us the opportunity, Father, to cleanse our hearts and cleanse our minds.

34 And we thank You for this, Father, and we know, Father, this is only done through Your Righteous Teacher the one whom You have sent, Father, and ordained in these Last Days, Father, as Your Witness, Yisrayl Hawkins, Father. We bless You. We thank You, Father, for being his seed and we do ask and pray, Father, You'll help us to retain the things that he teaches us, that we will think of others before ourselves, that we will always be mindful of the things that You have given unto us, Father, and the reason why You have given us these things so that we can pass them on to others. And, Father, we ask and pray that You will continue to allow us, Father, to retain these things and to make this connection with You, Father, which we all desire. Help us, Father, forgive us our sins and our shortcomings and allow us, Father, to make that connection with You.

35 We ask and pray that You would find this fast and prayers of Your People acceptable before You. And we ask and pray, Father, that You would help all those who are sick and afflicted and that You would give healing through Your House, Father, so that those who are sick and afflicted, Father, could be healed from those things that bother them and that Your Name could be glorified, Father, and that these people would be able to continue and to endure, Father, to the coming of Your Kingdom.

36 We bless You. We thank You, Father, for all things that You've given unto us. We ask and pray that we will never take these things for granted, Father, and that we would think of others. And those who are incarcerated, that You would free them, Father, that You would free all those who are longing and desiring to come from different nations who are not able to come out of even their own country, Father. They're being captured there and not even allowed to be able to come to Your Feasts, Father.

37 And so we've been given these things and we can come here to Your Great House as we are at this moment, at this day, Father, on Your Sabbath to learn of these things. And it's such a great blessing, Father, and a tremendous thing that You've shown to us. And please, Father, help us to remember these things and to be strengthened day in and day out, Father, that we will never take anything for granted.

38 And forgive us of our shortcomings so that we might be able to do the work that You've called us out to do in these Last Days. That we would never forget these things, the reason why You've called us, Father, to come here to be united as one people, Father. Please help us, Father, to put away

anything that is selfish within our hearts and in our minds. To get rid of anything, Father, that separates us from You, Father.

39 We bless You. We thank You and praise You. And we ask and pray these things in Yahshua's Name, asking that You find them acceptable, Father, Hallelu**YAHWEH**.

**[Praise YAHWEH!]**

### **Prayer Number 5.**

#### **The Great Kahan Mattithyah Hawkins:**

40 Heavenly Father **YAHWEH** this is Your Servant Kahan Mattithyah Hawkins, coming to You, Father, through the Great Kahan Yisrayl, and Your Son Yahshua Messiah, the Great Kahan Yahshua Messiah, who gave His life that we might have life.

41 Father, first I'd like to thank You for calling us all to Your House and I come with my Great Brothers and Sisters who have come before You on this Sabbath day in sackcloth and ashes before You, thanking You, Father, for Your Plan of calling out a Great People and to give us the Inspiration through Your Servant, Father, where we may be able to find the way to Life and not suffer with the misery of this world.

42 Father, we see this world falling apart. We see the sicknesses that are taking over the people and the wars that are breaking out. And we ask, Father, that Your time will come soon, Father, that You will bring forth this nuclear baby, that You will bring forth Your Plan, Father, and You will release the prisoners from all over the countries and in all the places that they are at. We also pray for the Great Kahan Yedidiyah Hawkins, Father, that You would protect him where he is at and You will bring him to Your House soon.

43 Father, we pray for Your Servant, the Great Kahan Yisrayl Hawkins. We pray that You will bless him physically, that You will bless him by Inspiration and You will also bless him financially, so that he might be able to continue to finish this Work, Father, that is set before him to bring--to usher in Your Kingdom, to say to those who are imprisoned to come out, to say to those who are in other countries to come forth.

44 We pray, **YAHWEH**, for Your healing upon Your People that You will heal them and show Great Power and Great Miracles in these Last Days as You have done in times past. We know that all these things are in Your Power and You have shown and demonstrated this throughout generations. And we ask, Father, that through the work that Your Servant will do; Father, we ask that You will bless his hands that he may get this portion of Spirit Holy to be able

**Prayer Service**

to do this work even greater than what he has done up to this point.

45 We ask, Father, that You will bless the Work of **YAHWEH**, that You will bless it with workers, that You will bless it financially so that this Work can spread out to all nations and all people of the earth and future galaxies will be able to hear of this Great Kingdom and this Great Plan that You have had and be able to repent and turn from their sins and walk in Your Ways.

46 Father, we give all Praise, Honor and Glory to You whose Name is above all names through Your Son Yahshua Messiah, Hallelu**YAHWEH**.

**[Praise YAHWEH!]**

### **Prayer Number 6.**

#### **The Great Kahan Yahshua Qadash Hawkins:**

47 Father **YAHWEH**, continuing in Prayer, this is Kahan Yahshua Qadash Hawkins begging to be a Priest and Servant, under Your Last Days' Witness Pastor Yisrayl Hawkins, and asking to pray here with these Priests, through guidance of Spirit Holy in the Name of Your Son, Yahshua Messiah our High Priest and soon coming King, Father.

48 We ask, Father, and beg and continue to beg, Father, that You will bless Your Last Days' Witness Pastor Yisrayl Hawkins who's fulfilled all the Prophecies that You have written about him, that You've given us understanding in regards. We ask that You bless him with the full use of his subconscious mind and the gifts of Spirit Holy, Father **YAHWEH**, and the Power of healing, and the Power over death, and the Power over the walls that surround the people that keep them from keeping Your Laws Father **YAHWEH**. It would bring Great Glory to You.

49 Father, the time is so short we beg for the quick, the swift coming of the end of man's governments, Father **YAHWEH**. And we beg so much, Father **YAHWEH**, we desperately need the Strength that You've given Your Last Days' Witness Pastor Yisrayl Hawkins to be able to be poured out in greater abundance, Father **YAHWEH**. It truly will glorify Your Name that the people will be delivered from the prisons and from the countries to come and keep Your Laws, Father **YAHWEH**. They eagerly await to do so. And we thank You for this opportunity for allowing us to prepare for them.

50 And we ask all these things in the Name of Your Son, Yahshua Messiah, Hallelu**YAHWEH**.

**[Praise YAHWEH!]**

**Prayer Number 7.**  
**The Great Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins:**

51 Please lift your hands to **YAHWEH**. Our Father in Heaven, Whose Name is **YAHWEH**, this is Yisrayl Hawkins, Yisrayl Hawkins, Father, Your Last Days' Witness, coming to You, Father, through Yahshua our High Priest and King over The House of **YAHWEH**; coming to You Father with the Body that You've put together, the Body of Believers.

52 Father, You have, You have known all of us. You've known all of us here before we were born. You have protected us, Father, in our lifetimes. You've allowed us to experience certain things to arrange our minds, Father, to be ready to accept You and Your Laws when You brought us here, when You brought everyone to Your House. There's nothing I can say about these People that You don't already know. [crying]

53 We all come before You, Father, with gratitude and the will, Father, to do anything and everything that You ask of us. We're not asking for signs and wonders. But our hearts go out, Father, for the Work and for our Brothers and Sisters who are in prisons, who want to come to Your House, for our Brothers and Sisters who are being held in bondage in foreign countries and used as all manner of lustful ways that men want to use them, mistreated, Father, daily. Our heart bleeds inside. [crying]

54 We weep outwardly, Father, to You, asking You to release them and us from the clutches of Satan, who her and all of her servants have shown they're without natural affection. They'd rather see Your Servants dead, Father, than to set them free or to take another breath--to see them take another breath. They laugh at Your House, Father, and at You and brag about what they intend to do to You and Your House. But our hearts go out, Father, to our Brothers and Sisters, those needing healing, Father, who are suffering.

55 We all know Father that we have to be witnesses of what sin can bring, the miseries, the curses of sin. And we know that You have allowed us to experience these same pains that our or that some of our Brothers and Sisters are suffering, Father. And we weep for them, Father. We see this pain and we see the life slipping from them.

56 And we stand before You, Father, at this time begging, Father, Your Mercy and Your Forgiveness for everybody that You have called. We ask You, Father, if there's anything we need to do to let us know. But please give us these Gifts, Father, the Gifts that we--that I think Your House can handle now without using it wrongly. You know who can

handle it Father. You know the ones who can handle these Powers. And we're asking for those Powers, Father, to help the ones that are in desperate need at this time.

57 We need all of Your people, Father, as witnesses. We need them to the very end. We're asking, Father, that You don't let them die, that You don't let any more of them die, and that You don't, You don't allow them to stay in prison, and You don't allow them to stay in countries, Father, where they're held--held as captives.

58 We're asking for the Powers of healing, Father, to take care of those who are sick and many, Father, that have written us that are dying. We need to take care of them, Father, bring them back to health to glorify Your Name and uplift Your House, Father. We pray for The End, for the two billion people, Father, that we know who are coming out of this greatest part of Tribulation that is about to begin.

59 We know that You're fixing to release that and we ask, Father, that our prayers be answered and we believe that You will. We trust in You for it. We trust in You as the Only Power in the universe. We know, Father, and we stand before You knowing this and we're witnessing this to all the world that You're the Only Power, the Only True Power. That You have All Power to do anything, Father, that You desire to do and that You're guiding Your House and bringing Your House, Father, to Perfection. We know that. And we're asking, Father, that You help us to help You in all the service that You want us to do.

60 We ask You to bless this people today, Father. Bless them today, every one us, everyone here, Father. You've seen how they've fasted and some still fasting, intending to go on fasting even after today, crying out to You, Father, in sackcloth and ashes. And our animals are crying out to You, too, Father, at this time.

61 We Bless You and Praise You, Father. We ask that You do these things. We ask these things in our High Priest and King Yahshua Messiah, Hallelu**YAHWEH**.

**[Praise YAHWEH!]**

**Epilogue:**

62 Thank you brothers and sisters. I think we've been heard. I know we've been heard. I know our prayers will be answered. May **YAHWEH** bless you for coming here and fasting. I love you, all of you. Praise **YAHWEH**! You may go home and eat now if that's what you want to do. Praise **YAHWEH**! [applause]

**[HalleluYahweh! Praise YAHWEH!]**